



---

Class No. . G 3 Q .

[illegible]









THE  
INDIAN ANTIQUARY,  
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH

IN

ARCHÆOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,  
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, &c., &c.

EDITED BY

SIR RICHARD CARNAC TEMPLE, BART., C.I.E.,

FORMERLY LIEUT.-COLONEL, INDIAN ARMY.

---

VOL. XXXIV. — 1905.

---

BOMBAY:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BOMBAY EDUCATION SOCIETY'S PRESS, BYCULLA.

LONDON: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & Co.

LONDON: BERNARD QUARITCH.

BOMBAY: BOMBAY EDUC. SOOY'S PRESS.

NEW YORK: WESTERMANN & Co.

CHICAGO: S. D. PEET, Esq., Ph.D.

LEIPZIG: OTTO HARRASSOWITZ.

PARIS: E. LEROUX.

BERLIN: A. ASHER & Co.

VIENNA: A. HOLDER & Co.



# CONTENTS.

*The Names of Contributors are arranged alphabetically*

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>C. SEINIVASA AIYANGAR</b> —		<b>B. A. GUPTA, F.Z.S.</b> —	
Transliteration into European Characters ..	225	THE MODI CHARACTER . . . . .	27
<b>S. KRISHNASVAMI AIYANGAR, M.A.</b> :—		<b>E. HULTZSCH, PH.D.</b> :—	
THE AGNIKULA, THE FIRE-RACE... ..	261	Commentaries by Sri Lakshmana Suri .	176
<b>LAVINIA MARY ANSTEY</b> :—		NOTES ON THE POET RAJASEKHARA ...	177
SOME ANGLO-INDIAN WORTHIES OF THE SEVENTH CENTURY . . . . .	163, 286	<b>H. HUMBERT</b> :—	
<b>J. BURGESS, C.I.E., LL.D.</b> :—		In Memory of Her late Majesty Queen Victoria (ob. 22-1-1901) (with translation in Sanskrit by H. KRISHNA SASTRI) . . . . .	20
The Early History of India from 600 B.C. to the Muhammadan Conquest, including the invasion of Alexander the Great, by VINCENT A. SMITH... 195		<b>N. KURUTHALWAR</b> —	
THE RAMGARH HILL CAVES IN SARGUJA .. 197		STORIES OF THE TAMIL VAISHNAVA SAINTS (Communicated by Mrs. I. J. PITT) ...	273
Tjandi Djago: Archaeologisch Onderzoek op Java en Madura — I. Beschrijving, van de ruïne bij de desa Toempang, genaamd Tjandi Djago in de Residentie Pasoeroean. 'S-Gravenhage' 1904 ... ..	227	<b>H. LÜDERS, PH.D.</b> :—	
<b>CHRISTIAN A. CAMERON</b> :—		INDIAN CAVES AS PLEASURE-RESORTS ...	199
KASHEGAR AND THE KHAROSHETHI by O. FRANKE and E. PISCHKE (translated into English) ...	21, 41	<b>G. K. NARIMAN</b> :—	
<b>C. CAPPELLER, Ph.D., JENA</b> :—		THE RELIGION OF THE IRANIAN PEOPLES, by the late PROF. C. P. TIEBE (translated into English) ... ..	11, 60
YAVANASATAKAM. A HUNDRED STANZAS TRANSLATED FROM GREEK POETS ... ..	30	<b>LALA DINA NATH</b> —	
<b>SYAM SUNDAR DAS, B.A.</b> :—		THE CULT OF MIAN BIBI IN THE PANJAB ...	125
System of Sanskrit Transliteration... ..	19	<b>H. OLDENBERG</b> :—	
<b>J. F. FLEET, I.C.S. (RETD.), PH.D., C.I.E.</b> —		Altiranisches Wörterbuch, von Christian Bartholomae. Strassburg K. Trubner, 1905 ...	72
An Index to the Names in the Mahabharata with short Explanations, and a Concordance to the Bombay and Calcutta Editions and F. C. ROY'S Translation, by S. SØRENSEN, PH.D. ... ..	91	<b>G. R. SUBRAMANIAM PANTULU</b> :—	
<b>REV. A. H. FRANCKE</b> —		FOLKLORE OF THE TELUGUS :—	
THE EIGHTEEN SONGS OF THE BONO-NA FESTIVAL (BONO-NAYI LU ATHRUNGSE), (Dard Text, with Translation, Notes, and Vocabulary) ...	93	No. 1. — Friendship... ..	87
ARCHEOLOGICAL NOTES ON BALU-MEHAR IN WESTERN TIBET ... ..	203	No. 2. — Arrogance Defeated ... ..	122
<b>O. FRANKE</b> :—		MANISHA PANCHAKAM OF SRI SANKARACHARYA, WITH THE GLOSSES OF PATANJALI ... ..	120
KASHEGAR AND THE KHAROSHETHI, translated by CHRISTIAN A. CAMERON ... ..	21, 41	Compensation for Ancestor-Worship ...	144
		<b>CHARLES PARTRIDGE, M.A.</b> :—	
		A COMPLETE VERBAL CROSS-INDEX TO YULE'S HOBSON-JOBSON OR GLOSSARY OF ANGLO-INDIAN WORDS ... ..	88, 68, 180, 213
		<b>O. PEARSON</b> :—	
		ALEXANDER, PORUS, AND THE PANJAB (With a Map, and a Prefatory Note by VINCENT A. SMITH, M.A., I.C.S., RETD.) . . . . .	253
		<b>ARTHUR A. PERERA</b> :—	
		A NOTE ON MALDIVIAN HISTORY ... ..	251
		<b>E. PISCHKE</b> :—	
		KASHEGAR AND THE KHAROSHETHI, translated by CHRISTIAN A. CAMERON... ..	21, 41

	PAGE		PAGE
H. A. ROSE :—		THE COPPER AGE AND PREHISTORIC BRONZE	
Customary Law regarding Succession in Ruling		IMPLEMENTS OF INDIA .....	229
Families of the Panjab Hill States .....	226	A Coin of Menander found in Wales .....	252
Muhammadan Shrines in Kurram .....	268	M. AUREL STEIN, PH.D. —	
Titles among Ruling Families in the Panjab Hill		WHITE HUNS AND KINDRED TRIBES IN THE	
States .....	271	HISTORY OF THE INDIAN NORTH-WEST	
B. ROYDU —		FRONTIER .....	73
The Origin of the Edible Locust (Taling Folklore)..	20	LT.-COL. SIR E. C. TEMPLE, BART, C.I.E. —	
PANDIT S. M. NATESA SASTRI, B.A., M.F.L.S. —		THE PRACTICAL VALUE OF ANTHROPOLOGY .....	182
NOTES ON THE TIRUVELLARAI INSCRIPTIONS .....	264	F. W. THOMAS —	
R. SEWELL, M.R.A.S., I.C.S. (RETD.) —		THE VARNANABHAYAENANA OF MATRICETA .....	145
A Note on Virupaksha of Vijayanagara .....	19	THE LATE PROF. C. P. TIELE. —	
R. SHAMASAstry, B.A. —		THE RELIGION OF THE IRANIAN PEOPLES,	
CHAKRA's LAND AND REVENUE POLICY (4TH		translated by G. K. NARIMAN .....	11, 60
CENTURY B.C.) .....	5, 47, 110	M. N. VENKATASWAMI, M.R.A.S., M.F.L.S. :—	
VINCENT A. SMITH, M.A., I.C.S. (RETD.) —		Eclipse Tales among the Telugus .....	176
THE BUMMINDEI INSCRIPTION, HITHERTO KNOWN		Thunder — A Telugu Superstition .....	176
AS THE PADARIYA INSCRIPTION, OF ASOKA .....	1	SOME TELUGU FOLKSONGS .....	186
ASOKA'S ALLEGED MISSION TO PRAGU (SUYANNA-		FOLKLORE FROM THE DAKSHINA-DESA —	
BRUMI) .....	180	No 1 — Poggam Papaya .....	210
ASOKA NOTES .....	200, 245	No. 2. — The Vicious Gura .....	21

## MISCELLANEA AND CORRESPONDENCE.

System of Sanskrit Transliteration, by Syam		Compensation for Ancestor-Worship, by G. R.	
Sandar Das .....	19	Subramah Pantulu .....	144
A Note on Virupaksha of Vijayanagara, by R.		Transliteration into European Characters, by C.	
Sewell .....	19	Srinivasa Aiyangar .....	225
In Memory of Her late Majesty Queen Victoria (ob.		Customary Law regarding Succession in Ruling	
23-1-1901), by H. Humbert (with translation in		Families of the Panjab Hill States, by H.A. Rose .....	226
Sanskrit by H. Krishna Sastri) .....	20	A Coin of Menander found in Wales, by V. A.	
The Origin of the Edible Locust (Taling Folklore),		Smith .....	252
by B. Roydu .....	20	Muhammadan Shrines in Kurram, by H. A. Rose .....	268

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

Eclipse Tales among the Telugus, by M. N.		Venkataswami .....	176
Venkataswami .....	176	Titles among Ruling Families in the Panjab Hill	
Thunder — A Telugu Superstition, by M. N.		States, by H. A. Rose .....	271

## BOOK-NOTICES.

Altiranisches Wörterbuch, von Christian Bartho-		The Early History of India from 600 B.C. to the	
lomsae Strassburg: K. Trubner; 1905. By H.		Muhammadan Conquest, including the invasion of	
Oldenbergs .....	72	Alexander the Great, by Vincent A. Smith. By	
An Index to the Names in the Mahabharata, with		J. Burgess .....	195
short Explanations, and a Concordance to the		Tjandi Djago: Archeologisch Onderzoek op Java	
Bombay and Calcutta Editions and P. O. Roy's		en Madura. — I. Beschrijving van de ruïne bij de	
Translation, by S. Sørensen, Ph.D. By J. F.		desse Toempang, genaamd Tjandi Djago in de	
Fleet .....	91	Residentie Paseroean. 'S-Gravenhage; 1904.	
Commentaries by Sri Lakshmana Suri, by E.		By J. B. .....	227
Hultsch .....	176		

## CONTENTS

▼

### ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Sketch Map showing language areas of Dard		The Copper Age and Prehistoric Bronze Imple-	
Tribes, &c. " " " " " " " " " " " "	94	ments of India — Map .. " " " " " "	232
Dards from Da in Ladakh " " " " " " " " " "	110	Do. do. Plates I.—IV. " " " " " "	236
Archæological Notes on Fort Balu-mkhar " " " " " " " " " "	210	Do. do. Plate V. " " " " " "	238
Western Tibet — Plates I.—IX. " " " " " " " " " "	210	The Battle-field of the Hydaspes " " " " " "	260

## APPENDIX.

INDEX OF PRAKRIT WORDS, BY DON M. DE ZILVA WICKERMASINGHE ... pp. 1-92





# THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,

A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH.

VOLUME XXXIV. — 1905.

## THE RUMMINDEI INSCRIPTION, HITHERTO KNOWN AS THE PADARIYĀ INSCRIPTION, OF ASOKA.

BY VINCENT A. SMITH, M.A., I.C.S. (RETD.).

THE inscription on the pillar which marks the traditional birth-place of Gautama Buddha Sakyamuni, although perfectly preserved in every letter, has given occasion for much discussion and diversity of interpretation by reason of the strange words which it contains. Prof. Pischel, in a paper published in 1903, has essayed to settle the controversy by the weight of his unrivalled authority as a Prākṛit scholar, and I propose to place his results before the readers of the *Indian Antiquary*, accompanied by brief comments and a suggested explanation of the technical meaning of one of the two most difficult words.<sup>1</sup>

Following previous accounts, Prof. Pischel entitled his essay 'Die Inschrift von Paderiyā,' or 'The Paderiyā Inscription.' But this nomenclature is not quite accurate, and is open to criticism. Paḍariyā or Paṇariyā, not Paḍeriya, is the name of the inhabited village nearest to the inscribed pillar. The village stands about two miles north of Bhagwanpur, the headquarters of the Nepalese Tahsil of that name, and is distant about five miles, in a north-easterly direction, from Dulhā House in the Basti District, the residence of Mr. Gibbon. About a mile to the north of Paḍariyā, a large mound, now cultivated, about two furlongs in length from east to west, and one furlong in breadth from north to south, marks the site of an ancient village or small town, with tanks on the west and south. The Rummindēi mound of ruins, on the west side of which the pillar stands, is about five hundred feet to the north of this site, and is consequently more than a mile distant from the village of Paḍariyā. The name Rummindēi, of which a variant form Rapadēi is known to the hill-men, is that of the shrine near the top of the mound of ruins, which stands some forty-five feet to the east of the pillar. The tappā, or subdivision, comprising a number of villages, including the ruins, also is known by the name of Rummindēi, which means 'the goddess of Bummin,' the ancient Lummini or Lumbini, mentioned in the record on the pillar. I submit, therefore, that the inscription should be designated as that of Rummindēi, or Lumbini, and not as that of Paḍariyā. I would add that the topographical details are recorded on page 84 of the late Bābū Pārnachandra Mukherji's *Report on a Tour of Exploration of the Antiquities in the Terāī, Nepāl* (Archæol. Survey of India, Imp. Ser., No. XXVI., Part I., Calcutta, 1901), to which I contributed a Preface. The notes of position given by Dr. Fuhrer are inaccurate, and his errors were naturally repeated by Buhler and myself in publications earlier in date than the Report above cited. The error of Paḍeriya for Paḍariyā was corrected by Buhler in the 'Additions and Corrections' of *Ep. Ind.* Vol. V. (1898-99) p. VI. I have twice visited the spot myself, and can attest the accuracy of Bābū P. C. Mukherji's statements. A general plan of the Rummindēi ruins is given in Plate XVIII. of his volume. Two photographic views will be found in Plate XIX., and details are illustrated in Plates VII., XX.

<sup>1</sup> *Sitzungsberichte der Königl. Preuss. Akad. der Wissenschaft.*, Gesamtsitzung vom 9 Juli, 1903; 'Die Inschrift von Paḍariyā,' von B. Pischel.

to XXIII., and XXIVa. The map, Plate I., shows all the localities of historical interest between the rivers Bāgaigā and Tīlār.

The column has been split by lightning, and the upper part is missing. At the base it is surrounded, at the distance of a foot and a half from the shaft, by a wall, the lower courses of which are composed of very large ancient bricks, while the upper courses are built of smaller and more modern bricks. In my preface to Mukherji's *Report*, I remarked that "the pillar, which was prostrate in the seventh century, may have been set up again by one of the Buddhist Pāla kings in the eleventh or twelfth century." Prof. Pischel takes exception to this remark, for the reasons that the pillar has never been removed from its place and that there is no trace of damage or subsequent repair to its lower part. He therefore prefers to suppose that the pillar, after being struck by lightning, was underpinned (*unter mauert*), but not in any other sense set up again. The discrepancies in the translations of Hiuen Tsang's account raise some doubt as to the actual condition of the pillar when seen by the pilgrim in the seventh century, that is to say, there is a doubt as to whether the whole pillar was then lying on the ground or only the upper portion of it. According to Beal (*Si-yu-ki*, II, 25), "it was broken off in the middle, and fell to the ground," which rendering suggests that only the upper segment fell. Julien represents the column itself as prostrate, and translates "cette colonne gît à terre, brisée par le milieu." The standing portion of the shaft has never been excavated right down to the base, and if Julien's version is correct, it still seems to me possible that the whole column fell and was set up again. If such an event happened, the restorer is more likely to have been one of the Pāla kings than anybody else.

Hiuen Tsang testifies that the figure of a horse was on the top of the pillar, which, as Bâbū P. C. Mukherji has proved, had a capital of the usual bell-shape. The figure of the horse has not yet been found. I willingly accept Prof. Pischel's suggestion that the image was intended to represent the legendary steed Kaṇṭhaka, which Buddha rode when leaving Kapilavastu.

Interpreters of the inscription have naturally been disposed to find in it a reference to the image of the horse, and have translated the word *vigadabhi* so as to give the required allusion. The version of the earlier part of the record which I printed in *Asoka* (p. 145), and which seemed to me three years ago to be the best supported, accordingly ran as follows:—"His Majesty King Piyadasi, in the twenty-first year of his reign, having come in person, did reverence. Because here Buddha the Sākya ascetic was born, he had a stone horse made, and set up a stone pillar." In the original the concluding clause (line 3 of the inscription) is:—*sīd vigaḍabhīchā kālāpita sīlāthabhīchā usapāpitā*. The difficult word is *vigaḍabhi*, which has been variously interpreted as 'horse,' 'she-ass,' 'big sun,' and 'railing' or 'enclosure.' Prof. Pischel shows sound reasons for rejecting all these versions, and translates *vigaḍabhi* as an adjective meaning 'flawless,' or 'without defect' (*fehlerfrei*), qualifying *sīd*, 'stone.'

He argues that *vigaḍabhi* should be analysed into *vigaḍa* + *bhi*, the second element being the taddhita suffix *bha* in the feminine. This affix may be appended to a word without affecting its meaning; as, for example, *sthūlabha* and *guḍabha* are alternative forms of *sthūla* and *guḍa*. *Gaḍa* means 'obstacle' or 'defect' ('hindernis,' *antarāya*), and consequently *vigaḍa*, or *vigaḍabha*, should mean the converse, 'free from defect,' just as *vikūḍya* is the converse of *kūḍya*. *Gaḍa* and *gaḍaka* are alternative forms of *gaḍa*, and *gaḍa-sāila*, or *-sīd*, is the technical term for a rough block of stone, with all its defects, as detached from the quarry. A *vigaḍa-sāila*, or *-sīd*, should therefore be the opposite, namely, a block from which all defects and asperities have been removed. *Vigaḍa* may also be regarded as equivalent to *vigalita* in form, and to *nigala* in meaning, the latter word signifying 'faultless.' Hence the clause *sīd vigaḍabhīchā kālāpita sīlāthabhīchā usapāpitā* simply means that Asoka caused a faultless block of stone to be prepared, and from it had a stone-pillar made, which he erected.

So far as I can judge, this argument seems to be sound, and I am quite willing to accept Prof. Pischel's rendering of the disputed word *vigadabhi*, which is not known to occur elsewhere. But, of course, the criticism of his etymology is a matter for linguistic experts, among whom I do not claim a place. The sense obtained from Prof. Pischel's rendering is certainly natural and reasonable, and I shall be surprised if his interpretation is not generally accepted by specialists in the Prākṛit dialects.<sup>2</sup>

In the concluding portion of the inscription the difficulty lies in the word *aṣṭabhāgiyē*, which, like *vigadabhi*, is peculiar to this record. The question is whether the first element of the compound should be derived from *artha*, meaning 'wealth,' &c, or from *aṣṭan*, meaning 'eight.' The scholars who have preferred the former solution were partly influenced by a remembrance of the tradition affirming Asōka's liberality at the birth-place of Buddha, when he visited the spot under the guidance of Upagupta; and in my book I adopted this notion and translated — "Because here the Venerable One was born, the village of Lumbini has been made revenue-free, and has partaken of the King's bounty"; *aṣṭabhāgiyē* being taken as meaning 'sharer in wealth.'

Prof. Pischel's reasoning convinces me that this rendering is erroneous, and that *aṣṭa* should be derived from *aṣṭan*, 'eight,' the compound being interpreted as a technical term of revenue law. He points out that a village or piece of urban ground bestowed as a grant is called *bhōgagrāma*, and that the term *aṣṭabhōga* frequently occurs in inscriptions. *Aṣṭabhāgiyē* should be regarded as equivalent to *aṣṭabhāgya*, and compared with *vimati-bhōgavān* of the Nadupūra grant.<sup>3</sup> A grant of *bhōgabhōgala* implied the concession of all the dues claimable by the Government from both the land itself (*bhōga*), and its produce, corn, wood, grass, and the like (*bhōga*). The frequent use of the term *aṣṭabhōga* in inscriptions suggests that land conferred as a *bhōgagrāma* ordinarily was understood to carry with it eight kinds of *bhōga*. The number eight plays a prominent part in grants, and the supposed Sanskrit word *aṣṭabhāgya* may be compared with the technical terms *aṣṭabhōga* and *aṣṭaīśvarya*.

Prof. Pischel therefore comes to the conclusion that *aṣṭabhāgiyē* (*aṣṭabhāgya*) should be interpreted as meaning 'with eight plots of assessable land' ('acht Parzellen des fiskalischen Landes'). In the text of his essay as printed, there is a puzzling discrepancy. On page 10 the record is explained as stating that Asōka "granted to the village of Lumbini eight plots of the assessable land as common land, along with the remission of all taxes thereon"; whereas the formal translation of the whole inscription on the next page is to the effect that Asōka "made the village of Lumbini revenue-free, and granted to it one-eighth (of the assessable land)." It is obvious that these two interpretations are incompatible. *Aṣṭabhāgiyē* cannot mean both 'with eight plots' and 'with one-eighth part.' In reply to a reference, Prof. Pischel has courteously informed me that he admits the discrepancy, and desires that in the second passage the words 'acht Parzellen' (eight plots) should be substituted for 'ein Achtel' (one-eighth).

His German version, as amended, therefore runs as follows: — "Der gottergeliebter König Priyadarśin kam zwanzig Jahre nach seiner Krönung selbst hierher und bezeugte seine Ehrfurcht (indem er sagte): 'hier ist Buddha geboren, der Weise der Sākya.' Und er liess einen fehlerfreien Felsblock herstellen und (daraus) eine Steinsäule aufrichten (zum Zeichen

<sup>2</sup> I allow this expression of opinion to stand, as correctly giving my first impression. But I am no longer confident that Prof. Pischel is right. Dr. Fleet has intimated to me that there are objections, which I leave to him or to someone else to explain.

<sup>3</sup> "This *agrahāra*, which contains twenty shares, (and) which was given together with the eight powers (*aiśvarya*), and with the eight enjoyments (*bhōga*), is resplendent, being called Vēmapura after her name" (v. 31; *Ep. Ind.* III. 292).

dass) hier der Herr geboren wurde. Das Dorf Lumbini<sup>4</sup> machte er steuerfrei und schenkte ihm acht Parzellen (des fiskalischen Landes)."

The English equivalent is :—"King Priyadarśin, beloved of the gods, came here in person twenty years after his coronation, and testified his reverence, saying, 'Here was Buddha born, the sage of the Śākya.' And he caused a flawless block of stone to be prepared, and a stone-pillar to be erected made from it, as a memorial that here the Lord was born. The village of Lumbini he made revenue-free, and granted to it eight plots of the assessable area."

As a grammatically correct 'construe' of the record this version appears unobjectionable, but I venture to take exception to it in certain particulars as an adequate rendering of the true sense of the original. For reasons which I have already published, following M. Sylvain Lévi, I hold that it is misleading to translate *dēvanāmpīya* by *gottergehehrter* in German, or 'beloved of the gods' in English. The phrase was a mere formal title of kings, and should be rendered by some such title as 'His Sacred Majesty,' not by analysis of its etymological elements. *Piyadasi* seems to be similarly a mere epithet or title, not a personal name, and the entire formula *dēvanāmpīya piyadasi* is best rendered by 'His Sacred and Gracious Majesty,' or some equivalent formula of European royal style.<sup>5</sup>

Prof. Pischel's interpretation of *āṣṭabhāgiyā* (*asṭabhāgiya*) is open to a like objection. Etymologically *asṭabhāga* means 'eight parts' or 'shares' of land, and the derived adjective means 'with eight parts' or 'shares' of land. But a technical expression of revenue law must have had a more definite meaning, and its adequate interpretation must carry with it a clear idea of the exact purport of the grant. A conveyance of 'eight plots (or shares) of assessable land' has to my mind no definite signification. The expression is far too vague to suffice for the determination of the nature of the grant, and the word *āṣṭabhāgiyā* must have had a much more determinate meaning fully intelligible to both the officials and the grantees.

In modern times, as all officers concerned with revenue matters are aware, a village is commonly regarded as a rupee, or unit consisting of sixteen parts, or annas; and in current phraseology a grant of 'eight shares' would mean one affecting half of the village land. But there is no reason to suppose that the practice of treating a village as a unit containing sixteen parts is ancient. Moreover, the words *Lumbini-gāmē ubblikēkaṭṭha* clearly apply to the whole village, and the supplementary words *āṣṭabhāgiyēcha* must be interpreted as emphasizing or explaining the exemption of the whole village from the payment of land revenue and other Government dues.

It seems to me probable that the term *āṣṭabhāgiyā*, 'with eight shares (of land),' was intended to define the grant unmistakably as covering the whole of the village lands. The similar terms *asṭāśvarya* and *asṭabhāga* quoted by Prof. Pischel imply that a *bhāga*, or free grant of a village, was understood to carry with it privileges known technically as the 'eight *śvaryas*' and the 'eight *bhāgas*,' the number eight being held to imply completeness. In other words, the grant of eight *bhāgas* and eight *śvaryas* meant that all the incidents of a tenure were conveyed. Similarly, I think that the grant of eight *bhāgas*, or shares of land, should be interpreted as meaning that the grant covered the whole of the lands; that is to say, that a village was regarded in ancient times as a unit of eight parts, not of sixteen, as is now usual. If this view be correct, the words *āṣṭabhāgiyēcha* mean 'in its entirety.'

The whole record may, therefore, be freely rendered :—"His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King, having come in person twenty years after his coronation, did reverence, (saying), 'Here was Buddha born, the sage of the Śākya.' And he caused a faultless block of stone to be prepared,<sup>6</sup> and set up a stone-pillar (made from it),<sup>7</sup> (saying), 'Here was the Venerable One born.' And he made the village of Lumbini revenue-free, in its entirety."

<sup>4</sup> The final vowel of *Lumbini* is short.

<sup>6</sup> and <sup>7</sup> See, however, note 2 above.

<sup>5</sup> 'The Meaning of *Piyadasi*,' *ante*, Vol. XXXII. 1903, p. 235.

## CHANAKYA'S LAND AND REVENUE POLICY.

(4th Century B. C.)

BY R. SHAMASASTRY, B.A.

## Introduction.

THE *Kautaliya Arthasāstra*, i.e., "Kautalya's Science of Economics," from which the present paper has been extracted in translation with notes, is a work by Chanakya. The book itself tells us its origin thus:—

"This *Sāstra*," says the author at the end of the book, "has been written by him who, with knowledge in his head and weapon in his hand, snatched with irresistible force the earth from Nanda." And again, while citing his own views in contrast with those of other scholars on controversial points of Economics, the author always uses such phrases as — "But Kautalya says thus," or "Kautalya objects to it," implying thereby that the author of the *Arthasāstra* was known by the name Kautalya. That Kautalya and Vishnugupta are other names by which Chanakya is known, is a fact with which Oriental scholars are too familiar to doubt, and that Chanakya was the historical personage who put an end to the power of Nanda, is a fact which is mentioned in a number of Sanskrit works: The *Vishnupurāṇa*<sup>1</sup> narrates, in its prophetic style, that "The Brāhman Kautalya will root out the nine Nandas and will place Chandragupta on the throne." In his *Sihaitravallī-charita*,<sup>2</sup> or "Lives of the Jama Patriarchs," Hēmachandra gives us a short account of Chanakya, which, though legendary, agrees with *Vishnupurāṇa* in making him the destroyer of Nanda and supporter of Chandragupta. In the *Nandisūtra*,<sup>3</sup> a Jaina religious work in Prākṛitic language, Chanakya is extolled for the success which he achieved as Finance Minister to Chandragupta.

Such allusions to Chanakya and his exploits in the works admitted to have been written somewhere between the first and fourth centuries A. D. are fairly reliable data for assuming that Chanakya lived as minister of Chandragupta in the 4th century B. C.

The genuineness of the *Arthasāstra* as the production of Chanakya has been attested by Dandi in his *Dashakumāracharitā*, and by Kāmandaka in his *Nītisūtra*.

The *Dashakumāracharitā*, Pt. II., Ch. 8, of Dandi, says: — "The Science of Politics and Economics was abridged by Vishnugupta in 6000 *granthas* for the guidance of the Mauryas, in the hope that a well-digested study of, and administration according to, the precepts of the *Arthasāstra* will enable a king to conduct his rule with brilliant success. The student of the *Arthasāstra* follows the advice of Chanakya and begins to study the science. In the course of the study itself, the student is overtaken by old age; for that science comprises in its fold all other kinds of sciences and can never be clearly mastered without a firm grasp of the vast field of knowledge covered by language. If it be granted that, nevertheless, one succeeds in the attainment of a perfect understanding of the *Arthasāstra*, the very first result of his mastering this science would be to induce him to lose his faith even in his wife and children. Even with regard to the cooking of his own food, he has to gravely decide what quantity of fuel cook a certain amount of rice. . . . Even after he has had his meal, he will not be free from the fear of poison till his food is well digested. . . ."

<sup>1</sup> P. 186, Chap. XXIV., Book IV., of Wilson's translation of *Vishnupurāṇa*.

<sup>2</sup> *Sihaitravallī-charita* has been edited by Prof H. Jacobi and published in the *Bibliotheca Indica*.

<sup>3</sup> *Nandisūtra*, p. 383, Calcutta Edition.

Such is the sarcastic fashion in which Dandī in the above and succeeding passages deals with Chāṇakya's work, and one can hardly fail to appreciate the force of his criticisms, when one reads in the *Arthaśāstra* such passages as "25 *palas* of fuel will cook two *prasthas* of rice,"<sup>14</sup> and "the king shall partake only of such food as is tasted in his presence by his physician, his attendant, and his cook."<sup>15</sup>

But while Dandī thus treats the *Arthaśāstra*, Kāmandaka seems to have esteemed it so highly that he not only based his *Nītiśāstra* on the *Arthaśāstra*, but borrowed its very words and phrases for his book.

"Salutation," says Kāmandaka at the beginning of his *Nītiśāstra*. "to the creative power of Vishnugupta, who extracted the very ambrosia (of political science) from the vast ocean of the science of polity. As this science is very much appreciated by kings, I shall make a brief but clear abridgment of the treatise of that learned scholar, who was well versed in all branches of learning."

It would take up too much space to prove by quotations how far Kāmandaka is indebted to Chāṇakya even for words and phrases, and it would be hardly necessary, because, as a matter of fact, he employs the *ipsissima verba* of Chāṇakya, except where the exigencies of metre prevent him. Had Kāmandaka, however, rendered into verse the whole of the *Arthaśāstra* without omitting a large portion of the original, his *Nītiśāstra* would, by virtue of its clear and intelligible style, have replaced the archaic and aphoristic prose of the *Arthaśāstra*. But in his zeal for abridgment, he has omitted not only passages here and there in the portions which he has versified, but entire portions of the 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 14th books. But whatever may be the practical value of Kāmandaka's paraphrase, the fact that his *Nītiśāstra* is one of the most popular Sanskrit works, which the people of the island of Bah<sup>6</sup> are reported to possess and is therefore believed to be earlier than the 4th century A. D., goes to prove that the *Kāṇḍaliya Arthaśāstra* must be a genuine production of Chāṇakya.

With such writers as Kāmandaka and Dandī to quote as witnesses, it is unnecessary to give full references to other Sanskrit writers. It will be enough to note that the *Nandī-Sūtra*<sup>7</sup> of the Jains, the *Panchatantra*,<sup>8</sup> and the *Nītivālyāmīta*<sup>9</sup> of Sômadêva are among the Sanskrit works which allude to the *Kāṇḍaliya Arthaśāstra*.

Considering the widely-spread fame of the work among Sanskrit writers, it seems strange that MSS. of it should be very rare. Fortunately for the study of Indian historical subjects, a *paṇḍit* of the Tanjore District of the Madras Presidency, who had in his possession a MS. of the *Arthaśāstra*, together with an imperfect commentary on it by Bhaṭṭasvāmi, was generous enough to hand over the two MSS. to the Mysore Government Oriental Library. They are on palm-leaf in the Grantha characters and do not appear to be more than a century or two old. The MS. of the *Arthaśāstra* seems to be fairly correct, with the exception of a few clerical errors and omissions of a line or two in some places. The MS. of the Commentary is not only imperfect, extending merely from the 8th to the 36th chapter of the 2nd Book of the *Arthaśāstra*, but it is also very incorrect. As the commentator, Bhaṭṭasvāmi, makes references to interpretations which differ from his own, without, however, specifying the names of the commentators, there must have existed a few other commentaries earlier than his own.

<sup>14</sup> Chap. XXII., Book II., of the *Arthaśāstra*.

<sup>15</sup> Chap. XXI., Book I., of the *Arthaśāstra*.

<sup>6</sup> See Rajendralala Mitra's preface to his ed. of Kāmandaka's *Nītiśāstra*, Calcutta.

<sup>7</sup> P. 381, *Nandī-Sūtra*, Calcutta Ed.

<sup>8</sup> *Panchatantra*, Ch. I.

<sup>9</sup> Edited in the *Kāvyamāla Series*, Bombay.

The *Arthasāstra* is, in its author's own words, "divided into fifteen books, containing on the whole 150 chapters, which in 6,000 *granthas*<sup>10</sup> deal with 180 themes"

The 1st Book deals with the training, discipline, and personal safety of kings and their ministers. The 2nd Book treats of the several Departments of State and of the administrative work carried on in those departments. The 3rd and 4th Books are devoted to the description of the administration of Civil and Criminal law. The 5th Book describes the duties of Government servants towards the king and of those of the king towards his servants. The 6th Book deals with rise and progress of States. The 7th Book treats of the six-fold diplomacy or policy of kings. The 8th Book deals with the vices to which kings are liable. The 9th, 10th, 12th, 13th, and 14th Books are devoted to the description of military matters in their various aspects. The 14th Book deals with such measures as are supposed to secure peace and plenty to States. The 15th Book describes the plan on which the *Arthasāstra* has been composed.

In the following pages translated extracts are headed by a numeral in heavy type and notes relating to them by the word 'Note' in heavy type.

## EXTRACT I.

### LAND LAWS.

#### (A) Political Divisions of Land.

##### 1.

The king shall open out new villages, consisting of from a hundred to five hundred houses, and inhabited for the most part only by the *Sūdras* and other cultivating classes of people. The villages shall be situated in such a way that they should be a league or two distant from each other so that they could help each other against enemies. The boundaries of each of the villages shall be marked by rivers, mountains, forests, natural or artificial caves, artificial contrivances of various designs or by trees *mimosa suma*, *semul* tree, or by trees whose juice is milky. A fortress of wooden posts shall be constructed round every village at a distance of a hundred yards from it.

##### 2.

The centre of eight hundred villages shall be the seat of a fortress called *Sthāntya*. A fortress, called *Drōṇamukha*, shall be constructed in the centre of four hundred villages. Two hundred villages shall have at their centre a fortress called *Khadrōtika*. A fortress called *Sangrahana* shall be constructed at the centre of ten villages.

The boundaries of kingdoms shall have fortresses manned by brave soldiers. The entrances of fortified cities shall ever be guarded likewise. The interior portions of kingdoms shall be protected on all sides by hunters, fowlers, mountaineers, and *Chandālas*.

---

<sup>10</sup> 32 syllables make one *granthā*.



## 3.

Having divided the country into four districts and having classified the villages as of first, second or third rank, the Collector-General shall register the names of the villages and bring them under one or the other of following heads :—

- (1) Villages that are exempted from taxation.
- (2) Villages that are military stations.
- (3) Villages that have to supply a fixed quantity of grains, money, and raw materials.
- (4) Villages that have to supply a fixed number of coolies and quadrupeds.
- (5) Villages that have to supply animal and vegetable produce in lieu of taxes.

A Gôpa shall be placed in charge of five or ten villages and shall be answerable to the Collector-General for discharging his duties satisfactorily. It is the duty of Gôpa to maintain the boundary marks, not only of villages, but also of fields, gardens, roads, pasture lands, temples, groves, bathing-places, and countries. It is also the duty of Gôpa to personally supervise the transactions of gift, sale, or mortgage of lands and other properties of the villagers. He shall also keep a register giving in detail the number not only of the souls living in each of the houses in the villages in his charge, the people being at the same time classified according to the various castes to which they belong, but also of the slaves, coolies, quadrupeds, and birds that are maintained in each of the houses. He shall also note in the same register not only the amount of taxes and tolls which each of the houses in the villages has to pay to the Government, but also the probable collection of coolies and fines from each of the houses in the villages.

## 4.

He shall not only enter in the register an estimate of the annual income and expenditure of all the inhabitants, male or female, young or old, in the villages, but also record the nature of their respective professions

## 5.

A Sthânika shall superintend over the affairs of a district as minutely as a Gôpa does over the affairs of villages. Minor Government employes under Gôpas and Sthânikas shall gather not only taxes but also sundry information, both in districts and villages. The accounts and various statements made by Gôpas and Sthânikas shall be compared with those obtained from Government spies who are employed to watch the work of Government servants and the people alike.

**(B) Distribution of Land.**

## 1.

Priests, teachers, and other learned Brâhmins shall be given lands which shall be subject to no tax whatever and which shall yield sufficient means of livelihood to the donee. Government servants, such as superintendents of various departments, accountants, overseers of villages, commanders of the army, physicians, veterinary surgeons, doctors of elephants, &c., shall likewise be given lands free, with this restriction, however, that these employes shall neither sell nor mortgage the lands thus freely given to them for service. Those who are willing to pay a fixed amount of tax to the king shall be given waste but fertile lands, their right over such lands being restricted for life only. Lands that are not made fit for cultivation shall not be taken away from those who are preparing them for cultivation. Those who have allowed their

lands to waste shall be deprived of their right over such lands and the same shall be given to others. Waste lands may also be brought under cultivation by Government agency ; for those who do not properly cultivate lands pay less to the king, thereby causing great loss in revenue.

## 2.

Pasture lands for cattle shall be reserved only in uncultivable tracts. Brāhmins abiding in forests shall be given such portions of forests as are made free from roaming wild beasts. Hermits engaged in making penance shall be given similar forests which shall be called after the names of the Gōtra of the Brāhmins who reside therein. The king shall reserve such forests as are frequented by elephants. He shall also make several forest reserves for procuring various kinds of forest produce mentioned elsewhere.

### (C) Concessions to Cultivators.

#### 1.

The king shall help cultivators by bestowing seeds, cattle and money, provided the recipients of such favours pay the Government dues very easily. The king shall take care that the concessions and remissions shown to the cultivators are such as increase the king's treasury but not deplete it ; for a king with depleted treasury will certainly eat into the vitality of the people themselves. The king may also allow proper remission only when fresh lands are being laid out for cultivation. He shall have tanks, lakes, &c., constructed either with perennial water or with constant supply of water from other sources. Or he shall provide with land and materials those who engage themselves in such constructions as tanks, temples, groves, &c. In the case of co-operative construction of tanks, &c., substitutes or bullocks of those persons who absent themselves from such works shall carry out the work which the absentees ought to have done. In the case of such co-operative works as entail heavy expenditure, the absentee shall bear a share of the expenditure, but no share of the profits that will accrue from the work.

#### 2.

The king shall exercise rights over fishery and boating in tanks, lakes, &c., and also over the vegetable produce growing on their banks.

The rights of ownership over houses, fields, gardens, tanks, and temples will be forfeited if they are neglected for five years continuously.

### (D) Remissions of Taxes on Lands.

#### 1.

Persons who construct new tanks at their own cost will be exempt from being taxed for five years on the lands under such tanks. Taxes will be remitted for four years on the lands under such repaired tanks as would have been otherwise useless. If existing tanks are extended so that more land may be brought under cultivation, taxes will be remitted for three years on the lands newly brought under cultivation. Taxes will be remitted for two years on land which are newly made fit for dry cultivation.

## (E) Village Rules.

## 1.

There shall be constructed in the villages no theatres and other buildings intended for pleasure and play. Nor shall dramatic companies, band of musicians, speakers, and other persons of artistic profession disturb the villagers from their peaceful and homely avocations. The arrival at, and encampment in, the villages of such people with a view to collect grains, liquids, coolies, and money which can be easily procured in the villages cause serious injury to the occupation of the villagers who will otherwise be always at work in their fields and gardens. Those who encroach upon public or private lands bordering on their own lands shall pay a fine of 12 *paṇas*, provided the encroachment is made in the season of cultivation. But if the encroachment is due to ignorance of exact boundary marks or to such causes as hinder cultivation, the offence shall not be punishable.

## (F) Land Sales.

## 1.

Wealthy kinsmen (*jñātis*) or neighbours shall have the right to purchase lands brought for sale in auction. Neighbours forty in number and owning lands or houses in the vicinity of the land or the house to be sold shall congregate before the land, or in front of the house to be sold, and announce it as being such. While the aged persons of the neighbourhood shall be presiding over the transaction, the auction sale of the land or the house shall be carried out with full description of the boundaries and other particulars and the purchaser shall purchase it only after the auctioneer has loudly called out three times, "who will purchase the land or the house at such a price?" If at this stage of the transaction, bidding commences and the price is enhanced, the enhanced amount, together with the toll on the sale value, shall be paid into the king's treasury. The purchaser shall pay the toll. The seller of lands or houses, the owners of which are absent or unknown, shall pay a fine of 24 *paṇas*.

## 2.

Cultivators shall mortgage or sell their lands only to cultivators. Persons who enjoy *brahmadēyika* (revenue-free) lands shall mortgage or sell such lands only to those who deserve or are already endowed with such lands. Otherwise the sellers shall pay a fine of 3,000 *paṇas*.

A tax-payer (*karada*) shall live only in such a village as is exclusively inhabited by tax-payers. If a tax-payer goes to live in a village of such inhabitants as are not tax-payers, he shall be fined 3,000 *paṇas*.

## 3.

If a tax-payer acquires property in a village of tax-payers, he shall have the rights and privileges of that tax-payer who has been replaced by him. But the new-comer shall not claim the house of the former occupant. Even the house may be given over to him provided the former occupant does not need it or is not injured thereby. If the owner of a piece of land is unable to cultivate his lands, another may cultivate them for five years and shall surrender the same afterwards on taking such ransom as is equivalent to the improvement he made on the lands. Persons who leave the cultivation of their lands in abeyance by being obliged to sojourn abroad for a time shall not forfeit the right of ownership of those lands.

(To be continued.)

## THE RELIGION OF THE IRANIAN PEOPLES.

BY THE LATE C. P. TIELE.

(Translated by G. K. Narman.)

(Continued from Vol. XXXII. p. 300.)

## CHAPTER III.

## The Founding of the Zarathushtrian Religion and the First Period of its Development.

## 1. The Zarathushtrian Religion a Reformation.

The religion which we study in the *Gāthas* and the writings connected with them, and whose subsequent history is embalmed in books indited in a younger dialect, is not the result of a tardy unraveling evoked by the altered environments of a people and consequently what is usually called a natural growth, but an actual deliberate reform. Not, however, that the new faith had no roots in the past. On the contrary, when it voices unfamiliar thoughts, the forms in which they are clothed are borrowed in the vast majority of cases from religious concepts and notions prevailing from remote antiquity. Even the cardinal thought on which it rests, its sharply-defined Dualism, the irreconcilable contest between the power of the Good and the power of the Evil, is based on the old Aryan myth of the wars of light and darkness, fertility and sterility, life and death in a higher and ethical sense. The fact is incontrovertible, though we cannot infer from it that the Dualism as such is derived from the same myth.<sup>81</sup> Had it been otherwise, the new doctrine would never have found access to the people. Nor is the doctrine, as will be shown later on, introduced from without. Though it may contain many foreign ingredients, it is a growth of the native soil, national in form and origin. It is a germ of the old stock, which has not shot up as a weed, but has been carefully planted and has thriven into an individual tree. The Zarathushtrian creed has not sprang up of its own accord. It was founded. Bearing this fact in mind, we shall be in a position rightly to understand it, and the evidences are not far to seek to every unbiassed reader of the *Gāthas*. The concept that the world is parted into two hostile camps, the empire of perfectly holy spirits and that of absolutely evil creatures, empires which are divided off by a neutral zone which is the theatre of their struggles, may have existed in the East Aryan, possibly even in the old Aryan, mythology, but then not as an unequivocally formulated article of faith, but only as an embryo of one. Latterly, myths of an earlier period were transferred to the two spirits. But in the form they both occur in the oldest hymns, they are the philosophical creations of the speculations of religious innovators of a school or sect. This applies before all to the highest God Mazda and his satellites. The Jehova of Moses is not more distinct from the thundering god of the heavens in the desert than is the Mazda Ahura of the *Gāthas* from the celestial deities of light or from any other divinity of the ancient Aryans. The entire scheme no longer represents a natural religion, but is converted into a definite ethical system. At the outset we have to allude to the otherwise inexplicable circumstance that the collective Aryan mythology, the dogma held by the preceding generations, is not touched upon in the *Gāthas*. The *Gāthas* are silent respecting all the old divinities, including Mithra the most prominent among them. But at that time the gods were by no means forgotten. They had obviously still a number of devotees in Iran. And these were so numerous that in a later age people saw themselves compelled to enter these gods once again into the catalogue of adored beings, accommodating them to the orthodox tenets. Mithra was accordingly honored with

<sup>81</sup> Darmesteter's *Ormazd et Ahurman; leurs origines et leur histoire* — Paris, 1877. It is superfluous to observe that subsequently he altogether changed his opinion.

a niche by the side of Mazda, which he had before occupied, and which he has ever kept, among the neighbouring Indians, by the side of Varuna. Again, the *Gāthas* mention none of the heroes, several of whom were to be subsequently reinstated as transformed into Zarathushtrian Yazatas. Yima is the solitary exception. He is the Vedic Yama, but in the *Gāthas* he becomes a saint of the past and is held up to the Mazda worshippers as a prototype.<sup>52</sup>

The place of the old occupants of heaven is now assumed by Mazda Ahura with his retinue of six Ahuras, making seven in all — the Amshaspands that were to be. And with them was associated Sraosha, the genius of obedience and revelation. In other words, the position of deified beings was ceded to more or less personified abstractions, the least personified being those in the oldest epoch, but not more personified than is wisdom with the Hebrew poets.

One spirit alone, Armauti, the Vedic Aramati, of whom we have spoken above, appears to constitute an exception. But she had already in the East Aryan age a two-fold significance, and one phase of her character was appropriated to the symbolization of a Zarathushtrian idea. The heroes are supplanted by Zarathushtra himself, his kin and friends. So far it can be no accident, but only intention. Had the *latras* of Mazda been evolved step by step from the previous popular national religion, we should encounter the favorite gods and heroes of the ancestral creed in shapes however modified.

Not less emphatically it bespeaks the reforming mission of Zarathushtra that the *Gāthas* are altogether silent over the Haoma service, which built a principal and uninterrupted factor in the cult of the Vedic Indians, and which, even in Iran, posterity had to reinstall. Not once is mention made of its name. If the Soma-Haoma service originated so far back in the East Aryan times as is generally assumed at present, it is unintelligible, especially in view of the importance attached to it in later Parsiism, how the *Gāthas* completely ignore it,<sup>53</sup> the only alternative supposition being that the silence is of set purpose and is owing to the abhorrence of the exponents of the new dogma for those who were partial to the drink, which was of the essence of their cult. But there are, as already indicated, some grounds for the assumption that the Haoma worship proper had not spread universally among the ancient Iranians, and that it was leagued with Zarathushtrianism after the propagation of the Mazdaic religion into the Eastern countries. This, however, is true only of Soma-Haoma, i. e., of the beverage extracted from plants. The Iranians, too, like all Aryan nations, were probably aware of another immortalizing drink which they quaffed at certain religious ceremonies. Such a peculiar drink as the Soma, distasteful to many, could hardly have been anything but a surrogate for another intoxicating liquor, and (indeed, to my mind, for wine itself or a similar substance discovered by roaming tribes who cultivated no vine and could not obtain it by way

<sup>52</sup> The passage to which I refer is usually interpreted in a totally different manner. *Yasna* 32, 8. — *aesham aenangham vivanghusho srao ymaschit ye masyeny chikahmusho ahmakeng gusha baga hvaremo. Aeshamchit ā ahm thuahm mazda vachsho auv.*

The usual rendering of *aenangham* by "evil-doers" and of the second verse as if it told us that Yima first instructed mankind how to eat flesh in pieces, wholly spoils the sense. For the latter is a grammatical as well as logical impossibility. Even in the earliest possible times men could not have thrust a whole ox or sheep into the mouth. The Zarathushtra or priest says, — "Vivanghat, son of Yima, heard of this punishment (mentioned in the preceding strophe) and he (accordingly) instructed the human race (to give) us a part of the meat they ate. What comes to me thereof, depends on thy decision, Mazda."

[The difficulty of the *Gāthas* texts is strikingly illustrated by this passage. How widely divergent is Mill's interpretation, who opines that "the Pahlavi translator hits the true rendering here and recalls Genesis ix., 3, regarding the first eating of the flesh of beasts" (— *Ta*.)]

<sup>53</sup> From two passages in the *Gāthas* Martin Haug deduced that the Haoma worship was not ignored but warred against in the old hymns, namely, *Yasna* 32, 2, where for *Shyomam* he would read *Saomām* (*shomam*), and *Yasna* 48, 10, where he corrected the corrupt reading *madahya*, the only one known to him, into *madhahya* which he explained as an intoxicating drink. But *Saoma* among the Iranians can never mean *Haoma*, and as for the second passage in question, the best MSS. have *magahya*, a wholly different thing.

of commerce), esteemed not so much as a favourite beverage as an indispensable constituent in an immemorial cult. We can cite passages from the oldest litanies, which seem to bear on such a cult, at all events on an ambrosial drink. But this is an uncertain test, and at any rate the drink there has not that importance in the divine service, which is assigned to it in the posterior times.

Above all, the unique character of the Gathas, and the tenets laid down in them, show that the latter have not sprung spontaneously from the popular religion, but have issued from the genius of some (or rather one) thinker. These hymns, though they embrace panegyrics and prayers, are for the most part prophecies, not, however, in the sense of predictions, but in that of proclamations, exhortations, and apologia for a new doctrine and its cult. Let us, for instance, listen to the exordium of *Yasna* 30:—"Now will I proclaim," so it runs, "to you who are assembled here the wise sayings of Mazda, the praises of Ahura, and the hymns of the good spirit, the sublime truth which I see arising out of these sacred flames." This is immediately followed by the exhortation:—"Hear with your ears the best, see with a good mind, make a decided choice, man for man, each for himself, regarding this great Cause, attentive to this our dogma." This is the pervading tone. The sage is not simply a sacred poet inspired by the divine afflatus, who would glorify the solemn cult and the efficacy of the sacrifice by new songs. He is rather the incarnation of Ahura Mazda who has revealed all to him, of whom he constantly inquires, whom he perpetually interrogates.<sup>84</sup>

After the example of Zarathushtra, who declared himself ready for the difficult task of propagating the faith among men, he would preach to all who came from near and far so long as life and strength are vouchsafed to him, and prays to Mazda that men may lend ear to his *manthras*.<sup>85</sup> And when the Saoshyants, prophet-saints, are spoken of, who bring about renovation of the world, this refers—and we shall prove it further on—not to a distant future but to the times gone by, and by the prophet-saints, through whose mouth they voice their thoughts, the minstrels mean the diffusers of the Zarathushtrian doctrine.<sup>86</sup>

They do not meet with a uniform audience or find listeners everywhere. In the seven continents of the world prevails infidelity fostered by the imposture of the Druksah. It is not every one who is prepared forthwith to decide his choice and renounce the fraternity of the *daevas* and the damned.<sup>87</sup> Recalcitrants are numerous, who refuse to give in their adhesion to the new institutes, while they are supported by lying prophets. There are the ignorant who instruct the ignorant; to lend ear to them is dangerous. They kill reason and incite those who pursue their evil counsel to turn pasture into wastes and persecute the pious with the sword.<sup>88</sup> Not seldom the prophets complain of the difficult mission: they have laid to heart the dogma of Mazda through sorrow and suffering. The oppressors of the true faith are unrelenting in their hatred.<sup>89</sup> Repulsed with incredulity by their own friends and kinsmen they sigh under misunderstanding, violence, outrage, and penury. Almost with despondence bewails one of the prophets (the bard no doubt means Zarathushtra):—"Whereto of all the world shall I go, which way shall I turn me?" and he consoles himself with the confidence he has in divine protection and the sustaining hope that he would win over to his side Kava Vishtaspa

<sup>84</sup> *Yasna* 31, 22; 33, 13, 34, 12.

<sup>85</sup> Compare *Yasna* 43, 11 with 28, 4 and 45, 1 and 28, 7.

<sup>86</sup> See *Yasna* 30, 9, where it plainly stands, "may we then belong to you, we who (or so that we) consummate this renovation of the world." Even Spiegel has seen that tradition here cannot be relied upon. Only Darmesteter, as ever, remains true to it. Observe also *Yasna* 31, 2; 32, 6; 33, 13, 34, 14, 44, 18; 45, 11; 50, 6; 51, 3 and 10.

<sup>87</sup> *Daevavisha khrafashtravsh mashyashcha*, *Yasna* 34, 5, which mentions not three but only two categories. Of *Yasna* 31, 12 and 13, 32, 3, 9, 10, 11; 34, 5, 50, 3, 51, 14. For unbelief, see *Yasna* 32, 2, and on the right choice, *Yasna* 30, 2 and 31, 5.

<sup>88</sup> *Yasna* 34, 7 and 8

<sup>89</sup> *Yasna* 34, 7 and 8.

and his entourage.<sup>80</sup> It is evident that the singers merely transfer to the eminent personages of yore what they themselves purposed and experienced.

The object of the reform to which the *Gāthas* testify is two-fold a purification of the religion coupled with the announcement of a new, more ethical theology and an improvement in the social condition by means of a progressive exchange of the nomadic and bucolic life for the more settled occupation of husbandry. With the Gathic poet, genuinely pious man, ardent cultivator, and just master are only synonymous expressions. To wish to participate in the practice of the good religion, without cherishing tillage, is nothing but hypocrisy. Agriculturists are the only rational people, men after the heart of Asha and Vohumano. Such as abide, but do not co-operate, with them, and follow their own profane avocations, do but promote Aesma or Hatred because of their folly, advance Rama or Jealousy because of their vile language, and further the interests of the *daevas* in general with their deceitful precepts.<sup>81</sup> The two motives are so intrinsically united, that a social reformation arose, which was ultimately wedded to an ethical creed, or rather which entirely reposed on it from its very beginnings. The most primitive records witness to Zarathushtranism being such a combination. And we may note by the way that it speaks for its relative antiquity. Centuries after Alexander there was no call for the introduction of agriculture into Iran, nor need a life of fixed domicile have been recommended as acceptable in the sight of God. A religious incentive to agricultural pursuits belongs to hoary antiquity. But be that as it may, the Mazda religion has ever retained this peculiar feature of its origin, and whether or not the dogma was subsequently accommodated to other surroundings and other conditions, the active and energetic husbandman remained the type of devout Zarathushtrian. The veneration and the sanctification of cattle common to the Indian and the Iranian have their sources in a much anterior period. But its latest presentment apart, the ancient view assumed a peculiar shape in the scheme inaugurated by Zarathushtra, the symbolic significance of which is still misjudged by many. The reformers here linked themselves to the earlier mythic conceptions which they attempted to the requirements of their *credenda*.

When we reflect upon its semi-philosophic, semi-religious tenor, the doctrine is anything but a poet or thinker's transmutation of popular beliefs. It is a well-conceived and tolerably coherent system, in which the uppermost dignity is accorded to a moral God enrobed by beings and spirits commanding homage from man and composing his divine council. But these celestial apparitions are too diaphanous impersonations of the permanent attributes and principal blessings of this Godhead to come within the purview of mythology proper. A system of this description cannot evolve itself gradually among a God-fearing nation, but can only be thought out and preached with the full consciousness of its being the best revelation from on high in a school of divines and sages.

The sketch we intend to give of this system will itself furnish the most convincing proof of it. But a glance at the native country and at the origin and the founder of the Zarathushtrian faith must precede our outline of the reformation.

<sup>80</sup> *Yasna* 46, 1 seq.

<sup>81</sup> See *Yasna* 31, 10 and 33, 3. Of Aesma and Rama tradition makes hatred and jealousy (*Yasna* 49; 4). The strophe is very difficult. I think that *tot* with which the fourth line begins should be referred back to *yos* in the first line, that *daevany* cannot be Nom. but is Acc. Plur., and that *dregavato daeva* is an instrumental form. I would consequently translate: — "They create the *daetas* by the doctrine of the hars." Compare the celebrated colloquy between Gush Urta and Mazda Ahura in *Yasna* 42 and 43 and *Yasna* 31, 10 and 11, 1, 2, 3, 4. See also *Yasna* 47, 2 and 3. — "The *daetas* are created by the word of Mazda and the word of the *daetas* are formed by the *daetas*."

The *Kaiaenas*, who are the great enemies of the pious, are not amicably disposed to tillage and attack the kine and her blessings by their nois and tenets. — *Yasna* 51, 14.

## 2. Zarathushtra and his Entourage in the Gâthas.

Throughout the *Avesta* Zarathushtra passes for a great reformer, one to whom Ahura Mazda has disclosed his revelation and who communicates the same to humanity. Not less than the views of the learned, the reports of the Oriental and Greek writers differ as to the author of this religion. If, according to some he was a contemporary of Hystaspes, father of Darius, — a view which has obviously resulted from confounding Hystaspes with the Vish-taspa of the Zarathushtrian legends, — in the opinion of others he lived six centuries prior to the beginning of the Christian era, while there are those who would go still farther back. If a few call him a Median, a Persian, or a Medo-Persian, others declare him to have been a Baktrian or even a Babylonian. It is impossible to educe historical facts out of this medley of accounts; and the more so because Herodotus, on whom we may rely with the greatest confidence, makes no mention of Zarathushtra.

The name itself of Zarathushtra is not easy to interpret. Whichever way it is construed we have to recognise an anomaly in the compound word — a deviation from the rules of Iranian phonetics. It is unintelligible how the Greeks came by the formation Zoroastros, as it is against all the Oriental metamorphoses of the appellation, and the one we find in Diodorus is probably borrowed from Ktésias, viz., Zathraustes, which, however, makes a nearer approach to the original. Semitic derivation (which has been attempted) was foredoomed to failure. It could not surmount the difficulty which lies in the *th* and which is not solved by the suggestion of Sir Henry Rawlinson who would make Zarathushtra equal to the Assyrian Zurnishtar. The name is undoubtedly Aryan, but perhaps it belongs to a stage in the evolution of the language preceding the Iranian we know: hence the uncertainty of its significance.<sup>82</sup>

No wonder that the hazy incertitude of the meaning has given rise to the theory that Zarathushtra was no historical personage, but purely a mythical figure, possibly an embodiment of the school or sect from which the new religion issued, or a semi-anthropomorphic image of the god Mithra.

Other scholars hold it impossible to set up anything like a biography of the prophet from the narratives bequeathed to us, and would relegate all that the younger *Avesta* and the later Persian writings relate of him to the limbo of myth. They, however, urge that that view does not preclude the possibility that a real prophet bearing the name once lived and taught and laid the foundation of the Mazdayasnan religion. There are, on the other hand, distinguished Orientalists,<sup>83</sup> who, with Martin Haug at their head, consider Zarathushtra not merely as a historic personality, but claim for him, or failing that for his contemporaries and disciples, to some extent the composition of the *Gâthas*.

First of all to investigate this last hypothesis. Let us admit without further ado that several chants in the Gâthic collection are calculated to appear as the authentic production of Zarathushtra himself and his earliest believers. One hymn directly claims him for its author. It is the opening one in the *Gâtha Ushtavanti* (*Yasna* 43). The minstrel describes how the Deity himself came attended by Vohumano to him and asked, "Who art thou? whose art thou?" Whereupon he immediately answers, 'Zarathushtra,' and expresses his desire "to prove a stern chastiser of transgressors, a friend and a help to the righteous, and to win over

<sup>82</sup> Kern regards Zarathushtra as a star-genius or a light-god and analyses the name into Zaratshustra which he translates like Windischmann by "gold-brilliance." Most scholars divide the compound into *Zarath* and *ushtra*, finding "camel" in the second component, which occurs also in names like Avareashtra, Frashashtra, &c., and the first is reduced to *sarat* or *saradh*, making of the whole "gold camel," or "yellow camel," or "camel-hearted," or "possessing bold camel."

<sup>83</sup> To them belong Bartholomae, Geldner, and William Jackson.



the zealous searchers after the kingdom of God by means of unceasing praise and meditation of Mazda." The object of the hymn lies on the face of it, though it contains passages which have so far resisted elucidation. It depicts the call of Zarathushtra to his prophetic mission. He realises the enormous difficulty of his message, but is prepared for its execution. Ahura Mazda will vouchsafe him support, and Aramaiti will instruct him. This entire narrative, therefore, is reported by Zarathushtra himself. But even in the strophes where he is not mentioned — for instance, where he complains of persecution and misunderstanding and is at a loss whither to wend his way — the speaker and the prophet are identical.

Nevertheless it does not follow that he is the actual poet. There are found arguments warranting suspicion. It is patent that to the singer of this hymn Zarathushtra is a sanctified being of bygone ages. We may not believe it, but he declares that he existed from before the creation. At all events the following words are put in his mouth in *strophe* 5 :—

"Thee I conceive as holy Mazda Ahura,

Because at the creation of the world I beheld Thee first,

When Thou didst appoint that deeds and words shall their recompense have  
For the wicked evil, happy blessings for the good."

Here then he is so far glorified as to have experienced this apocalypse at the first beginning of things. And this idea recurs again. He is named in numerous passages where he can neither be the poet nor his contemporary. A striking instance is the celebrated dialogue with Gush Urva, the soul of the Kine, a personification whose significance we shall discuss in the sequel. Gush Urva laments over her sufferings and beseeches Mazda for a guardian. Mazda responds that Zarathushtra is the only protector ordained to be her lord, her *Batu*, for he knoweth all the divine commandments. In spite of her appeal for a more puissant caretaker, Gush Urva has to content herself with Zarathushtra.<sup>84</sup>

Fancies of this description do not crop up in the life-time of a person. They are the result rather of his apotheosis decreed by posterity.

In another song along with him we come upon Vishtasp, whom tradition makes his patron, Frasaoshtra, whom it makes his father-in-law, who both are already living, if I construe the passage correctly, with Ahura Mazda in heaven, "where Asha is united with Armaiti" (righteousness with true belief), where the sovereignty of the Good Mind prevails, and where Ahura Mazda tenants what we may call his Valhalla (*varedemam*). Vishtasp is counted among the inmates of Mazda's house, and of the *Haechataspa Spitamas*, the house of Zarathushtra, it is claimed that they brought to the believers Asha (righteousness) according to the primordial or aboriginal ordinance of Ahura. It is permissible to expound all this in a metaphorical sense, but taken all in all it produces the impression that the minstrel refers to persons now exalted to divinity whom he pays homage.<sup>85</sup>

Another psalm, which constitutes a whole *Gáitha*, and perchance is of the oldest, contains several allusions to the Zarathushtrian legends.<sup>86</sup>

It would throw much light on the problem, if it was less mutilated and so more intelligible. Still it is plain that it sets forth that Zarathushtra had "recently" proclaimed a reward for the Magavans in the shape of *Garo-demana* or paradise. One can scarcely refrain from hazarding the conjecture that the Zarathushtra here spoken of is not a person, but rather an ecclesiastical or prophetic office. We may instance the places which deal with the gifts with which Zarathushtra must be propitiated.<sup>87</sup>

<sup>84</sup> Yasna 29, 8, 9.

<sup>85</sup> The *Gáitha*, *Vohukhehathra*, Yasna 50. (See specially *strophes* 11 and 15)

<sup>86</sup> Yasna 46, 18—19.

<sup>87</sup> Yasna 46, 13; 49, 12; 50, 6.

Sometimes he obviously discriminates between the holy saints of yore and himself and his own.<sup>98</sup>

One would almost be inclined to discover in the three names the ideal representatives of the three states, the priest-seers, the rulers and the men, were it not that we have reasons to look upon the legend of Vishtasp's kingdom as of younger date.

The last is the only *Gátha*,<sup>99</sup> the claim of which to translate us directly to the times of Zarathushtra can be logically sustained.

But unfortunately the greater part of it is in a hopelessly mangled condition<sup>100</sup> and is hard to interpret on this account, as well as because of its many obsolete words. Not more than the opening few *strophes* yield an easy sense. They display as living, besides Zarathushtra, Frashaoshtra and the eldest or the most beautiful of Zarathushtra's daughters, — Pauruchista Spitami. The composition is evidently a nuptial song for the prophet's daughter. It treats of her housewife's duties and the bridegroom addresses a few words of monition to the bride.<sup>1</sup> The *Gátha* is either extremely archaic and hence hard to construe, or very posterior, which should account for its defective formation. I suspect the latter.<sup>2</sup> The way in which the first *strophe* mentions Zarathushtra does not favor the supposition that here the speaker is a contemporary and shows that he cannot be the bard himself. Most probably it is a marriage-song in which holy men of antiquity are held up to imitation.

Hence for a historical construction the texts lend but scanty support. At the same time positive evidence for regarding the whole as mere myth is equally meagre. We encounter names which would be borne by gods and demi-gods. But those of the kinsmen and the first disciples of Zarathushtra are not of this description. They may indicate mythical beings, but men quite as well. Most are compounds ending with *asp* (horse): Haechataspa was the ancestor, Paurushaspa was the father, of Zarathushtra, — the father is not mentioned in the *Gáthas*, — Jamaspa was his trusty friend, Vishtaspa his patron. The names sometimes terminate in *ushtra* (camel), as Frashaoshtra. Pauruchishta, the name of his daughter, may be an ordinary proper name, just as Spitama, the honorific title of Zarathushtra and some of his relations, which was latterly construed as a patronymic. Spitama, or Spitamenes,<sup>3</sup> and Vishtaspa are acknowledged old Persian names. Not the less can they be applied to common persons. Compounds with *asp* present themselves from ancient times in the names of deities, and the name of Vishtaspa's father, Aurataspa, is one of the epithets of Apam-napat, the god of "fire" which resides in water," the lightning god. Maidyo-maongha, another adherent of the prophet's, is called by a name, which, for a man's, is highly suspicious; assuredly it sounds queer to be called "Middle-of-the-moon," or, as I should say, Full-moon. The *pros* and *cons* tolerably hold the balance. But if we are here not on historic ground, we do not also go

<sup>98</sup> *Yasna* 28, 6—8, where Frashaoshtra is emphatically mentioned as "the man."

<sup>99</sup> *Gátha Yahrshaitushit*, *Yasna* 58

<sup>100</sup> *Strophe* 2 offers the hardest difficulties, and the most mystifying line runs —

*Kwacha Vishtaspa Zarathushtrish Spitamo Frashashtrascha.*

Are two persons named here or three? If three, what is Zarathushtrish Spitamo? It cannot be Zarathushtra himself, inasmuch as he is already named in the preceding *strophe* and *ho* here refers to him. It follows, therefore, that two men only are spoken of — note that the *cha* is only once repeated — and that Zarathushtrish goes with Kava Vishtaspa and Spitamo with Frashaoshtra. For the first, see *Yasht*, 13, 98.

<sup>1</sup> [See the beautiful metrical version in Mill's *The Gáthas of Zarathushtra in metre and rhythm*, p. 191.—T.B.]

<sup>2</sup> Darmesteter sees in the last *strophe* a germ of the *Ahunausarya* prayer, which, if it was correct, would make the song very old. But I would rather assume the reverse — the end of the hymn is a paraphrase of the old prayer.

<sup>3</sup> Spitamenes was leader of Sogdian cavalry under Bessos. *Arrian*, III., 28, 16.

beyond the bounds of tradition. Not the faintest trace of a single myth is found in the *Gāthas* which were subsequently current in connection with Zarathushtra. There is no vestige in the *Gāthas* of his miraculous birth, his temptation, his struggle with the Evil Spirit, his expected apparition at the end of time. The Zarathushtra of the most ancient records is in fact another than the one figuring in the younger works. Here, in general, he is the sublime seer to whom Mazda Ahura imparts his profound wisdom, a sort of Moses, who communes with the Supreme Deity as a man does with his friend. He is the chosen prophet. Occasionally he is raised to a still higher eminence. He is no doubt no god or theomorphic man. He is not installed by the side of Ahura Mazda as the head of the mundane, as Ahura Mazda is of the celestial, economy. If he is appointed Ratu or spiritual champion of Gensh Urva, that is only a figurative phrase to suggest that his new doctrine is the basis of a more humane social order, though it closely approaches the dogma of his domination of all temporal concerns, for already at the genesis it was he who beheld Mazda and received his revelation. To be brief, his glorification has perceptibly commenced, though it is yet in its undeveloped stage.

The circle of his kindred and staunch followers, so far as the *Gāthas* are concerned, is purely human. Though Vishtaspa<sup>4</sup> has become a king for the *Gāthas* poet (and as such he is invariably viewed from here downwards), his realm is ethereal — Maghahya kshashtra; whatever its meaning, science or sagacity according to tradition, or the community of the faithful, according to Geldner and Jackson. He is a Kava, which is his constant epithet and which primarily signified nothing save sage or seer for a certainty. And as Kava he was also a poet — a fact which is explicitly stated. He belonged indeed to the Magavans, for he is styled the intrepid, and is ever celebrated as the most intimate friend of Zarathushtra and the defender of his following.

Of the brothers Frashaoashtra and De-Jamaspa, who are called Hvogvas,<sup>5</sup> whatever the import of the term, at least the second seems to have been a minstrel also. But as to the enigmatic Maidhyo-maongha it is distinctly asserted that he volunteered to receive instruction in the canon of Mazdaism with intent to profess the creed all his life. Despite the circumstance that so early as in the old hymns they show lineaments, which time has somewhat helped fade, I do not see why we should deny them all, excepting perhaps Maidhyo-maongha, historic existence. Whether this is true of Zarathushtra also is another question. Similar suspicions have been entertained about persons of undoubted reality. The employment of the term Zarathushtra for priests so frequently in the *Gāthas* and even in the superlative degree, *zarathushtrótomo*, to indicate the arch-hierophant, tends to demonstrate that the expression stands for the personification of a school or denomination of priest-prophets or sages, who in a combined league brought about a social and religious upheaval or a general amelioration. But this inference is not absolutely inevitable. The possibility remains that a person Zarathushtra by name was the great reformer, the story of whose life shrouded in a nimbus of legends, evades successful investigation.

(To be continued.)

<sup>4</sup> Here are the most important passages treating of Vishtaspa mostly along with his other early proselytes: *Yasna* 28, 7; 46, 16; 51, 18. The last is very noteworthy.

<sup>5</sup> Hvogva, later *hvoa*, is used as a family name, but may mean "well-situate" or "noble." The daughter of Jamasp is also so surnamed in the *Yashts*. De, as used before Jamasp, is usually explained by "wise." For Maidhyo-maongha, see *Yasna* 51, 19.

## CORRESPONDENCE.

## SYSTEM OF SANSKRIT transliteration

SIR, — Although Oriental scholarship is far advanced in Europe, and a great deal has already been done to present Indian lore and literature in the more important of the European languages, it is a matter of great regret that no uniform system of the transliteration of the Sanskrit Alphabet into Roman characters has yet been adapted. The system now followed in the publications of the Indian Government is what is known as the Hunterian system. The Asiatic Society of Bengal follows a system of its own. The International Congress of Orientalists approved a slightly modified system in 1894, and the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland again modified that system in 1896 and recommended its adoption by all the countries engaged in Oriental studies. It is needless to dilate here upon the advantages of a uniform system. They are too well known to require any advocacy, much less from a man of my position and acquirements. I would, therefore, ask. Has not the time yet come when a serious attempt should be made to reduce the different systems now in vogue to uniformity, so that students may be spared the unnecessary difficulty they have to encounter in studying the different systems before they can read Oriental publications perfectly? Personally I am of opinion that it is time that some Oriental Society should take up the work in hand and appoint a committee consisting of the representatives of the different Oriental Societies in Europe and Asia. This committee should study the

different systems of transliteration, and either choose one of the existing ones or suggest a new one; the latter, of course, will be an adaptation more or less of the several existing ones. I, therefore, bring this matter to the notice of Oriental scholars and Societies through the medium of this *Journal*, and trust that my request will not be totally disregarded.

In case this request meets with the attention which, I think, it deserves, there is one point which I would at once place before scholars and Societies. It is this. In almost all the systems now in vogue ङ, ञ, ण and ण are represented by *t, th, d* and *dh*, and ण, ण, and ण by *t, th, d, dh*, respectively. My suggestion is that ङ, ञ, ण and ण should be represented by *t, th, d*, and *dh*, and ण, ण, and ण by *t, th, d*, and *dh*, and in justification of this suggestion I would note (1) that *t* and *d* are always pronounced as *t* and *d* in English and not as *त* and *द* and (2) that the तवर्ग letters occur after the ञवर्ग ones in Sanskrit, and consequently it is but reasonable that the diacritical marks should be added to the second set, if, of course, it does not sacrifice 'completeness' in any way.

STAM SUNDAR DAS

Benares.

[I strongly sympathise with the writer, but nearly thirty years' experience has taught me the practical hopelessness of bringing about the reform he very properly desires. — ED.]

## MISCELLANEA.

## A NOTE ON VIRUPAKSHA OF VIJAYANAGARA.

THE Ālampṇḍi plate of Virupāksha was published by Mr V. Venkayya, *ante*, Vol. III. p. 224 ff., and was followed by a note in *Additions and Corrections* printed at the beginning of Vol. V. (p. v). Mr Venkayya points out that the Sanskrit drama *Nāṭyāntarīkṣa* confirms the Ālampṇḍi plate in declaring that Virupāksha's parents were Harihara II of Vijayanagara, and his wife Mallādēvi, the daughter of King Rāma. The facts are these: — The plate in question asserts that Mallādēvi belonged to "the race of Rāmadēva," while the drama explicitly declares her to have been the daughter of King Rāma, calling Virupāksha the "daughter's son of King Rāma"; and from this Mr. Venkayya deduces that

the lady in question was the daughter of King Rāmachandra of the family of the Yādavas of Dēvagiri. But I think it far more likely that the plate is correct and the drama incorrect. Rāmachandra reigned from A. D. 1271 to 1309, his death occurring in the latter year. The reign of Harihara II of Vijayanagara began, probably, in 1379 A. D. and lasted till the end of 1399, when he died. It seems quite impossible that he could have married a daughter of King Rāmachandra, and therefore I think we must assume that his wife Mallādēvi, or Mallāmbikā, though she may have been "of the race of," was not the daughter of, King Rāma, — if Rāma was identical with Rāmachandra of Dēvagiri.

R. SEWELL.

IN MEMORY OF HER LATE MAJESTY  
QUEEN VICTORIA (ob. 22-1-1901)

The bells send forth their deepest mournful tunes;  
The hearts of millions almost stop in beating;  
The sea throws furious waves against the shore,  
As if to stop her Royal Queen's retreating.  
For many millions 'tis a sacred time;  
The busiest people stop their daily calling,  
The lightning spark goes flashing round the earth  
And tells the world the news the most appalling.  
'Tis as if Nature's self proclaimed to men  
In storm and thunder Listen to the tiding;  
"The best of souls God's angels take away,  
And you must stop and brave the storms abiding."  
No better Queen nor ever monarch was  
Than she who was the jewel of her nation;  
And never will a better ruler come  
To follow in her earthly lofty station.  
No better wife, no better mother lived  
In all her wide dominions, ruled by love,  
May Heaven grant her peace, which earth denied,  
In God's eternal regions above!

H. HUMBERT.

Breslau (Germany), 25th January 1901.

Ghaṇṭābhīr viralair vidārunaravaiś śōśuchyatē  
v=ābhītō  
hṛtpadmaīr atīsamkhyagair api nṛnāth sōshup-  
yatē dūḥkhatāh |  
samrājā saritām cha bhīshanatamai rōrudhyatē-  
v=ōrmibhī  
rōdhōrōdhūbhīr ātmapālanapaśō rājñyās svar-  
ārōhanam ||  
Saryēshām ayam atidussahō nu kālāḥ  
kāryāsthā kvachid api drīṣyatē na karmashēshu |  
tāditkam pari jagatīm paritya tējō  
hrimarmasprīṣam anuvakty=udantam ā  
samanāt ||  
Nanu hatavidhir āśā garjat=itthaṁ janānām  
stanitamukharavāyair bhō hatāśāḥ kim anyat |  
davi cha bhūvi cha mānyā nēshyatē dēvavṛndaiḥ  
katham api hrīdi dharyācch chhōkabhāō  
'nurvāyah ||  
Dhūāṅglēyasudhāpayōnidhisamudbhūtam nu  
muktāphalam  
rājñi sarvajanāśrayā prabhutayā=nanyā hi  
Viktōriyā |  
nō bhūtam na bhaviṣyatī priyagunāgūyam  
jagatyām tatō  
bhūmipālanabhāgyabhājānachaṇam vastu  
dvitīyam dhruvam ||  
Priyē priyatarā kāntā mātā vātsalyavīrutā |  
n=ūtpatyatō 'parā rājñyā rāshtrē kashthānta-  
vīṣṭitē ||

Yasyai jāśavaritṭy=āyam vasudhā na sukham  
dadau |  
dēyāt tasyai sadā śāntalōkādhishthānam  
avyayah |

H. KRISHNA SASTRI.

Ootacamund, 23rd February 1904.

THE ORIGIN OF THE EDIBLE LOCUST.

(Taling Folklore)

BY B. ROYDU, MAHARAJA.

THE tutelary god of herds and flocks among the aboriginal Talings is called Mallanna. He is a tribal god, but the long legend about him appears to be an allegory on the pastoral and agricultural conditions of the people. In this legend Mallanna tends and rears herds and flocks, while his elder brothers become agriculturists and live by tilling the land. He is a princely hero, but a bachelor and very virtuous. Of both heroic and priestly descent, he nevertheless supplies the dairy produce of the world. His elder brothers are married, and his sisters-in-law dislike him, and desiring to banish him from the family, they drug him and have designs against his life. He, however, sticks to the family, because he is treated with great affection by his younger sisters, who are virgins.

At last, Mallanna's sisters-in-law stir their husbands against him, until one day, while his brothers are ploughing in the fields and he is tending cattle close by, a quarrel arises and he is assaulted and banished by his brothers. He then proceeds to the woods in which he subsequently lives for many days, wandering far and wide, remote and friendless.

After his banishment, his sisters-in-law arrive in the fields with food for their husbands, and his younger sisters bring rice and milk for him, but find him absent. Learning what had taken place and that he had betaken himself to woods, the younger girls also proceed in the same direction in search for him. Filled with grief and great sorrow, they give way to loud lamentations, call for him, and search everywhere in the woods, but cannot find him. At last, when they are exhausted by continuous lamentations and are overcome with fatigue, they, in utter despair, pray to the gods, and in their brother's name empty their vessels of rice and milk into ant-hills and other holes in the earth. Then, full of grief and sorrow, they return home. The holy rice and milk thus buried becomes animated in the womb of the earth, and, being transformed into the beautiful locusts called *usuri*, which are edible both by man and beast, flew up into the sky.

## KASHGAR AND THE KHAROSHTHI.

BY O. FRANKE AND R. FISCHER.

## PART I.

*Translated, with the permission of the authors and under revision by them,  
from the "Proceedings of the Royal Academy of Sciences of Prussia," 5th February, 1903, pp. 184 to 196,  
by CHRISTIAN A. CAMERON.*

## 1. — The Chinese sources.

By O. Franke.

SYLVAIN LÉVI lately stated, in an essay on the Indian writing running from right to left,<sup>1</sup> that Kharoshtri, not Kharoshthi, is its name, and that it means the writing of Kashgar. The commentary (Yin yi) to the new translation of the Avatamsaka-Sūtra (Sin yi Ta fang kuang Fo hua yen king),<sup>2</sup> composed by Hui yuan during the T'ang Dynasty (not earlier than the 8th century A. D.), contains an explanation of the name *Shu*- or *Su-lē* to the following effect: "The correct form of the name *Su-lē* is *K'ia-lu-shu-tan-lē*. For long this country has been called by the abbreviated form *Shu-lē*, and it has become customary to substitute another character for the sound *shu*. *Shu-lē* is the name of a mountain of this kingdom, whence it is derived. It is said also to mean 'evil nature' and to refer to the disposition of the natives." *K'ia (K'a)-lu-shu-ta(n)-lē* answers exactly to the Sanskrit word *Kharoshtra*, and as *Shu-lē*, the contraction for it (such contractions are very frequent in Chinese), is an old name for Kashgar, Lévi concludes that "Kharoshthia means the country of Kashgar, and that the Kharoshthi is most probably the writing of Kashgar." The gloss from which he draws this conclusion is repeated word for word in Ch'an kuan's commentary to the Sūtra mentioned (Banyu Nanjo, No. 1589), and also in a compilation by Hui lin, a native of Kashgar, and in the continuation of this work by Hui lin. All these writings belong to the T'ang Dynasty. Bühler's theory that the Kharoshthi was confined to the small district of the older Gandhāra in the north-west of India was confuted already by the discovery of the Kharoshthi manuscripts of the Dhammapada at Khotan, and by Stein's discovery of numerous documents [185] in similar writing, on wood and leather, in places of worship on the Niya River. Now Lévi's discovery would prove not only that the Kharoshthi was the writing of Central Asia,<sup>3</sup> as he says, but that it even originated in Kashgar, and took its name from that town.

Let us now consider what other Chinese sources have to say about the Kharoshthi. In accordance with the Lahtavistara, the Buddhist Encyclopædia Fa yuan chu lin, an original work completed in 668, mentions, as Terrien de Lacouperie already has shown,<sup>4</sup> 64 systems of writing, of which the first is the Brāhmī, the second the *K'(i)a-lu-sē-t'o*; on the latter name a gloss remarks that it "means in Chinese ass-lip,"<sup>5</sup> that is, *Kharoshthi* in Sanskrit. The same work, in describing the different systems of writing, remarks, "The art of writing was discovered by three divine masters: the most famous is *Brahman*, whose writing reads from left to right, the next is *K'(i)a-lu* (abbreviated from *K'(i)a-lu-sē-t'o* = *Kharoshthi*), whose writing reads from right to left; the least important is *T'sang-kie*, whose writing reads downwards. Brahman and Kharoshthi lived in India, T'sang-kie in China. Brahman and Kharoshthi got their systems from heaven, T'sang-kie constructed his from the footprints of birds, etc."<sup>6</sup> Similarly the Buddhist glossary, Fan yi ming yi tsi, compiled in the 12th century, says, under *K'(i)a-lu-sē-t'o*: "This means in Chinese 'Ass-lip,' it is the name of a great Rishi (Kharoshthi)." In another work on Buddhist technology, Fa kie ngan li t'u, compiled in 1607, the article on Sanskrit contains the remark that "There are 64 systems of writing in the world, the first is the *Brāhmī*, the second the *Kharoshthi*" (*K'ia-lou-shu*).<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Bulletin de l'École Française d'Extrême Orient*, Vol. II, pp. 246 sqq. — [For a translation of this article of M. Sylvain Lévi, see Vol. XXXIII above, 1904, p. 79 ff. — EDITOR.]

<sup>2</sup> Banyu Nanjo, Catalogue, Nos. 87 and 88.

<sup>3</sup> *Babylonian and Oriental Record*, Vol. I, p. 59.

<sup>4</sup> L. c. fol. 30 v<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> *Deutsche Palaeographie*, § 7.

<sup>6</sup> Fa yuan chu lin, chap. 9, fol. 29 r<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Fa kie ngan li t'u, chap. I, 1, 7, fol. 12 r<sup>o</sup>.

If Hui yuan's information as to Kashgar were based on fact, we should of course have to renounce this tradition of the Rishi Kharoshtha who invented in India an alphabet secondary in importance only to the Brāhmī. Certainly, if the history of speech were to receive [186] something more reliable in its place, the loss would not be great, but Hui yuan and his followers make still stronger demands on our credulity. According to them, the best Chinese histories, dictionaries, geographical descriptions, &c., would have been guilty of an act of unexemplified carelessness, so far as Kashgar and its history are concerned. Not one of them, earlier or later than the commentary on the Avatamsaka-Sūtra, makes the slightest mention of the abbreviation of the name *Shu-lé* from *K'ia-lu-shu-tan-lé*.

That *Su-lé* is identical with the district of Kashgar of the present day we should learn, if we did not know it already, directly from the *History of the warlike expeditions of the ruling dynasty*, which says: "Kashgar is the old *Su-lé*, a country in Turkestan existing already at the time of the Han and T'ang Dynasties."<sup>8</sup> The Annals of the Former Han Dynasty (206 B. C. to 23 A. D.) first mention the name; they say: "The Prince of *Su-lé* resides in the town *Su-lé*."<sup>9</sup> We find in the Annals of the Later Han Dynasty (25 B. C. to 220 A. D.) a fairly detailed description of the state of *Su-lé* and of its contests with other Central Asiatic kingdoms.<sup>10</sup> The later chronicles partly give little more information than that embassies came from *Su-lé* to China to pay tribute. The T'ang Annals (618-905 A. D.), which contain a longer description of the country and its inhabitants, say: "*Su-lé* is also called *K'a-sha*," and "The Prince (of *Su-lé*) bears the name *P'ei-shih* (?) and the surname *A-mo-chuh*, he resides in the town *K'a-shuh*."<sup>11</sup> These two names plainly point to the Kashgar of to-day.<sup>12</sup> All the information on the subject is summarised by the Pien yi tien in its treatise on *Su-lé*.<sup>13</sup> In the heading of this latter, still another name is given for Kashgar, namely, [187] *Shi-li-ku-li-to-ti*, which Stanislas Julien renders by *Srilritati*. Hsüan-tsang's *Si yü ki*, according to the French translation, remarks with regard to the name *K'a-sha* that the kingdom formerly bore the name *Su-lé*, and that this was the name of the capital, but that the correct form was *Su-li-ku-li-to-ti*, — *Sulé* being a corruption.<sup>14</sup> The same striking remark is repeated, on the authority of the *Si yü ki*, by the Fan yi ming yi tsi.<sup>15</sup> The great dictionary *Pei wên yün fu* also gives the name *Su-lé*, adding some other sources of information.<sup>16</sup>

The works which we have mentioned are standard works on antiquarian matters in Chinese literature. Would it not be incredible, under these circumstances, that not one of them should make any mention of the important and interesting derivation of the name *Su-lé* from *Kharoshtra*, and that all, without exception, should be silent as to the fact that *Su-lé* was the name of a mountain, and that another character had been substituted for the sound *shu*? I cannot bring myself to put the authority of the Buddhist commentator before that of the other works, and as long as his statements are unsupported by further proofs, I cannot avoid the suspicion that his etymology is nothing but the outcome of his imagination. The assertions of Hui yuan must certainly have been known to the learned authors of the Fan yi ming yi tsi, the Pien yi tien and the *Pei wên yün fu*, but the fact of their not even mentioning them shows what value they attributed to them.

As to the meaning of the word *Su-lé*, for which, with the older pronunciation, we may perhaps have to read *Sulek* or *Surak*,<sup>17</sup> the Chinese sources give no information. We have similarly sounding old tribal names from Central Asia, as *K'u-le* (*Korek*?),<sup>18</sup> *Sha-lé* (*Sorak*?),<sup>19</sup> *Ch'ih-lé*

<sup>8</sup> Shêng wu ki, chap. 4, fol. 19 r°.

<sup>9</sup> T'sien Han shu, chap. 96 a, fol. 20 r°.

<sup>10</sup> Hou Han shu, chap. 77, fol. 8 v° sqq.; chap. 118, fol. 16 v° sqq. et al.

<sup>11</sup> T'ang shu, chap. 221 a, fol. 22 r°.

<sup>12</sup> "gar" according to St. Julien (*Mémoires sur les Contrées Occidentales*, Vol. II p. 427 note) is a termination meaning "town," to many names of places in the dialects of Northern India.

<sup>13</sup> Pien yi tien, chap. 56, *Shu-lé* pu.

<sup>14</sup> *Mémoires*, &c., Vol. II p. 219, note 2.

<sup>15</sup> Fan yi ming yi tsi, chap. 7, fol. 15 r°.

<sup>16</sup> *Pei wên yün fu*, chap. 102 b, fol. 82 r°.

<sup>17</sup> In Tibetan the name is pronounced *Shulik*. See Wassiljew, *Buddhism*, p. 55 of the German translation; Rockhill, *The Life of the Buddha* (London, 1884), p. 240, note 1.

<sup>18</sup> Pien yi tien, chap. 57.

<sup>19</sup> L. c., chap. 67, *K'o-p'an-t'io pu*, fol. 1 v°.

(*Tchirek* ?), *T'is-lé* (*Terek* ?),<sup>20</sup> which may be of Turk-Uigur origin. The traveller Huan tsang, as noted above, remarks that the name *Su-lé* is corrupted, and that *Srikritati* [188] is the correct form. Perhaps a Sanskritist could give us some information about this word.

Prof. Lévi's conclusion that the Kharoshthī writing had been the writing of Central Asia, can, in my opinion, no more be considered as borne out by facts. I cannot add much of any importance to the question, but I shall at least bring together what I have learned from the Chinese sources accessible to me. According to them, it is very doubtful if we are entitled at all to speak of *one* writing of Central Asia. The Fan yi ming yi tsü says under *K'a-lu-sé-t'o* (*Kharoshthi*) : "It is also written in the abbreviated form *K'a-lou*. It is the writing of the dwellers in the North border districts." Regarded from an Indian standpoint, this would lead us to the outskirts on the Hindu Kush, and to the fringes of the Karakorum and Kunlun Mountains, in other words, to the border-districts of Eastern Turkestan. Whether, like the Brāhmī, the Kharoshthī originally by means of the Buddhist writings got into some of the old states on the borders of the great desert, or whether the native tradition, that the district of Khotan was early seized and colonized by immigrants from the North-West Pañjāb, is true, may remain, for the present, an open question. Stein, considering the fact that most of the Kharoshthī documents excavated by him were written in an Indian language, and had no religious character, inclines to the latter belief.<sup>21</sup> Before the question can be solved, a translation of the works already found, and of any others that may be discovered, will be required, besides a thorough search in the Chinese sources. It will also be difficult to decide whether the Kharoshthī was used in *Su-lé* first and in its oldest form, as the fantastic etymology of Hui yuan might lead us to believe. Other and stronger proofs are necessary for this also. Still it is surprising that the peculiar writing of *Su-lé* is several times specially mentioned. In the older Tang Annals, we find : "They (the inhabitants of *Su-lé*) have the manner of writing of the *Hu*."<sup>22</sup> (We shall have to investigate the expression *Hu* presently.) No such remark is made with regard to the other states of Turkestan. Huan tsang describes the writing of *Su-lé* as follows : — [189] "They (the inhabitants) have borrowed their letters from India. Though they have adapted and changed them, then general form and appearance has remained the same ; their speech and pronunciation however are different from those of all other states."<sup>23</sup> At first sight, this description by the Chinese pilgrim would certainly answer to the Central Asiatic Brāhmī writing better than to the Kharoshthī with its rounded forms, but the impression changes when one compares this passage with others by Huan tsang. In his notes on the districts in the North-West of India about the Karakoram Mountains and the West and South borders of the Tarim basin, he speaks principally of the writing of three states with which that of the others had been more or less identical. These are, the writing of Tukhāra (*Tu-ho-lo*, Tokharestan), of *Su-lé* and of Kustana or Khotan (*Kiu-sa-tan-na*). The first he describes as follows : "The language differs now and then from that of the other states. The alphabet consists of 25 letters, which are combined with each other so that they can be used for all purposes (of expression). Their books are written in diagonal lines, which run from left to right."<sup>24</sup> So here, in the West of Kashgar, at any rate, the domain of the Kharoshthī had ended. On the other hand he says of the writing of Khotan : "The letters follow the manner and arrangement of the Indian writing. Their form and appearance have been slightly changed, but the original has been followed on a whole. The speech, however, is different from that of all the other states."<sup>25</sup> This description seems to suit the Brāhmī writing better still than that of the writing of *Su-lé*. Now Dr. Stein has found Brāhmī manuscripts at Dandan-Uliq (north-east of Khotan) and at Kendere (east of the Niya River), but at the latter place only one, the rest being Kharoshthi documents ; in Yotkan

<sup>20</sup> See Parker, *A Thousand Years of the Tartars*, p. 205 sqq.

<sup>21</sup> *Preliminary Report on a Journey of Archaeological and Topographical Exploration in Chinese Turkestan*, p. 51 sq.

<sup>22</sup> *K'u T'ang shu*, chap. 198, fol. 17 v°.

<sup>23</sup> *Sü yü ki* in *Pien yi tien Shu-lé pu*, fol. 6 r°. Marco Polo also reports that the inhabitants of this country had a remarkable language (Yule, *The Book of Ser Marco Polo*, Vol. I, p. 169).

<sup>24</sup> *L. c.* *Tu-hu-lo pu*, fol. 2 v°.

<sup>25</sup> *L. c.* *Yu-tien pu*, I, fol. 6 v°.



(west of Khotan) coins with Kharoshthī writing were discovered.<sup>26</sup> From this one would judge, that both styles of writing were in use in the districts of Khotan, and, as it would seem, at the same time.<sup>27</sup> As to whether this holds good also for Kashgar, and whether the two systems perhaps served different purposes, nothing can be decided as yet.

It is a strange coincidence that south-south-west of Kashgar, between the high mountain-chains of the Pamir, there is a country which Hsien tsang calls *Kie-p'an-t'o*, a name that St. Julien renders as *Khavanda* (?)<sup>28</sup> Of this country, the Chinese pilgrim says "Its writing and its speech resemble as a whole that of the country of *K'a-sha*" (Kashgar),<sup>29</sup> but the great historical work *T'ung tien* by Tu yü remarks of this country that it has "also the names *Han-t'o* and *K'o-lo-t'o*."<sup>30</sup> This last designation would be the exact translation of the Prakrit form *Kharōṭṭha*, i.e. Sanskrit *Kharoṣṭha*. In agreement with this the *T'ang Annals* remark, in their description of *Su-lē*: *K'o-p'an-t'o* or *Han-t'o* or *K'o-Luan-tan* (which would answer to a form *Khavandha*) or *K'o-lo-t'o* lies south-west of *Su-lē*.<sup>31</sup> The *T'ung tien* continues in its description: "The country lies between the mountain chains of the *T'ung-ling* . . . it is bounded on the west by *Hu-nu* (Matotch ?),<sup>32</sup> on the south the boundary is not fixed, on the north it extends to the borders of *Su-lē*, on the north-west to *P'an-han* (?). Its princes come from *Su-lē* and have resided there for generations. The dress, appearance and speech of the inhabitants of this country are similar to those of Khotan, yet there are many differences. Their writing resembles that of the Brahmins."<sup>33</sup> This indeed would seem to be a country which bore the name *Kharōṭṭha* or *Kharoṣṭha* and whose writing bore a marked resemblance to that of Kashgar and Khotan. The remark of the Chinese author "that the writing resembles that of the Brahmins" means nothing else than that it had the appearance of an Indian writing. St. Julien, in his extract from the *Sin kiang chih ho* (Hydrography of the New Frontier), identifies *Kie-p'an-t'o* or *Ko-phan-t'o* with "Selekou or Selek," i.e. Sankol.<sup>34</sup> Yule has accepted this identification<sup>35</sup> and Stein found it confirmed by his observations in Tashkurgan.<sup>36</sup>

[191] The matter is not simplified by the fact that in the list of the 64 systems of writing in the *Fa yan chih lin*, the 23rd sounds *A-sha*, and that under it the explanatory note (each system has such an explanation) "*Su-lē*" is put, the system following being called "Writing of the country *Chihna* (China)."<sup>37</sup> As Prof. Pischel shows below, in the Sanskrit text of the *Lalitavistara*, *Khūṣya* or *Khāshyalipi* stands before *Cīna* as the 20th system. *A-sha* in Chinese would seem to be a very inaccurate rendering for this; no other equivalent, however, comes into consideration. Whether considering this Chinese note together with the old form *K'a-sha* or *K'a-shih*, the term *Khāshyalipi* will have to be taken as "writing of Kashgar," Prof. Pischel will also discuss below.

Finally, as regards "the writing of the *Hu*," of which the *T'ang Annals* speak with reference to Kashgar, we learn very little from this Chinese statement. By *Hu*, the Chinese historians denote all the people of middle and western Asia, the Indians often being included. Wyhe regards it as probable, that, by "Writing of the *Hu*," the Uigur alphabet is meant,<sup>38</sup> his authority for this belief being a statement in the *Wên hien t'ung k'ao*. His opinion is confirmed by the continuation of this work, *Sii wên hien t'ung k'ao*, which, in a list belonging to the 9th century, of 56 different systems of writing to be found in use in the Chinese empire, puts the *Hu* writing apart beside the Sanskrit alphabet, that is, as either of the *Brāhmī* or *Nāgarī*. Nevertheless, this distinction is by no means to be relied upon, especially if the chronicler is an orthodox Confucian, who would only designate "the Barbarians" by some collective term. This is shown, e. g., by a passage in the *Fa kie ngan li t'u*, the

<sup>26</sup> Preliminary Report, pp. 30, 37, 52 and 55.

<sup>28</sup> *Mémoires*, Vol. II, pp. 209 sq.

<sup>29</sup> In *Pien yi tien*, I, c, fol. 1 v°.

<sup>30</sup> *Mémoires*, Vol. II, p. 125.

<sup>31</sup> *Nouvelles Annales des Voyages*, N. S., Vol. III, (1845), p. 17.

<sup>32</sup> *C. . . . .* Vol. I, p. cxlix., note 5.

<sup>33</sup> *Fa yan chih lin*, p. 9, c. 1 v°.

<sup>27</sup> L. c. p. 52.

<sup>28</sup> L. c. *K'o-pan-t'o* pu, fol. 2 v°.

<sup>29</sup> *T'ang shu*, chap. 227, fol. 22 v°.

<sup>30</sup> *T'ung tien*, I, c, fol. 2 r°.

<sup>36</sup> L. c. p. 11.

<sup>38</sup> *Chinese Researches*, p. 255.

statements of which are, from other reasons also, not without value to us. The author, a believing Buddhist, pictures to himself the countries of the world lying round the *Tsung-ling* (perhaps the Pamir) as the centre. The countries, Tukhāra, Peisia, &c., form the Western part of this picture, while to the East "are the districts west of the Gobi, inhabited by the *Hu* and the Tibetans." India forms the South. "One must not," he concludes, "regard the country of the Brahmas as a *Hu*-land, and so produce error. It is a great mistake to denote India by *Hu*. It is also quite wrong to speak of *Hu*-Sūtras and a *Hu*-language; it should be Sanskrit-Sūtras and [192] Sanskrit-language."<sup>39</sup> It is, therefore, from the quoted statement of the older T'ang Annals, not to be seen, whether the Uigur writing or some other is meant. They also leave it doubtful, if, by the *Hu* living in the districts with which we are concerned, Uigur people are meant. In the 10th century the Chinese name *Hu-lu-tsi* is used for the Ugurs.<sup>40</sup> The question as to which language was most popular in East Turkestan, at that time, when Buddhism flourished, that is, from the 2nd century A. D., whether it was Uigur or another Turkish tongue, is not easily decided, for the history of the West-Ugurs who, at that time, probably were dominant as far as the Western border of the Gobi, is very little known.<sup>41</sup> Perhaps the translation of the manuscripts found by Dr. Steun<sup>42</sup> at Dandan Uiliq (North East of Khotan) and at Endere, in Brāhmī writing, though not in an Indian language, will afford some light. At any rate, from what has been said it may be taken for granted that the Kharoshtī (perhaps in several variations) and the Brāhmī writing were at the same time in general use in the Buddhist monasteries. Whether they were the only two systems of writing, or, whether, later perhaps, the Uigur, which, as Klaproth surmises,<sup>43</sup> was introduced by Syrian Nestorians, existed along with them, must remain an open question.

## 2.—The Indian Sources.

By B. Fischel.

[192] The name Kharoshtī occurs in Sanskrit only once: Lalitavistara, p. 143, 17, ed. Rājendralāla Mitra, = p. 125, 19, ed. Lefmann. Lefmann writes there *Brāhmī-Kharoshṭī-Pushkarasārīn*, Rājendralāla Mitra has it more correctly *Brāhmī Kharoshṭī Pushkarasārīn*. Lefmann informs me that his manuscripts have *Kharoshṭī*, *Khaloshṭī* and *Karottī*, but not "shṭī." In the translation, p. 182, Rājendralāla Mitra also writes *Kharoshṭī*, and Foucaux, *Annales du Musée Guimet*, tome VI. p. 114, translates "l'écriture de *Kharoṣṭa*" The Pāli original of this passage, unfortunately, has not yet been found. In Pāli the word would sound *Kharoṣṭhī* as in [193] the Ardhamāgadhī in the Samavāyahasutta, p. 55, and the Paṇṇavāṇā, p. 62, where the manuscripts have *Kharoṣṭhī* and *Kharoṣṭiyā* (Weber, *Indische Studien*, Bd. XVI. p. 399; *Versuch einer Sanskrit- und Prākṛit-Handschriften der Königl. Bibliothek zu Berlin*, II. ii. 405, 563). Abhayadeva in the Samavāyanga, p. 55, declares that he has nothing to say as to the 18 varieties of the Brāhmī lipi, as he has found nothing about them (*etatvarūpaṇaṁ na dṛṣṭam iti na darśitam*); and Malayagiri in the Paṇṇavāṇā, p. 61, says that one must learn the alphabets from tradition, if one wishes to know them (*sampradāyād avaseyāḥ*). It is therefore obvious that the commentators knew nothing about them. Nānakachandra in his Sanskrit translation of the Paṇṇavāṇā, p. 64, repeats the incorrect reading of the text *Kharuṭṭī*. The Pāli *Kharoṣṭhī* might be transliterated *Kharoshṭī* quite as well as *Kharoshṭri*. The latter was undoubtedly more natural to the mind of the Indian, as the combination *kharoshṭa* is formulatary. For example we have, Matsyapurāṇa, 240, 24, *kharoshṭrabahulo rājā*, 242, 5, *varāharishalharoshṭrāṇām*; Agnipurāṇa, 223, 5, *varāhāśvakharoshṭrāṇām*; Brahmaparivartapurāṇa, 82, 4, *kharoshṭramahishārūḍha*; 82, 15, *kharoshṭrasaṅhyukta*; Aśṭāṅgasamgraha, ii. 12, p. 251, *kharoshṭramahishavāhanaḥ*; p. 253, *kharoshṭramahishavarāḥānyatamena*; Svapnādhyāya, 25 (Chambers' MS. 608), *kharoshṭramahishatḥ*; Bhāratiyanātyaśāstra, xxvi. 14, *kharoshṭrāśvānanāḥ*;

<sup>39</sup> Fa kien ngan li t'ui, chap. I. 1, fol. 8 r°.

<sup>40</sup> Klaproth, *Über die Sprache und Schrift der Uguren*, p. 49.

<sup>41</sup> Bretschneider, *Medieval Researches*, Vol. I. pp. 236 and 251.

<sup>42</sup> Preliminary Report, pp. 39 and 55.

<sup>43</sup> Klaproth, p. 58.

Manu, ed. Jolly, iv. 115, *śvalkharoshṭre*, xi. 155, *vidra āhakhar oshṭrāṇām*; 12, 55, *śvasakharakharoshṭrāṇām*, Yājñavalkya, ii. 160, *kharoshṭram*, Vishṇusmṛiti, li. 26, *kharoshṭi ākhamānśāsane*; Indische Sprüche,<sup>2</sup> 2043, *kharoshṭramaheshavyāghān*, &c. Among the Dvandva compounds *ushtākharām* is given (Gaṇa on Pāṇini, II. iv. 11; Gaṇaratnamahodadhī, II. 130). In Pāli *ōṭṭha* is equivalent to *oshṭha* as well as *ushtā*. If therefore *Kharoshṭa* had been the name for Kashgar, as Lévi says, p. 249, it could scarcely have meant anything else but "the land of the asses and camels," and it would be very strange if, in the translation of *Kharōṭṭha* into Sanskrit, *oshṭha* rather than *ushtā* had been thought of. But no manuscript of the Laṭtivistara gives *Kharoshṭim*. The Prākṛit is also opposed to Lévi's opinion. The Prākṛit grammarians teach that *ushtā* becomes *uṭṭa*; only Mārkaṇḍeya gives *uṭṭha* also. From the Ardhamāgadhī I have brought forward many examples for *uṭṭa* = *ushtā*, *uṭṭika*, *uṭṭijā* = *ushtrika*, *uṭṭijā* = *ushtrika* (Grammatik der Prākṛit-Sprachen, § 304). If therefore the name of the writing had been *Kharoshṭri*, one would expect to find *Kharōṭṭi* and *Kharōṭṭiyā* in the Ardhamāgadhī. But the best manuscripts have *ōṭṭi* and *ōṭṭiyā*.

To these linguistic remarks others of a more positive nature are to be added. In the Laṭtivistara, the enumeration of the scripts begins with *Brāhmī Kharoshṭi Pushkarasādi*. The first then is attributed to Brahman, the third to Paushkarasādi. A Paushkarasādi is mentioned in the Taittirīyaprātisākhya, v. 37, 38; xiii. 16; xiv. 2; xvii. 6; in the Commentary on v. 40; xiv. 3, [194] and in a Vāitika of Kātyāyana in the Mahābhāṣya, iii. 465, and Patañjali calls him āchārya. It is uncertain whether he was particularly a grammarian, as Kielhorn points out (*Indian Antiquary*, Vol. XVI, p. 103 f.). There is no doubt, however, that he occupied himself with phonetic questions, from which he might easily pass to the history of writing. He is certainly an old author. A teacher of law, Pushkarasādi, is mentioned by Āpastamba, Dharmasūtra, I. 6, 19, 7, and I. 10, 28, 1, by Hiranyakeśin, Gṛhyasūtra, I. 6, 8 (1. *Paushkara*), and in the Pāli Canon a Brahman Pōkkharasādi comes into notice several times (E. Muller, *Journal of the Pāli Text Society*, 1888, p. 57). Now it seems to me almost impossible that the writing of Kashgar should have been placed between Brahman and Paushkarasādi. This position is rather in favour of the distinct statement of all old Chinese authors,<sup>44</sup> that Kharoshṭha, "ass-lip," was the name of a great saint. Also, in the Jaina enumeration, Kharōṭṭhi and Pukkharasāriyā stand together, though between Bambhī and Kharōṭṭhi are Javanāliyā and Dāsāpurīyā or Dāsāuriyā. It is impossible to make out the correct meaning of these two names. It is natural to trace Dāsāpurīyā to Daśapura, so that here indeed the name of a place would stand between names of persons. However, the reading, Dāsāuriyā with *ū*, which is confirmed by very good MSS., makes the derivation from *daśapura*, *daśapūra*, a kind of grass, much more probable; all the more so because *yavanāla* is also the name of a grass. The writing may have been named so from the form of the letters. At any rate, it is noticeable that, here too, Kharōṭṭhi stands immediately before Pukkharasāriyā.

Analogies to the proper name Kharoshṭha are found in numerous mythical proper names, such as Kharakaṭṭha, Kharakarni, &c., and in such names of persons as, Kharauśa, Kharanādin, Kharapa, Kharijaṅgha, Gardabhīmukha, Gardabhivipita, Rāsabhasena. The name may be Indian, and the Chinese statement that Kharoshṭha lived in India is in itself not incredible. Perhaps we might even determine more definitely the district to which he belonged. In the dialectical form Kharasta, the name is found in the inscriptions on the hon-capital of Mathurā (*J.R.A.S.* 1894, pp. 533, 536; compare 594 f.). Now *sta* appears for *shṭa*, *shṭha*, in the dialect of the Kharoshṭhi versions of the Aśoka Edicts of Shāhbāzgarhi and Mansehra (Bühler, *Z.D.M.G.* Bd. XLII, p. 130 f., 274; Johansson, *Der Dialekt der sogenannten Shāhbāzgarhi-Redaktion*, II. 17). It is also found in Kharamosta on Scythian coins (Rapson, *Indian Coins*, p. 9, 20). Shāhbāzgarhi and Mansehra lie in the extreme north-west of India, and the Iranian [195] change of *śva* into *spa* which occurs in both (Bühler, *ut sup.* p. 146, 276; Johansson, *ut sup.* II. 5) shows that Iranian influence was already prevalent there. But the name Kharasta cannot be regarded as Iranian. Certainly *khara* is found

<sup>44</sup> Compare also Weber, *Indische Studien*, Bd. XXVI, p. 400, note 1.

in all Iranian dialects, but *oshtha* only under the form *aoshtra*, which is given in Jamaspji-Hang, *An Old Zand-Pahlavi Glossary*, p. 8, and should probably be read *aoshita*. Elsewhere in Iranian, *lap*, *lav*, *lov* and similar forms are used for "lip" (Gray, *Indo-Iranian Phonology*, § 358), while in Indian dialects *oshtha* prevails (Gray, *ut sup.* § 458, 835), which is also found in Bashgali under the form of *yūst* (Davidson, *Notes on the Bashgali* (Kāfi) *Language* (Calcutta, 1902), p. 107, No. 809). The *sta* in Kharosta however points to the districts where the writing from right to left, in which also the Avesta is written, is common, and here its inventor must have lived. Kharoshtha is thus Sanskrit for Kharosta, and the Chinese tradition proves correct.

As Franke has shown above, the Tang Annals state that *Su-lā*, i. e. Kashgar, is also called K'a-sha. Now we find in the enumeration of the forms of writing in the *Lalitavistara* a *Khāshyalipi* or, as Lefmann has it, *Khāshyalipi*. *Khoshya*<sup>o</sup> and *Khasya*<sup>o</sup> are *variae lectiones*. We have successively *Daradālipi*, *Khāshyalipi*, *Chīnalipi*, and, in similar order, the Jamas have under the Mlecchas, *China*, *Lhāsiya*, *Khasa*, *Khāsiya* (*Indische Studien*, Bd. XVI. pp. 332, 397; *Verzeichnis*, II. n. 510). Not only the name *Khāshyalipi*, but the order, which is strictly geographical, makes it probable that the writing of Kashgar is meant. In the *Lalitavistara* also, immediately after *Brāhmī*, *Kharoshthī*, *Pushkarsārī*, come the writings of *Aṅga*, *Varāṅga*, *Magadha*. Not only are these peoples constantly connected in Sanskrit literature (Bohtlingk-Roth, s.vv.), but the Jamas too place them at the top of the *Khettāniyā* (*Indische Studien*, Bd. XVI. p. 397, *Verzeichnis*, II. ii. 562) because geographically they are neighbours. If the Kharoshthī had been the writing of Kashgar, we should have expected to find it between *Daradālipi* and *Chīnalipi*. But *Khāshyalipi*, which both by its name and by the Chinese tradition is proved to be the writing of Kashgar, stands there. Compared with this, what Ktesias tells us of the *Kalōssaroi* need not be taken into consideration. The description of this people is such, that, even if the mythical stories are set aside, no one would credit them with the use of a written language.

Since the brilliant discoveries of Stein, of which he has given an account in his *Preliminary Report on a Journey of Archaeological and Topographical Exploration in Chinese Turkestan* (London [1907] 1901), the Kharoshthī has become of the utmost importance to Sanskritists. As the collections brought back by Dr. Stein are of great extent and the materials are of a very difficult nature, it will require much time and the combined efforts of many scholars to classify and decipher them successfully. Above all it is to be hoped that the Indian Government will afford Dr. Stein himself leisure to draw the results of his investigations and collections; a great service would be done thereby to learning.

(To be concluded.)

## THE MODI CHARACTER.

BY B. A. GUPTE,

*Personal Assistant to the Director of Ethnography for India.*

In the *Gwalior Census Report* for 1902, it is said (para. 17) that, among the written characters used for the languages of that State, a "totally distinct character called *Mori*" is used for hand-writing, which corresponds to the Shikasta of Persian. Mr. Bains, the author of the *Census Report*, 1891, thought that *Mori* was a British soldier's version of Moors, the old 17th and 18th Century Anglo-Indian name for Persian cursive writing. The correct orthography of the word is, however, *Mōḍī*, derived from *mōḍ*, which means "modification" or "manipulation." *Mōḍī* is a foreigner's pronunciation of *Mōḍī*, like *ghōḍā* for *ghōḍā* (horse), *gāḍī*

for *gaddi* (carriage), *jhadr* for *jhadr* (tree), and so on. The *Mōḍi* Character is a modification of the *Bālbōdh*, which is substantially *Dēvaṇāgarī*.

During the *Maṣṭhā* supremacy, the *Mōḍi* Character was introduced by *Bālāji Avaji*, *Chitnis* or Secretary of State to *Sivaji*, whose method of modifying the current or orthographic *Bālbōdh* was to introduce changes, based apparently on the Persian script, and to fasten them on to forms taken from the Telugu Character (*vide* Table). *Bālāji Avaji*'s ancestors had accompanied the historically well-known pirates *Siddhi* brothers of *Janprā* on the West Coast to Delhi, where Persian was the Court language, and in this they were well versed. When, therefore, *Sivaji* introduced *Mārāṭhī* as his Court Language, and *Bālāji*, as his Secretary of State, found it too slow a process to write in the *Bālbōdh* character, as each letter had to be headed with a fresh hyphen-like head-line, he cast about for a more quickly-written cursive script and invented *Mōḍi* on the lines above described. This was known as *Chitnisi Valan*, *valan* meaning "shaping."

In similar circumstances, when the *Peshwā* of Poona usurped the power of the *Sātārā* Rulers, they desired everything to be after their own fashion, and introduced a new *valan*, called the *Bivalkari*, after a man who slightly changed the shape of *Bālāji*'s letters by giving them a more rounded form. All over the *Maharāshṭra*, both the *Chitnisi Valan* and the *Bivalkari Valan* are well known. In the schools the sample copper-plate is called *kittā*, and the school-boys adopt the *Chitnisi Kittā* or the *Bivalkari Kittā* at will.

The modern Poona or *Peshwā* *Brāhman*s, with their usual keenness for prestige, have invented a purely mythical tradition that the *Mōḍi* Character was brought to India by *Hemādant*, who went to *Laṅkā* with *Rāvaṇa* in his turban along with the *nirmāl* or flowers from the *Līngam* of *Siva*. This is because every temple of uncemented stone construction is popularly called *Hemādantī*, and so anything immemorial, or for which no historical account is at once forthcoming, must also be called *Hemādantī*, until the term has become one of reproach in the sense of gibberish or unknown.

I have, through my friends, made every possible search for MSS. in the *Mōḍi* Character anterior to *Sivaji*'s time, but without success, while *Bālbōdh* MSS. before his period are quite obtainable.

*Sivaji* could neither read nor write and dictated his orders to *Bālāji*, who always carried a *kalamdān* (pen and ink box) tied to his waist, and had to take down the instructions in haste. This was the origin of the introduction of his cursive form of writing. A story in illustration of its value is told in the *Mārāṭhī* histories, where it is said that on a certain occasion *Sivaji* gave instructions to his Secretary to write a very important and long *kharta* or order, but *Bālāji* had no time to write it down, as he had been in constant attendance on his master all the day. That night *Sivaji* asked him if the draft was ready, and, in order to avoid being blamed for neglect, *Bālāji* answered in the affirmative. He was asked to read the draft, and being an accomplished courtier he began reading from a paper that was supposed to contain the draft. *Sivaji* approved of it and gave orders to have it copied on the *Aurangābād* paper generally used for fair copies, but his *mashdī*, or torch-bearer, smiled. This act was considered discourteous in Native Courts, and an explanation was demanded. The poor man hesitated, but was at last obliged to confess that *Bālāji* read the long *kharta* from a blank paper. In the meantime, however, *Bālāji* had quickly written out the fair copy, and *Sivaji* demanded that it should be read to him again and was surprised to find that it was a verbatim reproduction of what had been read to him before from the blank paper. He was satisfied as to the accurate and sharp memory of his Secretary and expressed his satisfaction. The *Mōḍi* Character has, therefore, nothing to do with Moors except in so far that some of the modifications are apparently taken from the Persian form of the Semitic Alphabet.

TABLE.  
COMPARATIVE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MODI CHARACTER.

Bālbôdh.	Môdi.	Bālbôdh.	Môdi.
(Head-lines to Characters separately)	(Single head-line to all the Characters)	(Head-lines to Characters separately.)	(Single head-line to all the Characters)
क	प्र	ध	घ <sup>०</sup>
ख	छ <sup>१</sup>	न	च
ग	ग <sup>१</sup>	प	ज
घ	घ <sup>२</sup>	फ	झ
ङ	ङ <sup>३</sup>	ब	झ
च	उ or च	भ	म
छ	छ	म	य
ज	ज	य	र
झ	झ	र	ल
ञ	ञ	ल	व
ट	ठ	व	श
ठ	ठ	श	ष
ड	उ or ढ <sup>४</sup>	ष	स
ढ	ढ <sup>५</sup>	स	ह
ण	ण	ह	ळ
त	त or ण	ळ	क्ष
थ	थ <sup>६</sup>	क्ष	ज्ञ
द	घ	ज्ञ	ज्ञ

The chief merit of the Môdi Character consists in the addition of vowel signs, thus:—

Bālbôdh.					
अ	आ	इ	ई	उ	ऊ
a	ā	i	ī	u	ū
क	का	कि	की	कु	कू
K	Kā	Ki	Kī	Ku	Kū

Môdi.	
क	ख
ग	घ
ङ	च
ज	झ
ञ	म
ट	ठ
ड	ढ
ण	त
थ	द
ध	न
प	फ
ब	भ
म	य
र	ल
व	श
ष	स
ह	ळ
क्ष	ज्ञ

<sup>1</sup> No change.

<sup>2</sup> No change.

<sup>3</sup> Change in the angular shape ङ to उ.

<sup>4</sup> Angular.

<sup>5</sup> Note छ *supra*, the change is in the position of the loop.

<sup>6</sup> The loop is from left to right, and not from right to left as in छ.

<sup>7</sup> Mark the loop.

<sup>8</sup> Note छ and छ (d and h); the difference is in the rounding of the right-hand upper corner in the first.

<sup>9</sup> Interchangeable with ङ above.

Bālbōdh.						Mōḍi.	
ख	खा	खि	खी	खु	खू	६	६
Kha	Khā	Khi	Khī	Khu	Khū	(Note the shapes of <i>l</i> & <i>u</i> .)	
ल	ला	लि	ली	लु	लू	४	४
La	Lā	Li	Lī	Lu	Lū	(Note the <i>li</i> .)	
ज्ञ	ज्ञा	ज्ञि	ज्ञी	ज्ञु	ज्ञू	६	६
Jna	Jnā	Jni	Jnī	Jnu	Jnū	(Note that <i>ḥ</i> or <i>ḍ</i> is modified to receive the <i>n</i> or <i>ṇ</i> to form a compound letter <i>ḍna</i> .)	
के	कै	को	कौ			६	६
Ke	Kai	Ko	Kau				

In writing a continuous line great facility is afforded, as in the case of my own full name given below :—

Roman — Bālkriṣṇa Ātmārām Gupté Śāshp̄kar.

Bālbōdh — बाळकृष्ण आत्माराम गुप्ते साष्टीकर.

Mōḍi — बाळकृष्ण आत्माराम गुप्ते णष्टीकर.

#### YAVANASATAKAM :

A HUNDRED STANZAS TRANSLATED FROM GREEK POETS.

BY PROFESSOR C. CAPPELLEZ, PH D., JENA.

(Concluded from Vol. XXXIII., 1904, p. 330.)

#### ANACREON.

46

किं मे तिर्यक्कटाक्षान्मृजसि सुचदुलानश्विके सिन्धुजाते  
यां पश्यामि प्रचारे हरितकमदतीं लीलया वल्गमानाम् ।  
तिष्ठ क्षिप्रं यथा ते परिमृदुनि मुखे प्रक्षिपेयं खलीनं  
पश्यारोढा जनोऽयं तुरगयमनविद्रव्यभिज्ञश्च सादी ॥

PINDAR.

47

मम वाणीमयं तेजो ददौ देवी सरस्वती ।  
अन्यद्विश्रुतमन्येषु राजा तु शिखरायते ॥

48

हर्षोत्कर्षेण संभ्रमं दुःखशून्यं विनश्यति ।  
विधेयं प्रसादेन सौभाग्यं समुपानतम् ॥

OL. I. 177—182.

ib. II. 35—38.

49

न विनिश्चितमायुरस्ति जन्तो-  
 दिवसो वा यदि सूर्यजात एषः ।  
 परिणाममुपैष्यति प्रसन्नं  
 सुखदुःखोर्मिमयो हि जीवनाब्धिः ॥

Cf. v. 77; 82; 85, 92.

ib. II. 55—61.

50

अंसः कोऽपि मृतानां च धर्मेणास्ति व्यवस्थितः ।  
 न हि बान्धववात्सल्यं भस्मीभावेन हीयते ॥

ib. VIII. 101—105.

51

प्रथमं सुखजीवनं धनानां  
 सुजनेषु प्रथितं यशो द्वितीयम् ।  
 उभयं प्रतिपद्यते जनो यः  
 श्रिय एष प्रतिभाति वल्लभो मे ॥

Cf. v. 41; Subhāshitam. 92; 115.

Pyth. I. 191—195.

52

किं हि कश्चिन्न वा कश्चिच्छायास्वप्नसमो नरः ।  
 भासा तु दिव्यया स्पृष्टः श्रियं पुष्यति सौख्यदाम् ॥

ib. VIII. 185—187.

ÆSCHYLUS.

53

दैवेनोपानतं यत्स्यात्तत्ताम्यमनसूयया ।  
 अवर्ज्यामप्रभृष्यां च जानता भवितव्यताम् ।

Prom. 108—105.

54

इममेव महाव्याधिमिश्रराणां विचक्षते ।  
 न सुहृत्स्वपि विश्वासमायातुं हितकाङ्क्षिषु ॥

ib. 224, 225.

55

यस्य नास्ति स्वयं चित्तं शोकभारनिपीडितम् ।  
 तस्य दुःखसमापन्नानुपदेष्टुं न दुष्करम् ॥

ib. 263—265.

56

दुःखितः स्वयमस्मीति न तस्मादितरान्वद्मन् ।  
 क्लेशेष्विच्छामि संमग्नान्सहायान्निजदुर्गतेः ॥

Cf. v. 64; 72.

ib. 345, 346.



57

वरं मन्ये सकृन्मर्तुं प्रवेष्टुं च यमालयम् ।  
न तु सोढुमर्निर्भिन्नां नानादुःखपरंपराम् ॥

ib. 750, 751.

58

न दुःस्थितौ नाभ्युदये कदाचि-  
स्त्वैणं सहायं वरयेत विद्वान् ।  
सुखे हि तत्साहसमप्रधृष्यं  
भये तु नारी कुलगोत्रनिन्दा ॥

Cf. v. 88; Manu IX. 5.

Septem 187—190.

59

नभसि मेघवृते सति मानुषो  
भयमितश्च ततश्च विपश्यति ।  
दिशमतो विमलामवलोक्य-  
न्नविरतं सुदिनत्वमितीक्षते ॥

Persae 598—602.

60

धन्वनश्च समुद्राच्च प्रोत्थितानि मुहुर्मुहुः ।  
अत्याहितानि चित्राणि पश्यन्ति चिरजीविनः ॥

Cf. v. 23.

ib. 707, 708.

61

पक्षी कथं विशुध्येत पक्षिमांसमुपाश यः ।  
नरो यश्च बलादूहे कन्यां पितुरदायिनः ।

Suppl 226—228.

62

अनीढ्यं सुखमिच्छामि न स्यां हर्ता पुरामहम् ।  
न च जीवनमापन्नो नयेयं बन्धनस्थितः ॥

Agam. 471—473.

63

रुदन्तमनुरोदितुं विकरुणोऽप्यवस्येज्जनः  
परस्य च सुखे भवेस्मितमुखो विहर्षोऽपि सन् ।  
नरान्तरविदस्तु ये पटुधियो विजानन्ति ते  
सुहृत्स्वपि सुहृद्गतां प्रति दशां मनः शीतलम् ॥

Cf. Vikram. v. 90.

ib. 790—798.

64

अहो विरलता नृणां सहभुवं  
जनेभ्युदयिनि क्षमां विदधताम् ।  
विषं हि हृदये द्विधा दहति नो  
निजाश्च विपदः परस्य च सुखम् ॥

Cf. v. 56 ; 72 ; Subhāṣitārp. 277.

ib. 882—887.

65

अस्यतृप्तिर्हि सौख्यस्य न कश्चित्सुमहानपि ।  
विविचन्तीं गृहे लक्ष्मीमपेहीति निवारयेत् ॥

ib. 1331—1335.

66

कुलतन्तुं वितन्वद्भिः पुंसामचिरजीविनाम् ।  
कीर्तिरुद्भियते पुत्रैर्जालं तुम्बीफलैरिव ॥

Choeph. 505—507.

67

बहूनि सुविभीषणानि जनयत्युपस्थे मही  
तिमिगिलगिलादयो जलनिधौ प्लवन्ते झषाः ।  
पतन्ति च नभस्तलाद्बहुविधा महोत्काः कचि-  
द्वने च मृगपक्षिणोऽनिलवशात्तसन्मुल्बणात् ॥  
नरस्य तु महामदः कथयितुं कथं शक्यते  
स्त्रियाश्च मदनोत्थितं हुतवहोपमं साहसम् ।  
वियोजयति यज्जनौ सहचरौ व्रतस्यौ पुरा  
पशूनिव च मिश्रयत्यसमसायकोन्मादितान् ॥

Cf. v. 81 ; Bhartṛ. I. 59 ; 61 ; III. 55 ; Kathās. LI. 204.

ib. 585—601.

68

मैथुनं खलु दंपत्योर्दिव्यधर्मप्रतिष्ठितम् ।  
गरीयः शपथादुप्रादृक्षणीयं च मेनिरे ॥

Eumen. 217, 218.

69

नानोपायैर्विमुच्येरन्बन्धनानि दृढान्यपि ।  
पतिं तु रुधिरं भूम्या जीवनं न निवर्तते ॥

ib. 645—648.

70

वृथैव माता जननीत्यवाचि  
पिता यथार्थं जनयत्यपत्यम् ।  
रेतो दधद्यद्विधिवद्गृहीत-  
मियं विभर्त्यासिदिनं च मूते ॥

Cf. Manu IX. 35.

ib. 658—661.

## SOPHOCLES.

71

न सुप्रतिष्ठितानाहुरल्पकान्महता विना ।  
महांस्तु विभृतो ह्रस्वैरुन्नतिं प्रतिगच्छति ॥

Aias 158—161.

72

कष्टात्कष्टतरं यस्य स्वयं शोकजलार्णवे ।  
निमग्नस्य न सन्त्यन्ये समानार्तिपरिप्लुताः ॥

Cf. v. 56; 64.

ib. 260—262.

73

अचैतन्ये स्थितं मन्ये जनस्य परमं सुखम् ।  
बालो यावन्न जानाति हर्षशोकौ यमावभू ॥

ib. 554, 555.

74

कालेन सृज्यते सर्वं कालेन ह्रियते पुनः ।  
इत्थनाया न कर्तव्या निःसंख्या हि दिने क्षणाः ।

ib. 646—648.

75

सत्यमेवास्ति तद्वाक्यं मानुषेषु यदीरितम् ।  
अदानान्यरिदानानि नार्थकानि च कर्हिचित् ॥

ib. 664, 665.

76

द्वेषणीयस्तथा शत्रुर्यथा भावी सुहृत्पुनः ।  
तथा चैव प्रियः सेव्यो यथा द्वेक्ष्यन्ननागते

ib. 679—682.

77

तत्तद्बहुविधं मर्त्यो यावज्जीवति पश्यति ।  
भविष्यं तु न जानाति प्रियं स्यादथवाप्रियम् ॥

Cf. v. 49; 82; 85; 92.

ib. 1417—1419.

78

अवितथं तदवाचि पुरातनै-  
र्यदहितं हितवन्मतिविभ्रमात् ।  
विधिहताय विभाति शरीरिणे  
तदनु नाशपथं प्रतियाति सः ॥

Cf. Rām. VI. 8, 15; Pañchat. III. 183; M. Bh. II. 2680.

Ant. 621—625.

79

किं नु किञ्चिद्भि पुत्राणां मण्डनं भुवने वरम् ।  
समृद्धस्य पितुर्भाग्यात्पितुर्वा सूनुसंपदः ॥

ib. 703, 704.

80

आश्चर्याणि बहूनि सन्ति न तथा किञ्चिन्मनुष्यो यथा  
 यो नौभिः प्लवते महाजलनिधिं वातोद्धतं दारुणम् ।  
 पृष्ठे यश्च वसुंधरां भगवतीं देवीं क्षमाशालिनीं ॥  
 गायुक्तेन विदारयत्यविरतं सीतां हलेनोत्क्षेपन् ॥  
 जालैर्यश्वपलान्मनोऽधिकतया गृह्णाति घोरे वने  
 क्षुद्राक्षैर्मृगपक्षिणो जघकुलं यश्चोद्धरत्यर्णवात् ।  
 तेनोत्कृष्टधिया नरेण महिषो बाजी च केशान्वितो  
 द्वावेनौ वनचारिणावदमितौ दान्त्वा युगे योजितौ ॥  
 बुद्ध्या यः समचिन्तयद्भवहृतिं धर्माश्च वास्तुक्षितिः  
 शीतान्वर्जयितुं दिवश्च तुहिने ग्रीष्मे सुतप्ताञ्छरान् ।  
 किं नासौ कृतवान्करिष्यति न वा मृत्योर्य उग्रं वशं  
 मोषीकर्तुमशकुवञ्जनरुजान्याधीन्बभ्रौषधैः ॥

ib. 332—364.

81

ईशेशानां समरविजयिन्काम संकल्पयोने  
 मृद्वोर्नक्तं स्वपिषि सुमुखं गण्डयोर्यस्तरुण्याः ।  
 हित्वा ग्रामांस्तरसि च जलं वारिधेः को नराणां  
 को देवानां तव न गमितो लक्ष्यतामायुधानाम् ॥  
 औत्सुक्येन प्रचटुलदृशां लम्भयन्नङ्गनानां  
 धर्मासक्तान्मनसिज नरान्कारयस्यप्यकार्यम् ।  
 सीदस्यन्तः परिषदि सह प्राप्तिभिर्मन्त्रिभिस्त्वं  
 मल्लश्चैव प्रतिभटगलेऽनङ्ग पादं ददासि ॥

Cf. v. 67; Bhartṛ. I. 59; 61; III. 55; Kathās. LI. 204.

ib. 782—800.

82

को हि द्वित्रानपि प्राज्ञो दिवसान्परिकल्पयेत् ।  
 न हि श्रोस्ति ध्रुवं तावद्यावदद्य न यापितम् ॥

Cf. v. 49; 77; 85; 92.

Trach. 943—946.

83

जनानां धर्मशीलानां निक्षेपः कालपर्ययः ।  
 एकेनैव मुहूर्तेन प्रकाश्यन्ते खला नराः ॥

Oed. Tyr. 614, 615.

84

सर्वेषामपि शल्यानां मध्ये हृदयभेदिनाम् ।  
 न तथा बाधते किञ्चिद्यथा दुःखं स्वयंवृतम् ॥

ib. 1230, 1231.

85

मनुष्योऽस्मीति जानेऽहमध्रुवं श्रोदिनं मम ।  
यथा तव यथामुष्य यथान्यस्य च कस्यचित् ॥

Cf. v. 49 ; 77 ; 82, 95.

Oed. Kol. 567, 568.

86

आयुर्दीर्घतरं य इच्छति जनः प्राज्ञेतरं वच्मि तं  
नानादुःखदमेव तद्धिनादिनात्पोत्तारितं जीवनम् ।  
तृप्तिः का हि भवेत्पयि श्रमवतो दूरे यदन्ते स्थितो  
मृत्युर्मौनमयः समस्तभुवनद्विष्टश्च मोक्षापि सन् ॥

ib. 1212—1223.

87

भावाच्छ्रयानभावो यदि तु विधिवशात्प्राप्यते जन्म भूमौ  
सद्यो मर्तुं द्वितीयं चलमनसि गते यौवने किं हि शिष्टम् ।  
ईर्ष्यालोभावकृष्टं कलहरणवधैरायुरत्येति पुंसां  
भोगैर्यावद्विहीनानभिभवति जरा सर्वशोकस्य योनिः ॥

Cf. Bhāṭṭa, III. 50 ; 51.

ib. 1224—1233.

EURIPIDES.

88

यथैवाकुशलाः सन्ति साधने हितकर्मणाम् ।  
एवं दुष्टेषु कार्येषु बहुपायाः सदा स्त्रियः ॥

Cf. v. 58 ; Manu IX. 5.

Med. 407, 408.

89

को हि निश्चिनुयादर्थं सत्यासत्यं च निर्णयेत् ।  
उभयोर्वचनं यावत्पक्षयोर्नावधारितम् ॥

Herakl. 179, 180.

90

मौनमाचरितुं नित्यं विनयं च विरक्तितुम् ।  
न च गन्तुं बहिर्गेहाद्भूषणं योषितां परम् ॥

ib. 476, 477.

91

न कोऽपि मर्त्यो भजति स्वतन्त्रता-  
मेको धनस्यैति हठस्य वाश्रयम् ।  
धर्मेण वा पौरजनेन वापरः  
स्वैरप्रचारात्सततं विरुध्यते ॥

Hek. 864—867.

92

ध्रुवं न किञ्चिन्न यशो न सौष्टवं  
न कामवस्थां प्रतिपत्स्यसे स्वयम् ।  
एवं हि देवा विदधुः प्रियाप्रियै-  
रस्माकमायूषि हविर्बुभुक्षता ॥

Cf. v. 49 ; 77 ; 82 ; 85.

ib. 956—960.

93

न कस्याचिन्मां प्रति किञ्चिदन्य-  
स्त्रियं भवत्यात्मानि जन्मदेशात् ।

मनो हि धीश्चिद्दृढं च सर्व-  
मपह्नुवानस्य च तद्गतानि ॥

Cf. v. 15.

Phoen. 358—360.

94

न हि कश्चिन्मनुष्याणां धनस्य सदृशो गुणः ।  
पात्रतां येन गच्छन्ति बलं चाप्रतिमं भुवि ॥

Cf. Hitôp. I. 115.

ib. 439, 440.

95

अकृत्रिमं सत्यवचः स्वभावतः  
स्फुटार्थतां याति पटुक्तिभिर्विना ॥  
व्यलीकवाणीगदवत्यदे पदे  
महौषधानामुपयोगमर्हति ॥

ib. 469—472.

96

आचारो यदि भेत्तव्यो राज्यार्थेनैव भिद्यताम् ।  
शेषे धर्मपथः पाल्यो न च हेयः कदाचन ॥

Cf. v. 9.

ib. 524, 525.

97

भूयो भूय इति प्राप्तो न ब्रूयान्न च चिन्तयेत् ।  
तेन यज्जीवनायालं मानसं परितोषयेत् ॥

ib. 534, 535.

98

येन भार्या सती प्राप्ता सुखं तस्य सनातनम् ।  
गृहे गृहबाहिश्चाधि ददाति कुकुदुम्बिनी ॥

Cf. Sakunt. v. 93.

Or. 602—604.

THEOCRITUS.

99

मा विषादं गमस्तात श्रो हि श्रेयो भविष्यति ।  
आशा धारयति प्राणान्मृता एव निराशकाः ॥

Cf. Rām. III. 71, 5.

IV. 41, 42.

100

द्रुमाणां तुहिनं कष्टं निम्नगानामवर्षणम् ।  
पाशबन्धो विहंगानां आपदानां च वागुरा ॥  
यूनो मृगदृशां चिन्ता भगवन्बलसूदन ।  
नाहमेकः सकामोऽस्मि नारीसक्तो भवानपि ॥

Cf. Kathârṇ. 575.

VIII. 57—60.

METRES.

Ślōka 1—44, 47, 48, 50, 52—57, 60—62,  
65, 66, 68, 69, 71—77, 79, 82—85,  
88—90, 94, 96—100.  
Aupacchandāsika 49, 51.  
Upajāti 45, 58, 70, 93.  
Vamśastha 91, 92, 95.

Drutavilambita 59, 78.  
Jalōddhatagati 64.  
Mandākrāntā 81.  
Prithvi 63, 67.  
Sārdhāvīkṛdita 80, 86.  
Sragdharā 46, 87.

# A COMPLETE VERBAL CROSS-INDEX TO YULE'S HOBSON-JOBSON OR GLOSSARY OF ANGLO-INDIAN WORDS.

BY CHARLES PARTRIDGE, M.A.

(Continued from Vol. XXXIII. p. 297.)

- Gussell Chan; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Goozul-Khana, 297, i.
- Gusurates; 522, i, footnote.
- Gusuratta; ann. 1648: *s. v.* Rajpoot, 572, ii.
- Gusuratte; ann. 1638: *s. v.* Parsee, 516, ii.
- Gut; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Goont, 296, i.
- Gút; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Gynee, 310, i.
- Gút; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Tangun, 683, i.
- Gūt; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Goont, 296, ii.
- Gūth; *s. v.* Goont, 296, i.
- Gutta Percha; *s. v.* 309, i, twice, 804, ii.
- Gutta-percha; ann. 1868: *s. v.* 804, ii, twice.
- Guvah-Sindābūr, ann. 1554: *s. v.* Sindābūr, 635, ii, twice.
- Gawo Upas; *s. v.* Upas, 729, i.
- Gyal; ann. 1866-67: *s. v.* Gyal, 805, ii, twice.
- Guyndes; ann. 1582: *s. v.* Gindy, 285, ii.
- Guz; ann. 1785: *s. v.* Ghurry, 235, i.
- Guzarat; ann. 1517: *s. v.* Deccan, 233, ii; ann. 1533: *s. v.* Rajpoot, 572, i; ann. 1540: *s. v.* Lanteas, 325, i; ann. 1552: *s. v.* A Muck, 13, ii; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Jaquette, 339, ii; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Koot, 375, ii; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Sūrath, 666, i.
- Guzarate; 160, i, footnote; ann. 1525: *s. v.* Sind, 634, ii; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Parsee, 516, i; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Shabunder, 618, ii; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Malum, 419, i; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Koot, 375, ii, *s. v.* Putchook 565, i.
- Guzarati; *s. v.* Mort-de-chien, 449, i.
- Guzaratta; ann. 1638: *s. v.* Bafta, 35, ii.
- Guzelcan; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Goozul-Khana, 297, i.
- Guzerat; 22, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Avadavat, 30, ii, *s. v.* Bahaudur, 37, ii, *s. v.* Banyan (1), 48, i, twice, *s. v.* Baroda, 52, ii, twice, *s. v.* Bhat, 69, i, *s. v.* Bheel, 69, ii, *s. v.* Bombay, 77, i, *s. v.* Bora, 79, ii, 80, i, twice, *s. v.* Bowly, 82, ii; *s. v.* Bioach, 88, ii, *s. v.* Cambay, 115, i, twice, *s. v.* Chop, 160, i, *s. v.* Choul, 162, ii, *s. v.* Chucker (a), 166, ii, *s. v.* Concan, 189, ii, *s. v.* Cooly, 192, i, *s. v.* Coosumba, 194, ii, *s. v.* Coromandel, 199, ii, *s. v.* Culsey, 216, i, *s. v.* Daman, 228, i, *s. v.* Dingy, 246, i, *s. v.* Din, 246, ii, twice, *s. v.* Dhabash, 252, ii, twice, *s. v.* Dwarka, 257, ii, *s. v.* Goozerat, 296, ii, *s. v.* Guicowar, 307, i, *s. v.* Hilsa, 314, ii, *s. v.* Jaggery, 340, ii, *s. v.* Koonbee, 375, i, *s. v.* Lār (a), 386, i, *s. v.* Lungooty, 400, ii, *s. v.* Macareo, 402, ii, *s. v.* Madrafaxao, 406, ii, twice, *s. v.* Mangalore, 422, i, (b), 422, ii, *s. v.* Mole-islam, 440, i, *s. v.* Moor, 445, ii, *s. v.* Moorah, 447, i, *s. v.* Pindarry, 538, ii, *s. v.* Pinrapole, 539, ii, *s. v.* Prickly-pear, 554, i, *s. v.* Regur, 576, i, *s. v.* Satrap, 602, ii, *s. v.* Sissoo, 639, i, *s. v.* Surat, 664, i, 4 times, *s. v.* Tank, 683, ii, 684, i, *s. v.* Topeeewala, 713, ii, *s. v.* Bahu wuttea, 760, i, *s. v.* Guava, 803, ii, *s. v.* Jancada, 810, i, *s. v.* Madremaluo, 821, i, *s. v.* Mohwa, 824, i, *s. v.* Pardao, 839, i; ann. 80-90: *s. v.* Rice, 578, ii; ann. 1300: *s. v.* Concan, 189, ii, *s. v.* Goozerat, 297, i, *s. v.* Malabar, 412, i, *s. v.* Quilon, 569, ii, *s. v.* Sindābūr, 635, i, *s. v.* Siwalik (b), 641, i; ann. 1830: *s. v.* Lāi (a), 386, i, ann. 1507: *s. v.* Bombay, 77, i; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Babagooree, 32, i, *s. v.* Bombay, 77, i, *s. v.* Ganda, 277, ii; 1537: *s. v.* Coss, 203, i; ann. 1543: *s. v.* Mosque, 452, ii; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Babagooree, 32, i, *s. v.* Goa, 290, i; ann. 1555: *s. v.* Banyan (1), 48, ii, *s. v.* Bhat, 69, i; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Mango, 424, i, *s. v.* Tamarind, 680, ii; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Milk-bush, 823, ii; ann. 1608: *s. v.* Deccan, 233, ii; ann. 1623: *s. v.* Mogul, The Great, 437, ii; ann. 1648: *s. v.* Avadavat, 30, ii; ann. 1653: *s. v.* Bafta, 35, ii; ann. 1674: *s. v.* Cambay, 115, i; ann. 1808: *s. v.* Palankeen, 504, ii, *s. v.* Saint John's (a), 591, ii, *s. v.* Sutte, 670, ii, *s. v.* Thug, 697, ii; ann. 1813: *s. v.* Culsey, 216, i; ann. 1846: *s. v.* Supara, 663, ii; ann. 1863: *s. v.* Bora, 80, ii; ann. 1869: *s. v.* Poligar, 544, i.
- Guzerat; ann. 1825: *s. v.* Cooly, 193, ii.
- Gūzerāt; ann. 1820: *s. v.* Malabar, 412, i, twice.
- Guzerate; ann. 1525: *s. v.* Room, 581, i; ann. 1537: *s. v.* Sicca, 638, i.
- Guzerāthī; *s. v.* Tank, 683, ii.
- Guzerat; 25, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Jack, 335, ii, *s. v.* Junglo, 360, i, *s. v.* Tank, 684, i; ann. 1510: *s. v.* Choul, 163, ii; ann. 1548: *s. v.*

- Sind, 634, ii; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Parsee, 516, i;  
ann. 1563: *s. v.* Jack, 338, i, *s. v.* Putehock,  
565, i, *s. v.* Tincall, 703, i.  
Guzerati; *s. v.* Dubber, 253, i, *s. v.* Guava,  
306, i.  
Guzurate; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Bombay, 77, ii.  
Guzuratte; ann. 1648: *s. v.* Casis, 130, ii.  
Guzzarate; ann. 1511: *s. v.* Opium, 489, i.  
Guzzie; ann. 1784: *s. v.* Guzzy, 309, ii.  
Guzzy; *s. v.* 309, ii.  
Gwādir; ann. 1556: *s. v.* Bilooch, 71, i.  
Gwalere; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Gwalior, 805, i.  
Gwāli; *s. v.* Gwalior, 805, i.  
Gwālīār; ann. 1020: *s. v.* Gwalior, 805, i.  
Gwāhār; *s. v.* Gwalior, 805, i.  
Gwālīār; *s. v.* Gwalior, 804, ii.  
Gwālī-āwar; *s. v.* Gwalior, 805, i.  
Gwalier; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Gwalior, 805, i.  
Gwalior; *s. v.* 804, ii, 3 times; ann. 1526: *s. v.*  
Kohmor, 375, i.  
Gwālīor; ann. 1547-8: *s. v.* Siwalik, 641, ii;  
twice.  
Gwālī-pā; *s. v.* Gwalior, 805, i.  
Gya; *s. v.* Sayer, 605, i.  
Gyal; *s. v.* 805, ii.  
Gyamtsō; 330, i, footnote.  
Gyaul; *s. v.* 309, ii.  
Gyaung; *s. v.* Numerical Affixes, 831, ii.  
Gyelong; *s. v.* 309, ii.  
Gylībdār; ann. 1683: *s. v.* Julibdar, 357, ii.  
Gylong; ann. 1784: *s. v.* Gyelong, 309, ii.  
Gymkhana; ann. 1877, 1879 (twice), 1881  
and 1883: *s. v.* Gym-Khana, 310, i.  
Gym-Khana; *s. v.* 309, ii, twice.  
Gymnosophistas; ann. 400: *s. v.* Buddha, 90, i.  
Gymno-Sophiste; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Buddha,  
767, ii.  
Gynaeceō; ann. 1623: *s. v.* Harem, 313, i.  
Gynee; *s. v.* 310, i, 805, ii, see 310, ii, foot-  
note; ann. 1832: *s. v.* 805, ii.  
Gyngevere; ann. 1370: *s. v.* Mace (α), 404, ii.  
Gypsy; *s. v.* Dome, 249, i, *s. v.* Gudda, 306, ii,  
*s. v.* Zingari, 749, ii; ann. 1774: *s. v.* Sunyā-  
see, 662, ii; ann. 1810: *s. v.* Sirky, 638, ii.  
  
**H**  
Haali; ann. 1309: *s. v.* Sheeah, 625, i, twice.  
Habash; ann. 930: *s. v.* Oojyne, 487, i.  
Habash; *s. v.* Abyssinia, 752, i.  
Habashe; ann. 1789: *s. v.* Hubshee, 807, ii.  
Habashi; *s. v.* Hubshee, 326, i.  
Habashy; ann. 1789: *s. v.* Hubshee, 807, ii.  
Habassies; *s. v.* Piece-goods, 536, i.  
Habba; *s. v.* Hubba, 325, ii.  
Habbim; *s. v.* Elephant, 794, ii (and footnote,  
twice), 795, i, footnote.  
Habbim; *s. v.* Elephant, 794, ii, twice.  
Habb-ul-mushk; *s. v.* Bendy, 63, ii.  
Habesh; ann. 1681: *s. v.* Hubshee, 326, ii.  
Habessini; ann. 1681: *s. v.* Hubshee, 326, ii.  
Habet; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Saffron, 589, ii.  
Habib Khan; ann. 1710: *s. v.* Caudy s., 120, i.  
Habissian; ann. 1789: *s. v.* Hubshee, 807, ii.  
Habissinian; ann. 1786: *s. v.* Gardee, 278, ii;  
ann. 1789: *s. v.* Hubshee, 807, ii.  
Haboras; *s. v.* Elephant, 796, ii.  
Habsān; *s. v.* Jungeera, 358, ii.  
Habsh; ann. 1330: *s. v.* Gallevat (c), 276, ii.  
Habshah; ann. 1440: *s. v.* Zanzibar, 746, ii.  
Habshee; ann. 1832: *s. v.* Seedy, 610, ii.  
Habshī; *s. v.* Hubshee, 326, i, *s. v.* Jungeera,  
358, ii.  
Habshia; ann. 1346: *s. v.* Colombo, 182, ii.  
Hachaiza; ann. 1778: *s. v.* Mort-de-chien, 450,  
ii.  
Hackaree; ann. 1813: *s. v.* Hackery, 311, i.  
Hackaries; ann. 1742: *s. v.* Hackery, 310, ii.  
Hackeray; ann. 1798: *s. v.* Hackery, 311, i.  
Hackery; *s. v.* 310, i and ii (and footnote, twice),  
805, ii, *s. v.* Typhoon, 722, ii; ann. 1673,  
1690, 1711, 1756 and 1780: *s. v.* 310, ii; ann.  
1789: *s. v.* Bangy (α), 46, i; ann. 1793: *s. v.*  
806, i; ann. 1811: *s. v.* Garry, 279, i, *s. v.*  
311, i; ann. 1816: *s. v.* Tiff, To, 701, i; ann.  
1826: *s. v.* Bandy, 44, ii; ann. 1829 and  
1860: *s. v.* 311, i.  
Hackin; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Huckleem, 326, ii.  
Hackres; ann. 1760: *s. v.* Hackery, 310, ii.  
Hackum; ann. 1693: *s. v.* Hākim, 311, i.  
Hadador; *s. v.* Fetish, 267, i.  
Hadāda-gila; *s. v.* Adjutant, 4, ii.  
Hadgee; *s. v.* 311, i.  
Hadji; ann. 1441: *s. v.* Darōga, 230, i.  
Hadramaut, ann. 1525: *s. v.* Sind, 634, ii.  
Haecke-wedewe; *s. v.* Grass-Widow, 802, i.  
Haece dost; ann. 1832: *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson,  
319, ii, twice.  
Hafiz; *s. v.* Mosellay, 452, i; ann. 1811: *s. v.*  
Mosellay, 452, i.  
Hafūn; *s. v.* Guardafui, Cape, 305, i, 3 times.



- Hāi; *s. v.* Doai, 248, i.  
 Haidar 'Alī; *s. v.* Chuckmuck, 780, i.  
 Haidar Naik, ann. 1704: *s. v.* Naik (b), 470, ii.  
 Haimero; *s. v.* Bendameer, 62, ii.  
 Hateres; *s. v.* Vedas, 734, ii.  
 Haizah; ann. 1778: *s. v.* Mort-de-chien, 450, ii, 3 times.  
 Hāji; *s. v.* Hadgee, 311, i.  
 Hājji, 311, i, footnote.  
 Hāj; *s. v.* Hadgee, 311, i and footnote (twice).  
 Hāj; *s. v.* Hadgee, 311, i, and footnote, twice.  
 Hājā, ann. 880: *s. v.* Duul-Sund, 247, i.  
 Hājē; 311, i, footnote.  
 Hājī; *s. v.* Hadgee, 311, i and footnote.  
 Hājī Mahk Bahā-ud-dīn; *s. v.* Banchoot, 42, ii.  
 Hājī Shariyatullah; *s. v.* Ferāzee, 267, i.  
 Hājī Yusuf, ann. 1421: *s. v.* Kowtow, 377, i.  
 Haka, *s. v.* Hackery, 805, ii.  
 Hakārā; *s. v.* Hackery, 310, ii.  
 Hakeem, ann. 1837: *s. v.* Huckleem, 326, ii.  
 Hakūm; *s. v.* Hickmat, 314, i, *s. v.* Hookum, 323, i, *s. v.* Huckleem, 326, ii; ann. 1861: *s. v.* Hākim, 311, i; ann. 1867: *s. v.* Sonthals, 857, ii, 858, i.  
 Hākūm; *s. v.* 311, i.  
 Hākim; *s. v.* Hākim, 311, i, twice.  
 Hākīm; *s. v.* Hākūm, 311, i, *s. v.* Huckleem, 326, ii.  
 Hākūm-al-Bahr, ann. 1846: *s. v.* Colombo, 182, ii.  
 Hakḳ; *s. v.* Huck, 326, ii.  
 Hakkary; ann. 1790. *s. v.* Hackery, 806, i.  
 Hakm; *s. v.* Hākim, 311, i.  
 Hāknā, *s. v.* Hackery, 310, ii.  
 Hakra; *s. v.* Hackery, 806, i.  
 Hāla, ann. 1849. *s. v.* Babool, 33, i.  
 Halabas; *s. v.* Allahabad, 8, i; ann. 1666: *s. v.* Allahabad, 8, i, *s. v.* Poorub, 547, ii, ann. 1726: *s. v.* Allahabad, 8, i.  
 Halabidu; *s. v.* Doorsummund, 250, ii.  
 Halad; *s. v.* Saffron, 589, i.  
 Halal; ann. 1888: *s. v.* Halālleur, 312, i.  
 Halalchor; ann. 1690: *s. v.* Halālcore, 311, ii.  
 Halal chor; ann. 1628: *s. v.* Halālcore, 311, ii.  
 Halalcore; *s. v.* 806, i.  
 Halālcore; *s. v.* 311, i.  
 Halalcour, ann. 1685: *s. v.* Halālcore, 311, ii, twice.  
 Halāl-kar; *s. v.* Halālleur, 311, ii.  
 Halālkhōr, *s. v.* Bungy, 99, ii.  
 Halāl-khōr; *s. v.* Halālcore, 311, i.  
 Halālleur; *s. v.* 311, ii.  
 Halavatta, *s. v.* Chulaw, 149, i.  
 Halāwa; *s. v.* Hulwa, 327, i.  
 Halcarrah; ann. 1813: *s. v.* Hurcarra, 328, i.  
 Haldī; *s. v.* Saffron, 589, i.  
 Half-cast; ann. 1789, 1793 and 1809: *s. v.* Half-caste, 312, i.  
 Half cast; ann. 1809: *s. v.* Padre, 497, ii.  
 Half-caste; *s. v.* 312, i, *s. v.* Cheechee, 142, ii, *s. v.* Chutkarry, 169, ii, *s. v.* Cockroach, 175, i, *s. v.* Cranny, 212, i, *s. v.* Eurasian, 262, i, *s. v.* Mustees, 462, i, Topaz, 711, i; ann. 1828 and 1875: *s. v.* 312, i.  
 Haliastur Indus; *s. v.* Brahminy Kite, 85, ii.  
 Halcore dugong; *s. v.* Dugong, 254, n.  
 Halila; 465, ii, footnote.  
 Halila 'Asfī; 465, ii, footnote.  
 Halila Chinī; 465, ii, footnote.  
 Halila-i-Kābulī; *s. v.* Myrobalan, 465, ii.  
 Halilaj; *s. v.* Myrobalan, 465, ii.  
 Halila Jawī; 465, ii, footnote.  
 Halila Kābulī; 465, ii, footnote.  
 Halila Zira; 465, ii, footnote.  
 Hallachore; ann. 1768: *s. v.* Halālcore, 806, i; ann. 1786 and 1788: *s. v.* Halālcore, 311, ii.  
 Ballalcore; ann. 1810. *s. v.* Halālcore, 311, ii.  
 Hall-Gate; *s. v.* Amoy, 12, i.  
 Halwā; *s. v.* Hulwa, 327, i.  
 Haly; ann. 1653. *s. v.* Sheeah, 625, i.  
 Halydei; ann. 1580: *s. v.* Coffee, 179, i.  
 Ham; ann. 1782: *s. v.* Hong, 321, i.  
 Hamal; ann. 1840 and 1877: *s. v.* Hummal, 327, ii.  
 Hamalage; ann. 1711. *s. v.* Hummal, 327, i.  
 Hamāmi; 806, i, footnote.  
 Hamath; ann. 1930: *s. v.* Delhi, 234, i.  
 Hamaul; ann. 1750-60 and 1809: *s. v.* Hummal, 327, i; ann. 1813: *s. v.* Hummal, 327, ii.  
 Hamdu lillah; *s. v.* Tehsman, 860, ii, twice.  
 Hamed; ann. 1648. *s. v.* Avadavat, 30, ii.  
 Hamed-Ewat; ann. 1648: *s. v.* Avadavat, 30, ii.  
 Hammal; ann. 1816: *s. v.* Tiff, 701, i.  
 Hammal; *s. v.* Cumbly, 216, i.  
 Hammal; *s. v.* Hummal, 327, i.  
 Hammar; ann. 1835: *s. v.* Tamarind, 680, ii.

(To be continued.)

## KASHGAR AND THE KHAROSHTHI.

BY O. FRANKE AND R. FISCHER.

(Concluded from page 27.)

## PART II.

*Translated, with the permission of the authors and under revision by them,  
from the "Proceedings of the Royal Academy of Sciences of Prussia," 9th July, 1903, pp 735-745,  
by CHRISTIAN A. CAMERON.*

## 1. — The Chinese Sources.

By O. Franke.

IN an earlier essay, published in the Proceedings,<sup>1</sup> R. Fischer and I expressed our doubts as to the explanation of the name *Shu-lê* (Kashgar) as an abbreviated form of *K'ia-lu-shu-tan-lê* = *Kharoshtra*, given by Sylvain Lévi, in virtue of a Chinese gloss. Since then, by the kindness of Prof. Ed. Chavannes of Paris, I have received a copy of the parts of the Chinese text on which this explanation is based. I find from a perusal of them, that our doubts are fully justified, and that the explanation is not tenable. The gloss is first found in the commentary by Hui yuan to the new translation of the Avatamsaka-Sûtra (Shu yi Ta fang kuang Fo hua yen king yin yi), Japanese edition, Vol. XXXIX, fasc. 10, fol. 121 r°, and is repeated almost word for word by Hi lun in his continuation of the Yi tsie king yin yi of Hui lun, Japanese edition, Vol. XXXIX, fasc. 8, fol. 11 r°.

The translation of the two portions presents no difficulty. It is as follows:—

1. "The country *Shu-lê*. The correct name is *K'ia-lu-shu-ta(n)-lê*. Since early ages, this district has been known by the abbreviated form *Shu-lê*, and, besides, the correct character for the sound *Shu* has been erroneously supplanted by another one. [736] This name denotes a mountain in that country, hence its origin. It is also translated 'Land with bad character.' The character of the people of that country is indeed full of roughness and malice, hence the name."

2. "The country *Shu-lê*. This is the corruption of a Sanskrit expression, the correct form is *K'ia-lu-shu-ta(n)-lê*, which means 'Land with bad character.' The character of the inhabitants of this country is full of roughness and malice, hence the name. It is also said that in this country there is a mountain *K'ia-lu-shu-ta(n)-lê*, and from this mountain the designation has been taken."

In the first place, the question is, what is *K'ia-lu-shu-ta(n)-lê* or, as we read more correctly in the old pronunciation, *K'a-lu-shou-ta-lê*? From a phonetic point of view, no objections can be raised to this combination of sounds being taken as an equivalent of the Sanskrit expression *Kharoshtra*, but so much the more from a material one. First of all, such objections may be drawn from the words of the text itself, which gives us two hints for the interpretation. Firstly, Hi lun expressly says that we have to deal with a Sanskrit (*fan*) expression, and secondly, both portions of the text give as translation either the term *wu sing* = "bad character," or the name of a mountain. These assertions positively exclude the possibility of the combination *K'a-lu-shou-ta-lê* representing the word *Kharoshtra*. For the combination *Kharoshtra*, which, as Prof. Fischer has shown (p. 25 f. above), is quite a common term, means simply and solely in Sanskrit "ass and camel," but never "bad character." The Chinese Buddhists were in the habit of translating Sanskrit expressions very exactly, and we have no right to ascribe such caprice to them in this case. J. Halévy lately tried<sup>2</sup> to remove the difficulty which the interpretation of the Chinese word presents, by regarding it as a transcription for the Iranian word *khrafstra* ("bad"). The Chinese assertion, however, that we

<sup>1</sup> [Translated, page 21 ff., above. — Ed.]

<sup>2</sup> *Le Becreau de l'Écriture Kharoshtri*. Separate impression from the *Revue Sémitique*.

have to deal with a *Fan*, that is, a Sanskrit word, contradicts this idea. I have already shown (p. 24 f. above) how particular the Chinese Buddhists were in reserving the name *Fan* for "the country of Brahma." In these circumstances, it only remains for us to look for another suitable Sanskrit word. Such offers itself immediately, if we only adhere to the text. The combination *K'a-lu-shou-ta-lé* evidently [787] answers to a Sanskrit expression, whose first component is *kalusha*, that is, "dirty," "unclean," "impure," in a figurative sense, but about whose second half there may be difference of opinion, as seems to have been the case with Hui yuan, Hi lin, and their contemporaries. In my opinion, either *kalushāntara* or *kalushadhara* has the best claim to consideration. The first, = "impure heart (having)," corresponds exactly with the *wu sing* of the Chinese; and *dhara* = "bearing," which is found at the end of numerous compounds, could quite well be taken to mean here "bearing the character." On the other hand, *dhara* is also "mountain," so that *kalushadhara* = "Mountain of Sins" is not an inappropriate name for a mountain. In objection to this identification, it may perhaps be said that *shu* or *shou* does not exactly correspond with "shān" or "sha". In answer to that I would say: Among the different ways of pronouncing this character *shou*, K'ang-hi's Dictionary, besides the sounds *shu* and *shuo* (the Cantonese *shok*), gives the sounds *sung* and *sun* which have both a nasal termination. From this it follows that the sound *shou* had, or at any rate could have, a nasal element in the termination; it was therefore more fit for rendering the Sanskrit "shān" than the character *su* which, according to K'ang-hi, had no nasal element. Of course, the Sanskrit sound could have been reproduced more exactly; but as the first sound in the ordinary name *Shu-lé* must not be obliterated, the commentator was limited in the choice of characters. This remark of Hui yuan alone, that the character for the sound *shu* had been erroneously supplanted by another one, would render the whole etymology very suspicious, even were its defects not proved by a series of other arguments, which have been partly mentioned by Prof. Fischel and myself, and will partly be more closely investigated below. I have not the slightest doubt that the pretended contraction of *Shu-lé* from *K'a-lu-shu-ta-lé* is nothing but a pure invention, made probably with a certain purpose by Hui yuan or by somebody else. Perhaps the etymology might be a satire on the bad qualities of the inhabitants, who have no very favourable testimony from other sources. Huan tsang says of them: "The character of the inhabitants is rough and violent, they are full of malice and cunning, their civilisation is thin and superficial, [788] their acquirements imperfect and shallow." And Marco Polo calls the inhabitants of Kashgar "a wretched-niggardly set of people."<sup>3</sup> Perhaps the etymology has been invented as a counterpart to another, which, as mentioned already (p. 22 f. above), is found in a note of Huan tsang's work,<sup>4</sup> and is repeated in the Buddhist glossary *Fan yi ming yi tsai* and in the *Pien yi tien*; I mean the explanation of the name *Shu-lé* as a corrupted abbreviation of *Shu-li-ki-li-to-ti*. Stanislas Julien has interpreted this combination of sounds as *Sikhi-tat*, a name which has not yet been explained. Hui yuan's etymology seems to me to give a hint for a solution of the riddle. As a counterpart to the *kalushadhara* = "bearing impure disposition," I read *Shu-li-ki-li-to-ti* as *Sikhi-rājadhī* = "bearing the diadem of happiness." It need hardly be said that this earlier etymology has no more weight than the later, with the sole difference that *Shu-lé* or, as the Tibetans read, *Shulik*, seems less artificial as an abbreviation of *Shi-li-ki-li-to-ti* than of *K'a-lu-shu-ta-lé*. Moreover, the note above mentioned cautiously adds to its statement a *yeu*, to the effect that "it seems as if" (*Shu-lé* were such a corruption).<sup>5</sup> Be this now as it may, the important fact remains that Hui yuan and Hi lin have never thought of an identification of *Shu-lé* with a name *Kharoshtra*. From the following we shall learn that all those etymologies, whatever their meaning, can be nothing but an Indo-Chinese play on words.

<sup>3</sup> Si yu ki, chap. 12, fol. 13 v° (Japanese edition).

<sup>4</sup> Yule, *The Book of Ser Marco Polo*, Vol. I. p. 169.

<sup>5</sup> It is doubtful, however, whether this note was added by Huan tsang, or by Pien ko, the editor of the Si yu ki and contemporary of the former, or whether it is a later interpolation. Compare St. Julien, *Notice bibliographique sur le Si yu ki*, p. xxv. f.

<sup>6</sup> Si yu ki, chap. 12, fol. 13 r°.

If, apart from all that has been said, we wished to believe that the name *Shu-lé* had been contracted from *kha-oshtra* or *kalushāntara* or *Śīlūtādhu*, the hypothesis would be that these fuller Indian names were older designations of the country, and that they had been introduced from India, or at any rate by persons acquainted with Sanskrit. Now, how do the historical sources stand as to such a fact? We owe our earliest information about the states of Central Asia to the Chinese ambassador and traveller Chang k'ien who stayed there for about 13 years, from about 138 B. C., [739] and penetrated as far as Bactria and Persia, as also to the famous General Pan ch'ao who, from 73 A. D., laboured for 31 years for the spread of the Chinese political influence to the mountain-chains of the Belur-tag, and played a prominent part in the wars of the states of the Tarim basin. The detailed reports of these two have been used by the authors of the Annals of the Former and the Later Han Dynasties, and, as they are the statements of eye-witnesses who had acquired a thorough knowledge of those regions and their inhabitants, they are undoubtedly the most reliable historical material that we can possibly possess. Now, in these reports, which relate to the time from the second half of the 2nd century B. C.,<sup>7</sup> the state *Shu-lé* plays a not unimportant part; it was indeed at that time one of the largest and most important of the states in Middle Asia, which numbered over 50, and whose names at that time changed almost as often as their boundaries. Everywhere we find for this country only the name *Shu-lé*, and nowhere is there any suggestion of an older and longer designation. If such ever did exist, it must have fallen into disuse as early as the 2nd century B. C., and must therefore have come from India centuries before. But of course it is out of the question that there was so early and so close a connection between this country and western Central Asia. Even if older trade relations had existed, such an intellectual connection can only have been brought about by the Buddhism of Kashmu and the Kabul country, which, at that time, had a vigorous proselytizing power. For, *Shu-lé* was not an old Indian colony as Khotan seems to have been according to the local tradition, related by Huan tsang,<sup>8</sup> but, as we learn from the testimony of Chang k'ien, it was founded by the same people, which, about 150 B. C., was forced to the south by the *Yueh-chih* flying before the *Hung-nu*, and which then took possession of the country *Ki-pin* in North India.<sup>9</sup> These people were called by the Chinese, according to a gloss of Yen shih ku (379-345), *Sol*. This very important statement is found in the Annals of the Former Han Dynasty, chap. 96a, fol. 10 v°, [740] and reads as follows: "The race of the *Sok* has extended far and formed a series of states. From *Shu-lé* to the North-West, all belonging to the states *Hu-sün* and *Kun-tu* are old tribes of the *Sok*."<sup>10</sup> I hope to be able before long to explain at greater length, in a treatise on the Indo-Skythians of Central Asia, who these *Sok* were, and what is meant by the states *Hu-sün* and *Kun-tu*. Here I need only say that in the Chinese annals, the *Sok* appear as neighbours of the *Wusun*.

Now, the question when this old *Sok* state of *Shu-lé* came in closer connection with India, may be answered by the counter-question when Buddhism was introduced into *Shu-lé*. Klaproth, in his *Tableaux Historiques de l'Asie* (p. 166), remarks that "towards the year 120 A. D. the king of *Shu-lé* was dethroned by the *Yueh-chih* and that his subjects accepted the religion of Buddha." Unfortunately, the source from which this statement is taken is not given, and in the oldest reports, relating to the dethronement of the king of *Shu-lé* and the appointment of his relation by the *Yueh-chih* between 114 and 120 (Annals of the Later Han, chap. 118, fol. 17 r°), no mention is made of the acceptance of Buddhism. The fact, however, is not improbable, for Chang k'ien, who, according to his biography in the "Han Annals" (chap. 61,

<sup>7</sup> T'sien Han shu, chap. 93a, fol. 20, Hou Han shu, chap. 118, fol. 16 v° sqq.; and chap. 77, fol. 3 v° sqq. and elsewhere

<sup>8</sup> Si yü ki, chap. 12, fol. 15 r° sqq.

<sup>9</sup> I entirely agree with Messrs. Lévi and Chavannes who say that the *Ki-pin* of the Han-Annals means Kashmir (Journ. As. tome VI. 1895. 'L'Infinéaire d'Ou-K'ong')

<sup>10</sup> The statement is also given in the *Wên hien t'ung k'ao*, chap. 337, fol. 20 r°, and is translated by Rémusat (Nouveaux Mélanges Asiatiques, I, 205).

fol. 1 r° sqq.), must have arrived at the court of the *Yueh-chih* about 125 B. C., found them already in possession of Bactria, and over a hundred years after the division of this country into five principalities, they seized, as the Annals of the Later Han (chap. 118, fol. 11 v°) report, Afghanistan, the Kabul countries and Kashmir. That the *Yueh-chih* then worked specially for the spread of Buddhism in the North and East, we learn not only from Indian,<sup>11</sup> but also from Chinese sources. In the year 2 B. C., according to the "Wei Annals," Ts'in (?) king hien, the assistant at the Court of Sacrificial Worship for the Imperial Ancestral Temples, during a mission to the king of the *Yueh-chih* learnt Buddhist Sūtras. "Thus, in China people heard (of the doctrine) but did not believe in it."<sup>12</sup> The [741] "Sui Annals" mention a Sramāṇa of the *Yueh-chih*, named Chih ch'ān, in the years 168-168, who translated several writings for the Chinese,<sup>13</sup> also another Sramāṇa of the same people, named Dharmarakṣa (l. c. fol. 34 1°), who, "in the years 265-274 had travelled in the different countries in the West, and had brought to Lo yang (in Honan) and translated numerous Buddhist Sūtras. Since then the Buddhist doctrine spread rapidly into the East." The sending of Buddhist writings from Turkestan is mentioned by the "Sui Annals" (l. c.) as early as 76-88 A. D.

It is, therefore, not improbable that the country *Shu-lē*, at the time of the enthronement of its king by the *Yueh-chih* between 114 and 120 B. C., received Buddhism from them, if it did not possess it already; at any rate, it seems to me that this must be accepted as the latest period for the introduction of the Indian cult. The latter may have also reached *Shu-lē* by another way, that is, by Khotan, which, according to the legends related by Hiān tsang (see above), seems first of all the Central Asian states to have received Buddhism direct from Kashmir, and to have been in closest connection with India. Klaproth (*Tabl. Hist.* p. 182) considers it as probable that Buddhism spread from thence to Central Asia, and this belief seems to be supported by the remark of a Tibetan history of Li-yul (= Khotan) that the king Vijayasimha of Li-yul married a daughter of the king of Ga-hjag who helped to spread Buddhism in Shu-lik (= Shu-lē).<sup>14</sup> According to the same work, the successor of Vijayasimha, by name Vijayakirti, undertook with Kanika a campaign to India.<sup>15</sup> Tāranātha mentions a king Kanika of Tili and Mālava and says that he is not identical with Kanishka.<sup>16</sup> It will be very [742] difficult to decide whether this same king Kanika is meant in the Tibetan work and when he lived, in the list in the introduction of Tāranātha's history of Buddhism, he is placed considerably later than Kanishka.<sup>17</sup> Nevertheless it is possible that if the Tibetan statement is true, the time of the introduction of Buddhism into *Shu-lē* may be slightly different. Hiān tsang relates of Khotan that "most of the 5,000 Bhikṣus there studied the Mahāyāna-doctrine,"<sup>18</sup> and of *Shu-lē* that there the doctrine of the Sarvāstivāda school of the Hinayāna held sway,<sup>19</sup> a fact which does not point to a close connection between the two places.

<sup>11</sup> Compare Koppen, *Die lamaische Hierarchie und Kirche*, p. 12, Tāranātha, *Geschichte des Buddhismus in Indien*, translated by Schiefner, p. 58-59, Wassiljew, *Buddhismus*, I, p. 43-44 (German ed.)

<sup>12</sup> Wei shu, chap. 114, fol. 1 v°. This extract, which is also of great importance for the history of Buddhism in China, was first mentioned by Rémusat, *Foü Koné Ki*, p. 39, and has been frequently discussed since Comp. Panthier, *Examen méthodique des faits qui concernent le Thian-Tchu ou l'Inde* (*Journ. As.* 1840, p. 14) Specht, *Études sur l'Asie Centrale*, p. 89. Sylvain Lévy, *Notes sur les Indo-Scythes* (*Journ. As.* 1897, p. 14 sqq.). Specht, *Les Indo-Scythes et l'époque du règne de Kanishka d'après les sources Chinoises* (*Journ. As.* 1897, p. 168 sqq.). Lévy, *Note additionnelle sur les Indo-Scythes* (*ibid.*, p. 327, note 1), and *Missions de Wang Hsien-Tse dans l'Inde* (*Journ. As.* 1900, p. 451 sqq.). Vincent A. Smith, *The Kushān Period of Indian History*, in the *Journ. R. As. Soc.* 1903, p. 24, note 3. I shall give further details as to the translation elsewhere.

<sup>13</sup> Sui shu, chap. 35, fol. 38 v°.

<sup>14</sup> Li-yul-gyi Lo-rgyas-pa, fol. 443 r°, given by Rockhill, *The Life of the Buddha*, p. 240

<sup>15</sup> L. c. p. 436 v°.

<sup>16</sup> Chap. 12, fol. 14 v°.

The text has to = "the most," not "all," as St Julien (*Mémoires*, &c., Vol. II p. 224) and Beal (*Buddhist Records*, &c., Vol. II p. 209) have translated. According to fol. 435 r° of the Tibetan source, the doctrine of the Sarvāstivādin had also been introduced into Khotan (Rockhill, p. 239).

<sup>17</sup> Chap. 12, fol. 13 v°.

<sup>18</sup> L. c. p. 2

From these statements it may be presumed that the Skythian-Turkish people, which inhabited *Shu-lé* as well as most other countries of the Tarim basin, received the knowledge of Sanskrit or of the dialects spoken in North India, at any rate of the Indian writing, together with the Buddhist Sūtras. Perhaps also some elements of culture were introduced through trade from Baktria, since already at the time of Chang k'ien the highway to Baktria and Ferghana<sup>20</sup> led through *Shu-lé*. The Sanskritising of the name *Shu-lé* to *S'iku i'adhi*, of which the Si yu ki, and that alone, informs us, was probably done by native Buddhists, learned in Sanskrit. Others have, as a counterpart, then created *Kalushāntara* or *Kalushadhara*. But these etymologies, appearing suddenly almost a thousand years after our first information about *Shu-lé*, cannot of course claim any value. With reference to the name *Shu-lé*, which will have to be read *Sulek* or *Surak*, I have already pointed out<sup>21</sup> similar names of peoples in Central Asia, as *Korek*, *Sorak*, *Churek*, *Terek*. I might also add, that, as the biography of Pan ch'ao informs us, the Chinese General drove out a king enthroned in *Shu-lé* by the State *Kuet-tse* (Kucha) and put a native called Chung in his place. But a gloss from The Continuation of the Han Annals (*Sū Han shu*) says he was called Yülek (Yü-lé), a name which was replaced by the Chinese Chung (the loyal).<sup>22</sup> [748] Hirth also, in his treatise "Über Wolga-Hunnen und Hiong-nu," calls attention to the Alanish names Addac and Candac, and compares them with the Hiong-nu names Sugdak, Ellac and Hernac.<sup>23</sup>

We must give up the idea, as irreconcilable with all the information at our disposal, that the Kharoshthī (or Kharoshtri) writing originated in Central Asia and took its name from a country *Kharoshtra* there. So far as the Chinese sources are concerned, there is no trace of a *Kharoshtra* country in Central Asia, and I attach no more value to the name *K'o-lo-t'o*, = *Kharōṣṭhā*, for a district, in the present Sarik-kol (l. c. p. 190) than I do to the etymologies of *Shu-lé*. That name is first found in the historico-political Encyclopædia T'ung tien, compiled at the end of the 8th century by Tu yen, and, as J. Halévy (l. c. p. 11) believes, with regard to Kashgar, may have been introduced by Indian Buddhists. Whether it was given to the country on account of the *Kharoshthī* writing, as that French savant believes, I do not venture to decide. As long as we have nothing better to put in place of the Indian and Chinese tradition as to the naming of the *Kharoshthī* writing from the old sage Kharoshtha, the matter must rest as it is. It is to be regretted that Wassiljew could not remember the source in which the Buddhist legend of the first astronomer Kharoshtha is told. Wassiljew regards<sup>24</sup> Kharoshtha as the Indian form of Zarustr mentioned in the chronographical history of Makhitar of Amlwank.

## 2. — The Indian sources.

By B. Pischel.

From Franke's statements it seems clear to me that *Kharoshtra* was never the name of a country. I believe that Franke is correct in seeing the Sanskrit *kalusha* in the first component of *K'a-lu-shu-tan-lé*, and that there is much probability that the Sanskrit *antara* is correct for the second part. We might also perhaps suggest *uttara*, as a word *kalushottara*, "full of badness," [744] comes nearer to the older pronunciation *K'a-lu-shou-ta-lé* than *kalushāntara*, though the translation of the Chinese certainly points to *antara*.

<sup>20</sup> T'ien Han shu, chap. 96<sup>a</sup>, fol. 20 v<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> L. c. p. 187.

<sup>22</sup> Hou Han shu, chap. 77, fol. 4r<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>23</sup> Sitzungsberichte der Königl. Bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 1899, Vol. II, fasc. II, p. 257, note 1.

<sup>24</sup> See Schiefner's T'arānāṣa, p. 30 sqq. of the additions.

In the first paper I overlooked the point that the name of the writing is found not only in the Lalitavistara but also in the Mahāvastu, I. 135. Senart reads there *Brāhmī Pushkarasūri Kharostī*, and remarks, p. 484, that *Kharostī*, if the reading is correct, "can only be regarded as a geographical name, perhaps outside India, — judging from the form of the word." Senart here agrees with Lévi's explanation, against which I have endeavoured to show that the circumstances rather point to our having the name of a person to deal with. Senart's reading *Kharostī* is only a conjecture. Among his MSS, N. A. C. M. and L. read *Kharostri*. B. has *Kharāstri*. All MSS. therefore have °*stri*, which seems to agree with Lévi's explanation of the word. Bendall has kindly looked into the Cambridge MSS. of the Mahāvastu and Lalitavistara as well as into the MS. of the Mahāvastu belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society, and he affirms that the MSS. of the Mahāvastu read *Kharostri*, and those of the Lalitavistara read *Brāhmī-Kharoshī-Pushkarasūrim* (the oldest MS. °*sālm*) as in Lefmann's edition. So the readings *Kharostri* and *Kharoshī* stand opposed to each other. Bendall further draws my attention to the fact that in the Nepalese writing the only difference between *sta* and *stra* is that the curve in *stra* goes a little further to the left than in *sta*. Interchange of the two signs is therefore very possible. Indeed there are many cases of it in the Mahāvastu. In I. 73, 14, C. M. read *sasta* for the correct *śastra*; in I. 100, 7, B. N. A. read *trasto*, L. M. read *trasto*, C. read *tasto*, in I. 182, 12, all MSS. have *sastyāgāra*, instead of *sastryāgāro*, in I. 192, 11, N. has *śasta* for *śastra*; in III. 1, 6, both MSS. have *sty°* for *stry°*; in III. 62, 16, instead of the correct *śastā*, B. M. have *śastrā*. In other groups of letters also, *r* is often found wrongly. So, in I. 117, 13, *gotrena* for *gotreṇa*; in I. 119, 3, *gotro* for *gotro*; in I. 224, 2, *śrighram* for *śighram*; in I. 364, 7, *śushkṛa°* for *śushkā°*; in III. 127, 15, *śāhasriko* for *śāhasiko*; in III. 251, 5, *prāgr eva* for *prāg eva*; in III. 329, 12, *prātrā* for *pātrā*; in III. 380, 2, *sagrottram* for *sagotram*. On the other hand, *r* is by mistake wanting in some variations. Thus, besides in the case already given of *stra*, for example, in I. 187, 14; 188, 1, °*āshīh* for °*rāshīh*; in I. 280, 16, *rāshīh* for *rāshīro*; in III. 400, 2, *śrotiya°* for *śrotiya°*, and others. As *Kharoshī* (so the MSS.) stands to *Kharostri*, so stands *īshīkā* to *īstīkā* which are constantly interchanged in the Mahāvastu and Lalitavistara, so that it is often difficult to choose between them (Senart, Mahāvastu, I. 563 to 244, 5). The readings of the MSS. therefore cannot decide the matter, especially as the Mahāvastu MSS. are very corrupt, and all go back to one manuscript. Just the names of the scripts are very much corrupted [745] in the MSS. of the Mahāvastu, as the *variae lectiones* show. Thus the oldest Chinese tradition always remains the one standpoint for deciding the right name of the writing running from right to left. As to that, it does not matter whether *Kharoshī* is a historical person or not. With Franke I believe that with regard to time it is quite impossible to see the writing of Kashgar in the *Kharoshī*. At the time of Aśoka, as the inscriptions of Shāhbāgarhi and Mansehra show, it was well known in Kabulistān and the Upper Indus valleys. But, that Kashgar had at that time so highly developed a culture that its writing could affect the old culture land of Kabul and the Indus, is contradicted on every side.

To what I have remarked in the first article (p. 25 f.) about the formulatary combination of *khara* and *ushīra* to *kharoshīra*, I will here add, that Vāmana, Kāvyaśālikāraṇṇī, 5, 2, 28, has the following Sūtra: || *na kharoshītrāv ity ushītrakharam ity pāṭhāt* || : — "One must not say *kharoshītrav* as the Gaṇapāṭha prescribes *ushītrakharam*." If *kharoshīra* is not found in the Mahābhārata, *kharoshīram* is, not *ushītrakharam*, 2, 51, 18, as also in Manu and Yājñavalkya (p. 26 above). In the Lalitavistara, 306, 6, is °*āvoshītrakhara°*, while Aśvaghoṣa, Buddhacharita, 13, 19, has *āvākharoshīra*, as most works written in verse, doubtless under the influence of the metre, which must also have dominated in cases like Rāmāyaṇa, 6, 53, 5, Bombay ed., *nāgair āvavī kharatr ushīrah*. Finally, as to *sta* for *shīha*, and *sva* for *śva*, (p. 26 f. above), let me refer to the rich collections by R. Otto Franke, Pāli und Sanskrit (Strassburg, 1902), p. 114 and 117, where, with reason, particular consideration is given to the change of *śva* into *śva*.

## CHANAKYA'S LAND AND REVENUE POLICY.

(4th Century B. C.)

BY R. SHAMASAstry, B.A.

(Continued from p. 10.)

## EXTRACT II.

## REVENUE.

## (A) Sources of Revenue.

## 1.

The Collector-General shall supervise the following sources of income in the kingdom.— Forts, country parts, mines, gardens, forests, quadrupeds, and traffic.

## 2.

The several sources of revenue in forts are as follows:—Tolls, fines, weights and measures, jails, currency, passports, excise, slaughter-houses, oils, *ghī*, salt, goldsmiths, commerce, courtezans, gambling, house-building, artisans, gate dues, religious institutions, and special taxes levied on the people called Bahārikas.

## 3.

The several items of income from country parts are the following:—

- (1) Produce from Crown lands (*śīta*).
- (2) Taxes received in the shape of grains (*bhāga*).
- (3) Taxes levied for religious purposes (*bals*).
- (4) Taxes received in the shape of coins (*kara*).
- (5) Taxes on boats, ferries, and ships (*tara*).
- (6) Taxes on traffic (*vartani*, *sulka*, *vyāji*, &c.).

## 4.

The several items of income from mines are the following:—Gold mines, silver mines, diamond mines, mines of rubies, &c., pearl fishery, coral and conchs, metals such as iron, copper, &c., salts and other mineral compounds derivable from mountains and other sources.

## 5.

The different varieties of gardens yielding revenue are the following:—Flower gardens, fruit gardens, and vegetable gardens.

## 6.

The several sorts of forests are the following:—Forests of beasts and elephants, timber forests, and forests yielding various kinds of raw produce.

## 7.

The various kinds of taxable quadrupeds are the following.—Cows, buffaloes, sheep, goats, asses, camels, horses, and mules.

## 8.

The two kinds of taxable items in traffic are the following:—Commodities conveyed on land and commodities conveyed by water.

## Note.

It is clear from the above that the business of the Collector-General was very onerous, and that though the number of taxes was very numerous, taxes that were really of profit to the kingdom in those days were very few. Those taxes which were a source of considerable income are dealt with at length in the *Arthasāstra*, the items of little or no income being passed over with a description in one or two sentences. We will next see how these several taxes were collected and what kinds of taxes were levied on the several kinds of taxable things.



The first item of income in forts is tolls and fines, and Chāṇakya has devoted two chapters to the description of the modes of levying and collecting the tolls and fines.

(B) Collection of Revenue.

1.

The Superintendent of Tolls shall have a Toll-house constructed near the gates of forts, the door of the Toll-house facing either the east or the north and with the flags of the king hoisted. Four or five toll-collectors shall ever be ready to register the names of the merchants coming there with their merchandise. They shall also register 'who they are; whence they come; what amount of merchandise they have brought and where for the first time (the) Government stamp-mark has been made on their merchandise or they have obtained a pass.' In case of their having brought their merchandise without a pass, they shall pay a fine of twice the amount of the toll that is to be paid on their merchandise. Those that bring their merchandise with false pass shall pay a fine of eight times the amount of the toll due on the merchandise.

In case of stamp-mark being effaced or pass torn, the merchants shall have to stay for an hour near the Toll-gate after their arrival. In case of altering stamp-marks or passports or of passports missed or not obtained, they shall pay a fine of one and a quarter of *paṇas* on every bullock-load of merchandise they have brought.

2.

When merchandise has been properly brought to the Toll-gate, the owners shall exactly state the quantity and value of the merchandise and call out thrice, 'who will purchase *this* quantity of *this* merchandise for such and such a price?' The purchaser shall have the merchandise for that price. If bidders happen to increase the value, the increased amount of the value, together with the toll, shall be paid into the king's treasury. In case of the merchants lessening the value of the merchandise, fearing lest they have to pay a heavy amount of toll on it, the excessive amount realised by bidding shall be paid into the king's treasury, or eight times the amount of the toll due on the merchandise shall be paid. The same rule shall be applied in the case in which merchandise of a good quality is sold at the rate chargeable for merchandise of bad quality. The same rule shall hold good in the case of hiding the most precious and most valuable merchandise and selling it as that of ordinary kind for fear of paying a heavy toll on it.

3.

If a purchaser increases the value of a merchandise beyond its real value, lest it fall into the hands of another purchaser, the increased amount shall be paid into the king's treasury, or twice the toll shall be paid. If the Superintendent also takes part in hiding the value of any merchandise, he shall also be punished with a fine of eight times the toll due on the merchandise.

4.

Much discretion should be shown in determining the amount of toll on merchandise of inferior quality and of such merchandise as deserves favourable concessions.

5.

Merchandise that has without permission passed the flag of the Toll-gate shall pay a fine of eight times the amount of toll on it. The passers-by on the road shall recognise whether a merchandise has or has not paid the toll on it.

6.

Commodities intended for marriage, presentation to kings, storage in king's granaries, religious purposes, confinement of women, and ceremonials shall be let free from tolls. Persons uttering lies in such cases shall be subject to the punishment inflicted for theft.

## 7.

Persons who smuggle merchandise with that on which toll has been paid and who manage to carry two sorts of merchandise with a pass obtained only upon one sort, shall pay a fine equivalent to the amount of toll due on it. Persons who, swearing by the cow-dung for their veracity, smuggle merchandise shall pay a fine of 3,000 *panas*. Weapons, armour, metals, carriages, precious stones, grains and quadrupeds shall be sold outside the Toll-gate free of toll. Sellers of the above articles inside the forts shall pay a fine of 3,000 *panas* and lose the value of the commodities also.

## 8.

The Superintendent of the Border shall receive one and a quarter *panas* as a tax called *variani* on all traffic passing the border. He shall receive a *pana* on a load of merchandise carried by single-hoofed quadrupeds, half a *pana* on a load carried by quadrupeds with double hoofs, and one-sixteenth of a *pana* on a head-load.

## 9.

The Superintendent of the Border shall do his best to restore to the owners the merchandise which is known to be carried by thieves. The Superintendent of the Border shall examine the superior or inferior quality of the merchandise coming to the border country, provide the merchant with a pass and seal, and send him to the Superintendent of the Toll. The king's spy in the guise of a merchant shall gather information on all kinds of merchandise arriving at the border and send the same information to the king. The king will send this information to the Superintendent of the Tolls long before the arrival of the merchandise in question at the Toll-gate. Then the Superintendent shall tell various merchants on their arrival at the Toll-gate that such and such a merchant has been predicted by the king as having brought such and such an amount of merchandise of such and such a nature, and that hiding is useless with a king of such prophetic power.

## 10.

Merchandise of inferior quality shall pay a fine of eight times the toll due on it if its quantity, &c., is concealed. Merchandise of superior quality shall all be confiscated if its quantity, &c., is concealed. The king should strictly prohibit the traffic of such commodities as are either dangerous or useless to the country. He should encourage the traffic of such as are of great benefit to the country. He should also see that seeds of all sorts are not easily obtainable.

## (C) Rates of Toll.

## 1.

Commodities may be of two kinds, local or foreign, to be imported or exported either for religious or trade purposes. Commodities to be imported shall pay as toll one-fifth their value.

## 2.

In the case of flowers, fruits, vegetables, roots, turnips, pepper, seeds, dried fish, and flesh, the toll shall be one-sixth of their value.

## 3.

In the case of conchs, diamonds, precious stones, pearls, corals, and necklaces, the value and the amount of toll on them shall be determined by persons who are familiar with such transactions and can estimate the time, labour, and capital that are necessary for the production of such commodities.

## 4.

In the case of white garments, *satis*, silk-garments, arsenic oxide, asafetida, metals, pigments, minerals, sandal of various kinds, raw produce of various kinds, wines and other intoxicating liquids, ivory, skins, woollen cloths, and carpets, the toll shall be from one tenth to one-fifteenth their value.

## 5.

In the case of coloured garments, cotton threads, sandal cakes, medicines, timber, bamboos, clothing made of fibre, leather, earthen pots, grains, oils, salts, alkalies, intoxicants of inferior quality and cooked rice, the toll shall be from one-twentieth to one-twenty-fifth their value.

## Note.

From the above rules and regulations, it is clear that tolls on commodities were levied only when they were brought for sale and that toll was paid only when there was actual sale. Cultivators and manufacturers could, therefore, carry their commodities from the places of production to their stores or granaries without paying any toll on them. This would naturally lead to smuggling and people would be clever enough to purchase commodities far outside the forts and bring them as their own and not intended for sale. To ward off this evil, the ancient legislators forbade, on penalty of a heavy fine, the sale of commodities in the places where they were manufactured.

## 6.

Sale of commodities shall not be carried on in the places where they had been grown or manufactured. Purchase of minerals and other commodities from mines shall be punishable with a fine of 600 *panas*. Persons purchasing flowers and fruits in gardens shall pay a fine of 50 *panas*. Persons purchasing vegetables in vegetable gardens shall pay a fine of 100 *panas*. Purchase of grains in the fields where they are grown shall be punishable with a fine of 150 *panas*.

## 7.

Apart from payments near the Toll-gate of tolls and gate-dues on all kinds of traffic brought for sale, all kinds of vegetable produce that seek admission into the forts, whether for sale or not, shall pay a *pana* and a quarter as *atyaya*, fine for unknown guilt.

## 8.

Tolls on commodities shall generally be determined by taking into consideration whether the commodities are old or fresh and where and how the commodities have been manufactured.

## (D) Weights and Measures.

## Notes.

Coming next to weights and measures, we can easily imagine from the following rules and regulations that the revenue which Indian kings of yore realised from Government monopoly of weights and measures<sup>11</sup> could not be less than the revenue derived from tolls. Traders were forbidden, on penalty of a heavy fine, to have their own weights and measures, whether they might be true or false in the sense of their being or not being equal to those of Government manufacture. This is not all. Traders were required on penalty of a fine to have their weights and measures stamped afresh every day on payment of a fixed charge for stamping.

<sup>11</sup> [All this shows that there was really hardly any money in circulation, where this was or is the case, the only way of making commercial profit or of controlling revenue is to control the weights in use, and such control always exists where commerce is carried on in kind, even by savages. The merchant has his "weight in" and "weight out," the difference being his profit. The king has his "royal weight" differing from the merchants' weight, the difference is his revenue. It is all quite understood by those who use it and sounds much worse than it is in practice. With a general currency in coin the processes are called "difference in buying and selling price" and "tax" — Ed.]

## 1.

The value of a *drôna*<sup>12</sup> "shall be a *pana* and a quarter, that of an *âdhaka*,  $\frac{1}{4}$ th of a *pana*; that of a *prasta*,  $\frac{1}{8}$ th of a *pana*; and that of a *kutumba*,  $\frac{1}{16}$ th of a *pana*."

## 2.

Measures of the same name used in measuring liquids shall be purchased at double the above rate. The value of a set of weights shall be twenty *panas*, and the value of a balance  $\frac{1}{4}$ th of the value of a set of weights. The charge for stamping the balance every day shall be  $\frac{1}{16}$ th of a *pana*.

## 3.

Negligence in having the day's stamp-mark shall be punished with a fine of  $27\frac{1}{4}$  *panas*. Traders shall pay  $\frac{1}{16}$ th of a *pana* as charge for every day's stamp-mark on their measures.

## (E) Municipalities.

## Note.

Coming next to municipalities and jails as a source of revenue, we see a number of enactments forbidding, on penalty of heavy fines, various kinds of nuisances. Accustomed as we are in India to modern municipalities, which raise their revenue mainly from house-taxes and tolls and water-rates, and rarely from fines imposed for nuisances, we should not be led to think that in the absence of house-taxes and water-rates, municipal revenue derived from fines for nuisances must be of little or no value, especially if we take into consideration the official oppression and suspicious treatment to which people were subjected in those days.

## 1.

The Nâgaraka, or the Superintendent of Fortified Cities, shall register the arrival into, and departure of persons from, the city under his charge. He shall also have a register of the inhabitants, giving in detail the number of males, females, their castes, *gôtras*, names, professions and the number of quadrupeds kept by each of them, and the income and expenditure of each individual. He shall submit a report stating the arrival of hermits, ascetics, and *pâskamîs* at the city. It is his duty to see that artisans, merchants, and other people are, as a rule, living in particular localities assigned to them. Violation of the rule fixing time and place for commerce shall be duly reported. He shall also make a report about such persons as are either spend-thrifts or of cruel nature. The Superintendent as well as the inhabitants shall make a report stating the arrival or departure of guests at or from the houses of the inhabitants. Failure on the part of the inhabitants to observe the above rule shall be punishable with a fine of three *panas* for a night, provided no theft occurs during that night.

## 2.

As a precaution against fire, the inhabitants are strictly ordered to cook outside the houses; if necessary, during the summer, to have water stored in five earthen pots kept in a row in front of every house, to have in readiness axes, winnowing baskets and other instruments, and to remove from the vicinity of houses haystacks, straw-mats, &c. Failure to do this shall be punished with a fine of  $\frac{1}{8}$ th of a *pana*. Persons whose profession requires constant use of fire shall live in a row in a particular locality assigned for them. The heads of families shall take their beds to the door of their houses or shall sit by thousands in a row on mats spread on the road in front of their houses.

<sup>12</sup> [This is of great interest. The scales can be shown in the following ways —

1	2	3
$\frac{1}{16}$ <i>pana</i> = kutumba.	6 kutumba = 1 <i>prastha</i> .	6 kutumba = 1 <i>prastha</i> .
$\frac{1}{8}$ <i>pana</i> = <i>prastha</i> .	2 <i>prastha</i> = 1 <i>âdhaka</i> .	12 kutumba = 1 <i>âdhaka</i> .
$\frac{1}{4}$ <i>pana</i> = <i>âdhaka</i> .	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ <i>âdhaka</i> = 1 <i>pana</i> .	16 kutumba = 1 <i>pana</i> .
$\frac{1}{2}$ <i>pana</i> = <i>drôna</i> .	1 $\frac{1}{4}$ <i>pana</i> = 1 <i>drôna</i> .	20 kutumba = 1 <i>drôna</i> .

The scale is based on the *pana* of 15 kutumbas, and, taking the *drôna* as a *str* of about 96 *tolas*, it is the scale that under many names and minor modifications has been the scale for all India in gold, silver, and copper through all time to the present day — Ed.]

## 3.

Persons that do not go to help their (neighbours) in extinguishing the fire that has broken out, shall pay a fine of twelve *panas*. Persons carelessly causing fire shall pay a fine of twenty-four *panas*. Persons throwing dust on the road shall pay a fine of  $\frac{1}{3}$ th of a *pana*. Persons committing nuisance on roads, in bathing places, near reservoirs, temples and palaces shall pay a fine of one *pana*. Persons throwing carcases of animals on roads shall pay a fine of from three to six *panas*. Persons carrying dead bodies on other than fixed paths shall pay the highest penalty, *viz*, three thousand *panas*. Cremation of dead bodies in other than fixed localities shall be punishable with a fine of twelve *panas*. Persons wandering in the streets at night for purposes other than midwifery, medical treatment, cremation of dead bodies, &c., extinguishing fires, or without passports, shall be punished with a fine adequate to the nature of their guilt.

## (F) Jails.

## 1.

Prisoners who are young, old, or afflicted with disease shall be set free on the days of full moon and on the days which are assigned to their birth-star.

## 2.

Prisoners may be released on ransom being obtained either from charitable persons or from the relatives of the prisoners. Once in a day, or once in five days, prisoners may be set free on their having done a prescribed quantity of work, or on being sufficiently whipped, or on receiving an adequate amount of ransom.

Prisoners shall also be set free on the occasions of the king's acquisition of a new country by conquest, of installation, or coronation of princes, and on the occasions of the birth of princes.

## (G) Currency.

## Note.

Before entering into the question of premiums or discounts charged in the days of Chāpākya on coins of private or foreign mintage, it is necessary to know something about the metals used for coinage in those days and also the proportional value between the several coins then current.

The proportion between the several coins, their weight, and the amount of alloy used in each of them will be clear from the following table:—

Names of the Coins.		Alloy.	Value in terms of <i>gunja</i> seeds, i. e. seeds of the <i>abrus precatorius</i> .
Silver.	1. Paṇa ...	$\frac{4}{5}$ copper, $\frac{1}{5}$ lead...	= 80 <i>gunja</i> seeds = $\frac{16}{125}$ of a <i>tola</i> = approximately $\frac{2}{3}$ of our modern Rupee.
	2. Ardhaṇaṇa ..	Do. ..	40 <i>gunjas</i> .
	3. Pāda ...	Do. ..	20 do.
	4. Ashtabhāga ..	Do. ..	10 do.
Copper.	1. Māsba ...	$\frac{1}{2}$ alloy ...	5 do.
	2. Ardhamāsha ..	Do. ...	2½ do.
	3. Kākaṇi ...	Do. ...	1½ do.
	4. Ardhakākaṇi ..	Do. ...	$\frac{3}{2}$ <i>gunja</i> .

What particular metal was used as alloy in the copper coins is not clearly stated. All that Chāṇakya says about it is, that copper coins, *māsha*, &c., must contain one part of an alloy in four parts by weight of the metal coined. The commentator of the *Arthashastra*, however, stated that the alloy was silver.

Whether gold was also coined in addition to silver and copper, is a point about which the *Arthashastra* is not quite clear.

In Bk. 2, Ch. 19, dealing with weights and measures, the *Arthashastra* refers to three gold pieces, *māsha* = 5 *gunjas*, *suvarna* or *laisha* = 16 *māshas*, and *pala* = 4 *karshas*. It is not, however, stated whether the above pieces were current as coins or merely as weights.<sup>13</sup>

#### (H) Price of Grain.

##### Note.

It is interesting to note the price of grain in the market of those days, there being sufficient clue in the *Arthashastra* itself to determine this. In Bk. 5, Ch. III., which treats of the amount of annual salaries paid or payable to various Government employes of those days, the *Arthashastra* states that: "Grain may be substituted for money at the rate of one *dāhaka* of grain (perhaps rice) for a *man* of 60 *panas* per year." This seems to mean that an employe receiving 60 *panas* per year or 5 *panas* per month could be paid in grain at one *dāhaka* per day.

According to the table of weights and measures, given in the *Arthashastra*, one *dāhaka* is found to be equal to 50 *palas* or  $\frac{50 \times 80 \times 4}{122}$  *tolas*. This, expressed in the modern Madras *sér* of 24 *tolas* weight, is equal to  $5\frac{1}{2}$  *sérs* nearly. Accordingly, a Government employe received either 5 *panas* =  $\frac{1}{2}$  British rupees or 165 *sérs* of grain *per mensem*. Thus makes the price of grain to be  $49\frac{1}{2}$  *sérs* per modern rupee.

#### (I) Premia on Exchange.

##### Note.

According to the *Arthashastra*, when the ancient kings received cash for grain sold by them or fines in cash, they claimed 13 per cent. as premium on the cash and one-eighth of a *pana* per cent. as compensation for the loss the Government incurred in testing the fineness or the prescribed standard of the coins. Whether the premium was charged on all kinds of coin indiscriminately or only on coin issued by foreign kings and local personages is a question which the *Arthashastra* does not sufficiently explain, but the commentator says it was charged only on coin of private or foreign mintage. The claim was made up thus: 8 per cent. as *rūpikā*, 5 per cent. as *vyāji*, and one-eighth of a *pana* per cent. as *pārikshika* or testing charge.

##### 1.

The Superintendent of Salt shall in time recover from the contractor of salt the amount of money for which a lease to manufacture salt was given to him, and also one-sixth portion of the salt manufactured as tax. The Superintendent shall realise from the sale of the salt received as tax from the contractor the value of the salt, 8 per cent. more as *rūpikā*, 5 per cent. more as *vyāji*, and one-eighth *pana* per cent. as *pārikshika* or testing charge on the sale-proceeds of the salt.

##### 2.

With regard to foreign salt brought for sale into his jurisdiction, the Superintendent shall receive one-sixth portion of the entire salt so imported and 5 per cent. more as trade-tax on the remainder of the imported salt. He shall realise from the sale of these two portions of the salt, thus received, the value of the salt, 8 per cent. more as *rūpikā*, 5 per cent. more as *vyāji*, and one-eighth of a *pana* per cent. as testing charge.

[<sup>13</sup> This gives a scale, 5 *gunjas* = 1 *māsha*, 16 *māshas* = 1 *karsha*, 4 *karshas* = 1 *pala*. — Ed.]

## 3.

The purchaser of the remainder of the foreign salt shall pay the necessary toll. Besides the toll, the same purchaser shall also pay as much compensation as is necessary to cover the loss the king might incur in not finding customers for his own salt. The purchaser who fails to fulfil the above conditions shall be punished with a fine of 600 *paṇas*.

## Note.

With regard to premium charged, when fines were paid to the Government, it seems that a premium was charged on all coin, whether of State, private or foreign mintage.

## 4.

Because of the natural wickedness of the people and because of the mutable nature of the minds of kings, it is quite just to levy *rāpikā* and *vyāḍi* in this wicked world. The king shall receive on all kinds of fines 8 per cent. more as *rāpikā* and 5 per cent. more as *vyāḍi*, in addition to *rāpikā* on all fines exceeding a hundred *paṇas*.

## (J) Passports.

## 1.

Travellers shall receive from the Superintendent of Passports a pass at one *māsha* per pass, whenever they want to enter into, or go out of, a king's dominions. Persons travelling anywhere in a king's territory without a pass shall pay a fine of 12 *paṇas*. Persons with false or forged passes shall be punished with a fine of 1,000 *paṇas*. Foreigners travelling in a king's dominions without a pass shall pay a fine of 8,000 *paṇas*. The Superintendents of Pasture Lands shall examine passports. Pasture lands shall be instituted in places of danger.

## (K) Excise.

## 1.

The Superintendent of the Excise Department shall centralise or decentralise, as it suits requirements, the trade in wines, liquor and other intoxicating drugs. Both purchasers and sellers of liquor in places other than fixed localities shall pay a fine of 600 *paṇas*. Liquor shall not be carried out of villages or cities, nor shall liquor-shops be closely situated. Liquor shall be sold only in such quantities as are not likely to cause workmen to be careless in their work, loss of temper in good people (*aryas*) and excitement or fury in enthusiasts. In such cases, it shall either be issued only in moderate quantities, or they shall be made to drink in the shop itself.<sup>14</sup>

## 2.

Persons coming to liquor-shops with anything wrongly obtained by them shall be arrested outside the shops. Likewise shall spendthrifts be seized outside the shops. The price of liquor, fresh or old, shall never be enhanced, nor shall old and injurious liquor be sold. Such liquor shall be given free of charge to coolies and slaves, or to horses and pigs.

## 3.

Liquor-shops shall consist of many comfortable rooms, furnished with cots and chairs. The drinking places shall possess such comforts as changing seasons require, always having garlands of flowers, scent and perfumes. The spies stationed in the liquor-shops should do their best to know whether the expenditure incurred by various persons in the shop is natural or unnatural. They should also mark fresh customers. Liquor-dealers shall be held responsible for the safety of the jewellery of persons who fall asleep in the shops in consequence of intoxication. They shall otherwise pay as much fine as the loss of jewellery is calculated to cost. The dealers shall also do their best to understand the disposition, manners, and behaviour of men that with their beautiful mistresses fall asleep in closed rooms in consequence of intoxication.

<sup>14</sup> [An instance of ancient "on" and "off" licenses. — Ed.]

## Note.

After explaining the various processes of manufacturing different kinds of wine and liquor, Chāṇakya goes on to lay down some rules restricting the sale of foreign liquor.

## 4.

Foreign liquor shall pay 5 per cent. toll on the sale. The Superintendent shall also receive 5 per cent. more as *vyḍi* on the sale-proceeds of foreign liquor. By taking into consideration the tax, the toll, and the *vyḍi* which foreign liquor-dealers have paid to the Government, the Superintendent shall determine the amount of compensation which they have to pay to the Government to make up the loss in the sale of local produce.

## (L) The Slaughter-house.

## 1.

The Superintendent of Slaughter-houses shall punish with a fine of 3,000 *paṇas* those who kill beasts that have been declared to be under State protection, and the same punishment shall be dealt in the case of slaughtering, caging, or molesting the birds, fish, and various quadrupeds living in reserved State forests. The Superintendent shall receive one-sixth portion of the beasts that are being taken for slaughter. He shall receive one-tenth portion of the birds and fish slaughtered or to be slaughtered.

## 2.

Such living animals as birds and deer thus taken by the Superintendent shall be let free in the reserved State forests. The Superintendent shall forbid, on penalty of a fine of 1,000 *paṇas*, the slaughter or molestation of the following animals:—Elephants and horses living in the seas and oceans, fishes having the form of man, bulls, asses, all kinds of fish in tanks, lakes and rivers, and birds such as heron, &c.

## 3.

Butchers shall sell fresh and boneless flesh of animals that have just been killed. With regard to bony flesh, they shall give towards compensation as much more flesh as is equivalent to the weight of the bone. False balance shall be punishable with a fine of eight times the value of the flesh sold by it. The calf, the bull, and the cow shall not be slaughtered. The slaughter of these shall be punished with a fine of 50 *paṇas*. The same fine shall be meted out to those who kill animals with unnecessary pain.

## 4.

Rotten flesh, flesh with bad smell, and the flesh of animals that have died suddenly shall never be sold. Wild beasts, quadrupeds such as deer, elephants, &c., and fish may be killed or caged, provided that they are not living in State reserves of forests.

## (M) Oil.

## Note.

It was the duty of the Superintendent of Agriculture to gather not only various kinds of agricultural produce but different sorts of oil-seeds, both from the Crown and private land. Out of the oil extracted from the oil-seeds thus gathered, such quantity of oil as was necessary for use in the palace was stored and the rest sold.

## (N) Butter.

## Note.

It was the duty of the Superintendent of the State Cows to attend to the affairs of State cattle. He had to receive and remit to the king's store-house or treasury the quantity of *ghṛt*<sup>18</sup> collected, and also the miscellaneous income from the sale of cattle, milk, wool, &c.

<sup>18</sup> [Butter clarified by boiling and so preserved.—ED.]



For a hundred cattle composed of an equal number of old cows, milch cows, pregnant cows, bulls, and calves which a herdsman had to rear with proper care, he had to pay to the king 8 *vardkas* or 229 *sêrs* of *gât* per annum.

The Superintendent of Cows had also to supervise the operation of shearing the sheep once in six months and to send the wool to the store-house of the king.

Though the rules laid down by Châṇakya with regard to the classification, branding, grazing, milking, &c., of the cows, sheep, &c., are interesting, they are not included here for want of space.

#### (O) Salt.

##### Note.

The manufacture of salt was a Government monopoly. It was sometimes manufactured by Government agency and was often leased out to private contractors according to the convenience of the king. It has been already shown that soon after the crystallization of salt out of sea-water, it was the duty of the Superintendent of Salt to recover the value of the lease agreed upon, together with one-sixth portion of the salt manufactured.

#### (P) Goldsmiths.

##### Note.

Goldsmiths were regarded as the most dishonest of people, given to open robbery. They were not, therefore, allowed, in the days of Châṇakya, to set up their shops wherever they pleased. It was the duty of the Superintendent of Gold-work to have goldsmiths' shops opened in one or more fixed localities and supervise the working of gold and silver jewels for the king and the people alike. The rules prescribed by Châṇakya with regard to various kinds of ornamental work, the loss of gold resulting from the various kinds of operations and melting, the payment which goldsmiths had to receive for the work they did, and the punishments for fraudulent proceedings, are all very interesting and require more space than is now possible.

#### (Q) Commerce.

##### 1.

It is the duty of the Superintendent of Commerce to distinguish between inferior and superior kinds of commodities, and to fix the rate at which they are to be sold, by taking into consideration the demand and supply of the commodities, their growth either in land or water, their conveyance either by land or water, the nature of their production and distribution, and the labour and capital spent in manufacturing them.

##### 2.

He shall restrict to one market the sale of such commodities as are of constant supply and thereby raise the rate of their price. If the demand for them is still not affected, he shall enhance the rate still more. Commodities of local manufacture shall be sold in one or more fixed places and those imported in many markets. This restriction shall, however, be made dependent on the convenience of the people.

##### 3.

Such large profits as are ruinous to the people shall be abandoned. No restriction shall be imposed on the supply of such commodities as are constantly demanded, nor shall their sale be confined to one market. Such of the king's commerce as is not restricted to one market may be sold by Government merchants at a fixed rate, they being bound, however, to pay compensation for the loss that might occur in such pedlary.

**(B) Taxes on the Sale of Commodities.****1.**

The Superintendent of Commerce shall receive for the Government one-sixteenth of those commodities which are sold by cubical measure; one-twentieth of those which are sold by weighing in balance, and one-eleventh of those which are sold by computation.

**2.**

Merchants dealing with the king's commerce shall put the sale-proceeds in a locked wooden box with a small opening left in its upper part. They shall hand over the charge of this box, together with the balance, weights and measures, to the Superintendent of Commerce when the eighth division of the day-time has struck. They shall also state how much has been sold and how much is in stock.

**(S) Sale of Imported Commodities.****1.**

With regard to the commerce of commodities imported into the kingdom, the Superintendent shall consider the demand, supply and price of such commodities and see whether there can be left any margin for profit after the following charges are met on the commodities:—

- (1) Toll (*śulka*).
- (2) Road Cess (*vartani*).
- (3) Conveyance Cess (*ātivādhika*).
- (4) Duty payable at Military Stations (*gulma-dēya*).
- (5) Ferry Charges (*tara-dēya*).
- (6) Payments and provisions to coolies (*bhakti*).
- (7) The portion payable to the king (*bhāga*).

**2.**

If he finds no profit, he shall arrange for a reasonable profit either by prohibiting the sale of the king's commerce for a time or by giving in barter such valuable merchandise as will yield reasonable profit to the foreign merchants in foreign countries. He may either arrange for the conveyance of one-fourth of the foreign merchandise by land which is cheaper than conveyance by water. He may also issue instructions to the Superintendents of Forests, Boundaries, Forts, and Country-parts to show such concessions to the foreign merchants as will be found necessary.

**(T) Courtezans.****1.**

The Superintendent of Courtezans shall employ in the king's palace, on a salary of 1,000 *paṇas* per annum, two courtezans of good breeding and noted for their beauty, youth, and accomplishments. The property of deceased courtezans shall pass into the hands of their daughters. In the absence of any daughters, their property shall be taken by the king. If a courtesan and her sons employed in the king's palace desire to free themselves from attending the court with a view to live independently, the courtesan shall pay a ransom of 24,000 *paṇas* and her son 12,000 *paṇas*.

**2.**

It is the duty of the Superintendent to fix payments which a courtesan has to receive for a day from any person courting her, the portion of ancestral property which a courtesan has to receive from her mother and others, the income which she should acquire in the year, the expenditure which she has to incur in the year, and the probable gain she is likely to earn in future. The Superintendent shall forbid extravagant proceedings in all courtezans.

Courtezans who place their jewels in the hands of other persons than their mothers shall be punished with a fine of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  *panas*. Courtezans who sell or mortgage their ancestral property shall be punished with a fine of  $50\frac{1}{2}$  *panas*.

## 3.

Courtezans shall be punished with a fine of 24 *panas* for insulting those who court them, with a fine of 48 *panas* for beating them, and with a fine of  $51\frac{1}{2}$  *panas* for cutting off their ears.

## 4.

Courtezans shall make a report to the Government not only about the income they have earned and are likely to earn, but also about the persons who have been courting them.

## 5.

Dramatists, players, singers, and other musicians that have recently come to the kingdom shall pay 5 *panas* for holding their performances. A courtesan shall pay to the Government two days' earnings in a month.

## 6.

Professors who are capable of teaching music, playing with musical instruments, dancing, writing, painting, garland-making, shampooing, and other accomplishments shall be provided with maintenance by the king. They shall accordingly train dramatists, players, painters, &c.

## (U) Gambling.

## 1.

With a view to seize foreign spices, the Superintendent of Gambling shall centralise gambling and punish with a fine of 12 *panas* those who gamble in places other than fixed localities. Gamblers bringing complaint to the king shall be severely punished. My preceptor is of opinion that of the two, the winner and the loser in gambling, if the former complain, he shall be punished with a fine of 1,000 *panas*, and if the latter, with a fine of 2,000 *panas*, since, without knowing how to gamble, he gambles, and, unable to endure his loss, complains to the king. I, Kāutilya, cannot bring myself to agree with my preceptor; for, if the punishment of the loser be doubled, then no gambler will complain to the king. The majority of gamblers are too clever in false play to be honest. Hence a person noted for his character and honesty shall be appointed as Superintendent of Gambling. The Superintendent shall supply the gamblers with dice at one-fourth of *māsha* for a pair as hire. If any gambler substitutes by trick his own dice for those thus supplied, he shall be punished with a fine of 12 *panas*.

## 2.

Fraud in gambling shall be punished with a fine of 1,000 *panas*. A loser claiming or attempting to get back the wager is culpable and shall be subject to the punishment of theft.

## 3.

The Superintendent shall take five per cent. of the wager from the several winners, shall also receive the hire for which the dice, &c., have been supplied, and also the amount chargeable for providing water, room, and the licence for gambling.

## 4.

The Superintendent of Gambling shall also have the power of executing the sale or mortgage of properties and shall be punished if he neglect to forbid all kinds of tricks by sleight of hand in gambling.

## (V) Buildings.

## Note.

The only way of deriving any revenue from buildings in forts was through fines imposed in cases of violating the rules laid down with regard to forms of buildings and sanitation.

There are rules binding the house-owners to keep the gutter of their houses in such condition as to allow a free passage to gutter-water, to construct raised platforms in front of their houses, and to leave open for common use the places where fire was worshipped or grain was ground or pounded. Violation of the above rules was punished with various kinds of fines.

#### (W) Artisans.

##### Note.

Under this head are included merchants, painters, washermen, dramatists, singers and other persons of artistic profession

Strict rules with fines were laid down prescribing the way in which the artisans had to work and receive payments or wages for their work either from the Government or from private citizens. The revenue realised from this source was on ordinary occasions through fines and on occasions of emergency through special taxes.

#### (X) Religious Institutions.

##### Note.

It is a fact beyond controversy that ancient India was more devout than modern India. The numerous temples and the voluminous religious literature now in existence in India are standing monuments of the deep religious earnestness of the ancient Hindus. The treasure hoarded, therefore, in temples and other religious institutions must necessarily have been an immense quantity, compared with which the present value of the jewelry now in stock in the various temples of India falls into insignificance.

We shall see, when we come to deal with the special taxes levied by ancient kings to meet emergencies, how ancient Hindu kings and their ministers entertained no scruples whatever in utilising the sacred treasure for their war and other purposes.

#### (Y) Gate-dues.

##### Note.

Apart from the tolls levied on merchandise there was a tax imposed on traffic on entrance into forts. The amount of gate-dues or *dvārdūṭya* was equal to one-fifth of the toll paid on the merchandise. This was not, however, a strict tax since it might be remitted as occasions required.

##### 1.

*Dvārdūṭya* shall be one-fifth of the toll or it may be remitted as it suits the place and the parties concerned.

#### (Z) Special Tax on Bāhirikas.

##### Note.

Who the Bāhirikas were and what was their profession is a point on which little or nothing is known. Whether they were mercenary soldiers or a banking class like the Jews, cannot be determined. That they were a wealthy class and that some of them lived in a city called Nalanda, situated near the famous town Rājagṛha in Magadha, is plainly alluded to in the *Sūyādyamasūta* of the Jaina Literature.

##### 1.

The Bāhirikas shall not be let loose to proceed with their work of destroying cities and countries. Either they shall be kept in a fixed locality in the country or a special coercive tax be imposed on them.

(To be continued.)

## THE RELIGION OF THE IRANIAN PEOPLES.

BY THE LATE C. P. TIELE.

(Translated by G. K. Nariman.)

(Continued from p. 18.)

## 3. The Minstrel-Prophets.

It cannot be positively determined whether the poets of the *Gâthas*, when they speak of the *Saoshyants*, mean themselves by the expression, or whether, as when they introduce Zarathushtra speaking, it is only a peculiar form and the *saoshyants* too were hierophants of former days. The appellation literally conveys the sense of the "useful ones," "those who promote growth and felicity," the "redeemers," and here it can be best rendered by "absolving prophets." In the later *Avesta* the term denotes the saviours to come, one or more redeemers, who will rise at the termination of the world and bring to pass the renovation of all things. But we do not meet with this expectation in the older texts.<sup>6</sup> There the *saoshyants* are prophets of an anterior age or of the present. Ahura taught them the dogma whose fruit is good actions, whereby they become friends, brothers, fathers, to the lords of houses.<sup>7</sup> Vishtasp and Frashaoshtra pave the way for the doctrine. The *saoshyants* become the fosterers of peace, the saviours of the land, wise of thought and benevolent of purpose and by consequence the most redoubtable adversaries of Aeshma, the great fiend. "How shall I learn," cries out one of the minstrels, "whether Thou rulest over these too, who menace me with horrors and violence?" and justifies his inquiries by adding, "The *saoshyants* must know what shall prove their happiness," which shows that he counts himself among the redeemers of mankind.<sup>8</sup>

They bear other titles besides this. One calls himself a *zaotar* of pious rectitude. *Zaotar* is the old Aryan designation for priest, the Sanskrit *hotar*, who afterwards appears as the officiating priest and reciter at the *soma* or *haoma* sacrifice. Another rejoices in the name of *ratu*, known to Ahura Mazda. Perhaps at this period the term connotes, *inter alia*, lord spiritual in general as contra-distinguished from *ahu*, or lord temporal. Subsequently the name came to be appropriated to the second of the officiating priests, the assistant of the *zaotar*. Perhaps it was applied to all the seven, who once assisted him, and whose functions were later transferred to a single individual.<sup>9</sup> Again they assume the title of *mathran*, or inspired oracles, a name which dates from the East Aryan period, though the term analogous to it we encounter, not in the *Fedas*, but in classical Sanskrit. By *mathrans* were meant nothing more or less than the prophets. But Zarathushtra also is so styled, the friend of Mazda. The *mathrans* pray that the Deity may give right direction to their thoughts and words just as He did regarding their predecessor and chief.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>6</sup> In mentioning the *saoshyants*, only once does the future seem to be spoken of. In *Yasna* 46, 8 it is asked when the "increasers of the days" (those who grant a long life?) will appear to save the world of Asha, the wise *saoshyants* with their effective doctrines. But in the first place here are meant teaching prophets and not the miraculous beings of the eschatology, and, secondly, in the next *strophe* they themselves are called the saviour-prophets, the expectation, therefore, obviously refers to the nearest future.

<sup>7</sup> *Yasna* 45, 11, *Deng-paiti*, which occurs here, can be explained in two ways either as equal to Sansk. *dampaiti*, householder, or "wise" or "wise prince." Cannot *deng* be the Gâthic form of *danghu*, and consequently the word mean *danghupaite*, lord of the country? *Danghu* and its derivatives do not occur in the *Gâthas*. The poets often invoke the protection of princes.

<sup>8</sup> Compare *Yasna* 53, 2; 43, 12 and 9, 34, 13.

<sup>9</sup> The celestial intellects are also called *ratu*s, especially in the younger *Avesta*, *Vîsps ratavo*, "all lords," *Nei coanagh* translates it on a single occasion (*Spiyesh*, 42, 6) by *guru*, or spiritual preceptor. Of the prayer *yatha ahu vairyu, aha vahush ashatichê haoshê*.

<sup>10</sup> *Yasna* 10, 5 and 6. The correct translation of these *strophes*, so far as I know, is given by Geldner alone in Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, 1885, 28, p. 259.

*Athravan*, the familiar appellation of the priest in later times, does not appear in the body of the *Gāthas*. But this term, which signifies fire-priest, is of universal occurrence in the posterior *Avesta*. Is this also the case with the not less well-known word "*magian*," under which denomination, according to Herodotus, the priests of Persia passed, and whom he characterises as one of the Median clans? It has been attempted to read this name in a couple of sentences in the younger *Avesta*, but the word there used most indisputably expresses a totally different idea.<sup>11</sup> In the *Gāthas*, however, in some places the *magvans* are mentioned in whom Martin Haug saw the magians that were to be, and whom he attempted to bring into *rappori* with *maga*, which is so repeatedly met with. This view is now surrendered by all scholars. Most of the exegetes are with Haug, when he attaches to *maga* the sense of "the great emprise," "the mighty cause," while others are for a "league," "a fraternity of the devout"; but all are agreed that *magvans* mean "magnates, the reputable," or, in the primary import of the word, "the generous" or possibly the "members of the union." On this point the last word is not yet pronounced. It is of superlative interest for the history of the Zarthushtrian religion, and is of equal consequence with respect to the question whether the magians are of foreign extraction and, if so, of Babylonian origin. Repeated and careful investigation of the problem before us has satisfied me that the hypothesis of the alien origin of the *magi*, which at one time did not strike me as inadmissible, is reared on too unsolid grounds to be any longer upheld. It takes its stand merely on Jeremiah xxxi. 3, which records that Nebuchadnezzar, on his invasion of Judea, was accompanied, among others, by the Rab-Mag, in whom those who adopt the traditional interpretation behold the supreme head of the *magi*. But in the first place the equivalent for sorcerers and wizards in the Babylonian and the Assyrian is entirely different, and secondly this Rab-Mag is positively ranked among the "princes" or the "grandeens" of the king of Babylon by Hebrew writers. Further, we have the old Sumerian vocable *mag*, which was assimilated with the Assyrian and is explained by "great," "mighty," "brilliant," "lord," or "prince," but never conveys the meaning of priest or enchanter. These *magi* have nothing in common with the Medo-Persian magians, nor in all probability with Rab-Mag.<sup>12</sup> Supposing Rab-Mag really was the head of the magians he must have entered Babylon from Media. But that is not likely.

The identity of the *magavans* with the magians is not proved, nor is it established that the word is cognate with *maga*, in respects other than etymological. In both the passages where they are mentioned the most appropriate signification is "mighty" or "able" — those whose support and countenance the evangelists most needed.<sup>13</sup> *Maga* on the contrary appears to be a technical phrase. In ascertaining its meaning, we must bear in mind that it is also employed in an unfavourable sense. A poet who might well stand for Zarthushtra hopes that men may hearken to the preaching of his followers and reject the impurities of the *maga*, through whose inimical potency it is that the *karpans*, or purblind priests of the *daevas*, and through whose science it is that the tyrants of the land, exercise their influence over such a wide circle.<sup>14</sup> As against this we have "the great providing *maga*" and "Vohumano's *maga*," as whose best friend Vishtasp is celebrated and over whom he obtains his sovereignty.<sup>15</sup> Here the notions of both "great work" and a "compact" harmonise with the context, but not the second one there, where it is used in an unfavourable sense.

<sup>11</sup> See the remarks in my treatise on the age of the *Avesta*.

<sup>12</sup> This hypothesis has been elsewhere exhaustively controverted by me.

<sup>13</sup> *Yasna* 33, 7. Though the first line is very difficult, nevertheless the words, *e g., ya uruys pare magauuo*, can hardly mean anything but "so that I may be listened to by the magnates," and in the third line we have what the poet desires of the magnates, namely, that he might perform public sacrifices and prayers. *Yasna* 51, 15 mentions the (heavenly) reward which Zarthushtra had taught or promised to the *maghavans*.

<sup>14</sup> *Yasna* 46, 10. Is *urupayenti* derived from *ga + uru*? In *Yasna* 53, 7 also the word seems to bear an unfavorable sense, but the passage is obscure.

<sup>15</sup> In *Yasna* 46, 14, *masoi magai* refer to *urvatho*.

I fancy *maga* is to be construed rather in the sense of potency or efficiency — a miraculous or supernatural power of the priests, and hence finally as magic itself: a power wielded by the Zarathushtrian *vates* as well as the hierophants of the *daevas*, the only difference being that the former practised it for good objects, the latter to encompass nefarious designs. The Medo-Persian *magus* can very well be derived therefrom, but there is no evidence that it was formed at the time of the composition of the *Gāthas*. Accordingly the *magians* are entirely absent from the body of the *Avesta*, though perhaps they owe their name to an ancient Avestaic idea.

By whatever title we characterise them, the minstrel-prophets possess a lofty conception of their peculiar function, their avocation and the sublimity of their dogmas. Although, unlike the seers of old, whom they remember with reverence, they are not of the number of the founders of the faith, and although they delight in putting those seers before themselves, before even Zarathushtra to whom Mazda has disclosed his lore, it is hard to draw the line between where they address or exhort in their names and where they preach on their own initiative. At least quite as often they lay claim to the distinction of "redeemers of the land." And it is not that they are not conscious of being favoured with special divine communication: they themselves declare the fact with no uncertain voice. To behold the deity with their eyes and to confer with him shall be permitted to them, should they invoke in righteousness the best spirit and ever foster tillage. Mazda and Asha illumine their intelligence through the holy Mind, so that they discern what is right. Their dogma is the dogma of Mazda. The most secret of principles are divulged to them and in their comprehension of things spiritual they are likened to the Godhead.<sup>16</sup> And this communion with Mazda is the intercourse of friend with friend.<sup>17</sup> Like the Rishis of the *Vedas* they "saw" their songs. "Now will I proclaim," begins one of the poets endowed with prevision, "to those who are approaching intent (on instruction) what great gifts are bestowed on the knowing, the eulogiums and sacrificial psalms of Vohumano (appointed) for Ahura well-meditated in devoutness (*asha*) and clearly perceived in the heavens."<sup>18</sup> It is admitted, however, that they have woven these hymns to the Ahuras, and have dedicated themselves to the minstrel's art (*men gaire*) and their lives to prophecy agreeably to *asha*. It is at all events manifest that the hymns are pregnant with extraordinary potency. A *manthra*, or maxim of magical efficacy, springing from *asha*, or true piety, opens the way to bliss and athanasia (*haurvatat* and *amertat*.) With the *manthras* the seer proceeds to the Chinvat Bridge which leads to elysium,<sup>19</sup> or brings the celestial intelligences from their abode to the earth to succour the believer. In figurative language, which reminds us of the *Veda*, a bard sings: "Now will I yoke the swiftest steeds of your glorification that are strong by the good Mind to gain the bridge of Heaven, O Mazda and Asha. Be thou be carried by them (mount them) and come to my help."<sup>20</sup>

On the other hand, damnation is the close of life for those who will not conduct themselves according to these teachings. The *manthras* enable those who recite them to control the wicked, the transgressors, and the Lie-demons. The *manthras* slay the Druks, who deserve death, for assassins are they. The apostles of evil counsel kill by their preachings the reason of life and rob men of the longed-for blessings of Vohumano. Murderers of the revealed wisdom are these tyrants with their sorcery. They corrupt the respected of men by extolling unto them a life of sinfulness. Indeed, the opponents are portrayed in awful colors as the antagonists of the faithful who can advance only the reprobate, waylay the good in forests, menace the God-fearing with the sword, despoil the householders, men and women, of their

<sup>16</sup> Yasna 31, 8; 33, 6; 45, 1; 43, 3, &c.

<sup>17</sup> The whole of the beautiful song in Yasna 44 (*Gātha Ushlavatī*), the *strophes* of which begin with the words (*iat thwa perosa eresh moi vaccha ahura*), "This I ask thee, tell me aright, Ahura," is a prayer to God for revelation in questions which bear themselves, so to say, the answers.

<sup>18</sup> Yasna 30, 1.

<sup>19</sup> Yasna 44, 17

<sup>20</sup> Yasna 50, 7.

possessions, and, which is the worst, beguile the pious from the path to Vohumano, the benignant intelligence, the true Order.<sup>21</sup>

And those who dispense these great blessings and avert great calamities in virtue of the power with which God has gifted them are entitled to appreciation and assistance. The Creator of the world does not reveal his mystery to man direct, but through the medium of *asha* (which has here the meaning of the cult), so that the remaining classes receive their knowledge through the priests and prophets. However supreme the importance attaching to the duty of a good king to rule with prudence, and of a husbandman to till the soil for the maintenance of all, the ecclesiastical life is the best one can assume.<sup>22</sup> And the priests therefore have high claims. Those who repudiate these and deny the eloquent man (*erezhukhdha*) his due, know full well what penalty awaits them which there is no escaping. One bard goes so far as to specify how much his merits have earned for him — ten pregnant mares and a camel — but he vows to consecrate it all to Mazda.<sup>23</sup> Actual *danastutis* or grateful panygerics for presents received from patrons by the sacerdotal caste, which so frequently are to be met with in the *Vedas*, there are none in the *Gāthas*. However, a few litanies come very near to them. They that insure felicity for all, themselves merit good fortune. It lies on men in easy circumstances to provide for the well-being of those who disclose to them the true doctrines. Must they not receive the choicest part of the bounties — they who show the right way to salvation in both the worlds, here and hereafter, and the paths that lead to the real world where Ahura dwells?<sup>24</sup>

But this surely is not the prevailing tone of the *Gāthas*. The echoes that we perceive in these scanty remnants of the Zarathushtrian literature, these texts transmitted with insouciance, in places wholly unintelligible, are those of a grim struggle, a profound conviction and faith, a real religious enthusiasm, a courageous but not hopeless passion for the creed. In an ecstatic outburst the poet declares:—

"I will predict. Lend me your ears — ye who from near and ye who from far come coveting salvation. Everything must now be pondered over in public. Not a second time shall the prophet of mendacity corrupt the world by the wicked teachings which his false tongue directs . . . I will proclaim what the all-wise Mazda Ahura has told me in the beginning of the world . . . of all the best the greatest that which the Holiest has revealed unto me, the Word which is the best for man to hear. He that obeys this my word and attends to it to him shall come Haurvatat and Ameretat and Mazda Ahura himself with the works of the good Mind."<sup>25</sup>

But the forms in which this belief is expressed is Oriental and antique in its essence. It would be without justification to see in the consciously artistic composition of many of the hymns evidences of their late origin. They are obviously the product of a school of priestly minstrels who energetically strive not only for the propagation of their purer faith and their

<sup>21</sup> Yasna 32, 9—11. Comp. 45, 3, 28, 5, 44, 14. [These are some of the many stanzas scattered throughout the Gathic texts breeding an intense spirit of righteous hatred against all that is evil in a strong contrast with the mild virtues of Buddhism, which, in guise of the so-called theosophy, have been attracting not a few Parsis oblivious of the essentially virile nature of their practical faith. Leaving aside the hybrid products of theosophy we can scarcely conceive of two religious systems so fundamentally different as those embodied in the precepts of Zarathustra and of Buddha. — Tr.]

<sup>22</sup> Yasna 43, 9; 48, 5. [Let the good kings obtain the rule. Let not the evil monarchs govern us, (but let the righteous gain the day and rule us) with deeds done in a good discernment, O thou pious wisdom, Aramaiti / sanctifying to men's minds the best of blessings for (their) offspring. Yea, for the King, let (Thy) toil be given and may'st thou cause her to prosper for our life. — S. B. E XXXI p 155.] Darmesteter has correctly seen that in the above, three classes of people are spoken of, viz., prince, priest and peasant.

<sup>23</sup> Yasna 44, 18 and 19.

<sup>24</sup> Yasna 43, 1—3. These *strophes* seem to be only a prelude to the song proper in which Zarathushtra appears speaking and announces the revelation received from Mazda. They seem to have been added later on.

<sup>25</sup> Yasna 45, 1—6.



higher culture, but with a naïve candour for the interests and the supremacy of their status, and who do not dissociate personal advantage from the triumph of their cause.

#### 4. The Mother-country of the Zarathushtrian Religion.

The question of the birth-place of the Zarathushtrian religion does not coincide with that of the locality in which the books of the *Avesta* were, we do not say, committed to writing, but composed and perhaps for a prolonged space of time continued to be handed down by word of mouth from one generation to another. The books might issue from very varying countries. The most archaic texts, the *Gāthas*, were in all likelihood first chanted in a place where the language of the minstrel was current. But this is just the problem: Where was this language spoken? The several books, as everyone knows, are not of equal antiquity and are written in a double dialect, one more ancient than the other. Of the later body of writings much could very well have been indited in lands where the vernacular was different, but where the employment of the old sacred tongue in which the creed was originally enunciated was considered necessary to the composition of religious scripture. In a few of the youngest portions traces of Persian influence have been actually discovered. Should we even definitely settle the area of the Gāthic dialect, that would not prove that Zarathushtrianism took its rise in that region. It is possible for it to have been promulgated there by the saintly prophets and yet to have its origin in another quarter. The point at issue is: Where are we to look for the nativity of the Zarathushtrian faith?

It is a difficult question to solve. We lack the necessary documents, and the *Gāthas* texts betray not the faintest trace of geographical allusion. All that can be laid down with certainty is that Persia proper cannot be the original habitat of the Mazdayasnian religion. The speech obtaining here is indeed akin to the Avestaic or Baktrian, but is actually different. Therefore all the other provinces of Iran are open to examination. No wonder that in the scarcity and the unreliability of the data the views of the researchers on the point are widely divergent. While one of them believes he can bring forward evidence in support of East Iran, particularly Baktria, another champions Media, and a third points to the North-West, contending that the religion spread from the South-West of the Caspian Sea from Atropatene that was to be, and extended over the rest of Iran.

It is not possible here to recapitulate all the arguments even in their main outlines. They are co-related with the hypothesis respecting the age of the *Avesta*, though not so that they stand or fall together. We cannot more than stop a moment to glance at a few.

Those who are for the East Iranian theory find eminent support in the first *fargard* or chapter of the *Vendidad*, of which we have already spoken before. But waiving the surmise, which it involves, that the author of the chapter drew upon an earlier document of an exclusively geographical nature, granting for the moment that all the countries catalogued in the *fargard* are comprised in East Iran, supposing also that all the names of places occurring in the *Avesta* refer to East Iran (which is far from established), — still it would not follow that the new faith originated in East Iran. It may there have attained to its earliest growth and may have seen the light elsewhere. If we take into consideration that the *Vendidad* ranks but with the younger components of the body of the *Avesta* literature, that the writer of its opening chapter, in its present condition, had in view not a description of the mother-country of his religion, or the history of its dissemination, but simply a survey of the Mazdayasnian world of his day and that before all it was his object to recount the injuries which the counter-creations of the evil had inflicted; further, that to him *Airyaṇa-vaejō*, the primeval abode of the Aryans, belonged to the region of legends; and lastly, that the existence of other countries was not unknown to him, — then we shall no longer jump to the conclusion that the Zarathushtrian reformation was consummated in East Iran.

Much less has to be set forth in favor of the Great Media or Media proper hypothesis. It states that the reform movement appeared after the *labia* of Mazda had pre-existed, though in a different guise; that it was a natural religion gradually developed from the old Aryan faith and had long been diffused over all the countries comprised in Iran. The reformers of this ancient Mazdaism must then have been the Magians about the time of Darius Hystaspes. Faithful to the religion of his ancestors he would have nothing to do with the protestants, and, having slain the pseudo-Bardiya, Gaumata the Magian of Media, he persecuted his comrades, and, according to his own testimony, abolished the innovations which the *magush* had introduced into the cult during his reign. The complaints so loudly uttered in the *Gâthas* refer to his sacrilege.

Now this assumption is a tissue of improbabilities. The whole *Avesta* militates against it. Is it conceivable that the Magians have been the founders of the religion of Zarathushtra, the Magians who are not once mentioned in all the sacred scripture from its oldest to its latest component? Is it conceivable that Media was the birth-place of the reform, and yet neither this country, nor its capital of Ekbatana, famed from time immemorial, should chance to be mentioned? With the solitary exception of Ragha, the seat of the priesthood situate on the farthest confines of Media, what we come upon are almost exclusively cities and principalities of East and North Iran. Supposing Darius's treatment of the Magians can be labelled persecution, that persecution partook more of the nature of politics than of religion, except perhaps for the fact that the king restored the ancestral sanctuaries of the Persians, which the Magians, possibly in a puritanical zealotry for the Mazdayasnian faith, appear to have closed. Darius was, according to the evidence of his own inscriptions, a Mazda-worshipper, and a Mazda-worshipper is a Zarathushtrian, though not necessarily always of rigid orthodoxy. Mazda may have occupied the place of a nature-god, say like Varuna, or may have supplanted the latter, but as Mazda he has never been a nature-god, but belongs exclusively to the Zarathushtrian system. On all these grounds this hypothesis, so elaborately advanced by its latest advocate Dillon, must be rejected. The names of two Median kings long before Darius, and of a Persian prince of the 7th century B. C., justify the inference that these were already pious Zarathushtrians, and that there is every reason to believe that the Aryan language of Media was not essentially disparate from the Old Persian. We do not comment on the impossibility of a reform in the times of Darius Hystaspes having for its object the replacement of nomadic existence by a life of settled avocations.

Nothing remains then but to look for the cradle of the Zarathushtrian innovations in the north or north-west of Iran, from whence it probably spread first to the east and south-east of Baktria as far as India, then to the south down to Media proper and Persia. It is difficult to speak with greater precision. *Aryanem-vaejo*, the "cradle of the Aryans," could be regarded as the parent land of the Aryans, because it is mentioned the first among the countries created by Mazda in *Vendidad*, 1. It was a very real land, though the memory of it was so blurred that legends and myths had made it their own. It had come to be confounded with the mythical locality of the Paradise Lost, where met together Ahuramazda and the *yasatas* with Yima, the first king of mankind, and where Zarathushtra conversed with the Godhead. It is characterised as the country of the good *daitya* (*vanghuyao daityao*), wherein the younger *Avesta* sees a river, in which the evil-spirit created a formidable hydra. *Daitya*, however, can scarcely connote anything save either "institution," "law" or "creation"; and we must recognise that the "good law" or "the good creation" is a strange name to bestow upon a river. Probably it indicates the old order of the world established by Mazda, the law of the pre-Zarathushtrian believers, which Zarathushtra came to revive. The actual parent-land of the Aryans, not the one confused with the paradise, is identified, with reason, with Atropatene (Atropatkan, Azerbaijan) on the south-west coast of the Caspian. This district is looked upon with considerable sanctity, its name denoting the "descent of fire." According

to one tradition Zarathushtra was born there And it was from here that issued the renaissance of the Mazdayasnian religion under the Parthian monarchy. It is not improbable, therefore, that the Zarathushtrian faith arose there.

Much less probable is the tradition that Ragha in the north-east of Media was the birth-place of the Prophet, or, in other words, of the Mazda-worship. Ragha was a city of the priesthood and that of great antiquity. In the Sassanide times the supreme Magi resided there, and long before this, when the *Vendidad* was written, it was governed by a high priest, the Zarathushtra or the Zarathushtrötemo, with no secular prince over him; from which we can without difficulty explain the tradition which makes it Zarathushtra's birth-place. But the principal seat of the sacerdotal community of a religion is not *ipso facto* the spot where it first saw the light. Such is seldom the case. And in the enumeration of the lands created by Mazda, Ragha is mentioned in the first *fargard* of the *Vendidad*, neither in the first place nor next after the Aryan stem-land, but in the middle of others.

(To be continued.)

# A COMPLETE VERBAL CROSS-INDEX TO YULE'S HOBSON-JOBSON OR GLOSSARY OF ANGLO-INDIAN WORDS.

BY CHARLES PARTRIDGE, M.A.

(Continued from p. 40.)

- Hampī ; s. v. Bisnagar, 78, i.  
Hamsavati ; ann. 1608 : s. v. Champa, 140, ii.  
Hamza ; ann. 1621 : s. v. Bendameei, 62, i.  
Han, s. v. China, 151, i, 4 times ; ann. 1653 :  
s. v. Khan (b), 812, ii, twice.  
Hancur ; ann. 1330 : s. v. Sindābūr, 635, i.  
Hanāwar ; ann. 1330. s. v. Sindābūr, 635, i.  
Handjar ; ann. 1678 : s. v. Hanger, 812, i.  
Handolā ; s. v. Andor, 757, ii.  
Hendonl ; ann. 1013 ; s. v. Andor, 757, ii.  
Handspike, s. v. Hanspeek, 812, ii.  
Handūl ; ann. 1013 s. v. Andor, 757, ii.  
Haneri ; s. v. Hendry Kendry, 314, i.  
Hang ; s. v. Hong, 320, ii, s. v. Hong-boat, 321, i ;  
ann. 1857 : s. v. Hing, 318, ii.  
Hang-chau ; s. v. Hyson, 691, i.  
Hang-chau-fu ; 851, i, footnote.  
Hang-chwen, s. v. Hong-boat, 321, i.  
Hanger ; s. v. 312, i, 806, i ; ann. 1526 : s. v.  
Kuttaur, 379, ii ; ann. 1601 : s. v. 312, i ;  
ann. 1684 : s. v. 806, i ; ann. 1781 : s. v.  
312, ii, twice.  
Hanifa ; ann. 1800 : s. v. Jezya, 351, i.  
Haniste ; ann. 1782 : s. v. Hong, 321, i.  
Hannaur ; ann. 1330 : s. v. Bacanore, 33, ii.  
Hanoi ; s. v. China, 150, n.  
Hansaleri ; s. v. 806, i.  
Hanscreet ; ann. 1694 : s. v. Sanskrit, 599, i.  
Hanscrit ; ann. 1666 (twice) and 1760 : s. v.  
Sanskrit, 599, i.  
Hānsī ; ann. 1192 and 1253. s. v. Siwalik, 640,  
ii, ann. 1255 : s. v. Siwalik (a), 641, i, twice ;  
ann. 1340. s. v. Oudh, 494, ii ; ann. 1350 :  
s. v. Kaetea, 363, i.  
Hansil, s. v. 312, ii.  
Hanskrit ; ann. 1782 : s. v. Sanskrit, 599, ii.  
Hanspeek, s. v. 312, ii, s. v. Uspuk, 733, i.  
Hapoa ; ann. 1727. s. v. Hong, 320, ii, s. v.  
Hoppe, 324, i.  
Happa ; ann. 1750-52 : s. v. Hoppe, 324, ii.  
Har ; s. v. Dussera, 256, ii, s. v. Hurcarra, 327, ii.  
Hara ; s. v. Harakiri, 312, ii, s. v. Pindarry, 538, ii.  
Haraforas ; ann. 1774 : s. v. Calavance, 111, i.  
Harág ; ann. 1835 : s. v. Deloll, 235, ii.  
Harākah ; s. v. Carrack, 127, i.  
Harākah ; s. v. Carrack, 127, i.  
Harakui ; s. v. 312, ii.  
Haram ; ann. 1623, 1630 and 1676 : s. v. Harem,  
313, i ; ann. 1822 : s. v. Upas, 732, i.  
Haram ; s. v. Harem, 312, ii.  
Harām ; s. v. Haramzada, 312, ii.  
Haramcour ; ann. 1665 : s. v. Halálcore, 311, ii.  
Haramzada ; s. v. 312, ii.  
Harāmzāda ; s. v. Haramzada, 312, ii.  
Haran ; ann. 770 : s. v. Smd, 634, i.  
Harash ; s. v. Artchoke, 27, i.

- Haratch ; ann. 1877 : *s. v.* Ryot, 588, i.  
 Harauvatish ; B. C. 486 : *s. v.* India, 331, ii.  
 Harcar ; ann. 1761 : *s. v.* Hurcara, 327, ii.  
 Hardāla ; ann. 1347 : *s. v.* Hurtaul, 328, i.  
 Haidwār ; *s. v.* Brinjarry, 88, i ; ann. 1864 : *s. v.* Comorn, Cape, 184, ii.  
 Haidwār Fair ; *s. v.* Mort-de-chien, 451, ii.  
 Haree ; ann. 1792 : *s. v.* Pyke (b), 847, i.  
 Harem ; *s. v.* 312, ii, *s. v.* Haramzada, 312, ii.  
 Hargilā ; *s. v.* Adjutant, 4, ii.  
 Hargill ; ann. 1754 : *s. v.* Adjutant, 4, ii.  
 Hari ; *s. v.* Harry, 806, ii ; ann. 1200 : *s. v.* Malabar, 412, i.  
 Harī ; *s. v.* Pyke (b), 847, i.  
 Hārī ; *s. v.* Hariy, 313, i.  
 Hārūnah ; ann. 1260 : *s. v.* Siwalik (a), 641, i.  
 Harīm ; *s. v.* Harem, 312, ii.  
 Haiṛ ; *s. v.* Bowly, 82, ii.  
 Haritāl ; *s. v.* Hurtaul, 328, i.  
 Haikāra ; ann. 1761 : *s. v.* Pyke (a), 567, i.  
 Harkāra ; *s. v.* Hurcara, 327, ii.  
 Haikātū ; ann. 1346 : *s. v.* Arcot, 25, i.  
 Harmakūt ; ann. 1030 : *s. v.* Machcen, 405, ii.  
 Harmozeia ; B. C. 325 : *s. v.* Ormus, 493, i ; B. C. 325 : *s. v.* Kishm, 370, i.  
 Harmuz ; ann. 1600 : *s. v.* Reshire, 848, i.  
 Harpodon nehereus ; *s. v.* Bummelo, 96, ii.  
 Harran ; *s. v.* Elephant, 796, i and ii.  
 Harry ; *s. v.* 313, i, twice, 806, i, *s. v.* Pyke (b), 847, i ; ann. 1706 : *s. v.* 806, i ; ann. 1753, 1754 and 1781 : *s. v.* 313, i.  
 Harry-maid ; ann. 1768-71 : *s. v.* Harry, 806, i.  
 Harry-woman ; ann. 1754 : *s. v.* Harry, 313, i.  
 Hartal, ann. 1759 : *s. v.* Hurtaul, 328, i.  
 Hārtāl ; *s. v.* Hurtaul, 328, i.  
 Hārūn ; ann. 798 : *s. v.* Kowtow, 376, ii.  
 Hārūn-al-Rashid ; *s. v.* Kowtow, 376, i.  
 Harvāgh ; *s. v.* Luckerbang, 400, i.  
 Hasan ; *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 319, i, *s. v.* Mohur-rum, 439, ii ; ann. 1706-7 : *s. v.* Buxee, 104, i.  
 Hasan Abdāl, ann. 1612 : *s. v.* Rohilla, 580, ii.  
 Hasb-ul-hukm, *s. v.* Hosbolhookum, 325, i.  
 Hasfor ; *s. v.* Safflower, 589, i.  
 Hashish ; ann. 1850-60 : *s. v.* Crease, 213, ii, ann. 1868 : *s. v.* Bang, 45, ii.  
 Hashish ; *s. v.* Bang, 45, i, *s. v.* Kyfe, 380, ii ; ann. 1578 : *s. v.* Bang, 45, i.  
 Hashm ; *s. v.* Eysham, 262, ii.  
 Hasht-gāni, ann. 1350 : *s. v.* Bargany, 761, ii.  
 Hashtkāni ; ann. 1335 : *s. v.* Tanga, 682, ii.  
 Hasht-kāni ; *s. v.* Bargany, 761, ii.  
 Hāsī ; ann. 1340 : *s. v.* Oudh, 494, ii.  
 Hassan, *s. v.* Doorsummund, 250, ii, *s. v.* Tazeaa, 687, ii, ann. 1653 : *s. v.* Hobson Jobson, 807, i ; ann. 1726 : *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 319, ii.  
 H-as-san ; ann. 1883 : *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 320, i.  
 H-a-s-san ; ann. 1883 : *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 320, i.  
 Hassein ; ann. 1763 : *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 319, ii.  
 Hasta ; *s. v.* Hatty, 313, i.  
 Hastings Archipelago ; *s. v.* Cashew, 129, i.  
 Hāt ; *s. v.* Haut (b), 806, ii.  
 Hāth ; *s. v.* Gudge, 807, i, *s. v.* Hatty, 313, i, *s. v.* Haut (a), 313, ii ; ann. 1794 : *s. v.* Covid, 207, ii.  
 Hāth ; *s. v.* Haut (b), 313, ii.  
 Hathl ; ann. 1526 : *s. v.* Hatty, 313, ii.  
 Hāthi ; *s. v.* Hatty, 313, i.  
 Hāthī ; *s. v.* Hatty, 313, i.  
 Hāthichuk ; *s. v.* Hattyhook, 313, ii.  
 Hāta ; ann. 1526 : *s. v.* Gawlior, 805, i.  
 Hātipūl ; ann. 1526 : *s. v.* Gwalior, 805, i.  
 Hat-men ; *s. v.* Topaz, 711, ii ; ann. 1690 : *s. v.* Topaz, 711, ii.  
 Hatta ; *s. v.* Haut (b), 806, ii.  
 Hatrass ; ann. 1829 : *s. v.* Killadar, 368, i.  
 Hatty ; *s. v.* 313, i, see 797, i, footnote.  
 Hattyhook ; *s. v.* 313, ii.  
 Hauda ; ann. 1804 : *s. v.* Howdah, 325, ii.  
 Haudaj, *s. v.* Howdah, 325, ii, twice.  
 Haung ; ann. 1727 : *s. v.* Hong, 320, ii, 321, i.  
 Haut ; *s. v.* 313, ii, (b), 806, ii, *s. v.* Sayer, 604, i and ii, 605, i.  
 Hauze ; ann. 1663 : *s. v.* Howdah, 325, ii, twice.  
 Havannah ; ann. 1763 : *s. v.* Overland, 495, i ; ann. 1778 : *s. v.* Sebundy, 609, ii.  
 Haverij ; *s. v.* Average, 31, i.  
 Havila ; *s. v.* India, 330, ii.  
 Havildar ; *s. v.* 313, ii, 806, ii ; ann. 1673 and 1696 : *s. v.* 313, ii ; ann. 1698 : *s. v.* Lory, 398, ii ; ann. 1787 : *s. v.* Soubadar, 650, i ; ann. 1787 : *s. v.* Naik (d), 470, ii ; ann. 1824 : *s. v.* 313, ii.  
 Havildār ; *s. v.* Havildar, 313, ii.  
 Havildar's Guard ; *s. v.* 806, ii.  
 Hawāla ; *s. v.* Havildar, 313, ii.  
 Hāwaladār ; *s. v.* Havildar, 313, ii.  
 Hāwāldār ; *s. v.* Havildar, 313, ii.  
 Hawzer ; *s. v.* Hansil, 312, ii.  
 Hayraddin ; *s. v.* Muggrabee, 456, i.

- Hazār; *s. v.* Huzāra (a), 328, i; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Lack, 382, ii.
- Hazara; *s. v.* Huzāra (a), 328, i; ann. 1880: *s. v.* Palembang, 505, i; ann. 1883: *s. v.* Kuzzilbash, 380, i.
- Hazāra; 328, ii, footnote, twice; ann. 1508: *s. v.* Huzāra (a), 328, ii.
- Hazāra; ann. 1505: *s. v.* Huzāra (a), 328, ii.
- Hazāra; *s. v.* Huzāra (a), 328, i, twice, (b), 328, ii; ann. 1480: *s. v.* Huzāra (a), 328, i.
- Hazārajāt balādest; 328, ii, footnote.
- Hāzār; *s. v.* Hazree, 314, i.
- Hāzārī; *s. v.* Hazree, 314, i.
- Hazree; *s. v.* 314, i.
- Hazry; *s. v.* Chota-hazry, 162, i.
- He-chun; *s. v.* Hyson, 691, ii.
- He-ch'un; *s. v.* Hyson, 691, i.
- Hedjra, ann. 1781-2: *s. v.* Sikh, 633, ii.
- Hedyotis Umbellata; *s. v.* Choya, 166, i.
- Heer Ambassador; ann. 1710: *s. v.* Omrah, 486, ii.
- Hei-ch'un; *s. v.* Hyson, 691, i.
- Hekim; ann. 1622: *s. v.* Huckleem, 326, ii.
- Hekim Abu'l fetab; ann. 1622: *s. v.* Huckleem, 326, ii.
- Hela; *s. v.* Elu, 798, i.
- Helabas; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Allahabad, 755, ii, 756, i.
- Helfant; *s. v.* Elephant, 797, ii.
- Helfenbein; *s. v.* Elephant, 797, ii.
- Helloura; ann. 1793: *s. v.* Terai, 696, i.
- Helly; ann. 1440: *s. v.* Dolly, Mount, 235, ii.
- Helmand; *s. v.* Hindoo Koosh, 316, i, ann. 1150: *s. v.* Ghilzai, 284, i.
- Helu; *s. v.* Elu, 262, i.
- Hēlu; *s. v.* Elu, 798, i.
- Hemāchal; 315, i, footnote.
- Hemakūt; 315, i, footnote.
- Hemaleh; ann. 1822: *s. v.* Himalya, 315, ii.
- Hemtragus jemlaicus; *s. v.* Tehr, 694, i.
- Hemodis; *s. v.* Himalya, 315, i.
- Hēmōdus; B. O. 300: *s. v.* India, 331, ii.
- Hemp; *s. v.* Bang, 45, i; ann. 1578, 1685 and 1784: *s. v.* Bang, 45, i; ann. 1868: *s. v.* Bang, 45, ii.
- Hemp-seed; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Bang, 45, i.
- Henara; ann. 1760: *s. v.* Hendry Kendry, 314, i.
- Hendou; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Hindoo Koosh, 806, ii.
- Hendou Kesh; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Hindoo Koosh, 806, ii.
- Hendry Kendry; *s. v.* 314, i; ann. 1681: *s. v.* 314, i.
- Henery; *s. v.* Hendry Kendry, 314, i.
- Henna; *s. v.* Mendy, 433, ii; ann. 1800: *s. v.* Peri, 530, ii.
- Henry Kenry; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Hendry Kendry, 314, i.
- Henzada; ann. 1546: *s. v.* Dagon, 226, ii.
- Herat; 14th cent.: *s. v.* Afghān, 5, i.
- Herati; ann. 1878: *s. v.* Khakoe, 365, ii.
- Herawis; 14th cent.: *s. v.* Ghilzai, 284, i.
- Herba; *s. v.* Piece-goods, 536, i; ann. 1680: *s. v.* Moonga, 825, i; ann. 1725: *s. v.* Olintz, 155, ii; ann. 1727 and 1813: *s. v.* Grass-cloth, 301, ii.
- Herbata; ann. 1844: *s. v.* Tea, 862, i.
- Herba Taffaties; *s. v.* Piece-goods, 536, i.
- Herbed; *s. v.* 314, i.
- Herbood; ann. 1630: *s. v.* Herbed, 314, i.
- Heicarah, ann. 1760: *s. v.* Rumna, 584, ii.
- Hercarras, ann. 1772: *s. v.* Daloyet, 227, i.
- Hermand; ann. 1658: *s. v.* Hoonmaun, 807, ii.
- Hermanos, sete; *s. v.* Seychelle Islands, 616, ii.
- Hermaphrodite; ann. 1790: *s. v.* Sayer, 606, i.
- Hermenie; ann. 1300: *s. v.* Farāsh, 266, ii.
- Hermite; ann. 1604: *s. v.* Fakeer, 265, i.
- Hermon, ann. 1841: *s. v.* Peer, 524, ii.
- Herodias alba; *s. v.* Paddy-bird, 496, ii.
- Herodias egrettoideis; *s. v.* Paddy-bird, 496, ii.
- Herpestes griseus; *s. v.* Mongoose, 457, i.
- Herpestes malaccensis; *s. v.* Mongoose, 457, i.
- Hesdrus; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Sutledge, 859, ii.
- Hesperides; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Mango, 424, i.
- Hesudrus; *s. v.* Sutledge, 859, i.
- Hezydus; *s. v.* Punjab, 561, ii.
- Hhalāweh; ann. 1836: *s. v.* Huckleem, 326, ii.
- Hharaam; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Harem, 313, ii.
- Hia-men; *s. v.* Amoy, 12, i.
- Hiang-hiai; *s. v.* Cangue, 120, ii.
- Hiang-kiang; *s. v.* Hong Kong, 807, i.
- Hibiscus; *s. v.* Roselle, 850, ii.
- Hibiscus cannabinis; *s. v.* Ambarreh, 11, ii.
- Hibiscus esculentus; *s. v.* Bandicoy, 44, ii, *s. v.* Bendy, 63, ii; ann. 1813: *s. v.* Bendy, 63, ii.
- Hibiscus Rosa-sinensis; *s. v.* Shoe-flower, 629, i.
- Hibiscus sabdariffa; *s. v.* Putwa, 566, ii, *s. v.* Roselle, 850, ii.
- Hickeri; ann. 1811: *s. v.* Hackery, 806, i.
- Hickmat; *s. v.* 314, i, 806, ii.
- Hickmut; *s. v.* Hākim, 311, i.

Hidalcán; *s. v.* Idalcán, 807, ii, *s. v.* Madremalucó, 821, i; ann. 1510: *s. v.* Idalcán, 808, i, 4 times; ann. 1540: *s. v.* Oabaya, 105, ii.  
 Hidalehan; ann. 1558: *s. v.* Cotamalucó, 785, i, *s. v.* Madremalucó, 821, i.  
 Hidalgo; ann. 1760: *s. v.* Salsette (a), 595, i.  
 Hidgelee; *s. v.* B. 314, ii; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Kedgersee, 364, ii; ann. 1758: *s. v.* Kedgersee, 812, ii.  
 Hidhu; *s. v.* India, 330, i.  
 Hidush; B. C. 486: *s. v.* India, 331, ii.  
 Hien-teou; ann. 650: *s. v.* India, 332, i.  
 Hiera picra; *s. v.* Aloes, 756, i.  
 High-caste; *s. v.* Malabar Rites, 414, i, *s. v.* Pandý, 509, i, *s. v.* Saligram, 593, ii; ann. 1876: *s. v.* Caste, 132, i.  
 High-caste-Arab; *s. v.* Caste, 132, ii.  
 High Island; *s. v.* Narcondam, 473, i, 3 times.  
 High-level Laterite; *s. v.* Laterite, 330, i.  
 Hijihi; *s. v.* Hidgelee, 314, ii.  
 Hijra; *s. v.* Fusly, 274, ii, 3 times; ann. 943-4: *s. v.* Arsenal, 27, i; ann. 1507: *s. v.* Bombay, 77, i.  
 Hikmat; ann. 1838: *s. v.* Hickmat, 806, ii.  
 Hikmat; *s. v.* Hákim, 311, i, *s. v.* Hickmat, 314, i.  
 Hili; *s. v.* Dely, Mount, 235, i.  
 Hili; ann. 1300: *s. v.* Pandarāni, 508, ii, *s. v.* Sindābūr, 635, i.  
 Hili; ann. 1330 and 1343: *s. v.* Dely, Mount, 235, i; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Sindābūr, 635, ii.  
 Hili Marāwī; ann. 1579: *s. v.* Dely, Mount, 235, ii, twice.  
 Hill-Fort; *s. v.* Chittledroog, 157, ii.  
 Hill-Myna; *s. v.* Myna, 464, i and ii.  
 Hilsa; *s. v.* B. 314, ii, 3 times, *s. v.* Sable-fish, 588, i; ann. 1824: *s. v.* B. 315, i.  
 Hilsā; *s. v.* Hilsa, 314, ii.  
 Hilsah; ann. 1810: *s. v.* Hilsa, 315, i.  
 Himādrī; *s. v.* Himālyā, 315, i.  
 Himagiri; *s. v.* Himālyā, 315, i.  
 Himakūta; *s. v.* Himālyā, 315, i.  
 Himalaya; *s. v.* College-Pheasant, 182, i, *s. v.* Himālyā, 315, ii, *s. v.* Jompon, 353, i, *s. v.* Moonaul, 444, i, *s. v.* Tincall, 703, i; ann. 1624: *s. v.* Bish, 72, ii; ann. 1854: *s. v.* Zobo, 750, i; ann. 1866: *s. v.* Khudd, 813, ii; ann. 1879: *s. v.* Siwalik, 642, ii.  
 Himālyā; ann. 1884: *s. v.* Siwalik (d), 642, i; a.p. 1835: *s. v.* Siwalik (d), 642, ii.

Himālyā; *s. v.* Baber, 32, i, *s. v.* Bish, 72, ii, *s. v.* Bison, 73, ii, *s. v.* Brinjarry, 88, i, *s. v.* Burrel, 102, i, *s. v.* Cashmere, 129, ii, *s. v.* Chickore, 148, ii, *s. v.* Chumpuk, 167, ii, *s. v.* College-Pheasant, 182, i, *s. v.* Dandy (c), 229, ii, *s. v.* Darjeeling, 229, ii, *s. v.* Datura, 231, i, *s. v.* Deodar, 236, i (twice) and ii (3 times), *s. v.* Dhoon, 242, ii, *s. v.* Doar, 248, ii, *s. v.* Ginger, 286, ii, *s. v.* Gmseng, 288, ii, *s. v.* Goont, 296, i, see 315, i, footnote, *s. v.* India, 329, ii, *s. v.* Jompon, 353, i, *s. v.* Joola, 353, ii, *s. v.* Jowaula mookhee, 354, ii, *s. v.* Jungle-fowl, 359, ii, *s. v.* Khāya, 366, ii, *s. v.* Khudd, 367, ii, *s. v.* Luckerbaug, 400, i, *s. v.* Macheen, 405, i, *s. v.* Mamiran, 419, i, *s. v.* Markhore, 427, ii, *s. v.* Munchel, 456, ii, *s. v.* Musk, 458, ii, twice, *s. v.* Nard, 473, i, *s. v.* Nuggurcote, 482, ii, *s. v.* Polo, 544, ii, *s. v.* Putehock, 564, i, *s. v.* Rattan, 574, ii, *s. v.* Saleh, 592, ii, *s. v.* Sambre, 596, i, *s. v.* Saul-wood, 603, i, *s. v.* Siwalik, 639, ii, 640, i, *s. v.* Soy, 651, i, *s. v.* Sunyāsee, 661, ii, *s. v.* Surrow, 666, ii, *s. v.* Tehr, 694, i, *s. v.* Terni, 696, i, *s. v.* Tibet, 698, i, *s. v.* Zebu, 747, i, *s. v.* Zobo, 750, ii, *s. v.* Rhinoceros, 848, ii; ann. 1840: *s. v.* Tibet, 699, i.  
 Himālyā, *s. v.* Himālyā, 315, i.  
 Himalayan; *s. v.* Chiretta, 156, i, *s. v.* Dhoon, 242, ii, *s. v.* Goorul, 298, ii, *s. v.* Mamiran, 419, i, twice, *s. v.* Nuggurcote, 482, ii, *s. v.* Pandit, 560, ii, *s. v.* Sirris, 638, ii, *s. v.* Sissoo, 639, i, *s. v.* Siwalik, 640, i, *s. v.* Skeen, 642, ii, *s. v.* Sling, 642, ii; ann. 1835: *s. v.* Siwalik (d), 642, i.  
 Himālayan; *s. v.* Khudd, 367, ii, *s. v.* Mahseer, 410, i, *s. v.* Rowce, 583, ii, *s. v.* Siwalik, 640, ii.  
 Himālayan horned pheasant; *s. v.* Argus Pheasant, 26, i.  
 Himāleh; *s. v.* Himālyā, 315, ii.  
 Himalleh; ann. 1822: *s. v.* Himālyā, 315, ii.  
 Himālyā, *s. v.* B. 315, i.  
 Himaśalla; *s. v.* Himālyā, 315, i.  
 Humavat; *s. v.* Himālyā, 315, i.  
 Himmaleh; *s. v.* Himālyā, 315, i; ann. 1793: *s. v.* Siwalik (c), 642, i.  
 Himyarite; 698, ii, footnote, twice; ann. 930: *s. v.* Tibet, 698, ii.  
 Hin; ann. 1681 and 1689: *s. v.* Hing, 318, ii.  
 Hmapor; ann. 1538: *s. v.* Godavery, 291, i.

- Hinaur; ann. 1343: *s. v.* Honore, 321, ii, 3 times.
- Hind, *s. v.* Hindee, 315, ii, *s. v.* India, 330, ii, 331, i, twice; *s. v.* Macheen, 405, i, *s. v.* Sind, 634, i, twice; ann. 590: *s. v.* India, 332, i, twice; ann. 916: *s. v.* Choul, 162, ii; ann. 930: *s. v.* Oojyne, 487, i; ann. 944: *s. v.* India, 332, i, twice; ann. 951: *s. v.* Supára, 663, i; ann. 1001: *s. v.* Peshawur, 531, ii, ann. 1020: *s. v.* India, 332, i, twice, *s. v.* Tibet, 699, i; ann. 1030: *s. v.* Sind, 634, ii, *s. v.* Sutledge, 859, i; ann. 1196: *s. v.* Gwalior, 805, i; ann. 1200: *s. v.* Teak, 693, i; ann. 1205: *s. v.* Delhi, 234, i, *s. v.* India, 332, i; ann. 1300: *s. v.* Junk, 360, ii; ann. 1303: *s. v.* Mabar, 401, ii, twice; ann. 1320: *s. v.* Macheen, 406, i; ann. 1331: *s. v.* Ormus, 493, i; ann. 1350: *s. v.* Bengal, 64, ii; ann. 1452: *s. v.* Rohilla, 580, ii; ann. 1528: *s. v.* Siwalik, 641, ii, twice; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Hindoo Koosh, 806, ii; ann. 1877: *s. v.* Tamarind, 680, ii.
- Hindapür; ann. 1538: *s. v.* Godavery, 291, i.
- Hindee; *s. v.* 315, ii, 806, ii; ann. 1797: *s. v.* Abcáree, 2, i.
- Hindeki; *s. v.* Hindki, 315, ii.
- Hindi; *s. v.* Batta, 54, ii, (b), 55, i, *s. v.* Beryl, 67, ii, *s. v.* Brinjary, 87, ii, *s. v.* Gudda, 306, ii, *s. v.* Hindee, 315, ii, *s. v.* Hindostanee, 317, i, *s. v.* Luckerbang, 400, i, *s. v.* Neelgye, 476, i, *s. v.* Pawnee, 522, i, *s. v.* Pelican, 526, ii, see 538, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Popper-cake, 548, i, *s. v.* Salootree, 594, i, *s. v.* Teapoy, 692, i, *s. v.* Delhi, 788, ii, *s. v.* Hackery, 806, i; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Cotamalucco, 785, i; ann. 1585: *s. v.* Catechu, 133, ii; ann. 1869: *s. v.* Dravidian, 251, ii, ann. 1879: *s. v.* Seetulpatty, 612, ii; ann. 1885: *s. v.* Dhurna, 791, ii.
- Hindí; ann. 1290: *s. v.* Hindoo, 315, ii; ann. 1690: *s. v.* Vedas, 734, ii.
- Hindí; *s. v.* Gunny, 308, i, *s. v.* Hindoo, 315, ii, *s. v.* Imaumbarra, 329, i, see 465, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Elephant, 795, i, *s. v.* Gaurian, 800, i; ann. 940: *s. v.* Hindoo, 315, ii; ann. 1837: *s. v.* Malabathrum, 415, i.
- Hindia; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Telnga, 694, ii, twice.
- Hindi-speaking; *s. v.* Luckerbaug, 400, i.
- Hindki; *s. v.* 315, ii.
- Hindoestanze; ann. 1697: *s. v.* Hindostanee, 807, i.
- Hindola; *s. v.* Andor, 757, ii.
- Hindolā; *s. v.* Andor, 757, ii.
- Hindoo; *s. v.* 315, ii; *s. v.* Chinapatam, 153, ii, *s. v.* Gentoo, 280, i, *s. v.* Hindee, 315, ii, *s. v.* Mosque, 452, ii, *s. v.* Mysore, 467, i, see 818, ii, footnote; ann. 1824: *s. v.* Churruck Poojah, 169, ii; ann. 1510: *s. v.* Sabaio, 852, i, ann. 1511: *s. v.* Chetty, 145, i, *s. v.* Kling, 373, ii; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Dussera, 257, i, *s. v.* Saligram, 593, ii; ann. 1606: *s. v.* Neicha, 478, i; ann. 1755: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, ii; ann. 1765: *s. v.* Jezya, 351, i, twice, ann. 1775: *s. v.* Bhat, 69, i; ann. 1777: *s. v.* Vedas, 735, ii; ann. 1781: *s. v.* Gosain, 297, ii; ann. 1782: *s. v.* Bobber-bob, 766, i; ann. 1783: *s. v.* Halálcore, 311, ii, *s. v.* Jowaula mookhee, 354, ii; ann. 1784: *s. v.* Bang, 45, i; ann. 1785: *s. v.* Dussera, 257, i; ann. 1786: *s. v.* Sunderbunds, 661, i; ann. 1790: *s. v.* Punjab, 562, i; ann. 1794-97: *s. v.* Vedas, 736, i; ann. 1795: *s. v.* Pali, 506, i; ann. 1799: *s. v.* Dussera, 257, i; ann. 1800: *s. v.* Gautama, 279, ii; ann. 1802: *s. v.* Tussah, 721, i, ann. 1805: *s. v.* Telinga, 695, i; ann. 1809: *s. v.* Pariah, 515, i; ann. 1810: *s. v.* Diizee, 246, i; ann. 1812: *s. v.* Dussera, 257, i; ann. 1813: *s. v.* Dussera, 257, i, *s. v.* Taptee R., 685, i; ann. 1814: *s. v.* Moonsee, 445, i; ann. 1829: *s. v.* Suttee, 859, ii; ann. 1833: *s. v.* Parvoe, 517, i; ann. 1836: *s. v.* Khuttry, 368, i, *s. v.* Bayadère, 763, ii, twice; ann. 1846: *s. v.* Supára, 663, ii; ann. 1854: *s. v.* Benamee, 62, i, 3 times; ann. 1855: *s. v.* Aryan, 28, i; ann. 1856: *s. v.* Fakeer, 266, i; ann. 1864: *s. v.* Cassee, 776, i; ann. 1865: *s. v.* Caffer, 109, i; ann. 1875: *s. v.* Dhurna, To sit, 244, ii, 3 times, *s. v.* Stuidhana, 652, ii; ann. 1876: *s. v.* Caste, 132, i, twice; ann. 1881: *s. v.* Sala, 592, i.
- Hindoee; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Juggernaut, 356, ii.
- Hindoo-Kho; ann. 1793: *s. v.* Hindoo Koosh, 316, i.
- Hindoo Koosh; *s. v.* 316, i, 806, ii; ann. 1817: *s. v.* 316, ii.
- Hindoo-Kush; ann. 1793: *s. v.* Hindoo Koosh, 316, i.
- Hindoostan; ann. 1793: *s. v.* Siwalik (c), 642, i; ann. 1825: *s. v.* Pindarry, 539, i.
- Hindoostanee; ann. 1844: *s. v.* Hindostanee, 317, ii.

Hindoostanic; ann. 1804: *s. v.* Moors, The, 448, i.  
Hindoostany; ann. 1712: *s. v.* Hanger, 806, i.  
Hindostan, *s. v.* 316, ii, see 298, ii, footnote;  
ann. 1590: *s. v.* Camphor, 117, i; ann. 1632:  
*s. v.* Vanjārās, 88, i; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Harem,  
313, i; ann. 1739: *s. v.* Larry-bunder, 816,  
ii; ann. 1740: *s. v.* Brinjal, 87, ii; ann.  
1774: *s. v.* Sunyāsee, 662, ii; ann. 1783:  
*s. v.* Yak, 744, ii; ann. 1786: *s. v.* Mogul,  
The Great, 438, i; ann. 1803: *s. v.* (b), 316,  
i; ann. 1816: *s. v.* Qui-hi, 568, i; ann. 1819:  
*s. v.* Grassia, 302, ii; ann. 1824: *s. v.* (b),  
316, ii, 317, i; ann. 1856: *s. v.* Taj, 860, ii;  
ann. 1860: *s. v.* Pattello, 521, i.  
Hindostān; *s. v.* Hindostan, 317, i.  
Hindostān; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Fāiāsh, 266, ii.  
Hindostān; ann. 1526: *s. v.* Puhur, 557, ii,  
*s. v.* Bowly, 767, i.  
Hindostān; *s. v.* Mogul, 436, i.  
Hindostander; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Sunderbunds,  
660, ii.  
Hindostanee; *s. v.* 317, i, 806, ii; ann. 1796: *s. v.*  
Shoke, 629, ii; ann. 1844: *s. v.* 317, ii; ann.  
1853: *s. v.* Bus, 102, i; ann. 1856: *s. v.* 318, i.  
Hindostanica; ann. 1745: *s. v.* Hindostanee, 317, ii.  
Hindostann, *s. v.* Tobacco, 705, ii.  
Hmdou, ann. 1969: *s. v.* Tazee, 688, i, *s. v.*  
Tiger, 703, i, *s. v.* Wali, 866, ii.  
Hindoustan; ann. 1807: *s. v.* Mogul, The Great,  
438, i, *s. v.* Mogul, The Great, 824, i.  
Hindoustani; ann. 1830: *s. v.* Hindostanee, 317, ii.  
Hindowi, ann. 1580: *s. v.* Sayer, 605, ii.  
Hindu; *s. v.* Allahabad, 8, i, *s. v.* Aryan, 27, ii,  
*s. v.* Banyan (1) a, 48, i, 4 times, (2), 49, ii,  
twice, *s. v.* Banyan-Tree, 50, i, *s. v.* Bayadère,  
56, i, *s. v.* Beegah, 59, i, *s. v.* Bisenagar, 73, i,  
*s. v.* Bobbery-bob, 76, i, *s. v.* Bombay, 77, i,  
*s. v.* Bora, 80, i, twice, *s. v.* Brahminy Bull,  
85, i, *s. v.* Brahminy Duck, 85, i, *s. v.*  
Brahminy Kite, 85, ii, *s. v.* Caffer, 108, ii,  
see 108, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Cambay, 115, i,  
*s. v.* Caste, 131, i, *s. v.* Chank, 141, i, see  
157, i, footnote, *s. v.* Chucker (a), 166,  
ii, *s. v.* Chuckerbutty, 166, ii, *s. v.* Chumpak,  
167, ii, *s. v.* Churruck Poojah, 169, ii, *s. v.*  
Cooch Azo, 191, ii, *s. v.* Cootub, The, 195, i,  
*s. v.* Coromandel, 198, ii, *s. v.* Cranny, 212,  
i, *s. v.* Cubeer Burr, 215, i, *s. v.* Curry, 218, i,  
*s. v.* Custard-Apple, 220, i, twice, *s. v.* Dancing-  
ghil, 229, i, twice, *s. v.* Delhi, 234, i, *s. v.*  
Dewally (b), 238, ii, *s. v.* Dhoty, 243, i, *s. v.*

Doorga pooja, 250, ii; *s. v.* Dwarka, 257, ii,  
*s. v.* Fakeer, 265, i, *s. v.* Ghurur, 285, i, *s. v.*  
Gingham, 287, ii, *s. v.* Ghojurr, 296, i, *s. v.*  
Gooroo, 296, ii, *s. v.* Goozerat, 297, i, *s. v.*  
Gour (c), 298, ii, *s. v.* Hindee, 315, ii, *s. v.*  
Hindoo, 316, i, twice, *s. v.* Hing, 318, i, *s. v.*  
Hobson-Jobson, 319, i, *s. v.* India, 329, ii,  
twice, *s. v.* Jay, 349, i, *s. v.* Jogee, 351, ii, *s. v.*  
Judea, 355, i, *s. v.* Khāsya, 366, ii, twice,  
*s. v.* Khuttry, 367, ii, *s. v.* Kling, 372, ii,  
*s. v.* Kuhār, 378, i, *s. v.* Lingam, 394, ii, *s. v.*  
Loonghee, 396, i, twice, *s. v.* Lota, 398, ii, *s. v.*  
Lungoor, 400, i, twice, *s. v.* Macheen, 405, ii,  
*s. v.* Madura, 408, i, *s. v.* Mahānatta, 409, i, *s. v.*  
Malabar, 411, i, *s. v.* Malabar Rites, 414, i,  
7 times, *s. v.* Mandalay, 420, ii, *s. v.* Mash,  
429, ii, *s. v.* Mugg, 455, i, twice, *s. v.* Muntree,  
458, i, *s. v.* Muttra, 463, i, *s. v.* Myrobalan,  
466, i, *s. v.* Nabób, 467, i, *s. v.* Narcondam, 472,  
ii, *s. v.* Narsinga, 474, i, *s. v.* Nassick, 474, ii,  
*s. v.* Nat, 474, ii, *s. v.* Nautch, 475, i, *s. v.*  
Nilgherry, 479, ii, *s. v.* Oojyne, 486, ii, 3 times,  
487, i, *s. v.* Paddy-bird, 496, i, *s. v.* Pagoda,  
499, i and ii (4 times and footnote), see 500, i,  
footnote, *s. v.* Pandáram, 507, ii, twice, *s. v.*  
Pariah, 513, i and ii (twice), *s. v.* Pisachee,  
540, i, *s. v.* Pooja, 546, ii, *s. v.* Porca, 548, i,  
*s. v.* Pundit, 560, ii, twice, *s. v.* Putlam, 565,  
ii, *s. v.* Ram-Ram, 573, ii, *s. v.* Roy, 584, i,  
*s. v.* Rupee, 585, i, *s. v.* Sahib, 590, ii, *s. v.*  
Sanskrit, 598, i, *s. v.* Sarong, 601, ii, *s. v.*  
Shaster, 623, ii, *s. v.* Soodra, 647, ii, *s. v.*  
Stridhana, 652, i, *s. v.* Surat, 664, ii, *s. v.*  
Suttee, 667, i and ii (3 times), *s. v.* Swamy,  
671, ii, twice, *s. v.* Tana, 681, i, *s. v.* Tazee,  
688, i, *s. v.* Tola, 707, i, *s. v.* Tooley, 709, ii,  
twice, *s. v.* Vedas, 734, i and ii, *s. v.* Zamorin,  
745, i, *s. v.* Zenana, 748, ii, *s. v.* Akalee, 755,  
i, *s. v.* Cranny, 785, ii, *s. v.* Elephant, 795, i,  
*s. v.* Jam (b), 809, ii, twice, *s. v.* Munneepore,  
826, ii, *s. v.* Pawnee, Kalla, 842, ii, *s. v.* Peepul,  
843, i, *s. v.* Praag, 845, ii, *s. v.* Sānigram, 853, i;  
ann. 1800: *s. v.* Jezya, 351, i; ann. 1843:  
*s. v.* Chowdry, 165, i, *s. v.* Crore, 214, i; ann.  
1442: *s. v.* Zamorin, 745, ii, ann. 1470: *s. v.*  
Bisenagar, 73, ii; ann. 1530: *s. v.* Sayer, 605,  
ii; ann. 1586: *s. v.* Suttee, 669, i; ann. 1590:  
*s. v.* Cuscuss, 219, ii; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Pisachee,  
540, i; ann. 1665: *s. v.* Padre, 497, i; ann.  
1672: *s. v.* Tooley, 709, ii, ann. 1690: *s. v.*  
Custard-Apple, 221, ii; ann. 1695: *s. v.* Gentoo,



280, ii; ann. 1704: *s. v.* Naik (b), 470, ii; ann. 1758: *s. v.* Tehnga, 694, ii; ann. 1785: *s. v.* Oojnye, 487, ii, *s. v.* Pundit, 561, i; ann. 1790: *s. v.* Baya, 56, i, *s. v.* Nard, 473, ii; ann. 1793: *s. v.* Dumar, 255, i; ann. 1799: *s. v.* Jowaula mookhee, 354, ii, *s. v.* Lingam, 395, i; ann. 1808: *s. v.* Sutte, 670, ii; ann. 1810: *s. v.* Mugg, 455, ii; ann. 1817: *s. v.* Ghee, 283, i; ann. 1818: *s. v.* Cudeer Burr, 215, i; ann. 1823: *s. v.* Thug, 697, ii; ann.

1827: *s. v.* Juggernaut, 357, i; ann. 1835: *s. v.* Siwahlk (d), 642, i, twice; ann. 1838: *s. v.* Swampy, 671, i; ann. 1846: *s. v.* A Muck, 15, ii, twice; ann. 1864: *s. v.* Comorin, Cape, 184, ii; ann. 1868: *s. v.* Lubbye, 399, ii; ann. 1871: *s. v.* Sutte, 671, i; ann. 1872: *s. v.* Dahaudur, 759, ii; ann. 1873: *s. v.* Pial, 533, ii; ann. 1874: *s. v.* Chiretta, 156, ii, *s. v.* Tucka, 716, ii; ann. 1876: *s. v.* Bowly, 83, i.

(To be continued.)

### BOOK-NOTICE.

ALTIRANISCHES WÖRTERBUCH,  
VON CHRISTIAN BARTHOLOMAE STRASS-  
BURG; K. TRÜBNER; 1905.

It cannot be considered a lack of respectful gratitude towards the work done by the elder generation of Iranian scholars, if the younger Iranists think it necessary to continually, by unremitting labour, revise the fundamentals on which these studies rest. The editions of the Avesta texts by Westergaard and others have been replaced by that of Geldner; the translations of Darmesteter and other scholars have taken the place of Spiegel's work. The year 1904 has brought us two of the most important achievements of this kind. Some months ago the Encyclopedia of Iranian Research, published by Professors Geiger and Kuhn, has been completed, by which we are enabled to survey the rapid progress realized since the publication of Spiegel's "Iranische Alterthumskunde." And just now the long and eagerly-expected Altiranische Wörterbuch of Professor Bartholomae has appeared, which comprises both the language of the Avesta and the Ancient Persian of the cuneiform inscriptions.

This new work has been preceded by the Glossary of Justi, published in his "Handbuch der Zendsprache;" a most admirable representation of the knowledge available forty years ago. Now during these forty years the studies on which the composition of a dictionary must be based, have greatly advanced in all directions. I shall refer only to one of them: the increased exactness and depth of researches in the domain of historical grammar, and more especially of historical phonology, have enabled the interpreters of the Zoroastrian texts to avail themselves of the comparison of the most ancient Indian dialect, the language of the Veda, with a degree of precision and safety unattainable in former times.

Among the scholars who have worked in this field, Professor Bartholomae himself, as is well known, occupies one of the foremost places. In

his Dictionary, as in all his Avestan researches, he constantly looks towards India, towards the Veda, and is intent on not giving up any profit that might be derived from Indian sources. He does not at all neglect to carefully record the native tradition on the meaning of Avestan words and phrases. But on the whole, we may, I believe, correctly describe his position in the old contest between the partisans of tradition and the partisans of comparative grammar, by stating that he thinks it right to examine both witnesses, and that for the most part the testimony of comparative philology appears to him to be the more important and trustworthy. With a never-failing carefulness he has expounded word after word in a space of 2,000 columns, he has given the passages in which each word occurs; he has translated the more important or difficult of these passages; and he has added etymological, material, historical and mythological discussions, — compare, for instance, the articles Zarathushtra, Mithra, &c., — and copious references to modern linguistic and philological literature. And lists of tense-stems, nominal and pronominal stems, and indeclinables, have been added, similar to those given in Grassmann's Rigveda Dictionary and in Whitney's Index Verborum to the Atharva-Veda.

It is impossible, of course, fully to appreciate the value of a work like this so shortly after its publication. The experience of many years and of many workers will be needed for ascertaining that it has rendered the service for which it was destined. But we have the right to look forward to such a trial with full confidence. And we venture to express the hope that also such Parsi priests and scholars as desire to take cognizance of the results of European research, will avail themselves of this dictionary. The German language in which Professor Bartholomae has written, will scarcely prove to them an insuperable impediment.

H. OLDENBERG.

Kiel.

## WHITE HUNS AND KINDRED TRIBES IN THE HISTORY OF THE INDIAN NORTH-WEST FRONTIER.

BY M. AUREL STEIN.

THE paper here presented is the translation of a Hungarian lecture delivered by me in 1897 at Budapest before the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, which some time before had done me the honor of electing me among its Corresponding Members. This lecture was subsequently published in the *Budapesti Szemle* of August, 1897, under the title '*A Fehér Hunok és rokon törzsek indiai szereplése.*'

My object was to present the general reader with a sketch in broad outline of the main ethnic factors which, during a long and memorable period of Indian history, influenced the political destinies and cultural conditions of the fascinating borderland between the Hindukush and the Indus. I was fully aware that this sketch in its original garb was bound to remain practically inaccessible to students outside Hungary. But being obliged to concentrate what leisure I could spare from official duties, first on my work dealing with the History of Kashmir, and subsequently on my explorations in Chinese Turkestan and the elaboration of their results, I did not feel justified in spending time over the translation of a paper which could offer but little that was new to fellow-scholars directly co-operating in that field of research.

At the same time I realized that a synopsis, such as I had endeavoured to give in my lecture, would probably be of some use to those interested in the history of the Indian N.-W. Frontier. I was hence glad when a reference made to me by Mr. H. A. Rose, C.S., who is charged with the revision of the *Imperial Gazetteer* for the Punjab and the North-West Frontier Province, led to a translation of my lecture being prepared for his use by a young English scholar, Mr. J. W. Jeaffreson. I have carefully revised this translation for the purpose of the present publication, but I have not attempted to supplement or to modify the contents on any essential point.

Since the original lecture was written, fresh materials for the critical study of the period treated have been secured mainly through the efforts of two distinguished scholars. M. Ed. Chavannes, whose unsurpassed knowledge of Chinese historical records is opening up ever fresh sources of critically-sifted information to the student of ancient Central Asia and India, has in his recently-published work, *Documents sur les Tou-kiue (Turcs) Occidentaux* (published by the Imperial Russian Academy of Sciences, St. Petersburg, 1903), collected a rich store-house of accurate and authentic data concerning the Western Turks. It was this nation which for nearly a century succeeded to the Central-Asian dominion of the Ephthalites and for a time extended its supremacy also to the Kabul Valley. M. Chavannes' researches have thrown full light on a remarkable episode in the history of that region, when the Chinese, in consequence of their triumph over the Turks, were able, for a brief period, about the middle of the seventh century, to include territories lying even to the south of the Hindukush nominally within the administrative organization of their empire.

Dr. J. Marquart, in his *Eränasahr* (Berlin, 1901), has investigated numerous questions of great importance for the historical geography of the old Indo-Scythian territories between the Oxus and Indus, with an exceptional command of the most varied Oriental sources and with remarkable critical sagacity. His results cannot fail to affect our views concerning the successive ethnographical and political conditions of that region in a variety of details.

It would have been impossible to do justice to the numerous interesting historical facts which the researches of these two scholars have elucidated, without a considerable expansion of my paper. On the other hand, such study as I have been able to make of the new materials has not furnished ground for modification in essential points of the views embodied in my paper, and I have therefore thought it best to leave the latter as it was written in 1897.

The history of the borderland where ancient India, Iran, and Central Asia met, will never lose its special attraction for me. But any future assistance towards its elucidation which I may be able to render, must depend on the extent of the leisure accorded to me, and on the fulfilment of long-cherished hopes for antiquarian exploration on the spot.

Ever since European research began to interest itself in the ancient culture and history of India it has devoted special pains to tracing out the story of the relations between the Indian and Western civilisations. In spite of the great space, both geographical and intellectual, which would seem to intervene, such connections are to be met with even from quite early times. Perhaps the most interesting portion of their record is that period of about a thousand years, which begins in the 1st century B.C. with the foundation of the so-called Indo-Scythian dominion and bears as its distinguishing mark the subjection of the extreme North-West of India to tribes which came from regions of Central Asia.

This period witnessed the unparalleled spread of Buddhist doctrine towards the North and East. At this epoch the legends of India, as indeed not a few of the acquisitions of Indian civilisation, passed through an Iranian medium to the races of the distant West. The fertilising power of this contact with the West has left its mark upon Indian civilisation in spite of the rigid conservatism of the latter. Of this we have ample proof in the quantity of words, conceptions, and knowledge which found their way at this very period into the Sanskrit language and literature. Still better and really tangible evidence of this contact survives in the beautiful coins and sculptures executed during the first centuries of this period in the Kābul Valley and on the banks of the Indus under the immediate influence of Greek and Roman art.

Three great civilisations — the classical, the Indian, and the Iranian — have crossed one another in that region, which, for brevity's sake, we may term the North-West Frontier of India, and which includes, besides the territories immediately bordering on the Indus, the eastern part of modern Afghanistan.

The great historical importance of this interchange of civilisations would in itself suffice to render interesting a survey of the nations and dynasties then dominant in this region. As we shall see, it was their ethnic character which greatly furthered that remarkable exchange of cultural influences. It may seem a bold undertaking to attempt such a survey within the narrow limits of this paper, for the historical period to be treated is not only one of great extent, but it also shows great diversity as regards the races which bore the leading part in it. For sufficient excuse we must point to the nature and, also, to the scantiness of the data as yet at our disposal for dealing with it.

Little more than half a century ago this fascinating period of Indian history was shrouded in utter darkness. Notwithstanding the vast extent and diversity of the ancient literature of India which has come down to us, its poverty in truly historical works, or even in references of an historical character, is extreme. Throughout the whole of this literature the only information we can glean as to the Indo-Scythians and the White Huns, though their power lasted for centuries, is to be found in the *Rājataranginī*, the Sanskrit Chronicle of Kashmir. A reference to my translation and commentary of this work will show how meagre even these few scanty references are. Their true significance has been recognized only since modern European research has brought to light elucidatory evidence from other sources. Such sources are provided for us in the official Annals of the Chinese dynasties and in the records of those Chinese pilgrims whom pious fervour led across the barren steppes and snow-clad mountains of Central Asia to visit the sacred Buddhist sites in far-off India. The remaining historical material at our disposal must be gathered from the coins and inscriptions of the Indo-Scythian monarchs and their successors. In the collection and elucidation of these latter

sources of information great progress has been made during the past few decades by Indologist scholars in Europe.

The evidence gleaned from these varied sources belongs to widely different times and can only therefore be utilized to full advantage if we compare our data and complement them with each other. On this account it seems best to treat this remarkable period of Central-Asian domination over North-Western India as one whole. We may thus hope more readily to realize its historical and ethnological importance even though our sketch must be confined to broad outlines.

The epoch which interests us here opens with the dominion of the Indo-Scythians. This power was the destroyer and the heir of the Greek principalities which, during the last two centuries before the commencement of our era, had sprung into existence to the south of the Hindukush range and along the course of the Indus. This much we know from the evidence of coins and scattered references among classical authors that the Greek kingdom which had developed in Bactria from the military colonies left behind by Alexander the Great, extended its power, about 200 B. C., to the south-east of the Indian Caucasus or Hindukush. The territories thus occupied had for a brief period formed part of the empire of the great Macedonian conqueror, but soon after his meteoric passage had again fallen under the sway of Indian rulers.

It would seem that the Indian territories won by Euthydemus and his son Demetrius were subsequently parcelled out among a considerable number of small Hellenic dynasties which followed one another in rapid succession. Only in this manner can we explain the fact that the extant coins acquaint us with the images and names of more than thirty such petty princes who, within a period of a little over a century and a half, ruled in the valley of the Kābul River and along the banks of the Indus. Among these coins there are many which in artistic design and execution might boldly compete with the best work produced in the West by Greek die-sinkers of this period. This artistic excellence and the surprising variety and originality of the types represented among the coins furnish the best evidence of the intense cultural influence which this isolated and numerically weak offshoot of the Greek nation must have exercised upon the countries of the Indian Frontier.<sup>1</sup>

While it is only from these coins that we can gather some few and disconnected facts concerning the Greek principalities in Bactria and India, we have at least more detailed information about the time and immediate cause of their fall. Occasional notices in Strabo and Justin inform us that an irruption of Scythian tribes of various names made an end of the Greek dominion in Bactria and Sogdiana; but that is all.<sup>2</sup> For more precise data as to the time of this event, the true origin of the tribes which finally supplanted Greek rule, and the spread of their power towards India, we have to turn to other sources of information, namely the records preserved for us in the Annals of the Chinese dynasty of the Hans.<sup>3</sup>

A statement recorded during the period of the Former Han Dynasty (206 B. C. — 24 A. D.) clearly identifies the Great Yue-chi people (*Ta-Yue-chi*) with the invaders of Bactria in the second century before the Christian era. Originally, so the text asserts, the Great Yue-chi lived a nomad life beyond the north-western frontiers of China. With their flocks they moved hither and thither over those vast tracts like their neighbours, the hordes of the Hiong-nu.

<sup>1</sup> Prof. Percy Gardner in the introduction of his work, *The Coins of the Greek and Scythic Kings of Bactria and India in the British Museum*, pp. xx sqq., has treated with much critical care the data concerning the Greek dominion in Bactria and India.

<sup>2</sup> According to Strabo these tribes were the Asii, Pasiani, Tochari, and Sakarauli. Amongst these names that of the Tochari can alone be identified with precision. They figure in Indian geographical lists under the name Tukhāra, and from them the Upper Oxus region received its medieval name Tokharistān. [For a thorough discussion of the classical notices, see now Marquart, *Eränische*, pp. 204 sqq.]

<sup>3</sup> The notices of the Chinese Annals concerning the Indo-Scythians or Great Yue-chi were formerly only accessible to us through the extracts contained in Ma-tsunlin's *Encyclopedia* — they can now be consulted conveniently and in a trustworthy form, the original texts having been translated by M. Specht in *Études sur l'Asie Centrale*, *Journal Asiatique*, 1888, pp. 320 sqq.

In 201 B. C., and again in 165 B. C., they were attacked by the same powerful Hung-nu, the Huns of latter days. On the last occasion their king was slain and his skull turned into a drinking bowl, and the Yue-chi themselves, driven to forsake their camping grounds, wandered far to the West.

Here, after a victory over the Ta-hia, the nation occupying Bactria, the Great Yue-chi settled down in the tracts north of the Oxus. It was there that the Chinese envoy Chang-k'uan, on his famous mission which first opened up a knowledge of the 'Western Regions' to the Chinese, came across them in 126 B. C. Some time after his visit, in what year does not definitely appear, the Great Yue-chi crossed the Oxus and made themselves masters of the Ta-hia capital south of that river. The territory they thus secured was bounded to the west by the A-si or the kingdom of the Arsacidae, and to the south by Ki-pin, that is the Upper Kābul Valley. At this time the Yue-chi numbered a hundred thousand families, and a hundred thousand was the number of their warriors.

Among the Ta-hia the invaders met with no centralised power.<sup>4</sup> "Each city was governed by its own chiefs. The inhabitants were weak; warfare was repugnant to them. At the coming of the Yue-chi, they submitted." We shall not greatly err in recognizing under this Chinese description the native population of Bactria living under Greek rule. Then, as now, it probably consisted mainly of Tājiks peacefully tilling their land.

The victors split up the conquered territory among five chiefships and remained in it for a hundred odd years. Then one of the five princes, named Kien-tsieu-khio according to the Chinese account and chief of the Kuei-shuang tribe, attacked and conquered the other four Yue-chi principalities. Uniting thus the whole people under one sway he founded the mighty Kuei-shuang empire, so named after the ruling family. Led by this king the Yue-chi crossed the Hindukush mountains, the southern frontier of Bactria. Kao-fu, the present Kābul, fell before them, and they made themselves complete masters of Ki-pin, the valley of the Upper Kābul River, and the adjoining territories. After these conquests Kien-tsien-khio died in the eightieth year of his age. His son and successor Yen-kao-tsin-tai, according to the Annals of the Later Han Dynasty, conquered India proper and established there generals who ruled in the name of the Yue-chi. From this time forward the Yue-chi nation is said to have grown rich and powerful.

The information here briefly summarized from the Chinese Annals gives a clear indication of the rise of one of the greatest empires of ancient India. It likewise renders possible the correct interpretation of the data which have come down to us in the shape of the coins and other remains of this fascinating epoch. To begin with, we learn from it the true origin and name of the people, which formerly, on the strength of notes by a few Greek geographers, we had known under the convenient but really very indefinite title of Indo-Scythians. In the Kuei-shuang tribe of the Chinese records European scholars very soon recognised the Kushāns of the Armenian Chroniclers. This name also led to the exact determination of a large and interesting series of coins from which, besides the authentic names of the Kushān rulers, we are enabled to learn also much of importance concerning the history of their dominion.

The first among the rulers recorded for us by the Kushān coinage is undoubtedly the king who styles himself KOZOYAKAΦIZHC in the Greek legends on the obverse of his coins, whilst the legends of the reverse, in Indian language and characters, represent him as 'Kujulakasa, the Kushana.' The fact that he was the first Kushān king, who welded the tribes of the Yue-chi into one, penetrated into the Kābul Valley and annihilated the remnants of Greek dominion there and on the Indus, is proved, besides other evidence, by an interesting numismatic observation. Among his coins there are many which display on one side his Indian name and title, while bearing on the other the designation of the last Greek prince Hermaios. In him therefore

<sup>4</sup> [Dr. Marquart has shown it to be highly probable that the Chinese transcription *Ta-hia* is intended to reproduce the name of the Tochari who had rendered themselves masters of Bactria in succession to the Greeks; see *Erden čihar*, pp. 202 sqq.]

we must recognise the ruler, whose name the Chinese transcription, always cumbersome and phonetically defective, reproduces as Kieu-tsien-kho.

It is to be regretted that we cannot fix with certainty the time when his dominion spread beyond Bactria. Our Chinese sources assign these conquests to an epoch some hundred years after the complete occupation of Bactria. As to the date of the latter event all we know is that it occurred after the visit of Chang-k'ian, the Chinese envoy, in 126 B. C. Hence the final downfall of Greek sway south of the Hindukush can, at the earliest, have come to pass about 25 B. C.<sup>4</sup>

On the strength of numismatic evidence we must regard as successors of Kozulokadphizes, two other Kushān princes who call themselves on their coins ΚΟΖΟΛΑΚΑΔΑΦΕC (in Indian writing Kuyulakaphsa) and ΟΟΗΜΟΚΑΔΑΦΙCΗC (Himakapīsa) respectively. The latter is in all probability the ruler whom the Chinese sources mention under the name of Yen-kaō-tsin-tai as the true vanquisher of India. His predecessors, in the Greek legends of their coins, merely exhibit the title of Basileus. Oeomokadphises proudly styles himself Βασιλεὺς Βασιλεῶν Σωτήρ Μένος, "The King of Kings, the Defender, the Great."

His coins, among which there are many in gold, possess interest also because they present us with an effigy of the Yue-chi king in the peculiar dress of his race. As a rule we see him standing, with a long open coat reaching to the knee, very similar to the *shuba* (long heavy overcoat) of the Turks of Central Asia. He also wears their tall fur-cap and knee-boots. We have reason to be grateful to those unknown engravers; for their realistic representation of this figure leaves no doubt that we have here before us a Scythian invader from the North.

Our sources of information are far more ample for the times of those rulers under whom the power of the Kushān Empire reached its zenith. I refer to the kings Kanishka and Huvishka; for, according to the evidence afforded by their coins, we must regard them as direct successors to the dominion founded by Kozulokadphizes and extended by Oeomokadphises. Their memory has survived also in the tradition of Sanskrit literature. In the list of early sovereigns that reigned in Kashmir, the *Rājatarāṅgī* mentions Hushka, Jushka, and Kanishka. All three were Turushkas, i.e., of Turkish stock, says the Chronicle (see my translation of the *Rājatarāṅgī*, I. 177 sqq.). Their barbarian origin notwithstanding, they testified their religious leanings by the founding of numerous monasteries and shrines. During the long reigns ascribed to them the followers of the Buddhist faith acquired great influence in Kashmir.<sup>5</sup>

This last fact recorded by the Chronicle receives conclusive confirmation in the important part which is assigned to Kanishka in the traditions of the Buddhist Church of Northern India. Here he appears as supreme lord of Jambudvīpa or India and a zealous patron of the disciples of Buddha. Pious legend ascribed to him the founding of many a *stūpa* and monastery raised in honor of sacred relics of Buddha. It was he, too, according to the same tradition who held in Kashmir the third great Synod of the Buddhist Church.

The most trustworthy evidence we possess as to the extent and power of the Kushān empire at that time, is to be found in the numerous inscriptions which were engraved in widely distant parts

<sup>4</sup> That Kozulokadphizes belongs to the period about the beginning of the Christian era is to be deduced from the fact that the design of the coins of his immediate successor Kozolakadaphes shows an unmistakable imitation of the coins of Augustus, as far as the representation of the king's head is concerned. Roman money, at that time, found its way into India in great quantities. This is proved by numerous coin-finds as well as by remarks in the *Periplus maris Erythraei*, a treatise which has come down to us from Vespasian's days. Compare also the introduction to Prof. Percy Gardner's above-quoted work, pp. xlviii. sq.

<sup>5</sup> Kalhapa, the author of the *Rājatarāṅgī*, lived in the first half of the 12th century. He ascribes the foundation of certain places in Kashmir — Hushkapura, Jushkapura, and Kanishkapura — to these Turushka kings.

These local names, as I have shown in the notes to my translation of the *Rājatarāṅgī* (Vol. I p. 30, II pp. 488 sq.), still survive in the names of the villages Ushkur, Zukkur, and Kāmspūr. Hushkapura-Ushkur, at the entrance to the narrow Bāramūla gorge, is already mentioned by the Chinese pilgrim Hsuen-Tsang in the seventh century. Numerous ruins which I have noticed there on the occasion of travels in Kashmir, bear witness to the antiquity of the place.

Prof. Bühler discovered the name Hushka, another form of the royal name Huvishka, in an inscription found at Mathurā. Jushka, however, the name of the third Turushka king, has not yet come to light anywhere.

of Northern India in the days of Kanishka and Huvishka, and which refer to those princes as supreme sovereigns. These inscriptions are written exclusively in Sanskrit or Prakrit, and intended to commemorate the setting-up of shrines and images, the digging of wells and similar pious works. The dates of these inscriptions, recorded in an identical era, prove that Kanishka was the predecessor of Huvishka. The initial date of this era has not yet been definitely fixed;<sup>7</sup> but apart from the question of this era there is sufficient evidence to show that the commencement of Kanishka's reign cannot fall very far from the beginning of the second century A.D.

The find-places of the inscriptions are spread from the Peshawar valley (the ancient Gandhāra), as far as Benares to the east and as far as the province of Malwa to the south. To the territories comprised within these limits we must add the Upper Kābul Valley and Bactria, which, according to the evidence of the coins and the Chinese records, still remained part of the Kushān empire. The extent of the latter under Kanishka may perhaps be better realized from the observation that its span from the North-west to the South-east was fully equal to the distance from Budapest to Madrid.

Perhaps even more important to us than the inscriptions are the coins of the great Kushān kings. They throw a vivid light upon the culture and religious conditions surrounding the dominant tribe. The remarkable variety displayed in the legends and types of the coins of Kanishka and Huvishka is fully equalled by the profusion of the extant specimens.<sup>8</sup> This latter fact is in itself a clear indication of the power and prosperity of the Kushān rule. Another observation of special interest is that Greek writing is exclusively used on their coins, though legends in the Greek language are found only on a few rare specimens of Kanishka's coinage. Since no national tradition can have bound the Kushān rulers to Greek writing, we may legitimately conclude that they chose this alphabet for their currency because the letters were generally familiar in those districts where their power had first been consolidated, that is, in the valley of the Kābul River and in the Western Punjab.

What we read in this Greek writing merits our particular attention. In the place of the ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΩΝ ΚΑΝΗΡΚΟΥ of the few Greek coin legends we now find on the obverse a native title. In former days this was supposed to read ΠΑΟΝΑΝΟ ΠΑΟ ΚΑΝΗΡΚΙ ΚΟΠΑΝΟ. That the word read as ΚΑΝΗΡΚΙ represents the name of Kanishka was already recognized by Prinsep in the thirties of the last century. The rest of the legend remained inexplicable and the object of many speculations until in my paper *Zoroastrian Deities on Indo-Scythian Coins* I proved that the peculiar letter occurring so often in these words and read as a "P" (ρ) does not represent the Greek P at all, but is a sign serving to denote the *sh* sound foreign to the Greek language. In form it is somewhat similar to the old Anglo-Saxon *p*.<sup>9</sup> On the basis of this discovery it was easy to demonstrate that the word ΚΟΠΑΝΟ stands for the tribal name of these monarchs: *Kūshān*; further, that the enigmatical ΠΑΟΝΑΝΟ ΠΑΟ was nothing else than a fairly exact transliteration of the Middle Persian *Shāhānān Shāh*, the old Iranian title "King of Kings." Just in the same way the simple title ΠΑΟ, which is found on some coins and corresponds to the plain ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ, is merely a transcription of the title *Shāh*, which, in its Sanskrit form *S'āhi*, is so familiar to us from the Kushān inscriptions.

This explanation, which, I have reason to think, has since met with general acceptance among fellow-Indologists and among numismatists, has destroyed any hope we may have had of

<sup>7</sup> For a long time it has been generally assumed on the basis of a theory proposed by the late Mr. Fergusson and by Professor Oldenberg that the chronological era employed in these inscriptions is identical with the so-called Śaka era which starts from the year 78-79 A. D. According to an earlier Indian tradition it perpetuates the memory of the accession of some Śaka or 'Scythian' king. Among recently-found inscriptions of the Kushān rulers there are, however, several bearing dates which cannot be readily reconciled with this chronological assumption. Paleogeographical and other considerations make it appear probable that the date of Kanishka's accession may be somewhat later than the beginning of the Śaka era.

<sup>8</sup> The copper coins of Kanishka and other Kushān sovereigns are to be got in such numbers in the bazaars of the Western Punjab, Kashmir, and Kābul that one might almost say that they have remained in circulation for eighteen centuries. Gold coins of Huvishka and Kanishka also have come to light in these parts in relatively large numbers.

<sup>9</sup> See my monograph, *Zoroastrian Deities on Indo-Scythian Coins*, *Indian Antiquary*, Vol. XVIII. (Bombay, 1888).

discovering in the title *PAONANO PAO* a minute relic of the Yue-chi language. But, on the other hand, we have gained the certainty, by most authentic evidence, that the great Kanishka himself made use of the ancient Iranian royal title. Before we had only been able to surmise that it had been so employed on the authority of later documents. Everything points to this title being a trace of the deep influence exercised on the Yue-chi nation by Iranian culture, an influence which was felt by many another conquering tribe of a similar type on its passage through Central Asia.

Most luminous evidence is afforded of this influence in the great number of Iranian, or, more properly speaking, Zoroastrian, deities, which present themselves on the reverse of the coins of Kanishka and Huvishka, in forms designed with much originality and with names clearly legible.<sup>10</sup> Here we meet *AOPO*, the impersonation of the sacred fire, the Persian *Ātash*; *MIPO*, too, that is *Mihra*, the sun-god; *OPAPNO* or *Verethraghna*, the genius of war, with the eagle on his head; *OAAO* or *Vāta*, the divinity of the wind, and a number of others. Our interest is only heightened when, side by side with these figures of Iranian mythology, we find, though in less number, representations of Greek deities; resplendent *Helios*, *Selene* (though in male form according to the Indo-Iranian conception, corresponding to *MAO*, the Iranian *Māho*); *HPAKIAO*, *i.e.*, *Herakles*, with his lion-skin and club. There figures in their ranks also *CAPATO*, the Egyptian *Serapis*, whose appearance in India finds its parallel in the conquests of the *Mithra* cult in classical Europe.

That these Deities introduced from the West did not wholly divert the attention of the conquering Kushāns from the religious beliefs of the native Indian population, we may infer from the gradually increasing issues of coins which bear the figure of *Siva* and of his sacred ox (called *OHPO*, Prakrit *\*vesha*, Sanskrit *visha*).<sup>11</sup> Side by side with him, it seems, the war-god of Indian mythology chiefly exercised the conquerors' imagination. We find him on the coins under no less than four names, and in four forms (*Mahāsena*, *Skanda*, *Kumāra*, *Viśṇu*). It is a notable fact, and not without interest for the historical student, that the figure and name of *Buddha* (*BOYAAO*), the founder of the great religious system, have so far been found only on relatively few coins. If we compare this with the frequent portrayal of Iranian, Greek, and Hindu Deities we must conclude that the protection which Kanishka extended to the Buddhist Church, did not at all imply a thrusting into the background of the other religions, especially of the *Siva* cult, which from very early times has enjoyed predominant popularity in North-Western India.

The varied and always interesting types displayed by the coins show plainly the deep root which, in Kanishka's time, the art developed under Greek and Roman influences had taken on the banks of the Indus. We have good reason, indeed, for ascribing to the time of the Kushān sovereigns the great mass of those admirable statues and relieves of so-called Græco-Buddhist art which have come to light in such numbers from the ruined sanctuaries of ancient *Gandhāra* and *Udyāna*.

The limits set to this paper and the want of accurate data do not permit us to treat in any detail the epoch following the dominion of the great Kushān monarchs. It would seem that already in the years following the reign of Huvishka's immediate successor, who on his coins and in the inscriptions bears the name *Vāsudeva*, the external power of the Kushāns was considerably reduced. Their supremacy in Northern India certainly sustained a blow in the fourth century owing to the rise of the Indian dynasty of the *Guptas*. *Samudragupta*, a prince of this family, who reigned during the second half of the fourth century, records in one of his inscriptions his victory over the *Shāhānashāh*. This can be no other than the contemporary Kushān sovereign, the "*Shāhān-Shāh*." It thus appears that the Kushān dominion was forced back into the territories where it had originally grown into power, the Indus Valley and the North-East of Afghanistan.

There, according to the evidence of our Chinese authorities, the old ruling family of the Kushāns gave place to a new but kindred dynasty founded by *Ki-to-lo*, the chief of one of the

<sup>10</sup> For the reproduction and description of these coins, see Prof. Percy Gardner's above-quoted work, pp. 129 *seqq*.

<sup>11</sup> To Prof. J. E. Rapson belongs the merit of having first shown that the legend on these coins is not *OKPO* (*okho*) as has been generally assumed, but *OHPO*. In the interpretation of the word *OHPO* I differ from my learned friend, who believes it to be a rendering of a form derived from Skr. *\*bhavesha*.



Great Yue-chi tribes which had remained in Bactria. It is interesting to know that the latter were forced to migrate south of the Hindukush by the invading onslaught of the Juan-Juan, later known in Europe as the Avars. The Chinese Annalists from this time forward apply the name 'Little Yue-chi' to the people governed by the successors of Ki-to-lo from the capital of Gandhāra, Purushapura or the present Peshawar. But our authorities make it also quite clear that there was no change in the nationality of the dominant race.

We have not, so far, broached the questions connected with the nationality of the Yue-chi; chiefly because it will be easier for us to form an opinion if we consider them in connection with the evidence bearing on the people who immediately succeeded them as conquerors in North-Western India. These were the White Huns or Ephthalites, whose part in Indian history commenced from about the middle of the fifth century and continued for about a hundred years. Concerning them, too, our earliest and most detailed records are gathered from Chinese sources.<sup>12</sup>

We learn from the Annals of the Hsiang and Wei dynasties that that tribe, a section of the Great Yue-chi, originally dwelt to the north of the great wall of China. They then went by the name of Hoa or Hoa-tun and were in subjection to the Juan-Juan whom we have before mentioned. Little by little the Hoa grew from an insignificant tribe into a powerful nation. After the name of their ruling family they styled themselves Ye-ta-i-li-to or in an abbreviated form of the name, Ye-tha (just as the Yue-chi took the name of Kushān). From this originated the name Ephthalites (Hephthalites) subsequently applied to them by the Greeks, as well as the Armenian Harat and the Haythal of Persian and Arab writers. The Ye-tha pressed forward to the west of Khotan as far as the Oxus and Murghāb Rivers and set up a vast empire which extended from what is to-day Chinese Turkestan, to the confines of Persia and included more than thirty kingdoms. Among the latter mention is made of Ki-pin or the Upper Kābul Valley. The Chinese Annalists describe the Ye-tha as a war-hardened and energetic race. Their customs, they declare, bore a close resemblance to those of the *Tu-kue* or Turks. Originally they had no towns, but lived in felt tents; being unacquainted with the art of writing they kept a record of transactions on wooden sticks, etc. Remarkable is their custom of polyandry, and the Chinese note this as a distinguishing feature.

We possess fairly detailed information as to the part which the Ye-tha or Ephthalites played in the West during the course of the wars which they waged against the Persian Empire from the reign of the Sassanian Bahrām Gūr (420—438). Since they represented natural allies as it were of the Greek Empire, in the latter's struggle against the Sassanians, they are often referred to by Byzantine historians. These know them by the name of 'White Huns.' Procopius, who employs this designation in the middle of the sixth century, distinctly reckons them as of the race of the Huns who figured in Europe, although they stood in no direct connection with the latter and dwelt at a great distance from them on the Northern frontiers of Persia. Procopius praises them as having reached a far higher stage of civilisation than the Huns of Attila, and ascribes their epithet of 'White,' whether rightly or wrongly, to the lighter hue of their skin.

Of the part played by this interesting people in Indian history our knowledge to within the last decennium was very scanty. Perhaps the most trustworthy piece of information previously available was furnished by a passage in the *Topographia Christiana* of Kosmas, an Alexandrian merchant who visited the Western ports of India in about 530, and by this journey won the appellation of Indikopleustes. The notice of this curious old author, who later on became a monk, tells us that in his time the White Huns (λευκοὶ ὄννοι) were in possession of the north of India. At their head was their king called Gollas, "who marched to war with two thousand elephants and numberless cavalry." His word was law to the whole of India, and he levied tribute on distant lands.

<sup>12</sup> The Chinese notices regarding the Ephthalites were first discussed by Y de St Martin in his pioneer work *Les Ephthalites* (Paris, 1849, pp. 52 sqq.). They have since been collected from the original texts by M. Speelt in his paper before mentioned; see *Journal Asiatique*, 1888, pp. 335 sq.

As a striking illustration of his power Kosmas records a story current among the people. At one time, when the Hun king was besieging a city situated in Central India, he was unable to take it on account of the moats full of water by which it was protected. Thereupon he made his elephants, horses, and myriads of soldiers drink the moat dry during the protracted siege so that he was able to march dry-foot into the town.

We can now with certainty identify Kosmas' Hun king with the ruler who is known to us in Indian tradition as Mihirakula. This identification enables us to form a clear idea as to various important features of the part played by the White Huns in India. We owe this result to certain recently discovered Indian inscriptions which have made it possible to fix with certainty the time and nationality of Mihirakula.<sup>13</sup>

The fullest account of Mihirakula is supplied to us by Huen-Tsiang, the famous Chinese pilgrim, who visited the Buddhist sanctuaries of India during the second quarter of the seventh century and who has left us in the record of his travels, the *Si-yu-ki*, a rich storehouse of important information on Indian history, antiquities, etc. From his lengthy story concerning Mihirakula, which is clearly founded on popular tradition of Buddhist complexion, we gather the following main points.<sup>14</sup>

A long time before the journey of Huen-Tsiang, Mihirakula was the powerful king of Śākala, the ancient capital of the Punjab plains. The site of this city is probably to be looked for somewhere in the region of Lahore. Through his bravery and cleverness Mihirakula reduced the neighbouring princes, so that in the end he acquired supremacy over the 'Five Indies.' His persecution of the Buddhists and divers other cruel acts goaded Bālāditya, one of the rulers of Eastern India, into insurrection. Against him Mihirakula marched at the head of a mighty host. The rebel was compelled to retire into a marshy tract, but later he lured his adversary into an ambushade and took him prisoner. The intervention of his mother induced Bālāditya to spare the young king's life and afterwards he even set him at liberty. Mihirakula returned to his capital, but there he found his throne usurped by his younger brother and was himself reduced to a wandering existence. Having sought refuge in Kashmir, he, after some years, succeeded by intrigue in obtaining the sceptre himself. From his newly-won dominions he then marched victoriously westwards to the Indus. According to Huen-Tsiang's story, the cruel king razed sixteen hundred Buddhist monasteries to the ground in those parts, and had nine hundred thousand men slain or sold into slavery on the banks of the Indus. Shortly afterwards he died amid various manifestations of the divine wrath.

In spite of its legendary details Huen-Tsiang's tale rests on historic foundations as we can clearly see from the Sanskrit Chronicle of Kashmir. There, too, Mihirakula figures as a potent ruler of Kashmir, though in a chronological position which is wholly erroneous. The Chronicle also tells of his victorious campaigns extending over all India. Of his brave but pitiless nature we receive legendary details which quite tally with the description of the Chinese traveller.

One of these is perhaps worth mentioning if only because, as I have shown in a paper dealing with the ancient geography of Kashmir, it still survives to the present day in local folklore.<sup>15</sup> When Mihirakula, on his return from his conquests, reached the summit of the pass that leads into Kashmir, one of his war-elephants fell over a high precipice. The screams of the agonised brute gave the hard-hearted monarch such delight that he had a hundred more elephants hurled over the cliffs at the same place. While on one of my archaeological tours in Kashmir I ascertained that this story relates to a particular point of the route which traverses

<sup>13</sup> It is the merit of Mr J. F. Fleet, late Epigraphist to the Indian Government, to have first critically elucidated the data referring to the reigns of Mihirakula and his father Toramāpa, see his monographs, *Indian Antiquary*, Vol. XV. pp. 2, 46 sqq., and in the *Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum*, III. pp. 10 sqq.

<sup>14</sup> See *Si-yu-ki* or *Mémoires sur les Contrées Occidentales*, trans. Stan. Julien, I. pp. 190 sqq.

<sup>15</sup> See my *Notes on the Ancient Topography of the Pir Panjal Route*, in the *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, 1894, pp. 376 sqq., also my translation of the *Rājatarānginī*, I. p. 44, II. p. 894.

the Pīr Pāntāl Pass at a height of about 12,000 feet, and that a local tradition derived from it still survives among the hill-men of that neighbourhood.

The narrative of the Chronicle furnishes us, moreover, with the important statement that Kashmir was subject at that time to a barbarian race.

From the evidence of the inscriptions before mentioned (it is not here necessary to go into details), we can now prove with certainty that Mihirakula, a kind of Indian Attila, stood at the zenith of his power in about the year 530. This was the very period at which Kosmas Indikopleustes found Northern India under White Hun dominion. We can, therefore, conclude with absolute assurance that Mihirakula is identical with the Hun king of Kosmas. The inscription at Gwalior, which mentions Mihirakula as being overlord of the kingdom, in the very centre of Northern India, was, in all probability, executed either in 530 or a year or two previously.

Now, as this inscription is dated in the fifteenth year of Mihirakula's reign, he may be assumed to have ascended the throne about 515 A. D. From this again we are forcibly led to conclude that Mihirakula was that same mighty potentate whom the Chinese pilgrim Sung Yun in the year 520 visited in his encampment on the frontiers of Gandhāra.<sup>16</sup>

To be sure, Sung Yun does not tell us the monarch's name. What he says, however, of his extraction and character clearly shows that he refers to Mihirakula. Sung Yun recounts that two generations before his visit the Ye-tha or White Huns conquered Gandhāra and raised a prince of their own to the lordship of the land.<sup>17</sup> The king in power in Sung Yun's days was a descendant of the same family. He was a man of passionate temper and cruel. He took delight in atrocities. Buddha he held in no esteem, and was a harsh ruler to the Buddhists that dwelt in Gandhāra.

At the time when Sung Yun made his appearance in his camp, Mihirakula had already been for three years continuously waging war against the ruler of Kī-pin, a territory which, in all probability, must here be identified with Kashmir.<sup>18</sup> It is of interest that Sung Yun likewise refers in some detail to the war elephants of the king, he estimated their number at seven hundred.

Sung Yun repaired in person into the presence of this dreaded king. He has left us an interesting account of the anything but gracious reception which was accorded to him. The pious pilgrim records, as an instance of the insolence of the despot and of what he styles his "barbarian haughtiness," that he had the edict of the Chinese Emperor recommending Sung Yun's mission, read aloud while he remained seated. Yet the king of the Ye-tha dwelling in Bactra and the ruler of Udyāna had received the message from the "Son of Heaven," the great Wei Emperor, standing and with all due marks of respect.

Very shortly after 530 A. D. there commenced that decline in Mihirakula's power which Hiuen-Tsang relates. This is proved by an inscription discovered at Mandasor, in Central India, and dating from about 532, which praises King Yaśodharman as the conqueror of Mihirakula.<sup>19</sup> It is likely that the latter still maintained his supremacy over the Punjab and the Indus region for some time after the loss of Central India. Probably also the power of the White Huns in those territories was only brought to its close by the great battle fought at Korūr in 544 and mentioned by Albērūnī.

<sup>16</sup> See *Travels of Sung Yun*, in Beal's *Records of the Western Worlds*, I. pp. xxix seqq. [A far more accurate and reliable translation, with valuable explanatory notes, is now available in M. Chavannes' *Voyage de Song Yun*, *Bulletin de l'École d'Extrême Orient*, 1903, see pp. 33 seqq. of reprint.]

<sup>17</sup> [Dr. Marquart was the first to prove that the name 'Lae-hi,' which is given to this ruler in Beal's translation, is purely a conjecture based solely on a misinterpretation of the Chinese characters rendering the Turkish title *Qaghan*. See *Erasm. v. 21*.]

<sup>18</sup> [See regarding this transcription, Chavannes' *Voyage de Song Yun*, p. 37 seq. note. The Chinese transcription *Ki-pin* ordinarily renders the name of Kapisa and thus designates the Upper Kābul Valley.]

<sup>19</sup> The Sanskrit inscriptions mentioned here and under have been edited in a trustworthy form and elucidated by Mr. Fleet, *Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum*, III pp. 142 ff.

Toramāna is named in the Gwalior inscription as father and predecessor of Mihirakula. An inscription which we possess of the former, puts the beginning of his supremacy over Central India at some time about the year 484. This fact, taken together with other data, brings us to the conclusion that the White Huns must have appeared in the North-West Frontier regions of India some time previously, probably towards the middle of the fifth century. Thus the period during which they figure in India, so far as it can at present be fixed, must very nearly correspond to that which our Western authorities make us assign to the Central-Asian dominion of the Ephthalites (*circa* 427—557 A. D.).

Before passing on to discuss the nationality of the White Huns in India, we may devote some few words to the coins struck by the chieftains of this people. They supplement the knowledge we have won of their dominion with some facts of interest. On a great number of Mihirakula's coins we find the king's name preceded by the title *Sāhi*, which was borne by Kanishka and his successors, and the origin of which we have already had occasion to discuss. This fact makes it likely that the Hun king wished to appear as the rightful successor of those monarchs. On the reverse of the coins generally appears the figure of the Nandi bull, the holy animal of Siva. The accompanying legend (*jayatu vrsha*) shows us that Mihirakula himself was attached to the Siva cult then prevailing amongst his native Indian subjects. We frequently meet with the king's name in the form Mihiragula, and it is probable that this represents the true pronunciation much more closely than the obviously Sanskritised form Mihirakula.<sup>20</sup> Toramāna's coins have come down to us in equally large numbers, especially in Kashmir, showing that that kingdom had already been absorbed into the White Huns' dominion before Mihirakula's time. These coins acquaint us besides with the names of several other rulers, whose dates, etc., we are as yet unable to fix, but of whom it is very likely that they belonged to the race of the White Huns.<sup>21</sup>

Although the irruption of the White Huns and their hundred years of dominion, when viewed with regard to the facts noted below, appear only as an episode in the history of the Indian Frontier during the period under discussion, yet it is very important that we should form a clear notion as to the ethnic character of this conquering nation. In my opinion we now have sufficient data to solve this question. In the first place we must allow full weight to our Chinese authorities, which, on the one hand, distinctly call the Ye-tha a branch of the great Yue-chi, and on the other constantly insist on the striking resemblance in manners and customs between them and the Tu-kue or Turks. This observation is all the more important because the Chinese Annalists knew quite well that it was the Turks who destroyed the Central-Asian power of the Ephthalites in the middle of the sixth century.<sup>22</sup> There can thus be no question whatever of the Chinese ever having confused the two peoples.

But we have also a very useful guide in the name 'Hun' itself, as applied to the Ephthalites. In judging of this designation, I do not think enough attention has been paid to the fact that it is confirmed by three entirely independent sources. Of the Byzantine historians it might possibly be supposed at a stretch that they, having the European Huns in their mind, employed the name in a purely generic sense and without any real ethnological ground. Yet even in their case it ought to be remembered that Procopius, the first of them to use the term 'White Hun,' lived fully a hundred years after the time of Attila's Huns.

But how are we to explain the regular use of the Sanskrit term *Hūṇa* to designate this people, if not on the ground that the name became familiar there just in consequence of the White Hun invasion?

<sup>20</sup> The name Gollas found in Kosmas Indicopleustes probably preserves the last half of the name *Mihiragula*. Mihira is the appellation of the Iranian sun-god; *gula* is at any rate not a name of Indian origin. It is likely that we must seek for an explanation among the Turkish languages.

<sup>21</sup> Among these names of princes there are two, *Lakhāna* and *Khinkhila*, which we meet with in the series of ancient Kashmir rulers mentioned in the *Rājataranginī*; see my notes on *Rājāt.* I 347 III 383.

In General Cunningham's publication, *The Later Indo-Scythians*, pp 85 *seq.*, much information is collected concerning the coins of the White Hun rulers of India, but it can only be used with critical caution.

<sup>22</sup> See Specht, *Études sur l'Asie Centrale*, p. 345.

We find the earliest instance of the name Hūna in an inscription of King Skandagupta, and it was just in his time (circ. 448—466 A. D.), that the White Huns made their first appearance in India. King Yaśodharman, too, uses the same name to designate the White Huns in the inscription which glorifies his triumph over Mihirakula. Finally, also the Chinese sources apply the name Hun to the Ye-tha or Ephthalites, as has been clearly proved by M. Specht in his note on the phonetic pronunciation of the name written *Hoa* or *Hoa-tun* (*Journal Asiatique*, 1883, p. 335).

We can explain the uniform application of the name Hun to the Ephthalites in our Greek, Indian, and Chinese records alike, only by supposing that the designation was current among the nation itself. Once we accept this, the conclusion follows that the Ephthalites stood in close ethnological connection with the European Huns, who make their appearance in history just at the same time. The investigations of Hungarian savants, especially those of Prof. Arminius Vámbéry, have proved that the European Huns belong to the Turco-Tartar branch of the so-called Turanian family. We seem then justified in ascribing a like origin also to the White Huns of India.

This conclusion is philologically confirmed by those few proper names of the White Huns which have as yet been investigated by competent Turkologist scholars. These are the name of Toramāna, and the same king's dynastic surname Jaūvīa, which an inscription discovered in the Punjab Salt Range has preserved for us. Prof. Karabacek, the distinguished Viennese Orientalist, has long ago recognised in these names two purely Turkish words.<sup>23</sup>

The Annals of three Chinese dynasties assert that the Ye-tha or Ephthalites belonged to the race of the Great Yue-chi. From this we should have to conclude that the latter, too, and amongst them the ruling Kushān tribe, belonged to the Turco-Tartar peoples. We cannot at present confirm this statement by independent evidence. But it is certain that if that assertion should prove right it would furnish a very suitable explanation for the conditions which we find in those frontier regions of India after the disappearance of the White Huns.

Meagre as our data are concerning these last centuries, they show clearly enough that the family then reigning in the Kābul Valley and Gandhāra traced their descent from Kanishka and the Kushān kings of his lineage. On the other hand our most trustworthy authorities are united in ascribing a Turkish nationality to that ruling family. If we admit the correctness of these historical traditions and records, two important conclusions ensue. First, that a branch of the Kushān dynasty maintained the ancient dominion of its race in these parts during the White Hun occupation or else recovered it after that storm had passed away. Secondly that the Great Yue-chi nation itself was of Turco-Tartar origin. This, again, would make it appear probable that the rapid and complete disappearance of the White Huns in this region is accounted for by their absorption into the kindred Yue-chi.

The pious Chinese pilgrim Hsuen-Tsang, our first witness after the White Huns' dominion in India, reached the Upper Kābul Valley during the summer of 630, and again passed through it on his return journey about 643. He was, it is true, far too much occupied with visiting and describing Buddhist pilgrimage places, miracle-working statues and the like for us to expect from him any detailed account of the political and linguistic conditions of the kingdom. We gather, however, from the narrative of his travels that Kapiśa, or, as he calls it, Kia-pi-she (the Kapissene of the Greeks), on the headwaters of the Kābul River, as well as Gandhāra on the Indus, were then under the rule of one and the same monarch.<sup>24</sup> This king, just as did Kanishka and his successors, held his court in summer amid the cool mountains of Kābal and at other times in the Peshawar Valley. The then ruling prince is depicted by Hsuen-Tsang as a zealous follower of the faith of Buddha, and at the same time as brave and extremely warlike. At that time he exercised supremacy over a dozen lesser kingdoms. It is noteworthy that Hsuen-Tsang records great difference in customs, laws, and spoken languages between the people of Kia-pi-she (Kapiśa) and Tu-ho-lo (Tokhāristān) or Bactria, while he declares the writing of both kingdoms to be very similar.

<sup>23</sup> See *Epigraphia Indica*, Vol. II. pp. 288 sqq.

<sup>24</sup> See *Mémoires sur les Contrées Occidentales*, pp. 40 sqq.

It is important for us to note this difference, because we know from Chinese historical records relating to the early part of the seventh century, that Tokhāristān was then inhabited by tribes of Ye-tha or White Huns, who, living under the suzerainty of the Turks and very much reduced in power, maintained their original customs, — among them polyandry. Huen-Tsiang's observation regarding the difference in customs, laws, etc., thus clearly shows that, already a hundred years after Mihirakula, the traces of the White Hun invasion had vanished south of the Hindukush, at least on the surface. That, on the other hand, the form of writing then used in Tokhāristān should have borne so striking a resemblance to that in the Kābul Valley, we can well comprehend. According to the Chinese authorities of the sixth century quoted above, the White Huns at that time did not yet possess any writing. It is highly probable that the system of writing with which the remnants of this race subsequently settled in Tokhāristān were acquainted, had reached them, just as their Buddhist creed, from the old Kushān territory, an early seat of Indian and Iranian culture.

Only a few decennia after the journey of Huen-Tsiang a new and mighty invading element began to menace, this time from the West, the rule established in the old Kushān territories south of the Hindukush. This was the power of the Arabian Khalifs. After the conquest of Eastern Irān, that is, ever since 664,<sup>25</sup> the hosts of Islām directed attack after attack upon the kings of Kābul, who, during an heroic struggle of over three centuries, barred their entry into India. Of these campaigns waged by the Khalifs and their governors we receive information from the Muhammadan historians; but as regards the conditions which interest us, we can gather from them only one certain fact, that the kings of Kābul were at this time of Turkish nationality and ruled over subjects addicted to the religion of India.

We are thus justified in passing on at once to the very important record left to us, after the conclusion of this struggle, by the famous Abū-l-Rihān Muhammad al-Bērūnī, perhaps the greatest representative of Muhammadan learning. Albērūnī was himself an eye-witness of the campaigns of Mahmūd of Ghazni, which laid India open before triumphant Islām. In the forty-ninth chapter of his great work *Tārkh-al-Hind* he briefly tells us what in his day the tradition of the conquered Indian Frontier knew of the royal family which had reigned there of yore: "The kings of the Hindus were Turks by race, and their throne was at Kābul. It is said that they came from Tibet." Thus Albērūnī begins his story.<sup>26</sup> Among these monarchs the first was Barhatekin,<sup>27</sup> who came to Kābul in an adventurous way, and, after bringing the kingdom into his grasp, ruled it with the title of the 'Shāhiya of Kābul.' The royal power remained in his family, it was alleged, for sixty generations.

All that Albērūnī was able to glean besides from popular tradition concerning the ruling family, consists merely of a few legendary details about the founder of the dynasty and his successor whose name was Kanik. But even these few notes are of interest. Of Kanik, he says that it was he who built the famous Buddhist shrine at Peshawar which bore his name. We see from this with certainty that Kanik was none other than Kanishka, whose great Vihāra is described by all the Chinese pilgrims as the chief sanctuary of old Purushapura. A tradition handed down for us by Albērūnī draws the following portrait of Barhatekin: "He wore Turkish dress; a coat open in front, a tall fur cap and big boots; he was armed from head to foot." It seems clear that the figure of the founder of the dynasty lived in popular imagination as that of some Turkish adventurer issued from the barbarian North. In any case it is curious to note how well this description tallies with the representations of the first Kushān rulers as shown on their coins.

The fact that in Albērūnī's account Kanishka, too, figures among the 'Turkish Shāhiya' rulers of Kābul, clearly shows, that tradition surviving down to the 11th century traced the

<sup>25</sup> See Reinaud, *Mémoires sur l'Inde*, p. 176.

<sup>26</sup> See *India*, transl. by Sachau, II. pp. 10 sq.

<sup>27</sup> The Turkish origin of this name is clearly shown by the termination *tekin*. This represents the Turkish title *tegin*, 'prince,' found already in the old Turkish inscriptions on the bank of the Orkhon and well known also from the later Turkish names Alpatekin, Sabuktekin, etc., see Reinaud, *Mémoires sur l'Inde*, pp. 78. [For the Chinese rendering of this title *t'c'-k'w*, see Chavannes' *Documents sur les Tou-kius*, p. 367; and above, note 17.]

descent of those rulers in a direct line from the great Kushān kings. The very title of the dynasty preserved by Albērūnī points in the same direction; for the name 'Shāhiya,' as I have proved in a previous publication, is unquestionably identical with the title Sāhi (śAO) employed by the Kushān monarchs and by them exclusively, on their coins and in their inscriptions.<sup>28</sup>

The trustworthiness of the traditions preserved by Albērūnī has received brilliant confirmation through a recent discovery. My learned friends, MM. Chavannes and S. Lévi, of the Collège de France, in the preface to a volume of the Chinese collection of the Buddhist Canon, came upon a life of the monk Ou-k'ong who reached Gandhāra from China about the year 753, and spent altogether six years there in religious studies.<sup>29</sup> In this brief biography of Ou-k'ong the relatives of the king ruling over the united territories of Gandhāra and Kābul, as well as his State officers, are mentioned with titles long known to us from other Chinese sources as Turkish court titles. Ou-k'ong states, moreover, categorically that the king was descended from the ancient royal family of Kanishka.

When discussing elsewhere Ou-k'ong's notes on Kashmir, I have succeeded in showing how accurate are, even in their details, the records which this Chinese pilgrim has left us.<sup>30</sup> His statements with regard to Gandhāra may hence also be received with entire confidence. We are thus justified in asserting that Albērūnī's observations on the Turkish nationality of the Kābul Sāhis and on their descent from the Kushān royal family, have now been confirmed by a trustworthy witness, nearly three hundred years earlier.

It only remains to say a few words about the end of the rule of the Turkish Sāhis of Kābul and about their immediate successors. Laga-Tūrmān, so Albērūnī tells us, was the last king of the Turkish Sāhi dynasty.<sup>31</sup> His vizier, a Brāhmaṇ named 'Kallar,' attained, as a result of his wealth, widespread influence and authority. The reins of power slipped more and more from the feeble prince's hands until finally 'Kallar' threw him into prison and seized the throne. The dynasty of Hindu Sāhis, which he founded, for six generations gallantly kept up the struggle against the evermore threatening advance of the Muhammadan forces. Its last scion was Trilochanapāla, who finally lost the dominion of his fathers about 1013, after struggling on heroically, notwithstanding his defeats in several campaigns at the hands of the great Mahmūd of Ghazni.

About the Hindu Sāhis we are fairly well informed both from the Kashmir Chronicle and contemporary Muhammadan records. From what they tell us it is highly probable that the ruler called 'Kallar' in the single manuscript of Albērūnī's work is identical with that Lālhiya Sāhi whom the Kashmir Chronicle mentions as the powerful adversary of King Śaṃkaravarman of Kashmir (888—902) in the land of Gandhāra.<sup>32</sup> The downfall of the dynasty of the Turkish Sāhis of Kābul must belong, then, to the end of the ninth century. Of the causes which led to this important event we can gather no certain information. Possibly the decay of the old national sentiment, that is the final absorption of the ruling Turkish elements into the surrounding Hinduism, led indirectly to this dynastic change.

As a final effect of the rule of the Turkish Sāhis we may regard the heroic resistance which their successors, the Hindu Sāhis, opposed for yet another century and a half to the overpowering advance of Islām. Albērūnī, who, in the camp of Sultan Mahmūd, witnessed with

<sup>28</sup> See my paper *Zur Geschichte der Śāhis von Kābul*, in 'Festgruss an Rudolf von Roth' (Stuttgart, 1893, pp. 178 ff.).

<sup>29</sup> Published under the title *L'Intérieur d'Ou-k'ong* in the *Journal Asiatique*, for October, 1895.

<sup>30</sup> See my *Notes on Ou-k'ong's Account of Kāsmīr*, in the *Proceedings of the Philos. and Hist. Section of the Imperial Academy of Vienna*, 1896.

<sup>31</sup> It is exceedingly probable that the second half of the name Laga-tūrmān contains the very Turkish word which we know as the name of Mihirakula's father in the Sanskritised form Toramāṇa.

<sup>32</sup> I have investigated in detail the interesting historical data and legends concerning the Hindu Sāhis of Kābul in my paper *Zur Geschichte der Śāhis von Kābul*. With reference to this paper, Prof. Seybold, of Tübingen, has shown that the name 'Kallar' found in the single manuscript of Albērūnī's *Indica*, can, from the shape of the Arabic letters, be easily explained as a graphical error for 'Lalliya'; see *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenl. Gesellsch.*, Vol. XLVIII. p. 700.

his own eyes the final conquest of the ancient Sâhi kingdom, tells in words of manifest emotion of the grandeur and chivalry of the extinguished dynasty.

We can scarcely err if we recognize in this great memory an after-glow as it were, of that splendour with which popular tradition invested the long-enduring Kushân dominion.

## FOLKLORE OF THE TELUGUS.

BY G. B. SUBRAMIAH PANTULU.

### No. 1. — *Friendship*.<sup>1</sup>

"Even to foes that visit us as guests  
Due hospitality should be displayed,  
The tree screens with its leaves the man  
Who fells it." — *Mahabharata*, Sir Monier-Williams'  
*Indian Wisdom*.

THERE was a certain *Brahmana*, named *Jâbâla*, belonging to the Middle Country, who was destitute of Vedic lore. Beholding a prosperous village before him, he entered it with the object of obtaining alms. In that village lived a robber-chief of great wealth, conversant with the distinctive features of all orders of men, devoted to the *Brâhmanas*, firm in truth, and always engaged in making gifts. Repairing to the abode of the chief, the *Brâhmana* begged for alms. Indeed, he solicited a house to live in, and such necessities of life as would last for a year. Thus solicited, the chief gave him a piece of new cloth, with its ends complete, and a young widow. Obtaining all these, the *Brâhmana's* joy knew no bounds, and he began to live happily in the commodious building given him by the robber-chief. He then began to help the kinsmen of his female slave. Thus he lived for many years in the prosperous village of the brigands and began to practise the art of archery with great devotion. Every day, like rest of the robber-clan, *Jâbâla* went into the woods and slaughtered wild cranes in abundance, and became a perfect master of the art of slaughter, being ever engaged in it, and consequently bade farewell to compassion.

"Who friendship with a knave hath made,  
Is thought to be a partner in the trade."

One day, another *Brâhmana* came to the village, dressed in rags and deer-skins, and with matted locks. Of highly correct behaviour, he was devoted to the study of the *Vedas*. Of a humble disposition, frugal in fare, devoted to the *Brâhmanas*, thoroughly conversant with the *Vêdas*, and observant of *Brahmachârya* vows, he had once been a dear friend of *Jâbâla*, and belonged to that part of the country from which the latter had emigrated. He never accepted any food offered by a *Sûdra*, and therefore began to search for the house of a *Brâhmana* and at last he came to *Jâbâla's* house, just as he was returning from the woods. The two friends met. Armed with bow and sword, *Jâbâla* bore on his shoulders a load of slaughtered cranes, from which the blood that trickled down smeared his whole body. Recognising him, his friend, to whom he appeared as a cannibal, said. —

"What is this thou art doing here through folly? Thou art a *Brâhmana*, and the perpetuator of a *Brâhmana* family. Born in a respectable family, belonging to the Middle Country, how is it thou hast become a robber? Recollect, O regenerate one, thy famous kinsmen of former times, all of whom were well versed in the *Vêdas*! Born of their race, alas, thou hast become a disgrace to it! Awake thyself by thy own exertions! Recollecting the energy, the behaviour, the learning, the self-restraint, the compassion (that are thine by right of birth), leave this thy present abode, O regenerate one."

Thus addressed, *Jâbâla* answered him in great affliction, saying: — "O foremost of regenerate ones, I am poor. I am destitute also of a knowledge of the *Vêdas*! Know, O best of *Brâhmanas*, that I have taken up my abode here for the sake of wealth alone. In thy sight, however, I am a brute-beast. We will leave this place together to-morrow. Do thou pass the night here with me."

<sup>1</sup> [A curious example of a folktale adapted to Brahmanic teaching.—Ed.]



Thus addressed, his friend, "his heart too full of the milk of human kindness," passed the night there, refraining from touching anything in that house, hungry as he was.

Next morning, after his friend had gone, Jābāla joined a caravan proceeding to the sea. It so happened, however, that the caravan was assailed, while passing through a mountain-valley, by an infuriate elephant, and almost all were slain. Somehow, escaping from his imminent danger, Jābāla fled towards the North for his life, not knowing whither he proceeded, and began to wander alone in a forest. At last coming upon a road that led towards the ocean, he journeyed on till he reached a delightful and heavenly forest teeming with flowering trees, and filled with fragrant perfumes and sweetly warbling birds. On his way he beheld a delightful and level spot of land covered with golden sands and resembling heaven itself for its beauty, on which stood a large and beautiful banyan with a round top, looking like an umbrella set over the plain. The ground underneath it was moist and perfumed with the fragrant sandal. Endowed with great beauty and abounding with delicious flowers it looked like the Court of Brahmā himself. Jābāla was exceedingly delighted and sat down well-pleased, when a delicious, charming, and auspicious breeze, bearing the perfume of many kinds of flowers, began to blow softly, cooling his limbs and filling him with celestial pleasure. He soon fell fast asleep.

When "the resplendent luminary" entered his chambers in the West and the evening twilight came, a bird that was the foremost of his species returned to that spot, which was his home, from the regions of Brahmā. He was the prince of the cranes, possessed of great wisdom, a son of the sage Kasyapa, and a dear friend of Brahmā. The offspring of a maid celestial, possessed of great beauty and learning, he resembled a celestial in splendour, adorned with many ornaments as brilliant as the sun himself. Jābāla, on awaking, was amazed, but being exhausted with hunger and thirst, he began to cast his eyes on the bird with a desire of slaying him.

The crane said : — "Welcome, O Brāhmaṇa. By good luck have I got thee to-day in my abode. The sun is set and the evening twilight come. Thou art to-day my dear and excellent guest. Having received my worship according to the rites ordained in the Scriptures, thou mayst go whither thou wilt to-morrow morning."

Hearing these sweet words, Jābāla was wonder-struck. Feeling at the same time a great curiosity, he eyed the crane without being able to withdraw the gaze from him.

Then the crane said : — "O Brāhmaṇa, I am the son of Kasyapa by one of the daughters of the sage Dakṣa. Possessed of great merits, thou art my guest to-day. Thou art welcome."

Having offered him hospitality as ordered in the Scriptures, the crane made an excellent bed of roses that lay all around. He also offered him several large fish caught in the deep waters of the Bhāgirathi. After the Brāhmaṇa had eaten and become satisfied, the bird, possessing a wealth of penances, began to fan him with his wings. And when his guest was seated at his ease, he asked him about his pedigree.

Jābāla replied : — "I am a Brāhmaṇa, known by the name of Jābāla," and stopped. But the crane, who resembled Yama himself in his knowledge of duties, asked him about the cause of his arrival there. To which he replied : — "I am, O high-souled one, very poor. For earning wealth I am desirous of going to the sea !"

To which the crane replied : — "It behoveth thee not to feel any anxiety. Thou shalt succeed, O foremost of Brāhmaṇas, and shall return home with much property. The sage Bṛihaspati has spoken of four kinds of means for the acquisition of wealth, *viz.*, inheritance, sudden accessions due to luck or the favor of the gods, acquisition by labour, and acquisition through the aid or kindness of friends. I have become thy friend. I feel kindly towards thee and will exert myself that thou mayst succeed in acquiring wealth."

The night passed away and the morning came. Seeing his guest cheerfully rise from bed, the bird said : — "Go, O amiable one, along this route and be sure of success. At three *yōjanas* off is a mighty king of the Rakshasas possessed of great prowess, who is an intimate friend of mine. He will, by my request, without doubt, give thee as much wealth as thou desirest."

Jābāla, therefore, cheerfully set out on this errand, partaking to his heart's content, on the way, fruits, sweet as ambrosia. Beholding the sandal and the aloe and the birch trees that stood along the road, and enjoying their refreshing shade, the Brāhmana proceeded quickly and reached the city of the Rākshasa king. It had large gates and high walls of stone, and was surrounded on every side with a moat and large rocks, and engines of many kinds were kept ready on the ramparts. He soon became known to the chief, as a dear guest sent unto him by his friend, the crane, and he commanded his attendants to bring him from the gate. At the royal command, certain men, quick as hawks, issued from the splendid palace of their ruler, and, proceeding to the gate, accosted Jābāla, saying. — "Come quickly, and see the glory of the king of the Rākshasas" The Brāhmaṇa, forgetting his weariness in his surprise, ran with the messengers, wondering at the great affluence of the city, and soon entered the king's palace in the company of the messengers.

Jābāla was led into a spacious apartment and introduced to the king of the Rakshasas, who worshipped and gave him an excellent seat. The king asked him about his race and birth and practices, his study of the *Vēdas* and his observance of the Brahmachārya vow. He, however, in reply, only stated his name. The king saw that he was destitute of Brahmanic splendour and Vedic studies, and next enquired about the country of his residence.

"Where is thy residence, O blessed one, and to what race does thy wife belong? Tell us truly. Do not fear. Trust us without anxiety."

Jābāla replied: — "I belong by birth to the Middle Country. I live in a village of hunters. I have married a Sūdra spouse who had been a widow. All this I tell you is the truth."

The king then began to reflect as to what he should do. Indeed, he began to think how he might succeed in acquiring merit. This man is by birth a Brāhmaṇa and a friend of the high-souled crane, who sent him to me. I must do what is agreeable to my friend. On this very day of Kārtika, a thousand Brāhmanas of the first order are to be entertained in my house. This Brāhmaṇa shall be entertained with them and I shall give wealth unto him too. This is a sacred day and Jābāla has come here as a guest.

Just about this time a thousand Brāhmanas, possessed of great learning, with persons purified by baths and adorned with sandal-paste and flowers, attired in long robes of linen, came to the palace. The king received his guests as they came, duly according to the injunctions of the *Sāstras*. Skins were spread out for them. The royal servants placed mats of *kusa* grass on the floor, and the king once more worshipped his guests as ordained in the *Sāstras* with sesamum seed, green blades of grass, and water. A few were selected to represent the Viśvādēvas, the Pitris, and the deities of fire. These were smeared with sandal-paste and flowers were offered to them, and they were also adored with other kinds of costly offerings. Bright, polished, and richly engraved plates of gold, filled with excellent food, prepared with *ghī* and honey were given them. It was the king's custom every year, on the full-moon day of the months of Ashāḍha and Māgha, to give a large number of Brāhmaṇas after proper honors, the best kinds of food that they desired. Especially on the full-moon day of the month of Kārtika, after the expiry of the autumn, used to give much wealth of diverse kinds, including gold, silver, jewels, gems, pearls, diamonds of great value, lapis lazuli, deer-skins, &c.

So on this day, throwing down a heap of wealth of many kinds, addressing the Brāhmanas, he said: — "Take from these jewels and gems as much as you wish and can hope to bear away. Taking those plates of gold and vessels in which you have dined, go you away."

On hearing these words, they took as much wealth as each desired, and the king, again addressed the Brāhmanas and said: — "This one day, ye regenerate ones, you need have no fear from Rākshasas here. Sport you as you wish and then go away with speed."

The guests, leaving that spot, went away in all directions with great speed. Jābāla also, having taken up a heavy quantity of gold without any loss of time, went away. Carrying the burden with difficulty, he reached that same banyan under which he had met the crane. He sat himself down, fatigued, toil-worn, and hungry. While resting there, the crane arrived, and, being naturally devoted to friends, he gladdened the Brāhmaṇa by bidding him welcome. By flapping his wings he began to fan his guest and dispel his fatigue. Possessed of great intelligence, he worshipped him and

arranged for his meal. Having eaten and refreshed himself, Jābāla began to think, "heavy is the load I have taken of bright gold, moved by covetousness and folly. I have a long way to travel and I have no food to eat on the way." Then like a true ingrate he thought "this prince of the cranes, so large and containing a heap of flesh, stays by my side. I will bag him and go." The crane had kindled and kept up a fire for his guest and on one side of the fire he slept trustfully. The ungrateful Jābāla with the aid of the blazing fire killed the trustful bird, never thinking there was sin in what he did. Peeling off the feathers and the down, he roasted the flesh on the fire. Then taking it up with the gold he had brought, he fled quickly from that spot.

Next day the king, addressing his son, said:— "Alas, O son, I do not behold that best of birds to-day. Every morning he repairs to the regions of Brahmā to adore his grandsire and never goes home without paying me a visit. But two mornings and two nights have passed away without his having come to my abode. My mind, therefore, is not at rest. Let my friend be enquired after. Jābāla, who came here, is without *Vedic* studies and destitute of Brahmanic splendour and I fear he has found his way to the abode of my friend and slain him. My heart has become extremely anxious. Go my son. Do not tarry!"

The prince, accompanied by other Rākshasas, proceeded with great speed and saw the remains of the crane. The Rākshasas had not to go far before catching and discovering the body of the crane. Taking their captive with them, the Rākshasas returned to their city and showed the king the mutilated body of the crane, and that ungrateful and sinning wretch, Jābāla.

The king said:— "Let this sinful wretch be slain. Let these Rākshasas here feast merrily on his flesh. Of sinful deeds, of sinful habits, of sinful soul, and inured to sin, this wretch must die."

But many of the Rākshasas expressed their unwillingness to partake of the flesh of such a sinner, and said:— "Let this vilest of men be given away to the robbers."

"Let it be so," said the king. Then the Rākshasas, armed with lances and battle-axes, hacked that vile wretch into pieces, which they gave to the robbers. But the very robbers refused to eat the flesh of such a villain. For one that slays a Brāhmaṇa, for one that drinks alcohol, for one that steals, for one that has fallen away from a vow, there is expiation. But there is no expiation for an ungrateful wretch.

The king then caused a funeral pyre to be made for the prince of cranes and adorned it with jewels and gems and perfumes and costly robes and performed the obseques of his friend according to the ordinances. Then the celestial cow appeared in the sky and showered on the pyre, froth mixed with milk. Whereupon the prince of cranes revived and approached his friend, when the chief of the celestials himself came to the city.

Addressing the Rākshasa king, Indra said:— "By thy fortune thou hast revived the prince of cranes."

And then he told him the old story of the curse of the grandsire upon that best of birds:— "Once upon a time, this prince of cranes absented himself from the region of Brahmā, when his presence was expected. In wrath his grandsire said, 'since this vile crane hath not presented himself to-day in my assembly, that wicked-souled one shall not soon die, so as to be able to leave the earth.' In consequence of these words the prince of cranes, though slain by Jābāla, has come back to life, through the virtue of the nectar with which his body has been drenched."

Then the crane, having bowed unto the chief of the celestials, said:— "O first of the gods, if thy heart be inclined towards me for grace, then let my dear friend Jābāla be restored to life."

Hearing these words of his, Indra sprinkled nectar over the body of the Brāhmaṇa and restored him to life.

Jābāla also, returning to his home in the village of the hunters, begot many sinful offsprings upon his Sādra spouse. A heavy curse was pronounced upon him by the gods for having begotten, within a few years, upon the body of his re-married wife many children, and the ungrateful sinner sank into a terrible hell for many years.

## BOOK-NOTICE.

AN INDEX TO THE NAMES IN THE MAHABHARATA, with short Explanations, and a Concordance to the Bombay and Calcutta Editions and P. C. Roy's Translation. By S. Sorensen, Ph D. London: Williams and Norgate. Part I; 1904. Pp xli, 32.

AS is known to many of our readers, a great movement is on foot, with a view to obtaining a critical text of that which is undoubtedly the more important of the two great Hindū epics. The Rāmāyana is, indeed, not to be neglected; the critical study of it is to be steadily prosecuted. But the main object in view is to deal on sounder lines, than have ever yet been attempted, with the Mahābhārata, or as it is called in an epigraphic record of the fourth or fifth century A. D. (*Gupta Inscriptions*, p 139), the *Satasahasri-Samhitā*, "the compilation containing 100,000 verses." And the reason for the selection is not far to find. The Rāmāyana is practically nothing but a poem, in epic form and language, which deals with but little beyond the story of Rāma and Sītā which forms the motif of it. The Mahābhārata, on the other hand, — while it has a main story running through it, that of the origin and history of the great war between the Pāṇḍavas and the Kauravas, in which there may be found a historical basis of it, — is of far wider scope. Referring itself, indeed, to a human author instead of to a revelation, it places itself only in the class of sacred traditional writings. But it claims to be of the nature of a Vēda. And, in addition to giving a full handling of its ostensible topic, it is a vast repository of ancient tales and legends, of theories about cosmogony and time and space, of geographical details, of precepts inculcating the duties of the castes and teaching the means by which the four ends of human life, religious merit, wealth, pleasure, and final liberation, may be attained, and of all sorts of miscellaneous information, with long didactic episodes which are of extreme importance for the history of the development of philosophy during the time that intervened between the Vedic period and the period of the later systems.

We have at present three editions of the Mahābhārata; the Calcutta text of 1834-39, the Madras text of 1855-60, and the Bombay text of 1862-63. The Calcutta and Bombay texts are derived from a common source, and, practically differing not much from each other, except that the Bombay text has been said to present generally the better readings, represent one and the same recension, which it has become customary to characterise as the recension of Northern India. The nature of the Madras text seems not so certain. One writer has described it as nearly

identical with the Calcutta text, though based on independent manuscripts. While another writer appears to consider it a distinct South-Indian recension, differing substantially from that of the north. But, in whatever way they may be taken, it is agreed that not any one of these three texts satisfies equally the sectarian demands of all parts of India, or comes up to the critical requirements of western scholarship.

No edition of the whole epic, prepared by western hands, has ever yet been produced. That is the want which is to be supplied. It seems to be a moot-point, whether what is desired can be obtained by a critical revision of the Calcutta or of the Bombay text, or whether it can be better done by a new treatment from distinctly separate South-Indian manuscripts, which have been held to afford, partly by certain omissions, partly in other ways, means of deciding which are the true original parts of the epic. But, whatever process may be hereafter resolved upon, the object in view is to produce, not a special text which shall satisfy any particular sectarian demands, but one which shall meet the requirements of critical examination, and shall suffice to furnish at least a tolerably safe guide as to which may be the more ancient parts of the great epic, and which may be later additions to it.

So great, however, is the mass of matter to be dealt with, and so numerous are the materials which are available, that it cannot fail to be a long time before any such edition can be completed; or, indeed, before any very substantial progress towards it can be made.

Meanwhile, we cordially welcome all publications which will help on the great work. And with particular gladness, because it serves other purposes besides even that one, we welcome the appearance of the first part, now before us, of the Index to the Names in the Mahābhārata by the late Dr. Søren Sorensen.

This is the first published instalment of what promises to be a monumental compilation made by a scholar who, in consequence apparently of devoting his life chiefly to one great work, which he lived to complete but not to carry through the press, is perhaps not so well known as he deserved to be. A few facts about him, for which we are indebted to the courtesy of the publishers, will not be out of place.

Dr. Søren Sorensen was born in 1848, at Danstrup in Denmark. Leaving school for the university, he there gave his attention chiefly to philological studies, with a view to which he

applied himself specially to acquiring a thorough knowledge of Sanskrit. After taking his degree, he was for a time a school-master. But he resigned his post in order to continue his oriental studies.

In 1883 he was made Doctor of Philology, and published a book entitled "The Position of the Mahābhārata in Indian Literature." And he wrote a variety of papers on oriental subjects, one of which, on "The Position of Sanskrit in the General Development of Languages in India," gained for him, in 1890, the gold medal of the Danish Academy of Sciences.

In 1899 he became a lecturer at the Copenhagen University. In 1900 he was elected a member of the Academy of Sciences. In May 1902 he was appointed Professor of Indian Philology at Copenhagen, in succession to Professor Fausboll. And he died in the following December.

Of the great work of Dr. Sørensen's life, we have now before us the first instalment, taken through the press with all the care that it so richly merits, and published in as fine and clear a style of printing as it could well receive.

The scope of the work is explained by its title. It is an Index to the Names in the Mahābhārata, with a Concordance to the Bombay and Calcutta Editions and Protap Chandra Roy's Translation.

The Concordance, it happens, has been to a certain extent forestalled by Professor Jacobi's book on the Mahābhārata, published in 1903, which gives the comparative arrangement of the Bombay and Calcutta texts on pages 242 to 257, and supplies the names of the divisions of the epic in footnotes below the analysis of the contents of them in the body of the book. But there are many people, interested in the subject, by whom Professor Jacobi's book, written in German, cannot be utilised. And to them Dr. Sørensen's work, published in English, will be invaluable in both its departments. Moreover, in the two respects mentioned above, it gives in one and the same place the details which in the other book we have to find in two places.

Dr. Sørensen's Index, however, judged by the present instalment of it, stands unique, and will supersede everything that has as yet been given to us in its line. It is no partial index, giving us only a limited selection of references. And it is no mere list of references, only telling us more or less vaguely where we may look for passages in which we may or may not find what we want. From each passage, it quotes anything worth noting which is to be found in that passage. Wherever there is sufficient field, it presents, in more or less of the form of an article, everything

that can be usefully brought together, see, for instance, the entries under Abhimanuyu, pp. 1, 2, Aṅgleshā and Aṅgleshān, pp. 4, 5, Aṅgathāman, pp. 9 to 11, Agni, pp. 19 to 24, and Ambarisha, p. 30. and for some shorter, but typical and very useful notes, see the entries under Ābhira, p. 3, Aṅvaka, p. 8, and Agastyatīrtha, p. 17. And it includes a synopsis of the contents of the various divisions of the epic under the titles of them, thus presenting in these places the treatment to which the bulk of Professor Jacobi's book was devoted, and here again conspicuously meeting the requirements of those who do not read German, see, for instance, the entries under Abhimanuyuvadhavarvan, pp. 2, 3, Āgramavāsaparvan, pp. 5 to 7, Agastypākyāna, pp. 17, 18, and Agnyparibhava, p. 24. A noteworthy feature of this part of the work is that it is arranged according to the European alphabetical order, just as every such "index," prepared in an European language, should be arranged.

This part of Dr. Sørensen's work is, indeed, more an Encyclopædia than an Index. And it is, in fact, the first step towards a real Classical and Geographical Dictionary of India. Its value will be incalculable, not simply to those who may co-operate in the preparation of a final critical text of the epic, but to all who are engaged in any line of research into the ancient past of India. And it is to be hoped that the example now before us may induce others to take in hand similar compilations for other works and divisions of Indian literature, Sanskrit, Prākṛit, or Pāli, which can be turned to practical purposes of historical research, whether in the political, the religious, the geographical, or any other, line, and, leaving the domain of literature, for the epigraphic records. But the field is a vast one, and can be properly worked only on the principle of co-operation of labour, by breaking it up into manageable areas.

In the present instalment, Part I., of Dr. Sørensen's work, we have the Concordance complete, in 33 pages, and 32 pages of the Index, from "Abala" to almost the end of "Amboṅpākyānaparvan;" both on royal quarto pages, with two columns to the page. It is a satisfaction to know that he left the whole Index complete, and the greater part of it ready for publication, that a portion of it, which still required final revision and arrangement, is being prepared for the press by thoroughly competent hands; and that the publishers anticipate being able to make quick progress in continuing the issue.

J. F. FLEET.

23rd November, 1904.

THE EIGHTEEN SONGS OF THE BONO-NA FESTIVAL  
(BONO-NAYI LU ATHRUNGSH).

(Dard Text, with Translation, Notes and Vocabulary.)

BY A. H. FRANCKE.

Preface.

THIS hymnal is sung at Da, Garkunu, and the other villages of the Eastern Dards (Shina) at the Bóno-nā Festival, which is celebrated every third year. It was celebrated in 1903 and will be again in 1906. The songs now given were dictated by 'aBrug-bkrashis, who is a lha-bab and one of the principal recitors at the festival. As a lha-bab, i.e., a person, on whom the gods descend, and who is possessed by the spirits, he officiates as priest at sheep-offerings and other Pie-Buddhistic rites of this people.

The songs were taken down and furnished with a Western-Tibetan translation by Thar-nyed-chos'aphel, now a Christian Catechist, but formerly a Buddhist lama at Da and Garkunu, as lately as seven years ago. Although he understands the language of the Eastern Dards perfectly, it was found that the Tibetan Alphabet presented great difficulties when applied to the foreign sounds of an Aryan language. However, on the whole, the orthography fairly represents the facts, accentuated syllables being marked by two dots (*thseg*).

I now give the hymnal with a Roman transcription and a full vocabulary of all the words and forms occurring in it. The vocabulary will be given at the end of the songs, the Tibetan words which have entered the Dard language being specially noted.

The hymnal is known as the eighteen songs (Lu Athrungsh), but so far only fourteen have been discovered, though I gather that in several cases, e.g., in Song No. VII., several originally separate songs have become incorporated in one single song.

The word *múmmo*, which signifies nowadays 'uncle' and is the ordinary term of address for males, is said to stand for 'uncle-of-the-past,' i.e., 'forefather' in the songs, and is so translated. In Songs Nos. XII. and XIV., however, it seems to signify simply 'a male Dard.'

The hymnal is interesting for two reasons. Firstly, it contains the last remnants of Dard mythology and particularly their cosmography, e.g., Song No. II., the system of colours reminding one of the Tibetan *gLong-chos*. Secondly, it contains the historical recollections of the Eastern Dards (cf. Song No. VI.). They have not yet forgotten that their forefathers migrated from Gilgit, and the list of place-names well illustrates their route towards the south-east of the Indus-valley. All the villages mentioned in the songs are well-known places, though they cannot all be found readily on North-Indian maps, owing to the terrible orthography employed on them.

The language of the songs is very mixed. Not only are about half the words either purely Tibetan or derived from Tibetan stems, but also the grammatical system has been adapted to a great degree to that of the Tibetan language, the Ladakhi Dialect having influenced the language of the Minaro, as they call themselves, because the Dard villages were part of the Ladakhi kingdom for several centuries. At the present day this people is more generally known locally by the name 'aBrogsa, i.e., the possessors of little oases of fields without houses ('abrog). They acquired this name probably because they are in possession of fields not only in the neighbourhood of the villages, but also outside them right in the desert, a condition perhaps arising out of the Tibetan re-conquest of the country, when they were driven away from the villages and had to be satisfied with their 'abrog.

As to the pronunciation of the Dard texts, all the vowels which do not show the mark of length are short, even *e* and *o*. The diphthongs are *u*, *o*, *os*, *ou* (= Bohemian *ě*). With regard to accent it will be noticed on a perusal of the texts that occasionally the same word is at times

differently accentuated. Thus, we have *pōto* and *pōtō*. *tōto* and *tūtō*. Such a change of accent is due to metre. As a rule, however, the accents given in the texts are those of the ordinary pronunciation. As in many Aryan languages, in the Dard language the natural accent is capable of change of position according to inflexion. Thus, we have *razā* and *razāinne*: *pākūr* and *pākūrīzhā*. *Kh* is pronounced as the Urdu *خ*: *gh* as the Urdu *غ*.

### THE SONGS.

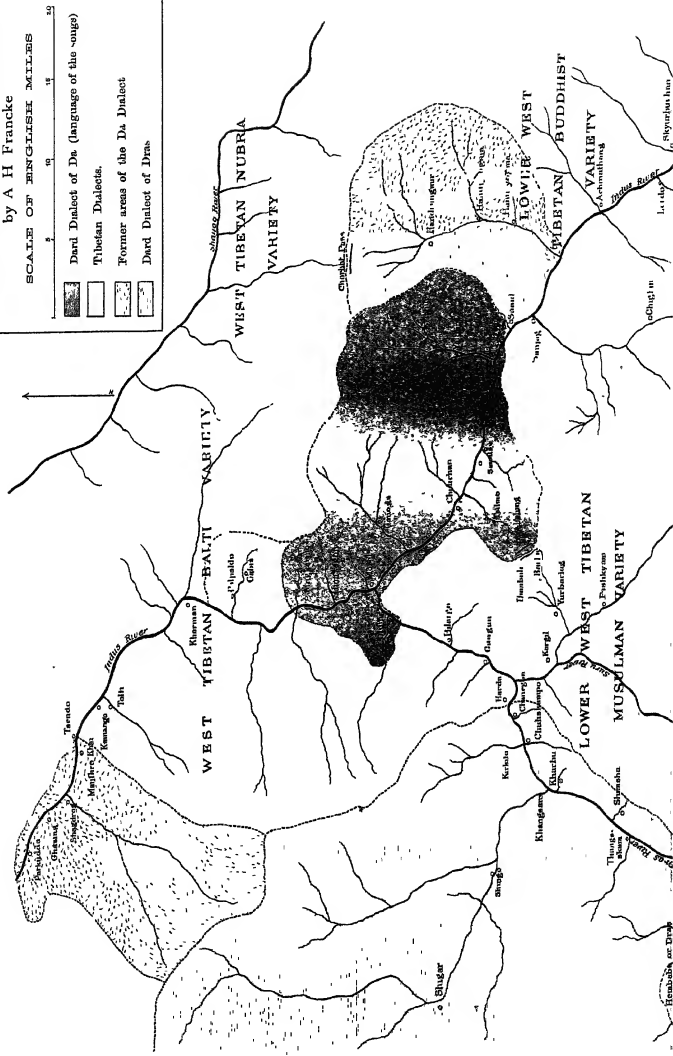
#### Song No. I. — Preparations for the Bōno-nā Festival.

Text.	Translation.
1. Zhāgpō nang skārmā dzōmpō zhāg	1. [This is] the day of the [good] constellation of the stars.
2. Skārmē rGyāstod shārv zhāg	2. The day when the rGyastod rises.
3. Mālmallārū	3. In the pleasure-garden
4. Tārūnē sangazīnnē	4. The youths gather,
5. Nāchung sangazīnnē	5. The maids gather.
6. Chāng riggichēnnē	6. They arrange the beer-[pots];
7. Ghān āriēnnē	7. They bring curdled milk.
8. Dūd āriēnnē	8. They bring [sweet] milk.
9. Tōto ōphud āriēnnē	9. Then they bring milk-offerings,
10. Phēphud āriēnnē	10. They bring flour-offerings.
11. Mārphud āriēnnē pājūlēśā	11. They bring butter-offerings, the shepherds.
12. Khōlātrī khōngmal āriēnnē	12. They bring dumplings [of] flour and butter;
13. Pūshrō khantiēnnē	13. They put on flowers:
14. Dādūle	14. Wild marguerites,
15. Makhōdōng brāgbūmō āriēnnē	15. They bring rhubarb-flowers
16. Lakillīyō pūshrō pājūlēśā	16. [And] meadow-flowers, the shepherds.
17. Chāndrōr pūshrō āriēnnē	17. They bring alpine butter-cups,
18. Pōto rāshānurūnō	18. Then to the prospering village
19. 'Atrui khōuglēags āriēnnē	19. They bring calendulas.
20. Bōno rgū rtags khantiēnnē	20. They put on large marigolds,
21. Yāngmā rgū rtags khantiēnnē	21. They put on fresh marigolds,
22. Ghūlī nāgrang khantiēnnē	22. They put on straw-flowers,
23. Ghūlī sāsbar khantiēnnē	23. They put on centifolias,
24. Ghūlī āshag khantiēnnē	24. They put on wild roses,
25. Ōttō āmbar khantiēnnē	25. They put on <i>ambar</i> flowers.
26. Tūng tung kānimal khantiēnnē	26. They put on clusters of <i>kanimal</i> flowers.
27. Lūbālī īghā phūniēnnē	27. They put on coats of sheep-wool,
28. Lūggū bālī tāśar phūniēnnē	28. They put on girdles of sheep-wool.
29. Tiyā nōmo lē Khodā	29. Honour to thee, O God!
30. Nādmēd thēchirō	30. Keep us without illness!
31. Hlā brāginē	31. Let us trust in God!
32. Hlā dūschā	32. Assemble, O gods!
33. Mī dūs dzom!	33. Assemble, O men!

#### Notes.

2. — The rGya-stod or rGyal-stod is one of the lunar mansions. 9—11. — The offerings, mentioned here, are a general Western-Tibetan custom. Before partaking of any food or drink, three small offerings are made to heaven, earth and under-world, by throwing a little portion of it into the air, over the earth and down to the ground. With regard to the names of the different flowers, I am not botanist enough to determine them satisfactorily. Although the *kanimal*

Sketch-map showing language areas of  
Dard Tribes in the ancient Ladakh Kingdom,  
by A H Francke







(*kalimān* in Tibetan) flower was brought to me, I could not determine it. Besides, in several cases, the same name is given to several scientifically very different flowers.

## No. II. — Origin of the World.

Text.	Translation.
1. Mīyul nang dāngpō yēzhē chāgs Yārkō mīyul thsōzhē chāgs.	1. How did the earth first grow? At first the earth grew on a lake.
2. Bāzhē yē chāgs Bāzhē pākūr chāgs.	2. What grew on the water? On the water grew a meadow.
3. Pakarrī zhē yē chāgs Rúng terā chāgs.	3. What grew on the meadow? Three hills grew [there].
4. Rúng terā znūra yē razā Ek rúngē znūra chónggrī shō rāzisinñē.	4. What are the names of the three hills? The name of one hill is 'the White Jewel Hill.'
5. Ek rúngē znūra yē rāzisinñē Ek rúngē znūra chónggrī lōto rāzisinñē.	5. What is the name of another hill? The name of another hill is 'the Red Jewel Hill.'
6. Ek rúngē znūra yē rāzisinñē Ek rúngē znūra chónggrī nyfō rāzisinñē.	6. What is the name of one more hill? The name of one more hill is 'the Blue Jewel Hill.'
7. Rúngē terahinjē yē chāgs Kōte terā chāgs.	7. What grew on the three hills? Three trees grew [there].
8. Terā kōto znūra yē rāzisinñē Ek kōto znūra tsāndan shō Ek kōto znūra tsāndan nyfō Ek kōto znūra tsāndan lōto rāzisinñē.	8. What are the names of the three trees? The name of one tree is 'the white sandal tree.' The name of another tree is 'the blue sandal tree.' The name of one more tree is 'the red sandal tree.'
9. Terā kōto byā yē chāgs Terā kōto byā terā chāgs.	9. What birds grew on the three trees? Three birds grew on the three trees.
10. Byā ēkpoi znūra yē rāzisinñē Byā ēkpoi znūra byā rgyal rgōdpo rāzisinñē.	10. What is the name of one bird? The name of one bird is 'Wild Eagle.'
11. Byā ēkpoi znūra yē rāzisinñē Byā ēkpoi znūra kūrūr jōlmō rāzisinñē.	11. What is the name of another bird? The name of another bird is 'Barndoor Hen.'
12. Byā ēkpoi znūra yē rāzisinñē Byā ēkpoi znūra phēlūki jōlmō rāzisinñē.	12. What is the name of one more bird? The name of one more bird is 'Blackbird.'

## Notes.

The three mountains and trees are possibly thought to exist one on the top of the other, and thus to constitute the three worlds in correspondence to the *lha yul*, *mi yul* and *khū yul* of the Tibetan *gLing-chos*. Also the system of colours, white for heaven, red for earth, and blue for underworld, is the same as that of the *gLing-chos*. But in other respects the Dard system is different from the Tibetan system. Thus, according to the *gLing-chos*, the earth is formed out of the body of a giant, whilst here it grows out of the water. There are six birds on the tree of the world according to the *gLing-chos*, and here we have only three. The pencil cedar of Western Tibet is often called 'Sandal tree' (*Tsāndan shing*).

## No. III. — Hunting the Ibx.

Text.	Translation.
1. Pōto Biūshal Gilitururoū	1. Then at Brushal and Gilgit
2. Tārunē shō nāchād	2. One hundred youths appear.
3. Nānggong Sāthsillururoū	3. In the fertile village of Sathsal

Text.	Translation.
4. Náchung shó nakhád	4. One hundred maids appear.
5. Gflid darbár théd	5. They form a great assembly at Gilgit.
6. Gflsengge rgyálpó tsésé tsemgörü nakhád	6. The hon-king of Gilgit appears at the head of the dancers,
7. Póto náchunga sá yáshā kótrig thé	7. Then all you girls, twirl your hands for love.
8. Táunō sá yáshā thrússig thé	8. All you boys, clap your hands for love !
9. Yáshā hohohó thsámma thsám thsám	9. Hurrah for love ! well done ! Hallo !
10. Ambirí yondí tarág ék théd lo múmmō	10. On the Ambir Pass it makes tarag ! hey, uncle !
11. Shā tō ghón tō málo phálo	11. [Take] the arrow, then the bow, then the arrow shafts and the blades !
12. Zdóg leágshan múmmō	12. O uncle, that art clever at hiding,
13. Kárpōyi phēpud zdóg leágshan múmmō	13. [Take] the white flour offering, O uncle, clever at hiding !
14. Kárpōyi márpud zdóg leágshan múmmō	14. [Take] the white butter offering, O uncle, clever at hiding !
15. Kholág khóngnar zdóg leágshan múmmō	15. [Take] the dumplings of flour and butter, O uncle, clever at hiding !
16. Tsépa tóto tsé leágshan múmmō	16. Then, O uncle, clever at climbing,
17. Hógepa tóto hógas leágshan múmmō	17. Then, O uncle, who art clever at calling,
18. Tílti tóto tili leágshan múmmō	18. Then, O uncle, who art clever at getting out of sight,
19. Tóto sháro rithriúug sháro rógrog rithrúug	19. There the ibex can be seen, the ibex can be seen in a herd.
20. Póto shá gyó lo múmmō	20. Now take an arrow, hey, uncle !
21. Póto ghón gyó lo múmmō	21. Now take the bow, hey, uncle !
22. Tó málo phálo	22. Then [take] the arrow shafts and blades !
23. Dragdrág tóto drág leágshan múmmō	23. O uncle, that art clever at driving them together ;
24. Tóto bungbúug tóto búug leágshan múmmō	24. Then, O uncle, that art clever at driving them to heaps ;
25. Phalphál tóto phál leágshan	25. Thou, that art clever in dispersing them ;
26. Thrvang thrváng tóto thrváng leágshan	26. Thou, that art clever in shooting them !
27. Phēphúd marphúd ōphúd chūphúd	27. Offerings of flour, butter, milk, and water,
28. Póto bēthiēchún lo tija namó lo Khodá	28. Must now be brought ! Honour to thee, O God !
29. Píóag drúisa shá lámwē	29. Now cut the flesh with the sharp knife !
30. Kháshro bēthrechún múmmō	30. Roasted meat must be offered, O uncle !
31. Khamburá khamzorí	31. Cut it to pieces !
32. Tárunā shōindē úzi díz dē lo múmmō	32. Give a mouthful to each of one hundred youths, O uncle !
33. Bokhár smancéssuru kháshro gyún lo múmmō	33. They will carry the meat in their pockets of Russian leather, O uncle.
34. Póto á yē bohúndē pulēchún lo múmmō	34. They will give [some] to both, father and mother, O uncle.
35. Náchunga shōindē skyés gyun lo múmmō	35. They will make presents [of it] to one hundred girls, O uncle !
36. Ghámō sínmō tsen nubbadéugs lō múmmō.	36. Now we have come to happiness and abundance, O uncle !

## Notes.

This song I consider as one of the finest and most original specimens of Eastern poetry I have ever seen; but it is almost impossible to translate it satisfactorily into any language. The reason is that there are so many onomatopoeic expressions in it which we must not expect to find in another language. Such expressions are the following: — (17) *hogs*, the call which imitates the cry of the game, and allows the hunter to approach it; (23) *drag drag*, the sound of running together, (24) *bung bung*, the supposed sound of making a heap; (25) *phal phal*, the sound of scattering (here it is meant for singling out the best animal); (26) *thrvang thrvang* is the sound of the sinew of the bow when shot; (10) *tarag* imitates the sound of gravel set in motion by animals on a hill-side; (18) *Til tul* expresses the 'sudden disappearing' behind a rock of the hunter who is chasing the game. The disposition of the whole song is also very good. At first the dance is described in its development till it reaches its height with the '*Yāshā hohohō*' in verse 9. Then the attention of the whole party is directed to the hills where a herd of ibex can be seen. The best hunter is provided with bow and arrow and also with offerings to the gods. These he has to bring immediately after the successful shot. Verses 14, 27, 28. Now the party is watching the hunter until his shot in verse 26. Then the boys start to assist him in carrying away the meat which is distributed to the whole party. The strange movements of the hands, mentioned in verses 7 and 8, are also used for salutations.

## No. IV. — The Dance of the Hunter.

Text.	Translation.
1. Pōtō shārō shrīng nā gyūn lō mummō	1. Now let us carry the horns of the ibex on our heads, O uncle!
2. Yōnnō dā zhū lāghā, gyūn lō mummō	2. Let us carry in our left (hand) the arrows, bows, and other [hunting] utensils, O uncle!
3. Shāros thūrū gyūn lō mummō	3. Let us carry the skin of the ibex, O uncle!
4. Tsēsi tsemgōrū ūthē lō mummō	4. Step to the head of the dancers, O uncle!
5. Tsēs chōdtē busgyōtō sharchōgsurū byūn lō mummō!	5. After finishing the dance, let us go towards east, O uncle!

## Notes.

This song may be of some anthropological interest, because the custom of dancing with the skin and horns of the hunted animal reminds us of the customs of many wild tribes.

## No. V. — The Dance in Honor of the Yandring.

Text.	Translation.
1. Hō yāshā yāndring, yāndring bāpāō kyāno babs	1. Ah, love [to you], O gods! The gods come down; from whence do they come down?
2. Dōlo harāngō ūth	2. They come out of the midst of the sky.
3. Tēmbrel zāngpō bēd lō mummō	3. That is a good omen, O uncle!
4. Gōshen zārbāb phunyūn lō mummō	4. Let us put on fine cloth and embroidered cloth, O uncle!
5. Māghmal ūthod pilāyūn lō mummō	5. Let us wrap round the turban of fine black cloth, O uncle!
* 6. Tāngsē tōtō lō tāngsē mummō	6. Is not this a pleasure-ground, O uncle!
7. Pōto nakhazūn lō mummō.	7. Then let us come out [of the houses], O uncle!

## Notes.

This song is of some importance because it contains a name 'yandring' for the gods, which is perhaps an original Dard name. As will have been noticed in the preceding songs, the words *Khodā* and *lha* are used, the former going back to Muhammadan influences, the latter to influences of the Tibetan *g**Ling-chos*.

## No. VI. — Migrations of the Dards.

Text.	Translation.
1. Pōto trai rōngchuryúdturu nupād lō mómō	1. Then they went [and] arrived at Rong-churyud, O uncle ;
2. Rōngē churyúd sālī lō yāshā yāndring	2. At Rong-churyud ; love [to you], O gods !
3. Tangsē tōtō lō tangsē ménnā yāndring	3. Is that not, then, a pleasure-ground, O gods !
4. Bāshō gūsūr sālī	4. [There are] currants at Gusur
5. Goártōkūmar sālī hō yāshā yāndring	5. [And also] at Goartokumar ; love [to you], O gods.
6. Tangsē tōtō lō tangsē ménnā yāndring	6. Is that not, then, a pleasure-ground, O gods ?
7. Skárdōgoddi loáng sālī hō yāshā yāndring	7. Skardogod is near the willows ; love [to you], O gods !
8. Tangsē tōtō lō tangsē ménnā yāndring	8. Is that not, then, a pleasure-ground, O gods !
9. Shígarrī chāmbrōzhing sālī hō yāndring	9. Shígar near Chambrozhing, O gods !
10. Tangsē tōtō lō tang sē ménnā yāndring	10. Is that not, then, a pleasure-ground, O gods !
11. Kyēris chūmgchag sālī yāndring	11. Kyers [is] near Ohmgchog, O gods !
12. Ghasing manthōr khar shāgal sālī hō yāshā yāndring	12. [And] Ghasing manthrokhar [is] near the gravel ; love [to you], O gods !
13. Parkuddā námkyil sālī hō yāshā yāndring	13. Parkuddā is underneath the midst of the sky ; love [to you], O gods !
14. Gabīs shúgtug sālī hō yāshā yāndring	14. Gabīs is near the forest of pencil cedars ; love [to you], O gods !
15. Ganōgse loánggī sālī hō yāshā yāndring	15. Ganōgse [is] near the [holy] willow-tree ; love [to you], O gods !
16. Kyishur hlābrog sālī hō yāshā yāndring	16. Kyishur [is] near the oasis of the gods ; love [to you], O gods !
17. Hānū Handrángmir sālī hō yāshā yāndring	17. Hanu is near Handrangmir, love [to you], O gods !
18. Sanīdsa thesūd bēd	18. With Sanid is the beginning [made].
19. Dū borō tárūnē sōdēcan	19. The youths of the two oases (Kyishur and Handrangmir) are happy.
20. Hō hāyón māshrón mandēdē mādē mandēshin	20. O, we honour the Mandēde mande mandēshin [gods].
21. Trityón málmal	21. Let us dance [on this] place,
22. Mandēdē mandēshin	22. O Mandēde mandēshin !
23. Hō keyón málmal	23. O, this little field [is] the place,
24. Mandēdē mandēshin	24. Mandēde mandēshin !
25. Hō keyón málmal.	25. O, this little field [is] the place !

## Notes.

In this song, too, we find a name *Mandēde mandēshin* for the gods which may belong to the original mythology of the Dards. The name *Yandring* occurs here again also. It is interesting

that in the Tibetan translation both these names are rendered by *yihi bday*, = owners of the ground, a lower class of Tibetan gods. With the introduction of a new religion (Buddhism in this case), the gods of the previous religion experience a certain degradation. All the places mentioned in this song are settlements of the Dards, extending from Gilgit through Baltistan into Ladakh. The first colony which they founded was Sanid according to v. 18.

#### No. VII. — The Múmmō, a Benefactor.

Text.	Translation.
1. Sũ tren hĩa tren múmmō	1. All men assemble, the gods assemble, O uncle!
2. Hāng hāng tōtō hāng lō múmmō	2. Yes, then, yes, O uncle!
3. Kárcol phóg phéag tágsē	3. They arrange butter offerings, cedar offer- ings, and flour offerings;
4. Hláyuldũ herasũshig	4. Bring [the offerings] to the land of the gods!
5. Hayón mashróla kyin	5. We will go to worship [them]!
6. Thásábu koikóla búrdum lándrang háng lō	6. In the beds of the garden there are fox-tail flowers and <i>lándrang</i> flowers;
7. Púshrō zúrkyan pádmā háng lō múmmō	7. There are <i>zurkyan padma</i> flowers, O uncle!
8. Búrdum lándrang dógleágshan múmmō	8. O uncle, who art clever in dyeing the fox-tail and <i>lándrang</i> flowers,
9. Arag sílmā kyĩ léágshan múmmō	9. O uncle, who art clever in storing up clear brandy,
10. Arag turíg píđ léágshan múmmō	10. O uncle, who art clever in quickly drink- ing the brandy,
11. Ghānazhũllĩ gĩa léágshan múmmō	11. O uncle, who art clever in seizing the curdled milk sauce,
12. Chũkholag chángsbũ drál léágshan múmmō	12. O uncle, who art clever in distributing handfuls of dumplings,
13. Tárurō náchung sđér léágshan múmmō	13. O uncle, who art clever in blessing youths and girls,
14. Thróm nang chénmō drál léágshan múmmō	14. O uncle, who art clever in making arrange- ments on the dancing-place,
15. Khuá khuá tōtō khuá nu múmmō.	15. Eat then, eat, O uncle!

#### Notes.

In this song it looks really as if this uncle of the past, the *múmmō*, had almost become an object of worship. This song may represent a first step towards ancestor-worship. In the Tibetan translation there is a mistake with regard to v. 5. This was translated by 'We shall all go there!' as if the Dards hoped to go to heaven. No such thought is expressed in the song.

#### No. VIII. — The Beautiful Girls of Da.

Text.	Translation.
1. Cabcáb tōtō uthéá lō múmmō	1. Rise, then, quickly, O uncle!
2. Ásĩ ghóhong lđemba lō múmmō	2. Our bodies are well-shaped, O uncle!
3. Ásĩ shrálo rgyál loang lō múmmō	3. Our hair is [like] a 'king's willow,' O uncle,
4. Zhágkor hálkā drúmdrum lō múmmō	4. [Our] pig-tails are shining and curly, O uncle,

Text.	Translation.
5. Ásī nōlō nyīshar lō mūmmō	5. Our foreheads are [like] the rising sun, O uncle,
6. Ásī áthri zīrnug lō mūmmō	6. Our eyes are radiant, O uncle,
7. Ásī mīgmā ghōddings lō mūmmō	7. Our eye-brows are raised, O uncle,
8. Ásī namchā seracātōr hāng lō mūmmō	8. Our ear-rings are of gold, O uncle,
9. Ásī dāni mūndrā lō mūmmō	9. Our teeth are [like] pearls, O uncle,
10. Ásī chūmpō bōrcos lō mūmmō	10. Our lips are swelling, O uncle,
11. Ásī málmal dzōmpō lō mūmmō	11. Our village is assembled, O uncle !
12. Lūbal lūbphruggū spōichā lō mūmmō	12. Change [your] dress of sheep-wool, O uncle,
13. Ūthod thrōllō spōichā lō mūmmō	13. Change [your] beautiful head-covering, O uncle,
14. Tsādar thrōllō spōichā lō mūmmō	14. Change [your] beautiful scarf, O uncle,
15. Pūshrō thrōllō spōichā lō mūmmō	15. Change [your] beautiful flowers, O uncle,
16. Tōtō thrīm thrīm thrīm thrīm.	16. Then hurrah, hurrah !

## Notes.

The expression, used in v. 10, with regard to the lips, *bōrcos*, means about, that they are ready for a kiss. This expression *thrīm thrīm thrīm thrīm*, is an exclamation indicating great joy and frolic.

## No. IX. — Love One Another.

Text.	Translation.
1. Lōtomōtō grāzhamā	1. Let us show love to each other !
2. Nānggongsūrura melīgtē	2. Look at the village :
3. Dīng pakōr khāddi byā, thrīm thrīm thrīm.	3. [There is] the hen eating green grass, hurrah !
4. Tāngsē tōtō lō tāngsē	4. Show, then, oh show [love] !
5. Nānggong sutī byāi	5. The hen is lying down in the village,
6. Thsāmā thsām thsām	6. Love, let us show love !
7. Nānggong tōtō lēyon būn lōtomōtō grāzhamā	7. The village, then, is the village of foxes, let us show love to each other !
8. Kyīshur tōtō mūizhun bān	8. Kyīshur, then, is the village of mice,
9. Skyīdā tōtō phāyul bēd	9. [These] happy places, then, are [our] father- land !
10. Lōtomōtō grāzhamā	10. Let us show love to each other !
11. Nānggongrū yāngmā pāchung	11. In the lower village barley is ripening,
12. Bārthsamsurū sērmō pāchung	12. In the middle village golden barley is ripening,
13. Yāldorū yāngkar pāchung	13. In the upper village white barley is ripening,
14. Kyīshuru tōtō kyūkyen yāngmā pāchung	14. In Kyīshur, then, peas and barley are ripening ;
15. Skyīdpō bēngbēng bēd	15. Happiness has come (is) to us.
16. Tījā nāmō lō khodā	16. Honour to thee, O God !
17. Lō sātu thrāssig thē	17. O friends, clap your hands [as a sign of love] !
18. Yāshā tōtō kōtrīg thē.	18. [For] love, then, twirl your hands.

## Notes.

With regard to verses 1 and 11 it must be said that the words used in them are no more understood ; the translation, therefore, is only conjectural. For all the rest, the song looks like a collection of fragments from several forgotten songs. The village of Kyīshur is also called Kyīshur.

## No. X. — The Dawn.

Text.	Translation.
1. Béngsē pǎi satiún	1. We will gather the sheep ;
2. Lúhyung tō lúhyung tō	2. The morning rises, the morning rises.
3. Múmumō tōtō treyákí yǎng	3. Then the uncle is feeling cold
4. Thiár thed to minārōsǎ kōng razúng ná lō obyǎi	4. It is getting cold, then ; O Dards, what do you say [to that], halloah !
5. Lúhyung tō múmumō tōtō nyákí yǎng	5. The morning rises ; then the uncle is feeling thirsty.
6. Múmumōs tōtō lápig thiúng	6. Then the uncle will make a fire ;
7. Múmumōsē tō húpig thúng	7. Then the uncle will drink down a gulp.
8. Lúhyung tō múmumō tō thramiǎ yǎng	8. The morning rises ; then the uncle is feeling hungry ;
9. Múmumōsē tō látig thiúng	9. Then the uncle will eat a little.
10. Lúhyung to múmumō shrúmō yǎng	10. The morning rises ; then the uncle is feeling tired ;
11. Béldang tō múmumō sǔng	11. The uncle will, then, sleep in the evening.
12. Snyírarú barkháđ báhyung	12. He will be blessed in his sleep.
13. Cǎltō nam lángsē tō úthiung.	13. The morning rises, the morning rises, then he will get up.

## Notes.

The festival has lasted through the whole of the night, and in the morning people feel tired. From this song we learn that in ancient times, the Dards of Da and surrounding villages called themselves Minaro ; at the present day they use the word Minaro only as a name of the Dards near Dras.

## No. XI. — Pastoral Song.

Text.	Translation.
1. Cǎltō múmumō páitri byun	1. It is morning [and] the uncle will go to the pasture-ground ;
2. Zámabō moróg thé lō múmumō	2. Make a savoury meal, O uncle !
3. Múmumō phúnjda skyé	3. See that [you] are satisfied, uncle !
4. Béh tō moróg gyó bōi lō múmumō	4. Go, carrying a savoury midday-meal, O uncle,
5. Múmumōsē tō pāi tō wár perētō, jé	5. Having filled the stomachs of the herds, bring [them back], O uncle !
6. Yáldor zhúngsurú tré lō múmumō	6. Go to the middle of the upper village, O uncle ;
7. Tíhouthmar hǔng lō múmumō	7. There are <i>tíhouthmar</i> flowers, O uncle ;
8. Hǎldruo spángtsi hǔng lō múmumō	8. There are <i>hǎldruo</i> and little meadow-flowers, O uncle ;
9. Sábzang khághol háng lō múmumō	9. There is good pasture and sorrel-flowers. O uncle ;
10. Jámthōvā hása háng lō múmumō	10. There is soft pasture, O uncle ;
11. Béldang nubpǎđ lō múmumō	11. It is getting evening, O uncle ;
12. Pǎi wár peréd lō múmumō	12. The stomachs of the herds are filled, O uncle ;
13. Tíjǎ nǎmo lō múmumō	13. Honour to thee, O uncle ;
14. Bǎrú khánjǎri lō múmumō.	14. Lock [the herds] up in the stable, O uncle !



## Notes.

It is interesting to note that in v. 13 the 'uncle of the past,' the *múmmō*, is honoured with the same greeting as were the gods in the previous songs. Compare No. I., 29; No. III., 28; No. IX., 16. Apparently he has risen to the rank of a god.

## No. XII. — The Blessed Shepherd.

Text.	Translation.
1. <i>Ōyō dūd théd lo múmmō</i>	1. The goats give milk, O uncle;
2. <i>Khodārē zhū béd lo múmmō</i>	2. [The shepherds] are praising God, O uncle;
3. <i>Lúhyungtō lúhyungto cháli trud</i>	3. Morning is rising, [and] a kid is born,
4. <i>Bū pūn lo múmmō</i>	4. [Now] the stable is full [of] goats, O uncle;
5. <i>Dūd púnjol lo múmmō.</i>	5. Fill in the milk, O uncle!

## Notes.

The Dards make use only of the milk of goats. They say that certain spirits are watching their cows and would punish everybody who would dare to take milk from them.

## No. XIII. — The Preparation of Curdled Milk.

Text,	Translation,
1. <i>Cōáltō lúhyungtō lo múmmō</i>	1. The morning is rising, the morning is rising, O uncle;
2. <i>Būrū skyipung to cháli bōnō béd</i>	2. When looking into the stable, [we see] that the kids are big (= have grown);
3. <i>Cháli nággaleñ lo múmmō</i>	3. Let us take out the kids, O uncle;
4. <i>Cháli pákor pūn lo múmmō</i>	4. The meadow is filled with the kids, O uncle;
5. <i>Chálišē thsárag āriénñō lo múmmō</i>	5. The kids are running, O uncle [literally : are bringing a race];
6. <i>Chālnāñ dūd chányun lo múmmō</i>	6. Let us keep the kids from the milk, O uncle,
7. <i>Pōtō dūd thrēun lo múmmō</i>	7. Then let us milk [the goats], O uncle;
8. <i>Ghán tapayūn lo múmmō</i>	8. Let us prepare curdled milk, O uncle ;
9. <i>Ghán thrōllō béd lo múmmō</i>	9. The curdled milk is beautiful, O uncle ;
10. <i>Pōtō ghānnas phóg dūyūn lo múmmō</i>	10. Then let us bring an offering from the curdled milk, O uncle;
11. <i>Ghānnas ūspri sanghūn lo múmmō</i>	11. Let us gather the cream from the curdled milk, O uncle !
12. <i>Pōtō ūzī dē lo múmmō</i>	12. Then give [me] a mouthful, O uncle ;
13. <i>Púnjung khaś khaś lo múmmō</i>	13. Eat, eat until you are satisfied, O uncle !
14. <i>thāring nyeāru belasūn lo múmmō</i>	14. Let us fill [the curdled milk] into the skin, O uncle !

## No. XIV. — The Advantages of Shepherd-life.

Text.	Translation.
1. Pôtō māsā mīnikō lo mūmmō	1 Then I am making butter, O uncle.
2. Pôtō ghī ghōrō béd lo mūmmō	2 Then the butter is stirred, O uncle;
3. Khodāre zhūng théd lo mūmmō	3. A prayer is offered to God, O uncle;
4. Raufse pákor pūn lo mūmmō	4 The meadow is filled with sheep, O uncle;
5. Pāshtō khábkhāb béd lo mūmmō	5. The wool is growing. O uncle,
6 Shringē tō kīrpī béd lo mūmmō	6 The horns are growing in screw-windings, O uncle;
7. Mīngaiī mārre khōn lo mūmmō	7. Let us kill and eat a he-goat, O uncle;
8. Kyālō mairē khōn lo mūmmō	8 Let us kill and eat a castrated sheep, O uncle!

## VOCABULARY.

## Prefatory Note.

This Vocabulary contains all the words found in the songs Words of Tibetan origin are distinguished by a T. The explanations of the Dard forms are only tentative The only information on Dard dialects available to me are: *On the Gurezi dialect of Shina*, by J. Wilson and G. A. Grierson in the *Indian Antiquary*, April, 1899, and a small collection of Dard words and forms which I made at Dras. I may add that the Dias dialect is so different from that of Da that these two tribes of Dards are not now able to converse with each other in their own language. The Roman number, added to the word, is the number of the song in which the word occurs

*ambtīrī*, name of a pass. III.

*ā, ag* (perhaps better *drak*, but a Tibetan final *g* is pronounced like a *k*; also final *b* is pronounced like a *p*; final *ḍ* like a *ṛ*), a kind of native brandy which is made of barley. VII.

*āiēnāḍ*, they bring; but it may be the passive voice 'is brought.' At any rate, I cannot believe that it is a form of the imperative, for which it is taken in the Tibetan translation in Song No. I. When the word occurs again in No. XIII. it is taken as a present tense in the Tibetan translation.

*āsī*, our. VIII.

*āthri*, eye (or eyes?). In Tibetan it is not always necessary to denote the plural, and the Tibetan may have influenced the Dard in this respect. VIII.

*āthringsh*, eighteen. The word occurs only in the heading

*āthū khōnglēds*, name of many orange flowers, among them of the *calendula*. I.

*ūyē*, parents, father and mother. III. Others say that it means only 'mother'; but what shall we do then with the word *bōkhundē*, both, by which it is followed?

*Bī*, water. II.

*bāpāḍ*, they who descended. T. V.

*babs*, descended. T. V.

*bal*, wool. I.

*balli*, of wool, Tibetan genitive formation.

*barkehād*, blessing. X.

*bāihsamsū*, in the middle part of the village. T., but the locative termination may be *Dardi*. IX.

*bāshō*, currants. T. VI.

*bāyūng*, will be X. Compare *bēd*. In case the termination *yūng* is the Tibetan *yong*, this form could be considered as a future tense.

*bāshō*, on the water, dative case. II.

*bēd* (perhaps better *bēt*), it is, they are. V. In No. X. the future tense occurs: *bāyūng*, will be.

*lālasūn*, let us pour out! Either imperative or future tense. XIII.

*beldang*, evening. X.

*bēt*, midday-meal. XI.

*bōng*, we (or us?). IX.

*bōngsē*, through us, by us. Instrumental case. X. *bēthrechūn*, let us offer! It is either imperative tense or future tense. III.

*bōkhundē*, both. III.

*bōi*, go! Imperative tense. Compare *byūn*. XI.  
*bōkhān*, Russian leather; the Tibetan is *bolgar*.

T. III.

*bōnē*, great. XIII. This may be a plural form.  
*bōnō*, great. I.

*bor*, a field outside the village, in the desert. Is it derived from the Tibetan 'abrog? VI.

*bōrcos*, swelling (of the lips when ready for a kiss). VIII.

*borō*, plural of *bor*. Also *bačaru* is given as a plural of *bor*. VI.

*braginē*, hand over, entrust. Perhaps an imperative tense. I.

*brog*, a field outside the village in the desert. It is the Tibetan 'abrog. T. VI.

*Brūshal*, a local name. III.

*bū*, stable for sheep. XII.

*būn*, village. IX.

*bungbūng*, in a heap. T. III.

*bungledgshan*, clever (literally 'good') in making a heap. T. III.

*būdum*, name of a flower, the 'fox-tail-flower.' VII.

*būru*, in the stable; locative case. XI. The termination may be Tibetan.

*busgyōtō*, afterwards. IV.

*byā*, bird, fowl. T. II.

*byā rgyal rgoḍpo*, eagle. T.

*byūā*, the same, or is it the plural of the preceding? T. IX.

*byūn* (or *byūng*), will go. IV., XI. Compare *bōi*.

*Cabčab*, suddenly, quickly. T. VIII.

*chā*, come to pass. T. I.

*chāgs*, grew. T. II.

*chāli*, kid. XII.

*chālīsā*, by the kid. Instrumental case. XIII.

*chālīnāḍā*, kids, plural. XIII.

*Chāmbrōshing*, local name. VI.

*chāndror*, name of a yellow alpine flower. T. I.

*chāng*, native beer made of barley. T. I.

*chāngsbū*, a handful. T. VIII.

*chēmō*, great. T. VII.

*chīnyun*, let us keep off! It is either imperative or future tense. XIII.

*chōḍāde*, being finished, come to the end. T. IV.  
*chōngt*, hill of jewels (*chong* is a precious stone).

T. II.

*chumpō*, lip, lips. VIII.

*chūphūd*, offering of water. In Tibetan the accentuation would be *chūphud*. T. III.  
*coḍlō*, in the morning; also *coḷto* is said. X.

*Dā*, arrow, T. (= *mā*). IV.

*dāngpō*, first. T. II.

*dānni*, teeth; the singular is *dān*. VIII.

*darbār*, *darvār*, assembly. III.

*dē*, give! Imperative tense. Compare *dyūn*. III.

*ding*, green. IX.

*diā*, putting in the mouth, forms a compound with *dē*, give. III.

*dōg ledgshan*, good (or clever) in colour (or colouring). T. In Tibetan it is spelled *mdog legsan*. VII.

*dōlo*, sky, heaven. V.

*drālledgshan*, clever in distributing. T. VII.

*dralledgshan* (= *grāl ledgshan*), clever in putting in proper order. T. VII.

*drīnī*, sharp, *drīnsā*. Instrumental case. III.

*drūmdrum*, curly. VIII.

*dūd*, milk. I. XII.

*dūwulē*, name of a flower, the wild marguerite. I.

*dyūn*, let us give. Compare *dē*. It is either imperative or future tense. XIII.

*dzōm*, assemble! T. (= 'adzon). I.

*ēk*, one. I.

*ēkpō*, one, the same word as the preceding, furnished with the West-Tibetan emphatic article. When used as indefinite article, *ēk* is pronounced *ik* (or *ig* according to Tibetan orthography) and placed after the noun, as is the case in Tibetan.

*Gabiē*, name of a village. VI.

*Ganōgse*, name of a village. VI.

*ghāmō*, joy, pleasure (= *dgāmo*). T. III.

*ghān*, curdled milk. I.

*ghānna*, either genitive case, or *status constructus* of *ghān*. VII.

*ghānnas*, ablative case of *ghān*. Perhaps a Tibetan formation. XIII.

*Ghāsing manthrōkhar*, name of a village (or of two situated close to each other). VI.

*ghā*, butter; not only clarified butter. XV.

*ghōbong* (= *sgobo*), body. T. VIII.

*ghöldings*, raised, forming a semi-circle (of the eyebrows). VIII.

*ghón*, bow. III.

*ghórō*, stirred, shaken (of the butter-milk). XIV.

*ghūltā āshag*, name of a flower. I.

*ghūlti nāgrang*, name of a flower. (The second part of the name is apparently Tibetan.) I.

*ghūlti sāsbar*, name of a flower; the rose. I.

*Gīlid* (or *Gīlī*), the town of Gilgit. III.

*Gīltunurōu*, in Gilgit, locative case. III.

*Gīlsēggā rgyālpō*, hon-king of Gilgit. T. III.

*ginlēdgēshan*, clever (or good) in seizing. VII.

*Gōdā lōkūmar*, name of a village. VII.

*gōschen* (= *gōschen*), beautiful dress, kind of cloth. T. V.

*grāshamā*, let us love! This word is no more in general use; people are not quite certain of the real meaning. IX.

*gālus*, clothing. VIII.

*gārtsag* (= *dgu rtsag*), with nine rows (of petals), is used, for instance, of centifolias. T. I.

*Gāsur*, name of a village. VI.

*gyāllcang* (= *rgyalloang*), 'king's willow.' T. VIII.

*gyāstod* (or *ryya stod*), one of the lunar mansions. T. I.

*gyō*, bring! Imperative tense. III.

*gyin*, let us bring; it is either imperative or future tense. III.

*Hāldrūrō*, golden (studded with yellow flowers). XI.

*hālkā*, shining, glossy (of the hair). VIII.

*Handrāngmār*, local name. VI.

*hāng*, it is, they are; also said for 'yes.' VII.

*Hānū*, name of a village. VI.

*harāngā*, from the middle. V.

*hāō*, soft. XI.

*hāyōn*, we. VI.

*herasūshag*, carry! Imperative tense. The termination *shig* is of Tibetan origin.

*hlā*, god, gods. In Tibetan the word is spelt *lha*, but it must be said that also in Tibetan the pronunciation of the word is always *hla*. T. I.

*hlādū*, assembly of gods. T. I.

*hlātren*, assembly of gods. VII.

*hlāyul*, land of the gods, heaven. T. VII.

*hlāyuldū*, to the land of the gods. T. VII.

*hōlēdgēshan*, clever (good) in calling out (especially imitating the voice of the hunted animal). III.

*hōgapa*, caller. The Tibetan article is added to the same stem.

*hohohō*, exclamation. III.

*hubig* (= *hub ik*), a gulp. T. X.

*ig* (or *ik*), a, indefinite article. I., X. It is always added behind the word it belongs to. *igthā*, clothing. I.

*jā*, termination of the dative in *tiyā*, to thee. It is probably related to the dative terminations *sha* and *she* which we find in other words. *jam* (= *'ajampo*), soft. T. XI.

*kalimal* (it is also called *kalimān*), name of a flower. I.

*kārcol* (= *kalcor*), little pieces of butter, smeared on the margin of a pot, as a sign of abundance. T. VII.

*kārpō* (= *akarpo*), white. T. III.

*kāyōn*, a small field. VI.

*Khāb khāb*, increasing. XIV.

*Khādādt*, eating, present participle. IX.

*Khāghol*, rubex. XI.

*Khamburū*, morsel. III.

*khamhorī*, put in! (a morsel). Imperative tense. III.

*kanjūrī*, put in! (into the stable). Imperative tense. XI.

*kantiēnā*, put on (a flower). I translated it as the 3rd person plural, *präsens activi*, but it may be a passive formation.

*Khūō*, meat, roasted meat. T. III.

*Khodā*, God. I.

*Khodāe*, to God, dative case. XII., XIV.

*Khōlag*, dumplings made of parched grain and a fluid (water, tea, beer, wine, or milk). T. III.

*khōlāt*, the same as *Khōlag*. I.

*Khōn*, let us eat! Either imperative or future tense. XIV.

*Khōngmal*, } flour mixed with butter. T. I.,  
*khōngmar*, } III.

*khróm*, a place in the middle of a town or village.

T. VII.

*khrú*, eat! Imperative tense. VII., XIII.

*khrpt*, winding (of the horns). XIV.

*Kóng* (*kók*), what? what a? X.

*kó'kor*, bed of flowers, *korkó'la*, on the bed.

T. VII.

*kóitē*, trees, either plural, or *status constructus*. II.

*kótō*, tree, trees; probably the singular termination is used for the plural.

*kótrig* (*kótr ik*), a salutation of the female Dards when they twirl their hands. *kótrig thē*, make a salutation! III., IX.

*ku'kor jómō*, house-hen; a mythological bird. II.

*kyāmō*, whence? V.

*kyúrō*, castrated sheep. XIV.

*Kyēshur* (or *Kyishu*), name of a village. IX.

*Kyēris* (or *Kyiris*), *chumghag*, name of a village, or of two villages situated near each other. VI.

*kyilladgēhan* (*shyil legscan*), clever (good) in gathering. T. VII.

*kyin*, let us go! It is either future or imperative tense. VII.

*kyūkyen*, pea, peas. IX.

*Lābig* (or, perhaps, *lap ik*), a flame. X.

*lāgchā*, utensils. T. IV.

*lākhilākyō*, little flowers on a meadow. I.

*lāmvē*, cut! Imperative tense. III.

*lindrang*, name of a poisonous plant. T. VII.

*lāngstē*, rising. T. X.

*latig* (or *lat ik*), a mouthful. X.

*lcāng*, willow. T. VI.

*lāmbā*, well shaped. T. VIII.

*lēgshān* (= *lēgscan*), having goodness; is translated by 'clever in.' T. III., VII. With regard to *leags*, instead of Tibetan *legs*, I may add that the Lower Ladakhi dialect has several parallel cases; for instance, *leags* for *btags*, *teangs* for *btangs*.

*lēyon*, fox. IX.

*lēún*, let us take! It is either future or imperative tense. XIII.

*liún*, let us take [off]! It occurs in *sāngliún*, and is probably the same as *lēún*. XIII.

*lōsā*, red. II.

*lōtōmōtō*, this word is no more in general use.

It is supposed to mean 'each other.' IX. *lo*, *haloh*! exclamation. The Tibetan corresponding term is *lē*. I.—XIV.

*lū* (= *glu*), song. T. It occurs in the title.

*lú* (= *lug*), sheep. T. I.

*lúbal* (= *lugbal*), sheep-wool. T. VIII.

*lúbphrug*, dress of sheep-wool. T. VIII.

*lúg*, sheep. T. I.

*lūhyungtō* (is also spelled *lūsyungtō*), the morning (or the light?) is coming. X., XIII.

*Māgmal*, a better kind of cloth; velvet. V.

*mākhōdīng*, rhubarb. I.

*māl*, place, dancing-place (perhaps a Tibetan word). I.

*mallurū*, to the place; terminative case. I.

*mālō*, arrow-shaft. III.

*mandēde mandēshin*, name of Daid deities. VI.

*māmkō*, making butter. XIV.

*mārphuđ*, butter-offering. T. I.

*mārrē*, killing; apparently a participle. XIV.

*māsā*, through me, instrumental case. XIV.

*māshrón*, glorification. VI.

*māshrónla*, to the glorification. The dative case is Tibetan. VII.

*mēđ*, is not. T. I.

*mēlgte* (perhaps *mēl ik thē*), look! (make a look!). IX.

*mēnnā*, is it not? T. VI.

*mēdús* (= *mi 'adus*), assembly of men. T. I.

*māgmā*, eyebrow. T. VIII.

*Mínā'ōsa*, plural of the name of the Dards 'Mínā'ō.' The plural *sa* is probably the Tibetan plural in *sag*. But it may be the instrumental case: By the Dard.

*mungā'i*, he-goat (or he-goats?). XIV.

*māyul*, land of men, the earth. T. I.

*moróg*, savoury (or *mórog*?). XI.

*māshun*, mice; plural. IX.

*mūmmō*, uncle. Ordinary term of address to every male Daid. I—XIV.

*mūmmōse*, by the uncle. Instrumental case. X., XI.

*mūndrā* (= *mu[tig] 'adra*), pearl-like. T. VIII.

*Nā*, festival. The word occurs in the title.

*nā*, holoh! exclamation. X.

*nāchung*, girl, virgin. T. I.

*nāchungga*, girls, seems to be *status constructus*.

It occurs in connection with *sa* (*sag*), all.

III.

*nād*, illness. T. I.

*nāga leán*, let us lead out. XIII.

*nākhād*, they come out (*nākhāt*). III.

*nākhāsín*, let us come out! It is either future or imperative tense. V.

*nam* (= *nam*), sky, heaven. T. X.

*nāmchā* (= *na cha*), earring. T. VIII.

*nāmkyil*, middle of the sky, zenith. T. VI.

*nāmō*, honor, glorification. XI.

*náng*, in, inside. T. II.

*nānggong*, the lower fertile part of the village. T. III, IX.

*nāto*, forehead. VIII.

*nōmō*, honor, glorification. The same as *nāmō*; it is a case of assimilation to the second syllable.

*nú*, go on! exclamation. VII.

*nubbād* (*nupāt*), it arrives (they arrive?). XI, VI.

*nubbādēngs*, arrived; apparently a past participle. III.

*nyā*, on, upon (translated by 'on the shoulder'). IV.

*nyāhi*, thirst. X.

*nyedāw*, into. XIII.

*nyítō*, blue. II.

*nyīshar*, sunrise. T. VIII.

*Obyāi*, *holoah*! exclamation. X.

*ōtīā āmbār* (*ōtīā*), name of a flower. I.

*ōphud*, milk-offering. T. I.

*ōyō*, goat (or goats?). XII.

*Pāchung*, ripened. Apparently a past participle. IX.

*paglór*, meadow. IX.

*pagleur*, meadow. Apparently the same as the preceding; which is the more correct form I cannot decide. II.

*pagleur-rīshā*, on the meadow; *shā* and *zhe* are terminations of the dative case. II.

*vātri*, to the pasture. XI.

*parñlēsā*, the shepherds, *sā*, (= *sag*) is the termination of the plural. I.

*pātō*, arrow-blade. III.

*Parkuddā*, name of a village. VI.

*pāshō*, the woolly hair on the sheep. XIV.

*pāy*, goats and sheep (in a herd). X.

*perētō*, filled. Compare also *pīrēd*. XI.

*phal phāl*, dispersed. T. III.

*phāyul*, fatherland. T. IX.

*phedg* (= *phye*), flour-offering. T. VII.

*phélluk jólmo*, black-bird. Name of a mythological bird. II.

*phēphud* (or *phēphūd*), flour-offering. T. I.

*phēg*, burnt offering of pencil-cedar. T. VII, XIII.

*phulchín*, let us offer. Apparently related to Tibetan *phulba*. It is either imperative or future tense. III.

*phuniēnnē*, they put on clothing. It may be a form of the passive voice. Compare *ārēnnē*. I.

*phunjidā*, to [his] satisfaction. It is apparently a mistake for *punjidā*. Compare *pun*, &c.

*phunyún*, let us put on [the dress]. It is either imperative or future tense. V.

*phyēgsurū*, towards the direction. Terminative case. In Tibetan the termination *su* would suffice. T. IX.

*pīcag*, knife. T. III.

*pīlēdgshan*, clever in drinking. VII.

*pulāyun*, let us wrap round [the turban]. V.

*pīrēd* (*perēd*, *perēt*), is filled, or are filled. XI.

*pōtō*, then, III—XIV.

*pūm*, filled. XII.

*pūnjol*, fill! Imperative tense. XII.

*pūnjung*, filled [with food]; satisfied. Apparently a past participle. XIII.

*pūshro*, flower. I.

*Ranīse*, with sheep. Instrumental case. XIV.

*Rāshitan*, local name. I.

*Rāshitrānu urōu*, either locative or terminative case of *Rāshitan*. I.

*razū*, is said, or is called. II.

*rāsīsinnē*, is called. II. Compare such forms as *ārēnnē*, *phuniēnnē*, &c.

*razūng*, said. Apparently a past participle. X.

*rā*, mountain, hill. T. II.

*riggichénñē*, they prepared; but it may be the past voice: it is prepared. Perhaps related to Tibetan *rigces*. I.  
*rithriāng*, seen. Apparently a past participle. III.  
*rog rōg*, crowded. T. III.  
*Rong churgyūd*, a local name. VI.  
*rūng*, hill, mountain. II.  
*rūnge*, hills. It is either plural or *status constructus*. II.

*Sā* (= *sag*), all. Termination of the plural. T. III.

*sā* (or *se*), with. Termination of the instrumental case.

*sābsang* (= *risabhang*), good grass. T. XI.

*sāli*, near. VI.

*sanglūm*, let us take off. It is either future or imperative tense. XIII.

*sānggarānna*, they assemble. But it may be the passive voice: they are assembled. I.

*Sanīdā*, with *Sanīd*. Instrumental case of a local name. VI.

*satūm*, let us gather. It is either future or imperative tense. X.

*sāṭi*, flour. X.

*sātū*, friend (or friends?). IX.

*Sāthsiṭ*, local name. III.

*Sāthlurumōu*, in *Sāthsiṭ*, locative or terminative case. III.

*sārlāgsham*, good in blessing. VII.

*sercatōr*, golden. (The first part of the word is Tibetan.) VIII.

*sērmō*, a kind of barley. T. IX.

*Shā*, flesh, meat. T. III.

*shā*, arrow. III.

*shāggā*, stony, barren. V. (Tibetan: *shāgnā*).

*shār*, east. T. IV.

*shārō*, ibex (singular and plural). III.

*Shiggar*, name of a village. VI.

*shō*, white. II.

*shō*, one hundred. III.

*shōmā*, hundred. *Status constructus*. III.

*shrālō* (*shralo*), hair. T. VIII.

*shrīng*, horn. IV.

*shrīng*, horns (plural?). XIV.

*shrūmyō*, tiredness. X.

*shūgtug*, grove of pencil cedars. The first part of the word is Tibetan. VI.

*śilmā* (Tibetan: *śingmā*), clear (of a fluid). VII.  
*śimnō*, happiness. III.

*Skārđoghōd*, local name. *Skārđoghōdā*, Tibetan genitive. VI.

*ślārmā*, star. T. I.

*skyē*, look there! Imperative case. Compare *Shyirung*. XI.

*skyēś*, present. T. III.

*skyīdā*, place of happiness. T. IX.

*skyīdō*, happiness. T. IX.

*skyīrūng*, looking. It is either a gerund or a participle. Compare *skye*. XIII.

*Skēyishur*, local name. Apparently the same as *Kyēshur*, *Kyishur*. VI.

*smānces*, powder-horn. T. *smāncēsurū*, in the powder-horn; locative case. III.

*sn̄yīraru* (Tibetan: *nyīdā*), in the sleep. X.

*sōdēcan* (= *bsod bde can*), blessed. T. VI.

*spāngrtsi*, name of a flower. T. XI.

*spōicha* (Tibetan *spoces*), change! Imperative tense. VIII.

*sū*, who, whoever, all (in *sūtren*). T. VII.

*sūtren*, assembly of men. VII.

*sūng*, asleep. I cannot decide whether this is a participle or another form of the verb. X.

*sutī*, lying (?). IX.

*Tāgsē* (= *btagsē*), making ready. T. VII.

*tāngsē* (or *btangsē*), place of giving [the feast]. T. V.

*tapūyūn*, let us cook (prepare). It is either future or imperative tense. XIII.

*tarāg*, imitates the sound of climbing. T. III.

*tārūna*, youths. This form is apparently *status constructus*. III.

*tārūnē*, youths. Ordinary plural. I.

*tēmbrel* (= *ten 'abrel*), good omen. T. V.

*terā*, three. II.

*terāhīngē*, to the three, dative case. T.

*thāring*, goat-skin, used as a vessel for fluids or butter. XIII.

*thē chivē*, keep us! I.

*thē*, make! Imperative tense. III.

*thēd* (*thēl*), they make. Present tense. XII.

*thiyūng*, made (perhaps a participle). X.

*thralā*, beautiful (plural?). I.

*thrūr*, cold, coldness. X.

*thróllō*, beautiful. Compare *thrállē*; *thróllō* is perhaps a case of assimilation of the vowel to the second syllable. VIII., XIII.

*thrácun*, let us milk (the cows). It is either future tense or imperative tense. XIII.

*thrássag* (*thráś ik*), a hug, an embrace; *thráś ik thē*, make an embrace! III., IX.

*thrávāg*, imitates the sound of the bow-string. III.

*thśāma thśām thśām*, exclamation, expressing love. III.

*thśārag* (Tibetan: *thśānrag*), a race (running). T. XIII.

*thśāsbū*, little garden. T. VII.

*thśō* (*mthō*), ocean, lake; *thśōshā*, on the lake, dative case. T. II.

*thśōva*, pasture. T. XI.

*thśūg* (*btisug*), beginning. T. VI.

*thūng*, to drink. T. X.

*thūrrā*, skin. IV.

*tijā*, to you. Dative case. I., III., XI.

*tūl*, *tūlī*, far off, can hardly be seen. T. III.

*tūkā tūlmar*, name of a flower. XI.

*tūg* (*tūth*), quickly. VII.

*tō*, then. I.—XIV.

*tōtō*, then. I.—XIV. This is the normal pronunciation. The pronunciation *tōtō* is due to the metre.

*trāi*, going. It is translated by a gerund in the Tibetan. VI.

*trē*, go! Imperative tense. XI.

*trityūn*, let us dance! It is either future or imperative tense. VI.

*trīyāki*, cold, coldness. X.

*trūt* (*trūt*), is born (or are born?). Present tense. XII.

*tsāndān*, sandal-wood. T. III.

*tsānar* (or *tsādar*), shawl. T. I.

*tsēn*, near. III.

*tsēmgorū*, at the head of the dancers. T. III.

*tsēpa*, the great climber (literally: the man of the summit). T. III.

*tsēs*, game, dance (*rites*). T. IV.

*tsēsā*, dancing-place. T. IV.

*tsēsā* (*ritesai*), of the dancing-place. T. III.

*tūng tūng*, curly, clustered. I.

*Ud* (*ūth*?), they come out. V.

*ūspri* (= *ospri*), cream. T. XIII.

*ūthē*, come out! Imperative tense. IV.

*ūthēā*, come out! rise! Apparently also imperative tense. VIII.

*ūthūyūng*, come out; it looks like a participle, but it can hardly be one. Or is the *yūng* the Tibetan word *yong*? Then it could mean 'rising comes.'

*ūthod*, cap. T. V.

*ūzi*, bit, mouthful. III.

*Wār*, stomach, stomachs. XI.

*Yaldor* (Tibetan: *Yardor*), name of a village in the upper part of the valley. *Yaldor*, in *Yaldor*. T. IX., XI.

*yāndring*, name of Dard gods. V., VI.

*yāngmā*, the most early kind of barley. T. I., IX.

*yāngkar* (*yang dkar*), white barley. T. IX.

*yārkō*, at first. II.

*yāshā*, love. T. III., IX.

*yē*, come! Imperative tense. XI.

*yē*, what? II.

*yēzhē*, on what? Dative case. II.

*yōndī*, mountain-pass. III.

*yōnnōshā*, on the left. (The first part of the word is Tibetan.) IV.

*yūng*, come. Is this word related to *yē*, come, or to the Tibetan word *yong*, come?

*Zāmabō*, food, meal. T. XI.

*zāngpō* (= *baangpō*), good. T. I.

*zārbāb*, gold or silver-embroidered cloth. V.

*zābglēgshān*, clever in approaching the game. III.

*zhā* (or *jā*). Dative termination. II.

*zhāg*, day. T. III.

*zhāghor*, the many pigtails of the women. VIII.

*zhā* (or *jā*). Dative termination. II.

*zhū* (*yahū*), bow. T. IV.

*zhū*, praying. T. XII.

*zhūng* (*zhū ih*), a prayer. T. XIV.

*zhūllt*, sauce. VII.

*zhūngsurū*, in the middle. The Tibetan would have *zhungsu* or *zhungdu*. T. XI.

*zhirmig*, bright. T. VIII.

*znūra*, name. II.

*zūr rgyan pādmā*, name of a flower. T. VII.



## Note.

When counting over all the words contained in the above Vocabulary, I found that, of the about 420 words, forms and names, only 180 are of Tibetan origin.

On the map certain districts are marked 'lost districts of the Da dialect.' It must be understood, that these districts were lost comparatively recently. I have discovered traces of the Da dialect at Khalatse. In ancient times the territory of this dialect seems to have extended far beyond Khalatse towards the East.

## CHANAKYA'S LAND AND REVENUE POLICY.

(4th Century B. C.)

BY E. SHAMASASTRY, B.A.

(Concluded from p. 59.)

## (AA) Country Revenue.

## Note.

Such were the several sources of revenue by which ancient kings of India collected for them an enormous income within the several forts of their petty States. Let us now turn our attention to the several sources of revenue in country parts (*rāshtra*) of their kingdom.

## (AB) Produce from Crown-lands.

## Note.

It is an historical fact that the ancient kings owned vast tracts of land and had them cultivated by Government Agency. The produce from Crown-lands was called *śita*, and it was of great importance in those days.

It was the duty of the Superintendent of Agriculture to see to the cultivation of Crown-lands, to collect various seeds and manure in time, and to attend to the sowing and harvesting work in Crown-lands. Apart from collecting the produce from Crown-lands, the Superintendent of Agriculture had also to receive the proportional quantities of grains due to the king from private collectors.

## 1.

Out of the grain grown by irrigation carried on by hands (*hasta prāvartima*), the collector shall receive one-fifth of the total quantity so grown. Out of that which is grown by irrigation conducted by carrying water on shoulders (*śkandha prāvartima*), he shall receive one-fourth of the total. Out of that which is grown by irrigation conducted by pumping water from rivers (*srōto-yantra prāvartima*) he shall receive one-third of the total. Out of that which is grown by irrigation through water raised from tanks, lakes, and streamlets (*nadisarasāṭhka kṣpōdghāta*), he shall receive one-fourth of the total quantity so grown. Apart from paying the above water-rate (*udakabhāga*), private cultivators (*svavīryōpajīvins*) shall pay as tax from one-fourth to one-fifth of the grain they grow, or more than fixed tax, if they do not get into trouble thereby.



Dards from Da in Ladakh



Note.

We shall see later on that ancient kings, when in war with other kings, used to collect large amount of money by levying such special taxes as *kara* and *bali*; and that while their real object was to provide themselves against impending wars or other undertakings of their own making, their plea in levying *kara* and *bali* was to propitiate gods.

(AC) Merchants in Country Places.

1.

Merchants in country parts like those in forts had to pay the toll, *vyāji*, and other taxes.

(AD) Superintendent of Ferries.

1.

The Superintendent of Boats and Ships shall supervise the voyage of ships on the open sea and navigable rivers, and keep accounts of the fares collected from travellers for crossing rivers, natural or artificial lakes and streams.

2.

Villages on the banks of rivers or on the sea-shore shall pay to the Government such amount of money as has been fixed for them to pay. Fishermen shall pay one-sixth of their haul as charge for license to launch their fishing-boats. Merchants living in cities situated on the sea-shore or on the banks of rivers, shall pay not only the toll on all merchandise they purchase, but also the portion (*bhāga*) which is due to the king out of imported commodities. Collectors of pearls and conch shells, who employ for this purpose Government boats and ships, shall pay a fixed amount of boat-hire. If they employ their own boats and ships, they will be exempt from this charge.

3.

The Superintendent of Boats and Ships shall also be in charge of the accounts relating to commerce in port-towns. He shall show parental regard towards weather-beaten ships arriving at port-towns. The rate of toll on merchandise conveyed by ships shall be one-half of that which is levied on merchandise conveyed by land. He shall beg a certain amount of tolls on all ships' merchandise that touch or anchor in the harbours of port-towns. He shall destroy not only dangerous ships, but also those that are bound for enemies' countries or likely to disturb the peace of trading centres.

4.

On such large rivers as are only fordable in autumn and summer, the Superintendent shall launch big boats provided with a master, a pilot, a sailor, and other necessary crew. Streams that are unfordable only during the rainy season shall be provided with small boats or ferries. With a view to arrest the arrival or departure of enemies, the crossing, without a pass, of all rivers, fordable or unfordable, shall be forbidden. Persons found fording rivers at other than prescribed times shall be punished with a fine of 1,000 *paṇas*. Persons who are found fording rivers without a pass shall pay a fine of 27 *paṇas*, whether such fording be timely or untimely. State spies, messengers, soldiers, servants carrying provisions for the army, fishermen, villagers carrying on their head such commodities as firewood, grass, flowers, fruits and vegetables, and herdsmen shall be at liberty to ford rivers on all occasions. The

Superintendent of Rivers shall issue free pass to persons who launch their own boats or ferries to cross rivers. He shall likewise issue free pass to Brāhmins, ascetics, the young, the old, the afflicted, pregnant women, and persons who carry seeds and provisions to villages situated in marshy tracts.

## 5.

The Superintendent shall arrest persons of the following description :—

- (1) Persons eloping with the wives or daughters of other persons ;
- (2) Persons carrying stolen property ;
- (3) Persons of a disturbed appearance ;
- (4) Persons carrying on clandestine traffic in precious ware ;
- (5) Persons under sudden disguise ;
- (6) Ascetics without any sign of their class or faith ;
- (7) Persons pretending to be afflicted ;
- (8) Persons of an agitated mind ;
- (9) Persons that appear to be engaged in carrying on any secret purpose, such as secret message, poisons, and explosives ; and
- (10) Persons travelling with no definite purpose.

## (AE) Rates of Boat-hire.

## 1.

A person taking his wife or a quadruped with him shall pay as boat-hire one *māsha* or one-sixteenth of a *paṇa*. Persons carrying a head-load or less than a head-load of any commodities, and persons leading a horse or a cow, shall pay as boat-hire two *māshas*. The boat-hire for a camel or a buffalo shall be four *māshas* ; for a small cart, five *māshas* ; for a cart of medium size with bullocks, six *māshas*, and for a big cart, seven *māshas*. Boat-hire for a cart-load of merchandise shall be four *māshas*. Boat-hire on large rivers shall be at double the above rates.

## 2.

Villages situated in marshy places shall pay a fixed quantity of victuals to the Government.

## 3.

The Superintendent of Boundaries with Rivers shall levy the following taxes on travellers :—

- (1) Boat-hire.
- (2) Tolls.
- (3) Road cess on quadrupeds.
- (4) Road cess on merchandise.

Persons carrying on their merchandise without a pass shall be deprived of their merchandise.

Persons conveying any kind of commodity on other than prescribed times, and persons fording rivers in places other than prescribed for fording, shall be deprived of their entire commodity.

## 4.

Masters of ships shall be held responsible for any loss incurred by travellers on account of want of sufficient crew or on account of sailing in a damaged ship.

## 5.

The above rules and regulations about ferries and boats shall be in force between the months of June and September (Āshādhā and Kartika) of every year.

## (AF) Mines.

## 1.

Mines which require large outlay of capital and labour to work out may be leased out to private contractors on condition of their paying to the Government either a fixed portion of the output from the mines or a fixed amount of money. Such mining operations as entail no considerable expenditure may be worked out by Government agency.

## 2.

The king shall maintain as a Government monopoly the assaying of ores, collection of ores, coming and commerce in minerals, and shall levy the following nine rates from miners:—

- (1) *Mulya*.—The value of the output from mines.
- (2) *Vibhāga*.—A certain portion (one-fifth or one-sixth) of the output.
- (3) *Vyaji*.—Five per cent. more, both in cash and kind, over and above the value and portion of the output.
- (4) *Parigha*.—Testing charge payable at the rate of one-eighth of a *paṇa* per cent. on the value of the output.
- (5) *Atyaya*.—Fixed fines collected from miners for offences which they may or may not have committed in the course of their mining operations.
- (6) *Sulka*.—Tolls.
- (7) *Vaidharana*.—Compensation on account of causing loss, either in manufacture or commerce.
- (8) *Danda*.—Fines imposed on occasions for transgressing mining rules.
- (9) *Rāpīka*.—Eight per cent. more on the cash payable to the Government by miners.

## (AG) Gardens.

## Note.

It has been already shown in connection with agriculture how the ancient kings exacted from cultivators two kinds of taxes, one, a land-tax, equivalent to one-fifth or one-sixth part of the total produce, and another, water-rate (*udakabhāga*), equal to one-fifth or one-fourth of the

total produce of fields. Gardens were no exception to these two taxes. Besides these two taxes, which must necessarily have been collected within the area of gardens, gardeners had, while selling their garden-produce, to submit to a further reduction of one-sixth of the value of the garden-produce in the name of tolls. With a view to preventing smuggling and to enforce strict collection of tolls on the sale-proceeds of all kinds of commodities, manufacturers and cultivators were prevented, under the penalty of heavy fines, to sell commodities in the very localities where they were manufactured or grown,

## 1.

Purchasers of minerals and other commodities from mines shall pay a fine of 600 *paṇas*. Sale of flowers and fruits in gardens shall be punished with a fine of 50 *paṇas*. Sale of vegetables in vegetable gardens shall be punished with a fine of 99½ *paṇas*. Purchase of grains from fields shall be punished with a fine of 150 *panas*. A fine of 2½ *paṇas* shall be levied on all kinds of vegetable-produce as a punishment for offences which cultivators are likely to commit unnoticed by the Government.

## (AH) Forests.

## Note.

Forests were under the management of an official called the "Superintendent of Raw Produce." It was his duty to collect timber, bamboo, hemp, poisons, skins, drugs, and other various raw materials.

## (AI) Cattle.

## Note.

Except on special occasions needing large amounts of money, no tax seems to have been levied on the cattle of the people in those days, still it seems probable that the ancient kings derived considerable amount of revenue from cattle-pounds and from tolls levied on the sale of cattle.

## 1.

The seller of a cow shall pay to the Government one-fourth of a *paṇa* per cow sold.

## Note.

Owners of quadrupeds had to pay the following fines for allowing them to stray and graze in the village pasture lands :—

## 1.

A fine of one-fourth of a *paṇa* for a camel or a buffalo; one-eighth of a *paṇa* for a cow, a horse, or an ass; one-sixteenth of a *paṇa* for each of such quadrupeds as goats, &c. Double the above rates of fines shall be paid for allowing quadrupeds to lie down on the pasture lands after grazing.

If stray quadrupeds graze on crops, their owners shall pay double the loss to those who sustained the loss.

## (AJ) Special Taxes.

## Note.

It is an historical fact that ancient India was, unlike modern India, divided into a number of principalities, under petty kings, who were at war with each other. The natural consequence of this state of things was that ancient kings were in constant need of men and money, not only to maintain the safety of their own States, but also to conquer neighbours. They were, therefore, under the necessity of resorting to the levy of special taxes on their subjects. It appears that they were too full of guile to call such special impositions by the name of tax. They styled it *prapaya* or "begging."<sup>16</sup>

## 1.

A king who finds himself in a great financial trouble and needs money, shall collect money by begging. In such parts of his country as purely depend upon rain for water, and are rich in grain, he shall beg of his subjects for one-third or one-fourth of their grain. He shall never beg of such of his subjects as live in barren tracts of his country or are of great help in constructing various kinds of public works, such as, bridges, roads, forts, &c. Nor shall he beg of those who are of great help to him in planting, or maintaining timber, or elephant forests. He shall, on the other hand, supply with grain and cattle those who clear out forest and build cities or villages. He shall also purchase what remains after deducting as much of the grain as is required for seeds and subsistence of his subjects. He shall never touch anything of the property of forest tribes or of Brāhmaṇas. If these people have abundance of grain, the king may purchase the surplus, paying, however, in return more than its worth in money.

## 2.

If the above measures prove impracticable, then such of the king's employés as the Collector-General and the Superintendent of Agriculture shall do their best to grow summer crops. They shall seize all those persons who are guilty in one way or another, and employ them in the work of such cultivation. During the time of the harvest of summer crops raised by private people, they shall levy from private cultivators one-third or one-fourth of their grain. They shall also collect from the people one-sixth of their forest-produce and of such commodities as cotton, wax, fabrics, wool, silk, medicines, drugs, sandal, flowers, fruits, vegetables, firewood, bamboos, flesh, &c.

## 3.

They shall also take one-half of all ivory and skins of animals, and punish with a fine of 1,000 *paṇas* those who without obtaining a license from the Government trade in ivory or skins. So much for begging among cultivators.

## Note.

Before going on to deal with the special taxes levied by ancient kings on merchants, it is necessary to understand the particular meaning that was attached to the word *kara*, used by Chāṇakya in connection with the taxes on merchants. In his lexicon called *Nāmalingānuśāsana*, Amarasimha regards the words *bhūga*, *balī*, and *kara* as synonymous in the general sense

<sup>16</sup> [A process successfully applied by European kings of old also. — Ed.]



of tax, while, in the *Arthashastra*, the same words are applied to three different special taxes. As has been already seen, the word *bhāga* is used in the sense of one-fifth or one-sixth of the total produce of a field payable to the Government, while *śali* is a special tax levied apparently for religious purposes.

But since Chāṇakya uses such expressions as 50 *karas*, 40 *karas*, &c., the word *kara* seems to imply a certain unit or units of tax in terms of the standard coin current in those days, and it becomes necessary to ascertain what unit is implied thereby.

It has been seen that a herdsman in charge of a hundred State cows had to pay to the Government 8 *varākas* or 229 *śērs* of *ghī* per annum. This payment is termed in the *Arthashastra* as *kara-prati-kara* or 'payment in lieu of *kara*.' Therefore, 229 *śērs* of *ghī* was the equivalent to the unit of tax denoted by the *kara*. It has also been pointed out that, at the time of Chāṇakya, commodities were five, more probably six, times as cheap as they are now. Hence the purchasing power of a *paṇa*, equal to two-thirds of our rupee, seems to have been 20 *śērs* of *ghī*. Hence the numerical value of a *kara* seems to be 11 $\frac{2}{3}$ , which is equivalent to the value of 229 *śērs* of *ghī* at 20 *śērs* per *paṇa*. Making some allowance for over-valuation and for negligence to consider the effects of supply, demand, over-production and locality on the market value of particular commodities, we may take a *kara* to be equal to 10 instead of 11 $\frac{2}{3}$ . There is ample justification for this assumption in the fact that a *kai* (a hand containing five fingers), used in numbering cowdung-cakes, means five in the Kanarese language. It is, therefore, more than probable that a *kara* was taken to stand for ten, for the reason that the two hands contain ten fingers. In other words, by a *kara* was meant ten *panas*.

## 4.

Merchants dealing with gold, diamonds, silver, precious stones, pearls, corals, horses, and elephants shall pay 50 *karas* (i. e., 500 *panas*). Those that trade in cotton threads, cloths, copper, brass, bronze, sandal, medicine and wines shall pay 40 *karas*. Those that trade in grains, liquids, iron and carts shall pay 30 *karas*.

## 5.

Those that carry on the trade in glass and also artisans of fine workmanship shall pay 20 *karas*. Inferior artisans and carpenters shall pay 10 *karas*. Those that trade in timber, bamboos, stones and mud-pots, and hotel-keepers, shall pay 5 *karas*. Dramatists and prostitutes shall pay half of their annual earnings. The entire property of goldsmiths shall be confiscated and taken into the king's treasury; no mercy shall be shown to them; for they carry on their fraudulent trade while pretending at the same time to be honest and innocent. So much about begging among merchants.

## 6.

Persons rearing cocks and pigs shall surrender to the Government half of their stock of animals. Those that keep sheep, goats and other lower quadrupeds shall give one-sixth of their live-stock. Those that keep cows, buffaloes, mules, and asses shall give one-tenth of their live-stock. So much for begging among herdsmen.

## 7.

Such begging shall be made only once and never twice.

## 8.

When such begging proves impracticable, the king's employés shall seek subscriptions from citizens and country-people alike under false pretences of carrying this or that kind of business in the interests of the people. Persons taken in concert shall publicly pay handsome donations, and the same fact shall be published among the people at large,

## 9.

The king's employés shall revile those whose subscriptions fall very low. Worthy people shall be requested to barter their gold for other kinds of precious things which belong to the king. Those who, of their own accord, offer their wealth to the king shall be honoured with a rank in the court, an umbrella, or a turban, or some jewel or medal.

## 10.

The king's spies, under the guise of sorcerers, shall, under pretence of ensuring safety, carry away the money, not only of the society of heretics (*pashandis*) and of temples, but also of the dead, provided that they are not Bráhmans.

## 11.

The Superintendent of Religious Institutions and Temples shall collect in one place the money, jewelry, and other property of different temples and other religious institutions and transfer them to the king's treasury.

## 12.

Either shall he collect money under the pretence of holding at night processions of gods or of performing other religious ceremonies, with a view to avert impending calamities.

## 13.

Or else shall he proclaim the arrival of gods, by pointing out to the people any of the trees in the king's garden which has produced untimely fruits and flowers. Or by causing a false panic from the arrival of an evil-spirit on a tree in the city, wherein a man is hidden making all sorts of devilish noises, the king's spies, in the guise of *jôgîs*, shall collect money with a view to propitiate the evil-spirit and send it back.

## 14.

Or the spies, in the garb of *jôgîs*, may call upon spectators to see a serpent with numberless heads in a well connected with a subterranean passage and collect fees from them for the sight.

Or they may place in a bore-hole made in the body of an image of a serpent, or in a hole in the corner of a temple, or in the hollow of an ant-hill, a cobra which is, by diet, rendered unconscious, and call upon credulous spectators to see it on payment of a certain amount of fee.

## 15.

As to persons who are not by nature credulous, the *jôgi*-spies shall sprinkle over or give a drink of such sacred water to them as is mixed with anæsthetic ingredients and attribute their insensibility to the curse of gods. Either may they infuse faith in the minds of the incredulous by causing an outcast person<sup>17</sup> to be bitten by a cobra. Thus the king's spies, in the garb of *jôgis*, shall gather, on the pretext of performing religious ceremonies, of showing unusual religious phenomena, or of undertaking remedial measures against impending calamities, sufficient amount of money to fill his empty treasury.

## 16.

Or else one of the king's spies, in the garb of a merchant, may become a partner to a rich merchant and carry on trade in concert with him. As soon as a considerable amount of money has been gathered by sale, he shall rob the whole and transfer to the king's treasury. Spies in the garb of coiners and goldsmiths may employ similar means to gather gold for the treasury.

## 17.

Or else a spy, in the garb of a rich merchant or a real rich merchant famous for his vast commerce, may borrow or purchase on credit vast quantities of gold, silver and various commodities on the pretext of exporting them for profitable sale abroad; or attaching his whole commerce, he may not only borrow vast quantities of gold, but also receive value for commodities to be supplied from abroad. After having done this, he may allow himself to be robbed of the same at night.

## 18.

Prostitute spies, under the garb of chaste women, may cause themselves to be enamoured of persons who are naturally vicious and guilty of various crimes punishable by the Government. No sooner are the guilty persons seen within the abode of the female spies than they shall be seized and their property confiscated to the Government. Or State spies, whose profession is to administer poison to political offenders, may bring about a quarrel between two guilty persons born of the same family, and administer poison to one or the other. The survivor and his party shall be accused of poisoning and their property confiscated and taken to the Government. Or a claimant may be set up against a guilty citizen of wealth to claim a large amount of money professed to have been placed in his custody by the claimant, or a large debt outstanding at the credit of the claimant against the citizen, or a share of parental property. The king's spy may murder him at night and lay the charge at the door of the citizen. Then the citizen and his party may be arrested and their property confiscated and taken to the Government.

## 19.

Or an outcast person may be induced to enroll himself as a servant to a rich citizen of unrighteous conduct. The servant may be murdered by a spy at night and the citizen accused of the crime. Consequently his property may be confiscated and taken to the Government.

---

<sup>17</sup> ["The outcast person" was evidently looked on as a mere animal held at the pleasure of persons of "caste."—Ed.]

## 20.

Or a spy, under the garb of a *jōgi* and pretending to be proficient in witchcraft, may offer inducements to a guilty citizen of wealth to acquire more wealth by taking in aid his witchcraft, and say :—

"I am proficient in such witchcraft as brings inexhaustible wealth, or entitles a man to get admission into the king's palace, or can win the love of any woman, or can put an end to the life of one's enemy, or can lengthen one's duration of life, or can give a son to any one if desired."

If the citizen shows any desire to carry on the process of witchcraft securing wealth, the *jōgi* may make rich offerings, consisting of flesh, wine and scent, to the deity in such a locality wherein a dead body of a man or of a child with a little quantity of money has been previously hidden. After the performance of worship is over, the hidden treasure may be dug out and the citizen may be told that as the offerings fell short, the treasure is proportionately small; that the richest of offerings should be made to acquire vast amount of treasure, and that he may purchase with the newly-acquired wealth rich offerings. Then the citizen may be caught in the very act of purchasing commodities for offering and accused of crime.

## 21.

A female spy, under the garb of a bereaved mother, may, in connection with the above case, raise an alarm, crying that her baby was stolen, when other spies may prove the identity of the baby with the dead body of the child dug up in the witchcraft of the previous night.

## 22.

Or a spy, under the garb of a cooly, may enroll himself as a servant to a rich citizen of wicked conduct and mix counterfeit coins with the money in the possession of his master and make room for his arrest.

## 23.

Or a spy, under the guise of a goldsmith, may enroll himself as goldsmith to a rich citizen of unrighteous conduct, and, gathering in the house of his master such instruments as are necessary to manufacture counterfeit coins, may allow himself, together with his master, to be arrested (and punished with confiscation of his master's property).

## 24.

Measures such as the above shall be taken only against the wicked and never against the innocent and virtuous.<sup>18</sup>

**(AK) The Principle of Revenue Collection.**

## 1.

Just as fruits are gathered from a garden as often as they become ripe, so revenue shall be collected from the people as often as it becomes ripe. Collection of revenue or of fruits, when unripe, shall never be carried on, lest their source may be injured and the productive capacity of the source itself may be seriously affected.

<sup>18</sup> [Clearly the false police case is no new invention in India. — Ed.]

MANISHA PANCHAKAM OF SRI SANKARACHARYA, WITH THE GLOSS  
OF PATANJALI.

BY G. R. SUBRAMIAH PANTULU.

I bow to the Paramâtma of beautiful form, omnipresent, the all-knowing, the all-healthy, the omnipotent, the eternal, the pure, the non-*mâyâvic*, and the formless. I bow to the feet of the Almighty, who is always healthy, who is not manacled by climatic differences nor by change of form, nor by sin, and who is the last and best resort for all people that bow to him.

Siva, mercy and riches incarnate, intent upon freeing the creatures of this world who are immersed in the ocean of misery from the trammels of *samsâr*, appeared in days long gone by, disguised as a *chandâla*, before Sri Sankarâchârya, who was going to the holy city of Benares. The Rishi only saw Siva as a *chandâla*, and wished him to stand aloof, when the *mâyâvic* *chandâla* spake to him thus:—

"O, greatest of Rishis! kindly answer the following queries of mine properly: Do you wish my *annamayakôsa* to stand aloof from your *annamayakôsa*? Or, do you wish my animate soul to stand aloof from your animate soul? He who thus questions the veracity of the Rishi's statements, doubts them in order to establish his own theories. It is not right to accept the first question, for as your body is a body made up of food, so also is mine. So, on that hypothesis, you have certainly no right to make me stand aloof from you. Nor is the second question acceptable, for animate existences are the same anywhere and everywhere. So it is improper to talk of a multiplicity of souls and a consequent differentiation between them. Whence arises the difference between a Brâhman and a non-Brâhman in Parabrahmâ, who shines supreme as a waveless ocean unalloyed and pure, and who is far above the *mâyâvic*, inanimate, and sorrowful *ahankâra* (egoism). To give an example or two, is there any difference between the reflection of the sun as it appears in the holy waters of the Ganges and as it appears in the drains of a *chandâla* street? As the *dâsa* which fills a golden or an earthen pot is not manacled by any good or bad characteristics, so the soul is characterless. Whoever sees differences in his own things could never be freed from the trammels of *samsâr*, which lead as a necessary consequence to death. It is not right to look for true differences in realities, when such differences are the product of noble and mean bodily *upâdhis*." Having heard the words of the disguised *chandâla*, Siva, the all-wise and the all-worshipped Sankarâchârya learnt the *Vêdânta sûtras* by every means possible, felt no differentiation of caste any longer, as his mind was always wholly immersed in the ocean of Brahmananda, saw certain *mumukshus* (disciples), revealed his own experiences to them in order that they might be released from caste distinctions without undergoing the preliminary *samâdhis*, and enjoy the true unity with Brahman. While narrating to them the means of attaining this, he showed the unity of the individual soul, the witness of all *jâgrathavasthâs*, with the universal soul.

Sankara has said that whichever soul in sleeping, dreaming, and waking states illuminates the universe, remaining in all animate and inanimate existences from protoplasm to Brahman, sees the world as a witness, such an intelligent soul is myself, such an intelligent viewer is myself. Whoever has firmness of faith in this, be he a *chandâla* or a twice-born man, I recognise him as my *guru*. Whoever recognises that the always pure Parabrahman is himself, and the world in which he sees a differentiation of beings is a mere *mâyâ*, an illusion, I recognise him as my *guru*, be he a man of any sort or kind. Whoever maintains that this dual world becomes unified in Chit-Brahman, and that this Chit-Brahman, the universal cause, is the only true existence. Whoever firmly believes that this world is created using the triple-charactered *mâyâ* (illusion) as an instrument, he is my *guru*, be he any sort of person.

The world, being a busy world, appears to be true. You say that the silver in the mother-o'-pearl is a new reality. How could the world in which we move and which we see every day be a non-reality? If you should ask how I can account for *advaita*, unless I recognise the non-reality of the world, I answer that the non-reality of the world becomes a necessary consequence if the dual world becomes unified in Brahman and we see such a world. Therefore the wise, intelligent Brahman remains at last. We must always think that we are Brahman, the formless, the void, the one without a second.

The wise men whose minds are free from egoism, envy lust and other similar qualities, suffer pleasures and pains without the least intention on their part, after submitting their bodies to *karmic* law. I bow to that *atma* which has sway over life, over Indrias, and over sleep.

In talking about the unity of Jiva and Brahman, if we should say I am a *sthula* person, I am lame, I am deaf, &c., the word 'I' as referring to self seems to apply to the *atma* which partakes of the characteristics of the bodily organs. But that which appears like the bodily organs is not the *atma*. For it is within the reach of every person's experience to say this is *my* body, this is *my* eye, this is *my* ear, this is *my* life, this is *my* mind, this is *my* intelligence, and to consider the difference between the *meum* and the *tuum*. By talking thus we seem to think that the *atma* is different from the organs of the self.

When the 'I' is referred to the *atma*, the 'I' in such a case clearly appears to the mind of every object of the creation as different from the organs of the body, the mind, and the intelligence. When we talk of *this* object, *that* object, and refer the words to a pot, &c., we consider the objects as different from ourselves. Similarly, it is manifest by the foregoing sentence that, since we apply the words 'this,' 'that,' &c. to our bodily organs, we consider these as we consider pots, &c., to be different from our *atma*. It is plain, therefore, that the *atma* which is called the 'I' is the Sachidananda Brahman. The bodily organs to which the word 'this' is applied are not the *atma*.

The term 'Sachidananda' was applied to the 'I' without the bodily organs. But while we say 'I am a man,' the expression means that the term 'man' is applied to 'me.' Here 'Sachidananda' refers to 'man,' and 'I' to the *atma*. The expression, therefore, means the bodily 'I.' 'Sachidananda' has been applied to this bodily 'I.' But in what has gone before, *Brahmatva* was applied only to the 'I' — the non-bodily *atma*. In the expression 'I am a man,' if we should at present attribute *Brahmatva* to the bodily 'I,' the application seems to be inconsistent. But this inconsistency would be removed from what follows. Bodies are not self-luminous, but their luminosity is guided by Brahman. They are, therefore, distinct from the *atma*. The I-ness or egoism in such bodies is a mere illusion.

By the preceding objection it is manifest that the term 'I' refers to the *atma* and not to the body. But by stating that the *atma* is known only by the knowledge of the 'I' it seems to be understood that the *atma* is not self-luminous, but becomes luminous by the knowledge of the 'I.' This statement stands in direct antagonism to the saying of the truth that the *atma* is self-luminous. But the objection cannot stand, for the *antahkarana* that is in us rises through the Indrias, sheds its lustre on the external objects, and takes the reflections of such objects into itself, i. e., the external objects are reflected in the *antahkarana*. Had there been no lustre in the mirror, which reflects our faces when we look into it, the power of reflection cannot have been generated in it, and so our faces, too, cannot have appeared in it. Thus, if the *antahkarana* had not been self-luminous, it cannot reflect external objects.

It is evident that the *antahkarana* has luminosity from the fact that by our daily experience we are able to see that it reflects external objects. This luminosity is not innate, but is the product of its contact with *âtma*, and, therefore, the *âtma* itself reflects in the *antahkarana*. It is this *antahkarana* that has been hitherto spoken of as the 'I.' The 'I' has been already spoken of as the *âtma*. To the dull-witted the *âtma* has been spoken of as the *antahkarana*. As the *guru*, when initiating his disciple in *Brahmavidya*, teaches the student first, in order to lead him step by step, that food is *Brahmâ*, then that life is *Brahmâ*, and then, after the highest rung of the ladder is reached, shows him that the lowest steps are wrong, so, after establishing at first that the *antahkarana* called the 'I' is the *Brahmâ*, when the student objects that the *âtma* known by the 'I' loses its luminosity, the *guru* says that what is there called *âtma* is *antahkarana*; if *Brahmâ* is to be known by a knowledge of the 'I,' the *âtma* is to be known by the *antahkarana*; that the *âtma* appearing as a witness is the cause of the luminosity which appears in the *antahkarana*; and that the *âtma* is to be known only through the *antahkarana* known as the 'I.'

If the *âtma* is self-luminous, is there any necessity of the assistance of the *antahkarana* (known as the 'I') to know it? The *âtma* is surrounded by *agñâna* or ignorance, and to know *âtma* this ignorance ought to be destroyed. When a person firmly knows that the *antahkarana* and *âtma* are one, he attains the *âtma sâkshâtkâra*, being himself above *mâyavi* ignorance. For the destruction of ignorance, therefore, the *antahkarana* known as the 'I' is necessary. To say that the individual soul is *Brahmâ* therefore not faulty.

Sankara, therefore, says that he recognises him as his *guru*, who, after fully knowing that the *âtma* which dwells in the consciences of all creatures and guides the various movements of the *Indrias*, is the same as the self-luminous *âtma* (the universal soul), enjoys the resulting *Brahmânanda*.

It is but natural for every person to love his *âtma*, i. e., himself, better than any other object. There can be no love for any uninteresting object. Therefore, experience shows that the *âtma* is of greatest interest. Since the form of *Brahmâ* is *ânanda*, Sankara says that the individual soul attains *Brahmâtva*. Indra and other angels are satisfied with a very little *Brahmânanda*. The man who enjoys eternal bliss, having an aimless mind, becomes an object of adoration to the angels.

## FOLKLORE OF THE TELUGUS.

BY G. R. SUBRAMIAH PANTULU.

(Continued from p. 90.)

No. 2. — *Arrogance Defeated*.<sup>2</sup>

There was a lordly tree on one of the heights of the *Himâlayas*. In many centuries, it had spread out its branches wide round; its trunk was huge and its twigs and leaves were innumerable. Under its shade, toil-worn elephants in rut, bathed in sweat, used to rest, and many other kinds of animals also. Loaded with fruit and flowers, it was the abode of innumerable parrots, male and female. In travelling along their routes, caravans of merchants and ascetics residing in the woods used to rest under its shade.

<sup>2</sup> [An instance of Brahmanic moral teaching through a folktale. — Ed.]

Once upon a time, **Nārada** approached and addressed the tree, saying — “O, thou art delightful. O, thou art charming! O foremost of trees, I am always delighted at thy sight. O charming tree, delightful birds of diverse kinds, and elephants and other animals cheerfully live on thy gigantic branches and under their shade. I never see any of them broken by the wind-god. Is it, O child, the case that **Pavana** is pleased with thee and is thy friend, so that he protects thee always in these woods? **The illustrious Wind**, possessed of great speed and force, moves from their sites the tallest and strongest trees, and even mountain summits, dries up rivers, lakes, and seas. **Pavana** undoubtedly protects thee through friendship. It is for this reason that, though possessed of innumerable branches, thou art still graced with leaves and flowers. O lord of the woods, this thy verdure is delightful, since these winged creatures, filled with joy, sport on thy twigs and branches. During the season, when thou puttest forth thy blossoms, the sweet notes of all these denizens of thy branches are heard separately when they indulge in their melodious songs. Then, again, these elephants, bathed in sweat and indulging in cries of delight, approach thee and find happiness here. Indeed, O tree, thou lookest beautiful even like the mountains of **Mēru**, peopled by creatures of every kind. Resorted to also by **Brahmanas**, crowned with ascetic success, by others engaged in penances, and by **Yakshas** devoted to contemplation, thus, thy region, resembles heaven itself. Without doubt, the terrible and irresistible god of wind always protects thee out of amity. A close intimacy must subsist between thee and the Wind. I do not know any other tree, mountain, or mansion in this world that I have not seen broken by the wind. Without doubt, thou standest here with all thy branches and twigs and leaves, simply because thou art protected by the wind for some reason or reasons unknown.”

To which the tree replied: — “The Wind is neither my mate nor my well-wisher. Indeed, he is neither my great ordainer that he should protect me. My fierce energy, O **Nārada**, is greater than the Wind's. In sooth, the strength of the Wind comes up to about only an eighteenth part of mine. When the Wind comes in rage, tearing up trees, mountains, and other things, I curb his strength by putting forth mine. Indeed, the Wind that breaks many things has himself been repeatedly broken by me. For this reason, I am not afraid of him when he comes in wrath.”

**Nārada** said: — “O tree, thy perception seems to be thoroughly perverse. There is no doubt in this. There is no created thing which is equal to the Wind in strength. Even **Indra**, or **Yama**, or **Varuna**, the Lord of the waters, is not equal to the God of the Wind in might. What need, therefore, to say of thee that art only a tree? Whatever creature in this world does whatever act, the illustrious **Pavana** it is that is at all times the cause of that act, since it is he that is the giver of life. When that god exerts himself with propriety, he makes all living creatures live at their ease. When, however, he exerts improperly, calamities overtake the creatures of the world. What else can it be than weakness of understanding which induces thee thus to withhold thy worship from the God of the Wind, that foremost of creatures in the universe, that being deserving of worship? Thou art worthless and of a wicked understanding. Indeed, thou indulgest only in unmeaning brag. Thy intelligence being confounded by wrath and other evil-passions, thou speakest only untruths. I am certainly angry with thee for thy indulging in such speeches. I shall myself report to the God of the Wind all these derogatory words of thine. Other trees of good souls that are far stronger have never, O thou of wicked understanding, uttered such invectives against the Wind. All of them know the might of the Wind, as also their respective powers. For these reasons those foremost of trees bow down their heads in respect to him. Thou, however, through folly, knowest not the infinite power of the Wind. I shall, therefore, repair to the presence of that god for apprising him of thy contempt for him.”



Nārada, thereupon, represented unto the Wind all that the tree had said about him, and said :—"There is a certain Sarala Tree on the top of the Himalayas, adorned with branches and leaves. Its roots extend deep into the earth and its branches spread wide around. That tree disregards thee and spoke many words fraught with abuse of thyself. It is not proper that I should repeat them in thy hearing. I know, O wind, that thou art the foremost of all created things. I know, too, that thou art a very mighty being, and that in wrath thou resemblest the Destroyer himself."

Hearing these words of Nārada, the God of the Wind, wending to the Sarala Tree, addressed him in rage thus :—"O Sarala, thou hast spoken in derogation of me before Nārada. Know that I am the God of the Wind. I shall certainly show thee my power. I know thee well; thou art no stranger to me. The puissant grandsire, while engaged in creating the world, had for a time rested under thee. It is in consequence of this incident that I have hitherto shown thee grace. O worst of trees, it is for this that thou standest unharmed and not in consequence of thy own might. Thou regardest me lightly as if I were a vulgar thing. I shall show myself unto thee in such a way that thou mayst not again disregard me."

Thus addressed, the tree laughed in derision and replied :—"O Pavana, thou art angry with me. Do not forbear showing the extent of thy might. Do thou vomit all thy wrath upon me? By giving way to thy wrath what wilt thou do me? Even if thy might had been thy own and not derived I would not still have been afraid of thee. They are really strong that are strong in understanding and not in physical strength."

Whereupon Pavana replied :—"To-morrow I shall test thy strength."

But with the advent of the night, the tree, considering what the extent of the Wind's might is, and beholding himself to be inferior to the god, began to say to himself :—"All that I said to Nārada is false. I am certainly inferior in might to the wind, who, as Nārada said, is always mighty. Without doubt I am weaker than other trees. But in intelligence no tree is my compeer. If other trees of the forest all rely upon the same kind of intelligence, then, verily, no injury can result to them from the cruel Wind. All of them, however, are destitute of understanding, and therefore they do not know, as I do, why or how the wind succeeds in shaking and tearing them up."

Having settled this in his mind, the Sarala, in sorrow, himself caused all his branches, principal and subsidiary, to be cut off. Casting off his branches and leaves and flowers at morn the tree looked steadily at the wind as he came towards him. Filled with ire and breathing hard, the wind advanced, felling large trees, towards the spot where Sarala stood. Beholding him divested of top and branches and leaves and flowers, the wind, filled with joy, smilingly addressed the lord of the forest, which had before such gigantic appearance, and said :—"Filled with rage, I would have done to thee precisely what thou hast done to thyself by lopping off all thy branches. Thou art now divested of thy proud top and flowers, and thou art without thy shoots and leaves. In consequence of thy own evil counsels, thou hast been brought under my power."

Hearing these words of the wind, the tree felt greatly ashamed. Remembering also the words that Nārada had said, he began to repent greatly for his folly. It is thus that a weak and foolish person, by provoking the enmity of a powerful one, is at last obliged to repent.

## THE CULT OF MIAN BIBI IN THE PANJAB.

BY LALA DINA NATH.

## Prefatory Remarks.

**T**HERE are various stories about the following saints and their first appearance. According to the best received account, one Khwāja Kasmi had five sons, named Shāh Madār, Bhōlān Shāh, Shēkh Madār, Pīr Sultān Shāh,<sup>1</sup> and Pīr Jhōlān Shāh, and five daughters, named Jal Pārī, Māl Pārī, Asmān Pārī, Hūr Pārī, and Sabz Pārī. Of all these the tomb of Bhōlān Shāh exists at Jhōnawāl, in *tahsil* Garhshankar, in the Hoshiarpūr District. The other brothers and sisters are said to have become famous in other parts, and to have died there.

Another story is that Shāh Madār, who is referred to throughout the songs sung by the followers of Mīān Bibī, was a Shēkh of Rūm, whose real name was Badru'ddīn. Being an adventurous man, he migrated to India and took lodgings in the house of a Court jester. After his arrival his host gained increasing favour with the Court, and he thought this was due to Shih Madār's supernatural influence. Shāh Madār was called Mīān by his host's daughters, and they in return were called by him Bibī. The girls became more and more attached to the Mīān, and their belief in his supernatural powers grew stronger day by day. One day, it is said, the king, instigated by a minister, who was jealous of the favour shown to the jester, ordered the latter to fight with a tiger. The jester, in his dilemma, asked the Mīān's advice, and he, by a miracle, caused a tiger to go into the king's *darbār*, kill the jealous minister, and to refrain from doing further mischief at the bidding of the Mīān's host. This astonished the Court, which sought out the author of the miracle. The Mīān, however, was not pleased with the publicity thus given to his powers and desired to leave the place. The girls tried to persuade him not to desert them, but he could not be prevailed upon to remain. At last, seeing that the girls were determined to live and die with him, he disappeared underground with his virgin companions. It is not known when or where this happened, but the above story illustrates a common belief as to the origin of the cult of Mīān Bibī.

A third and perhaps the most plausible story, is that Mīān Bibī was a Shēkh named Saddū of Delhi, said to have been well-versed in medicine and to have influence over evil-spirits. He had a number of followers and maid-servants, the principle among whom were Mīān Bhōlān Shāh, Mīān Chaman, Mīān Shāh Madār, Mīān Mālārī, Shāh Pārī, Hūr Pārī, Mihr Pārī, Nūr Pārī, Usmāl Pārī, and Gungan Pārī. These are not Indian names, and the addition Pārī to the female names is intended to signify that the possessors were very beautiful. The ordinary addition to these female names was Bibī, and it is said that the saint got his soubriquet of Mīān Bibī on account of his attachment to his female followers. Hence the origin of the name of Mīān Bibī for a male saint. The saint's followers travelled through many lands and preached the wondrous powers of their head, and credulous women, believing in the spiritual powers of the Mīān, held him in great respect, and after his death kept his memory green by the performance of a kind of passion play in his honour. The Mīān always showed a preference for women, being shrewd enough to know that his pretensions would be readily believed by the sex and would succeed amongst them. He worked exclusively among women, curing their diseases by his medical skill and attributing his successes to his spiritual powers. He is credited with the possession of an Aladdin's lamp, with which he could attract to himself any woman he chose. And with its aid he is said to have made

<sup>1</sup> [This is a title of the popular saint Sakhi Sarwar. — Ed.]

a royal girl fall in love with him, an exploit which resulted in his own death and the destruction of his lamp. His companions in terror fled in different directions, Bhôlân Shâh finding his last resting place in Jhônawâl, *tahsil* Garhshankar, and Miân Mâlêri at Mâlêr Kôtlâ. Shâh Madâr escaped to the Dakhan and Miân Chanan to Afghanistan, where their tombs are still to be found. It is said that all this happened in the time of Akbar.

Miân Bibi and his wives or female followers were of course all Muhammadans, and their influence was at first confined to the followers of that creed. Gradually as time went on and communion with Hindus and Muhammadans became more general, and an interchange between superstitious practices became common, the Hindus also began to follow him. In this way, though Miân Bibi's followers are still principally Bâhtis, Sainis and Mirâsis, Râjputs and other classes of Hindus and Muhammadans are to be found among his votaries. In no case, however, does any male member of any class or caste propitiate Miân Bibi, who is essentially a saint of the female sex alone. It is also remarkable that in most cases it is the young women who adore him. As they become older they neglect the ceremonies pertaining to him, although their regard for the saint himself never diminishes.

No fair is held in his honour and there is no special time devoted to ceremonies relating to him. Generally, when the harvest is newly gathered and the people are at their best in point of wealth, a young believer in Miân Bibi will prepare herself for adoration. Such a woman will be in want of a child, or will be a bride desiring a child, or will be eager for relief from some distress; the object of the ceremony being to invoke the assistance of the saint in the fulfilment of her desire. On such an occasion Mirâsi women are called in with their instruments, and the woman in a new dress, and adorned as on her wedding day, sits in front of them. They sing songs in praise of Miân Bibi and descant on his manly beauty, his devotion to the Bibis and their love for him, all the while beating on their small drums. The devotee soon begins to move her hands about wildly and nod her head, and as the singing continues she becomes excited and almost frenzied. At this stage she is supposed to have forgotten all about herself and her spirit is believed to have become mingled with that of Miân Bibi, whom she now personifies as long as the excitement lasts. Other women, who have faith in her acquired spiritual power, come and offer grain and sweets, which the musical performers appropriate. After the offerings are made the visitors put questions as to coming events in their families. Such questions generally relate to family distress and wants, and the devotee, knowing full well the wants of all her neighbours, answers in ambiguous terms, on which the hearers put the best possible construction, and thus is the power of thought-reading possessed by the devotee proved to their satisfaction. It is of course believed that it is the Miân Bibi, who is speaking through his devotee and fulfilling the desires of his believers. The performers of such devotional exercises are distinguished by a silver amulet hanging round their necks, on which is engraved a portrait of Miân Bibi, or by an amulet with a representation of the Bibis on it.

While she sings the woman representing Miân Bibi sways her head continually in an emotional trance.

#### Note by the Editor.

The above description of the stories connected with the cult of Miân Bibi gives an instructive and characteristic jumble of hagiological tales, partly Hindu and partly Muhammadan. It is apparently a survival of pure folklore going back probably to animistic times and is in reality merely an invocation of supernatural powers in time of distress through a possessed person. In the stories, we have a mixture of the tale of Krishna and the Gôpis with legends relating to a number of saints and holy personages, who flourished in widely differing places and times, chiefly because they are

locally famous. Thus we have dragged in Badru'ddîn Aulâ, with the legends of whom are popularly mixed up Khwâja Khizâr and Elias and even Buddha (in Burma), Shah Madâr, the eponymous saint of Mâlêr Kotla, Shêkh Saddû, Bhôlân Shâh and Miân Chanan. In the songs are added Ghaus al-Azam and Sakhl Sarwar, which last is probably also alluded to in the stories. An account of most, if not of all, of these saints is to be found in the *Legends of the Panjâb*.

## SONGS ABOUT MIAN BIBI.

### A. — The Kafis.

#### Kafis of Miân Shâh Madâr.

##### 1.

*Khêlê zindâ Shâh Madâr,  
Main tîn tîn jiwân.  
Têrê nâr bhôrâ dîddr.  
Têrê Maulâ nli qayâr.<sup>3</sup>  
Khêlê zindâ, &c.*

When sways the immortal Shâh Madâr,  
Then may I live.  
Thy countenance beams with (heavenly) light.  
Thy rest is with God.  
When sways the immortal, &c.

##### 2.

*Shâh Madâr, main dîwânê.  
Dêkhê, Shâh Madâr, main dîwânê.  
Pîrâ, têrê dîwanê qurbân.  
Tân tîn rôshan dôkhê jahânê.  
Kald bakrâ sawâ man âtd dês shâhân mihmânê.*

*Shâh Madâr, &c.*

Shâh Madâr, I am possessed.  
See, Shâh Madâr, I am possessed.  
Saint, at thy coming I am a sacrifice.  
Thou art the light of both worlds.  
I will offer a black goat and a man and a quarter  
of flour to the kind saint.  
Shâh Madâr, &c.

##### 3.

*Sung at weddings when the flower-girl brings the garlands of flowers.*

*Gurâ lîyât mîlan phûlôn kâ sehrâ.  
Aj, Miân, têrê sir kô mubârak.  
Ap Mîdâyî nê kangand bandhâyê.  
Nâr kâ bafnd âng lagâyê.<sup>3</sup>  
Têj huldê sv ohhatar jhulâyê.*

*Aj, banêd, têrê sir kô mubârak.  
Aj, Miân, &c.*

The flower-girl has brought garlands of flowers.  
Blessings on thy head to-day, Miân.  
The Miânji has himself bound on the bracelet.  
And spread upon his body a *bafnd* of light.  
And covered his head with crown and cap and  
umbrella.  
Bndegroom, blessings on thy head to-day.  
Blessings, Miân, &c.

<sup>3</sup> The text may be rendered: "thy rest is with God." *Qarâr* means "repose in peace." But it is also explained to mean: "têrê bâtên Khudâ sê hâkî hatê," — "Thy conversation is with God."

<sup>3</sup> The meaning here is that the Miân has covered his body with the light of God.

## 4.

*Rdg Mānjī.*

## I.

*Mīrān āē, rē. Shāhji āē, rē !  
Shāh Madār āē, rē ! Albēlā banṛā, Mīrān, āē, rē !*

*Mīrān kē majlis khāb banī hai. Pānch phūl gal  
pde, rē.*

*Mīrān āē, rē ! &c.*

O, the Mīrān has come ! O, the Shāhji has come !  
O, Shāh Madār has come ! O, the giver of  
desires, the bridegroom, Mīrān, has come.  
The Mīrān's following is brilliant. O, he wears  
the five flowers on his neck !  
O, the Mīrān has come ! &c.

## II.

*Nainān dā chālā sāmān dē gayā.*

*Man wārī hō, Mīrān.*

*Nainān dā chālā sāmān dē gayā.*

*Man wārī hō, Mīrān.*

*Laṭ paṭ chīṭā, re ! Kēsariā bāndhī, rē !*

*Ghūnghaṭ main kuohh kah gayā.*

*Main wārī hān, Mīrān.*

*Nainā dā chālā, &c.*

He has thrown us a gleam from his eyes.  
I would be a sacrifice, Mīrān.  
He has thrown us a gleam from his eyes.  
I would be a sacrifice, Mīrān.  
O, the dishevelled locks ! O, the saffron head-  
dress !  
I have told him a secret.  
I am a sacrifice, Mīrān.  
He has thrown, &c.

## III.

*Zindā Shāh Madār,*

*Miri Mīrān āmānā dēkhā.*

*Hai Madār ! Hai Madār ! Ni wādhār !*

*Mērd Mīrān āmānā dēkhā.*

*Shāh Madār, tēriān chaurānā<sup>4</sup> bhārā, nūr  
bhārā āsār !*

*Miri Mīrān āmānā dēkhā.*

The immortal Shāh Madār,  
I have seen my Mīrān coming.  
It is Madār ! It is Madār ! O, my deliverer !  
I have seen my Mīrān coming.  
Shāh Madār, fill thy seat, O, countenance filled  
with light,<sup>5</sup>  
I have seen my Mīrān coming

## Kāfis of Bhōlān Shāh.

## 1.

*Mīdān Bullān Shāh jāwānt mānē.*

*Karam karē tū mainān jānē.*

*Tēriān ātīān lakh karōyān.*

*Tērē vich darbār jō āsē,*

*Apnān man ātān murādān pāvē.*

*Tēriān ātīān, &c.*

May Miān Bullān Shāh live for ever.  
When he doth kindness may he remember me.  
Thy gifts are myriad.  
Who comes into thy court,  
Obtains her own heart's desires.  
Thy gifts, &c.

<sup>4</sup> Chauki bharnā relates to a custom. When women have made vows to a saint and those vows are fulfilled, they repair to the saint's shrine and sit there for a day and a night. The Bhārāns, or priests of Sakhi Sarwar, derive their name from this custom.

<sup>5</sup> That is, with the light of God

## 2.

*Addressed to the tomb of Bhôlân Shâh.*

*Tân mainî âwânî tîrê, Pîrâ,  
Deh murâdân tûn man diân, Pîrâ.  
Têrî chahâr dîwârî sarî dîwâlî.  
Têrî gabar tî jalê charâgh, Pîrâ.  
Tân mainî âwânî, &c.*

*Khûkê tîrî îhandî, Pîrâ.  
Têrê bâghîn bôlê môr, Pîrâ.  
Têrê chahâr dîwârî khulî, Pîrâ.  
Têrê hath vîch sâkê dîr, Pîrâ.  
Tân mainî âwânî, &c.*

Then may I come to thee, O Saint  
If thou givest my heart's desires, O Saint.  
Thy four walls are of pearl.  
Lamps burn at thy tomb, O Saint.  
Then may I come, &c.  
Cool are thy wells, O Saint.  
Peacocks call in thy garden, O Saint.  
Open are thy four walls, O Saint.  
In thy hands are all our deeds, O Saint.  
Then may I come, &c.

## 3.

*Bullan Shâh jawânî mâné.  
Hun bahârî, tûn jânân.  
Terîân lahê karîrân dîdîân.  
Mîân fazal karê, tûn jânân.*

May Bullan Shâh remain ever young.  
If he avails me, then may I know him.  
Thy gifts are myriad.  
If the Mîân hath mercy, then may I know him.

## A Kâfi of Fir Banôî.

*Pîr Bannâjî, mainî arz karânî tîrê âgê,  
Sab dîlîdân nûnî pâkê jê kardâ,  
Rattî dêr na lágê.  
Jannân bhûdân nûnî dîr tûn kardâ.  
Jôt tîrî ôk sahnê lágê.<sup>6</sup>  
Pîr Bannâjî, &c.*

Pîr Bannâjî, I would make my appeal before  
thee,  
That purifiest all that grieve,  
Without any delay.  
Thou drivest afar the *jinns* and evil-spirits.  
They flee at thy glory.  
Pîr Bannâjî, &c.

## Kâfis of Miân Alâ Bakhsh Gangôhî.

## 1.

*Mêrê pêshwâ Alâ Bakhsh Pêshwâ,  
Mahbûb-i-Khudâ mâmûn<sup>7</sup> Alâ Bakhsh Pêshwâ.  
Mêrê Sâhib-i-Aulâ Alâ Bakhsh Pêshwâ.  
Dôlî pâk karê mêrê, Alâ Bakhsh Pêshwâ.*

My leader is Alâ Bakhsh Pêshwâ,  
Alâ Bakhsh Pêshwâ, the beloved of God and  
protected by his peace.  
My Chief of Saints is Alâ Bakhsh Pêshwâ.  
Purify my (marriage) *dôlî*, Alâ Bakhsh Pêshwâ.

<sup>6</sup> The text is thus explained *wok tîrê jalwê kô bardâshê karnê lag jâtê haîn*, "they gradually bear thy glory." But it is also explained thus *tîrê jalwê sê khauf khâkar dâur jâtê haîn*, practically as translated above.

<sup>7</sup> *Mâmûn* is explained to mean *Khudâ kô amân sê mahfûz, i. e.*, "protected by the peace of God."

## 2.

*Mámán Alá Bakhsh, pánhôn ka bîrâ liâwân tôrê pās*

*Jê tûn kaprôn lê jôrâ mângên, darâi bulâwân tôrê pās.*

*Jê, mámán Alá Bakhsh, dâdh pórê mugh sê mângê, halwâi kô bulâwân zhaï tôrê pās.*

*Jê, mámán Alá Bakhsh, pân bîrâ mângê, main panwârî kô bulâwân jaw an tôrê pās*

God-protected Alâ Bakhsh, I would bring thee *pân bîrâ*.

If thou demandest clothing, I would call a tailor for thee.

If, God-protected Alâ Bakhsh, thou demandest milk from me, I would at once call a confectioner for thee.

If, God-protected Alâ Bakhsh, thou demandest *pân bîrâ*, I would at once call the *pân*-seller for thee

## A Kâfi of Ghauns al-Azam, Pirân Pir, of Baghdâd.

*Mansû Larât sulh charan tîhâré,*

*Mêrî murâdân parsan pirî é,*

*Jô sulh âi é, sô phal pâwê,*

*Ghauns Nabî kô lûgê piwê*

*Mansâ karât, &c.*

I supplicate and worship thee,

That fulfillest my desires

Who comes sweetly obtains her reward,

And is beloved of Ghauns Nabî.

I supplicate, &c.

B. — The Khiâlât-i-Miân, or Thoughts about the Miân.<sup>8</sup>

## 1.

*Rûg Kalîdân Imân.*

*Zindâ Shâh Madâr.*

*Allâh, kinê âundâ dêkhîâ?*

*Madâr, nê Madâr*

*Nîlê ghôrêwîlâ.*

*Sabz doshâlêwîlâ.*

*Bâhêdân fuyâwîlâ.*

*Kinê âundâ dêkhîâ?*

*Zindâ Shâh, &c.*

The immortal Shâh Madâr.

O God, who has seen him coming?

Madâr, O Madâr,

Of the dark grey horse,

Of the green shawl,

Of the handsome retinue.

Who has seen him coming?

The immortal Shâh, &c.

## 2.

*Rûg Kalîdân Imân.*

*Bôrâ bannê, lâdê, Jî.*

*Mêrâ bêrâ bannê lâmâ.*

*Târitân dêndân aukhî wêlâ, Jî.*

*Main Sarwar<sup>10</sup> sêmîdân,*

*Mushkêlî kai dê âdân,*

*Târitân, dêndân, &c.*

Let my ship sail, my Lord.

Let my ship sail across<sup>9</sup>

I would make invocation in the time of trouble, my Lord

I would worship Sarwar,

He will make easy my difficulty.

I would make invocation, &c.

<sup>8</sup> The difference between a *kâfi* and a *khâl* is this. A *kâfi* is sung by *faqîrs* according to the hour, day or night, fixed for the ceremony. A *khâl* can only be sung at the particular time set apart for it.

<sup>9</sup> Let all my difficulties be removed.

<sup>10</sup> The allusion here is to the popular Panjâb Saint, Sakhi Sarwar.

## 3.

*Rág Kalān Imān.**Puttān dē kālān, Dūlō, sēmān māyān.**Mān dūn murādān mērē Pīr nē pūjāyān.**Mushkīl karōē āsān.**Tānān dēnān, &c.*

Mothers worship thee, O Bridegroom, for the sake of sons.

My Saint has interceded for my heart's desires.

He makes easy my difficulty.

I would make invocation, &amp;c.

## 4.

*Rág Bhāg Tārīn.**Kar nazar mīhar dī, Jī Mīrān.**Jī Mīrān, masā tain par baṭī sadgē kīṭī qurbān,**Mīrān.**Kar nazar, &c.*

Look kindly, Lord Mīrān.

Lord Mīrān, I am making great sacrifice to thee,

Mīrān

Look, &amp;c.

## 5.

*Rág Bhāg Tārīn.**Mainān hāl Mīrān dā dastī.**Mamūn hāl, &c.**Chār dāwārī jhurmatwālī vich Mīrān chaukhandī,*  
*bō!**Mainān hāl, &c.*

Tell me about Mīrān.

Tell me, &amp;c.

O, between four-shaded walls is the Mīrān's seat !

Tell me, &amp;c.

## 6.

*Khāl Kanahrā.<sup>11</sup>**Rág Bibi.*

## I.

*Alā albēlārīn ! Alā albēlārīn !**Mēṛī Shāh Parī, bhig gāyān suhān chunārīn.**Main chālī pūd bhāgh tamāshē.**Bhig gāyān suhān chunārīn.**Alā albēlārīn, &c.*

Greatest giver of desires ! Greatest giver of desires !

My Shāh Parī, thy red garments are wet.

I am going to the *tamāsha* in the garden.

The red garments are wet.

Greatest of givers, &amp;c.

## II.

*Shāh Maddr kē darbār mēn lehēlē Shāh Parī.**Oh dān kasumbharīn chōlārīn, rē.**Bahān chūrē harē, rē, mēṛī Shāh Parī.**Shāh Maddr, &c.*

In the Court of Shāh Maddr sports Shāh Parī.

O, her skirts are of *kasumbhā*-colour.

O, my Shāh Parī wears bangles of green.

In the Court, &amp;c.

<sup>11</sup> This *khāl* is addressed to the *Bōts*, or female consorts of Mīan Bibi.



THE PRACTICAL VALUE OF ANTHROPOLOGY.<sup>1</sup>

BY SIR RICHARD TEMPLE

THERE has lately been established at Cambridge a Board of Anthropological Studies, the object of which is to add a working knowledge of mankind to the equipment of those already possessed of a matured, or at least a considerable, acquaintance with science or literature generally. The aim is, in fact, to impart a human interest to scholarship or to scientific attainment, which are otherwise apt to become mere exercises of the intellect:—an aim rendered practicable by the research and study, in certain directions, during quite recent years, of a number of independent students, hailing from all parts of the civilized world. The particular directions in which Anthropological Science has thus been developed, to an extent that has obtained for it a recognised and important position among the sciences, are in Archaeology, Ethnology, and Physical and Mental Anthropology. The archaeologists have included enquiries into Prehistoric and Historic Anthropology in their researches, the ethnologists have included Sociology, Comparative Religion and Folklore, while Mental Anthropology covers a study of the whole field of psychological investigation.

Now, when we are started on a new line of research, when we add a new course of studies to a University curriculum, there is a question that we cannot help facing — a question, in fact, that ought to arise — What is the good of it all? What is the good of Prehistoric Anthropology, for instance, or of Comparative Religion, to an undergraduate about to undertake a course of study, which is to enable him to embark fittingly on the practical affairs of life? This is the problem that it is proposed to tackle now.

Let us commence a survey of the trend of this last development of scientific effort with a truism. Every successful man has to go on educating himself all his life, and the object of a University training is to induce in students a habit of self-education, which is in the future to stand them in such good stead. Before those freshly passed through an English University there is a very wide field spread. Year by year whole batches of them are destined to go forth to all parts of the world to find a livelihood; to find places where work, lucrative, dignified and useful, awaits them; to find themselves also in a human environment, strange, alien and utterly unlike anything in their experience. It is a fair question to ask: — Will not a sound grounding in anthropology be a help to such as these? There is a pater saying: — ‘The proper study of mankind is man.’ Will not a habit, acquired in a University, of systematically pursuing this study, of examining intelligently, until their true import is grasped, customs, modes of thought, beliefs and superstitions, physical and mental capacities, springs of action, differences and mutual relations, and the causes leading up to existing human phenomena, be of real value to the young Englishmen sent among aliens? Will it not be a powerful aid to them in what is called ‘understanding the people’?

And do not let us run away with the idea that such knowledge is easily or quickly acquired because one is in the environment. There is another pater saying: — ‘One half the world does not know how the other half lives.’ This is applied to, and is only too true of those who belong to the same religion, who have been born, as it were, with the same social instincts, and are endowed presumably with the same mental and physical capacities. How many English Roman Catholics, living among Protestants, could tell one, on enquiry, anything of practical value as to Protestant ideas, and *vice versa*? How many of the gentry can project themselves successfully into the minds of the peasantry? And how many peasants understand the workings of the gentleman’s mind, or the causes leading to his actions? How often do

<sup>1</sup> An Address delivered at Cambridge, on November 17th, 1904

masters complain of the utter misunderstanding of themselves exhibited in the comments of their servants? But do they always, in their turn, understand the actions of their servants? Do masters always grasp why the most faithful and honest of menials may also be confidently predicted in given circumstances to be unblushing liars? Do the upper classes have a clear conception of the reason why the lower orders will scrupulously see fair play in some circumstances, but be incapable of fair play in most others? It is the same all the world over. Lifelong neighbours among Hindus and Muhammadans living chock-a-block in the same street usually know nothing of each other's ways. Again, every Indian talks of 'caste,' but there is nothing more difficult than to get information of practical value from an Indian about any caste, except his own, though the instinct of caste is so strong in the people that new 'castes' inevitably spring up in new communities, when these are faced with novel social conditions. So strong, indeed, is it, that Muhammadan 'castes' abound, despite this condition being a contradiction in terms, and even the native Christians of India are frequently by themselves, and usually by others, looked upon as belonging to a 'caste.'

We often talk in Greater Britain of a 'good' magistrate or a 'sympathetic' judge, meaning thereby that these officials determine the matters before them with insight, that is, with a working anthropological knowledge of those with whom they have to deal. But observe that these are all phenomena of human societies with identical social instincts, shewing the intense difficulty that individuals of the human race have in understanding each other. Pondering this, it will be perceived what the difficulties are that await him of an alien race, who essays to project himself into the minds of the foreigners, with whom he has to deal and associate, or whom he has to govern: an attempt that so many who pass through an English University must have to make in this huge Empire of ours. If such an individual trusts to his own unaided capacities, a mastery of his business will come to him but very slowly and far too late. It is indeed everything to him to acquire the habit of useful anthropological study before he commences, and to be able to avail himself practically and intelligently of the facts gleaned, and the inferences drawn therefrom, by those who have gone before him.

At the same time it is of the highest importance personally to men of all kinds, who have dealings of the superior sort — such as it is presumed young men with a University training are destined to have — with those with whom they are thrown at home, and more especially abroad, to be imbued with as an intimate a knowledge of them as is practicable. It matters nothing that they be civil servants, missionaries, merchants, or soldiers. Sympathy is one of the chief factors in successful dealings of any kind with human beings, and sympathy can only come of knowledge. And not only also does sympathy come of knowledge, but it is knowledge that begets sympathy. In a long experience of alien races, and of those who have had to govern and deal with them, all whom I have known to dislike the aliens about them, or to be unsympathetic, have been those that have been ignorant of them; and I have never yet come across a man, who really knew an alien race, that had not, unless actuated by race jealousy, a strong bond of sympathy with them. Familiarity breeds contempt, but it is knowledge that breeds respect, and it is all the same whether the race be black, white, yellow or red, or whether it be cultured or ignorant, civilised or semi-civilised, or downright savage.

Let me quote what is now another glib saying: — 'One touch of nature makes the whole world kin.' It is necessary to grasp the truth underlying this, if one would succeed. Who is the better or more useful regimental officer than he who knows and sympathises with his men, who knows when to be lenient and when to be strict, when to give leave and when to refuse it, when a request for a favour is genuine and when it is humbug, when treatment is disciplinary and when it is merely irritating? And what British officer in charge of British troops will achieve this sympathy, but he who takes the trouble to know them? But place a British officer with local troops: take him to Egypt, the Soudan and Uganda, to Nigeria and

the Gold Coast, to Rhodesia and South Africa, to India and Burma, to the Straits Settlements and China, to the West Indies and the Pacific Islands, and put him in charge of regulars, irregulars or police. Who will so well bring about the all-essential sympathy between himself and his men, as he who has acquired a habit, till by reason of his early training it has become a pleasure to him, of finding out all about them?

Take the merchant, trader, squatter, planter, or dealer of supplies to alien races. Who is successful in commerce but he who finds out where the market is, and having found the market, knows how to take advantage of it and what to avoid? In seeking a market, the habits, ways, predilections and prejudices of many kinds of people have to be learnt, and this is the case in a much higher degree in preserving the market when found. Practically nearly all the blunders made by British manufacturers in supplying foreign markets, and mistakes made by British merchants whereby markets have been lost, have been due to ignorance of the local inhabitants, and others have been due to their own pride born of the same ignorance. 'We have always made the article in this way in the past for home consumption, and we are not going to make it in any other way for the foreigner,' is an argument that has lost many markets. But it is hopelessly wrong. No foreigner has ever taken what he did not happen to like, and no foreigner ever will. No one who has a knowledge of mankind generally would think so. The civilised will have things exactly to their liking, and it cannot be too clearly impressed on the trading community that this prejudice is even more strongly characteristic of the savage and the semi-savage. Beads as beads do not appeal to the savage, but it is a particular kind and form of bead that he wants for reasons of his own, practical enough in their way — and so on through every article of trade.

It is here that what one may call 'the anthropological habit' will come to the aid of those engaged in commerce, and an anthropological training in youth will certainly not tend to the diminishing of later profits. It is a common commercial saying that trade accommodates itself to any circumstances. So it does; but he who profits first and best is he who knows the most of mankind and its ways. Many successful mercantile firms with a foreign trade have not been slow to appreciate this truth. Taught by the spectacle of unlooked-for failures, there have been firms which have long since insisted on their youngsters acquiring a knowledge of the local languages and of the local peoples. This insistence has often been of the highest profit to them. As one instance of its value among many, let me quote the case of a well-known firm which took to supplying, as an essential part of its work, the wax candles used at Buddhist shrines, temples, and ceremonies. This proved a wide and profitable field for enterprise, because the candles were made in the right way, which right making came of anthropological knowledge of more than one kind, and of more than one place and community.

It is not only direct knowledge that is necessary to the merchant, and I will give an instance where mercantile bodies have found a kind of knowledge that is apparently remote as regards their business to be of paramount importance to them. A few years ago I made efforts to establish a series of wireless telegraphic stations in the Bay of Bengal which are now bearing fruit, partly on account of the value of the meteorological information that could be gathered in time to be of practical daily use to the immense amount of shipping traversing the Bay in all directions. I found that among my strongest supporters were the great Chambers of Commerce, not only in the shipping interests, but in those of general commerce also. One can readily understand the value of trustworthy weather forecasts to the great agricultural industries depending on a heavy rainfall, such as rice, jute and sugar, but their value to the dealers in cotton clothes is not so apparent. These dealers, however, had found out that the success of such crops, out of which the millions made their living, depended on the rainfall, and that on the success of the crops

depended the purchasing power of the millions, and that on that depended the quantity of the stuffs, which could be profitably exported from year to year. Consequently there were no more anxious students of the meteorological returns than the manufacturers and merchants of dry goods in far-away England, and no set of men to whom accurate meteorological information was of higher value.

Now, the point I would like to drive home from this object-lesson is that the apparently remote study of anthropology, in all its phases, is of similar value. The habit of intelligently examining the peoples among whom his business is cast cannot be over-rated by the merchant wishing to continuously widen it to profit. It may be said that the kind of knowledge above noted can be, and often has been in the past, successfully acquired empirically by mere quickness of observation. Granted: but the man who has been obliged to acquire it without any previous training in observation, is heavily handicapped indeed in comparison with him who has acquired the habit of right observation, and what is of much more importance, has been put in the way of rightly interpreting his observations in his youth. This is what such a body as a University Board of Anthropological Studies can do for the future merchant.

Then there are the men who have to administer, the magistrates and the judges. One has only to consider for a moment what is involved in the term 'administration' to see that success here rests almost entirely on knowledge of the people. Take the universally delicate questions of revenue and taxation, and consider how very much the successful administration of either depends on a minute acquaintance with the means, habits, customs, manners, institutions, traditions, prejudices and character of the population. And think over both the framing and working of the rules and regulations, under laws of a municipal nature, that affect the every-day life of all sorts and conditions of men. In the making of laws, too close a knowledge of the persons to be subjected to them cannot be possessed, and however wise the laws so made may be, their object can be only too easily frustrated, if the rules they authorise are not themselves framed with an equally great knowledge, and they in their turn can be made to be of no avail, unless an intimate acquaintance with the population is brought to bear on their administration. For the administrator an extensive knowledge of those in his charge is an attainment, not only essential to his own success, but beneficial in the highest degree to the country he dwells in, provided it is used with discernment. And discernment is best acquired by the 'anthropological habit.' The same extent and description of knowledge is required by the judges and the magistrates in apportioning punishments, and by the judges in adjudicating effectively in civil cases. No amount of wisdom in the civil and criminal laws of the land in the British possessions will benefit the various populations, unless they are administered with discernment and insight.

To the administrator and the magistrate and to the judge especially, there is an apparently small accomplishment, which can be turned into a mighty lever for gaining a hold on the people: the apt quotation of proverbs, maxims, and traditional verses and sayings. They are always well worth study. Quote an agricultural aphorism to the farmer, quote a line from one of his own popular poets to the man of letters, quote a wise saw in reproof or encouragement of a servant, and you cannot but perceive the respect and kindly feeling that is produced. Say to the North Indian, who comes with a belated threat: 'You should have killed the cat on the *first* day';<sup>2</sup> stay a quarrel with the remark that 'when two fight one will surely fall';<sup>3</sup> repeat to one in trouble a verse from one of the Indian mediæval reformers; jingle

<sup>2</sup> *Billā hō marnā pahilē hī rō.*

<sup>3</sup> *Dō larē ek to girē hī gā.*

a nursery rhyme to a child;<sup>4</sup> quote a text from the Pāli Scriptures to a Burman or a text from the *Qur'ān* to Musalmān; speak any one of these things with all the force, vigor and raciness of the vernacular, and you will find as your reward the attention arrested, the dull eye brightened, the unmistakable look that comes of a kindred intelligence awakened. The proverbs of a people do not merely afford a phase of anthropological study; they are a powerful force working for influence.

Let me take another class of men largely educated at the Universities, — a class which one would like to see entirely recruited from amongst those who have been subjected in early life to the University method of training, — the missionaries. Now, what is the missionary in practice required to do? He is required to bring about in alien races a change of thought, which is to induce in them what we consider to be a higher type of faith and action than their own religion or belief is capable of inducing. There is perhaps no more difficult task to accomplish than this on a scale that is to have a solid effect on a population, and surely the first requisite for success is that the missionary himself should have an insight into three mental characteristics, at any rate, of those he is seeking to convert: — that is to say, into their customs, their institutions, and their habits of thought. That this applies with tremendous force in the case of civilised peoples is obvious on very slight consideration, but it is possibly not equally well understood that it is no less applicable in reality in the case of the semi-civilised, and even of the untutored savage. There is perhaps no human being more hidebound by custom than the savage. It should be remembered that custom is all the law he knows. Custom, both in deed and thought, represents all the explanation he has of natural phenomena within his ken. It controls with iron bands all his institutions, — and the customary institutions of savages are often complicated in the extreme, and govern individual action with an irresistible power hardly realisable by the freer members of a civilised nation. Let any one dive seriously, even for a little while, into the maze of customs connected with tabu, or with the marriage customs, — laws if you like, — of the Australian aborigines or of the South Sea Islanders, and he will soon see what I mean.

So far as regards civilised peoples, what individual of them is not bound and hampered by custom and convention in every direction? From what does the civilised woman, who, as we say, falls, suffer most? From the law or from custom? What is her offence? It is against law? Or, is it against convention? If it were against law, would the law pursue her so long, so persistently and so relentlessly as does custom? I quote this as an incontrovertible example of the irresistible nature of public feeling among our own class of nations. Well: Among vast populations the most heinous offence, the one offence customarily unpardonable is to become a pervert to the faith, that is, to become a convert to Christianity. Some of my readers may have seen the result of committing that offence. I can recall a case in point. I knew a medical man, by birth a Brahman and by faith a Christian, with an European education. What was his condition? His habits were not English and he could only associate on general terms with English people, and then he was an outcast from his own family and people, in a sense so absolute that a Christian realises it but with difficulty. That was a lonely life indeed and few there be of any nation that would face it. But mark this. He was ostracised, not because of any crime or any evil in him that made him dangerous, but because of custom and the fear of breaking through custom on the part of those connected or associated with him

---

<sup>4</sup> E. g., *Rām nām laddā*.  
*Gōpāl nām ghā*,  
*Hār kā nām mārī*:  
*Ghōḥ ghōḥ pī*.

One of the saddest of creatures in my experience was a servant of my own, who had been what is known in India as a child 'caste widow.' She had nevertheless married a Muhammadan and become a Muhammadan, her own kind and religion being in the circumstances impossible to her, and she paid the penalty of isolation from her home all her life. These are the instances and these are the considerations, which show how serious a personal matter it can be to change one's mother faith.

Of course, it has been done over and over again, and missionaries have succeeded with whole populations, but in every case success has been obtained by working on the line of least resistance, and has been the reward of those who have exercised something of what we call the wisdom of the serpent in ascertaining that line. This involves a most extensive knowledge of the people; and their work and writings prove how closely the great missionaries of all sorts have studied those, amongst whom their lot has been cast, in every phase. It has always and everywhere been so. The varying festivals of Christianity in Europe, its many rituals and its myriad customs, show that the missionaries of old succeeded by adapting to their own ideals, rather than by changing, the old habits they found about them. In the East, the Buddhists were in ancient days, and nominally still are, great missionaries, and they have invariably worked on the same lines. I have also elsewhere had reason to point out that in the present day the most successful missionary in India is, after all, the Brahman priest, and that because he apparently changes nothing, accepts the whole hagiolatry and cosmogony of the tribe he takes under his wing, declares the chief tribal god to be an emanation from the misty Hindu deity Siva, starts a custom here and a ceremony there, induces the leaders to be select and particular as to association with others, and as to marriages, eating, drinking, and smoking, and straightway is brought into being a new caste and a new sect, belonging loosely to that agglomeration of sects and small societies known generically as Hinduism. The process can be watched wherever British roads and railroads open up the wilder regions.

All this is working tactfully, and because tact is instinctive anthropological knowledge, it is working anthropologically, and wherever, without the immediate aid of the sword and superior force, any other method is tried, — wherever there has been a direct effort to work empirically, — wherever a sudden change of old social habits has been inculcated, — there has been disaster, or an unnecessary infliction of injury, or a subversion of the constituted social system, or an actual conflict with the civil authority. Mischief, not good, comes of such things. I remember, many years ago, having cause to examine the religious ideas of a certain Indian tribe, and being advised to consult a missionary, who had lived with it for about twenty-five years. I wrote to him for my information, and the answer I received was that he could not give it, as his business was to convert the heathen to Christianity, not to study their religion. Such a man could not create a mission station, and was not likely to improve one placed in his charge. Another instance of the wrong spirit, born of anthropological ignorance, comes to light in the existence of certain all-important provisions in Acts of the Indian Legislature and in judicial decisions affecting the natives of India, which prevent a change of religion from affecting marriages celebrated, and the legitimacy of children born, before the change, and prevent reliance on customs opposed to the newly-adopted religion. Men have become Muhammadans in order to apply the Muhammadan law of divorce to former wives, as they thought legally, and men have become Christians in order to get rid of superfluous wives and families, and — what is to the point here — Christian converts have been advised by their pastors to put away extra wives. Think of the cruel wrongs which would thus have been inflicted on lawfully married women and lawfully begotten children, and the wisdom of the legislature and of the judges will be perceived. But the strongest instance

I can recall of the results of anthropological ignorance is the sad case of the Nicobar Missions in the Bay of Bengal. Off and on for two hundred years, missionaries of all sorts and nationalities attempted conversion and colonisation of these islands. They were well intentioned, enthusiastic, and in one sense truly heroic, and some of them were learned as well, but they were without practical knowledge and without proper equipment. Their lives were not only miserable, they were horribly miserable, and every mission perished. What is more, so far as I could ascertain after prolonged enquiry, their efforts, which were many and sustained, have had no appreciable effect on the people, indeed apparently none at all. And this has partly been due to an anthropological error. They worked with their own hands. It may seem a small thing, but with the population they dealt with, it meant that they could secure no influence, and it is a truth that, wherever you go, if you are to have influence, you must have anthropological knowledge. There is a mission in the Nicobars now, and when I last heard of it, it was flourishing, but the leader has been a contributor to the *Journal* of the Anthropological Institute, and has had it borne in on him that a knowledge of the people in their every aspect is essential to his success. Many a time has he used his knowledge to the practical benefit of the islanders, converts or other.

So far we have been discussing the case of those who dwell and work abroad. Let us now pay a little attention to that of a very different class, the arm-chair critics, academical, philosophical, political, pragmatic, doctrinaire—those gentlemen of England that live at home at ease. It is a commonplace amongst Anglo-Indians that the ignorance of the home-stayer of India and its affairs is not only stupendous: it is persistent and hopeless, because self-satisfied. But the home criticism is of great importance, as the ultimate power for good and evil lies at the headquarters of the Empire. It must be so: and what is true of India is true also of any other outlying part of the world-wide dominion of the British race. But do the glub critics of England pause to dwell on the harm that severe criticism of their fellow-countrymen abroad often does? Do they stop to consider the pain it causes? Or to ponder on the very superficial knowledge, on which their strictures are based? Or to think that there is no adverse criticism that is more annoying or disheartening than that which is wholly ignorant, or springs from that little knowledge which is a dangerous thing? Indeed, the chief qualification for a savage onslaught on the striver at a distance is ignorance. He who knows and can appreciate, is slow to depreciate, as he understands the danger. I do not wish to illustrate my points too profusely out of my own experience, but, on the whole, it is best to take one's illustrations, so far as possible, at first hand, and I will give here an instance of advice tendered without adequate anthropological instruction. For some years I had to govern a very large body of convicts, among whom were a considerable number of women. Some pressure was brought to bear on me among others from England, to introduce separate sleeping accommodation among the women, on the intelligible grounds, that it is well to separate the unfortunate from the bad, and that in England women who had found their way into jail, but were on the whole of cleanly life, highly appreciated the privilege of sleeping apart from those whose lives, thoughts and speech were otherwise. But I avoided doing this, because the Indian woman in all her life, from birth to death, from childhood to old age, is never alone, especially at night, and if you want to thoroughly frighten the kind of woman that finds herself in an Indian prison, force her to sleep, or to try to sleep, in a solitary cell, where her wild superstitious imagination runs riot. It is an act of torture.

Now, those who fill posts that bring them constantly before the public eye soon become callous to the misinterpretation that dogs the judgment of the ill-informed critic. They are subjected to it day by day, and the experience early comes to them that it does no personal harm. But the case is quite different with men who lead solitary lives on the outskirts of the Empire, surrounded by difficulties not of the ordinary sort, and working under unusual

conditions. The loneliness tries the nerves and leads to brooding, and, then the unkind word, the thoughtless criticism, wounds deeply. It disheartens, discourages, and takes the zest and spirit out of the worker. To test the truth of this, let any stay-at-home quit the comfortable walls of the hub of a mighty Empire and go out on to the bare tyre thereof, and see for himself. There is probably no kind of worker abroad, though he is only too often guilty of it himself, who suffers more from ignorant criticism than the lonely missionary, and he is so placed that he cannot ignore it.

Even those, who should be thicker of skin, often do not escape the soreness caused in this way, and I cannot forget the heart-burning that arose on the spot, during the very difficult pacification of the country after the last Burmese War, out of the relentless criticism set up at home with so little knowledge, though there must have been many who must have known that the treatment they received but repeated that meted out to the controllers of the operations in the previous war. One of the most pathetic of public speeches is that of General Godwin, at Rangoon, shortly before his death, referring to the ruthless persecution to which he had been subjected for his conduct of the war of 1852. It has always been so. Read about the Peninsular Campaigns, the Sikh Wars, the so-called Sale of Kashmir, and again about the late South African War and the present struggle in the Far East. The remarks one sees in the daily Press are uninformed enough in all conscience, but they have all the same evidently wounded at times even so collected a people as the Japanese. The point is then, that ignorant criticism does harm, even in the case of the experienced in human affairs.

To show how easy and even natural it is to judge wrongly, let me quote as an example the unjust attacks that have often been made, by missionaries among others, upon those who have had truck with savages. Savages within their limitations are very far from being fools, especially in the matter of a bargain with civilised man, and never make one that does not for reasons of their own satisfy themselves. Each side in such a case views the bargain according to its own interest. On his side the trader buys something of great value to him, when he has taken it elsewhere, with something of small value to him, which he has brought from elsewhere, and then he can make what is to him a magnificent bargain. On the other hand the savage is more than satisfied because with what he has got from the trader he can procure from amongst his own people something he very much covets, which the articles he parted with could not have procured for him. Both sides profit by the bargain from their respective points of view, and the trader has not as a matter of fact taken an undue advantage of the savages, who as a body part with products of little or no value to themselves for others of vital importance, though of little or none to the civilised trader. The more one dives into the recorded bargains with savages, the more clearly one sees the truth of this view. Taking advantage of the love of all savages for strong drink to conclude unconscionable bargains, by which they part with their produce for an insufficient quantity of articles of use to them, is another matter, and does not affect the argument.

Every administrator of experience can recall many instances of conventionally wrong judgments, even in high places, on public affairs abroad, based on anthropological misapprehension; but one of the most humiliating in my own recollection was the honest, but doctrinaire and pragmatic, onslaught in England on the Opium Traffic of India, whereby, if it had succeeded, some entire populations would have been deprived of those little but very highly prized comforts assured in overcrowded agricultural localities by the cultivation of opium, and others of the most valued prophylactic they possess against physical pain and suffering by its medicinal consumption. In both cases it is this much-abused product of the fields that enables the very poor in large areas to keep their heads above water, so that their not very happy lives may be worth living.



There is another most venerable anthropological error, quaintly expressed by a seventeenth century writer on Greenland, who describes that country 'as being so happy as not to know the value of gold and silver.' It is to be found all the world over and in all times. It is expressed in Ovid's hackneyed lines —

*Effodiuntur opes, irritamenta malorum  
Jamque nocens ferrum, ferroque nocentius aurum  
Prodierant.*

But it is based on a misunderstanding of the ways of mankind in given circumstances. Barter, sale and purchase must go on, whether there is money in the land or not, and an examination of the state of commercial business in any country in pre-coinage days will soon convince the student that the opportunities for unfair dealing, where the value of gold and silver for currency has not been discovered, are just double those where money exists; and opportunity is the mother of sin. The actual monetary condition of a country without a definite and settled currency and without the bullion metals is not by any means of that desirable simplicity, which civilised man is, without due thought, so apt to attribute to savages and semi-savages. Simplicity in dealings can only exist where money consists of a recognised coinage, and where wealth is expressed in terms of that coinage. Indeed, the invention of money, based on the metallurgical skill which can produce from the ore gold and silver of a fixed fineness, is one of the mightiest triumphs of the human brain, and one of the most potent blessings evolved by man for the benefit of his kind.

But mischievous as uninformed criticism is, there is nothing of greater value and assistance than the criticism of the well-informed. Lookers-on see most of the game, provided they understand it. That is just the point. They must understand it to perceive its drift and to forward it by useful comment. By learning all about it, by viewing it at a distance, by the very detachment and general grasp that a distant view secures, the critic at home can materially help the worker abroad. Comment made with knowledge never offends, because it is so very helpful. It cheers, it invigorates, it leads to further effort, it creates a bond of sympathy between the critic and the criticised. It does nothing but good. In this immense Empire, it means that all, from the centre of the hub to the outer rim of the wheel, can work with one mind and one mighty effort, with one strong pull together, for the magnificent end of its continued well-being. Therefore, it behoves the critic at home of all men to cultivate the anthropological instinct.

Let us now turn to another class, such as Universities are pre-eminently capable of affording; the professors, the lecturers, the teachers and leaders of literary and scientific, not to mention anthropological, study. Let no one be filled with the idea that their labours, in so far as anthropology is concerned, are a negligible quantity, as only resulting in abstract speculation of no immediate and probably of no ultimate practical value. What the obscure calculations of the pure mathematicians, the inventions based on applied mathematics, and the deductions of the meteorologists have done for so eminently practical an occupation as navigation; what the abstract labours of the chemist and the electrician have done for the manufacturer and the doctor; what the statistician and the actuary have done for such purely practical bodies as the Insurance Companies and the underwriters; what the desk work of the accountant does for commerce and finance: that can the analyses of the anthropologist do for that large and important class of workers which labours among men. Let not the remoteness of any particular branch of his subject from the obviously practical pursuits deter him, who spends his energies in research. Let him remember that after all the best instrument for approaching ancient and mediæval history is the abstract study of the ways and thoughts of the modern savage and semi-civilised man. Let him remember, too, that many of the customs and ideas of the most civilised and advanced of modern nations have their roots in savage and semi-civilised beliefs. What can be remoter at first sight from the navigation of an ocean steamer than logarithms? But let anyone who has reason to go on a long sea voyage keep his eyes open, and he cannot but perceive

how important a part applied logarithmic calculations play in the sure pilotage of the ship he is in from port to port. And what is more to the effective point, let us hope that the controllers of the Universities will not be turned back by any such considerations as apparent remoteness from pursuing the course they are now embarked on; let us hope that the tentative scheme put forward at Cambridge is but the first timid step towards the establishment of what will ultimately prove to be an important School of Applied Anthropology

And if the Universities generally should take up this study in earnest, let me draw attention to another point. It is said in a thoughtful obituary notice of my old friend, the great Orientalist, Professor Georg Bühler, of Vienna, that not only was he a thorough scholar, a hard worker and a master of general Oriental learning, but that he had also the insight to perceive that judicious collections promote and even create those studies, the advancement of which he had at heart. In all such matters there must not only be the desire to learn, there must also be the opportunity, for if desire be the father, then assuredly opportunity is the mother of all learning. So he hunted up, collected, and presented to seats of learning every MS. or original document his own financial capacity or his powers of persuasion permitted to himself or to others. Where the carcass is, there shall the eagles be gathered together. In the present case, if the students are to be attracted and encouraged, there must be collected together the Museum and the Library, a carcass fitted for their appetite. I do not say this in a mere begging spirit. Cast your thoughts over the great specialised schools of learning, present or past, and consider how many of them have owed their existence or success to the Library or Museum close at hand. It is a consideration worthy of the attention of the governing body of a University that these two, the Library and the Museum, are as important factors in the advancement of knowledge as teaching itself.

And now we come to the last, but not the least important point for consideration: the personal aspect of this question. We have been dealing so far with the value of an early anthropological training to a man in his work. Is it of any value to him in his private life? For years past I have urged upon all youngsters the great personal use of having a hobby and learning to ride it early, for a hobby to be valuable is not mastered in a day. The knowledge of it is of slow growth. At first the lessons are a grind. Then until they are mastered they are irksome. But when the art is fully attained there is perhaps no keener pleasure that human beings can experience than the riding of a hobby. Begin, therefore, when you are young and before the work of the world distracts your attention and prevents or postpones the necessary mastery. But what is the use of the mastery? There comes a time, sooner or later, to all men that live on, when for one reason or another they must retire from active life, from the pursuits or business to which they have become accustomed, from occupations that have absorbed all their energies and filled up all their days. A time when the habits of years must be changed and when inactivity must follow on activity. Then is the time when a man is grateful for his hobby. By then he has mastered it. Its pursuit is a real pleasure to him. It is a helpful occupation as the years advance, and even when he can no longer push it on any further himself, he can take his delight in giving his matured advice and help to those coming up behind him, and in watching their progress and that of their kind with the eye of the old horseman.

And what better hobby exists than anthropology? Its range is so wide, its phases so very many, the interests involved in it so various, that it cannot fail to occupy the leisure hours from youth to full manhood, and to be a solace in some aspect or other in advanced life and old age. So vast is the field indeed, that no individual can point the moral of its usefulness, except from a severely limited portion of it. At any rate, I have learnt enough in an experience of a third of a century in its study to prevent me from going beyond my personal tether, though perhaps my lines have been cast in a favorable spot, for rightly or wrongly Anglo-Indian anthropologists consider

India to be an exceptionally, though far from being the only, favoured land for study. In it can be observed still dwelling side by side human beings possessed of the oldest and youngest civilisations. In it can be traced by the modern eye the whole evolution of most arts and many ideas. For instance, you can procure in quite a small area of the country concrete examples, all still in use, of the whole story of the water-pipe or *hugqa* starting from the plain coconut with a hole to suck the smoke through. You can then pass on to the nut embellished with a brass binding at the top and next at the top and bottom, until it is found covered over with brass and furnished with a sucking pipe. Then you can find the nut withdrawn and only the brass cover remaining, but this requires a separate stand, like a miniature amphora. Then it is turned over on to its wider end and the stand is attached to it, and finally the stand is widened and enlarged and the vessel narrowed and attenuated to give it stability, until the true *hugqa* of the Oriental pictures with its elegant and flexible sucking pipe is reached, which differs from a coconut in appearance about as much as one article can be made to differ from another. Go and buy such things in the bazaars, if you have the chance, and find out for yourselves how great the interest is.

Sticking to my own experience, for reasons given above, and leaving it to my hearers to follow the line of thought indicated from theirs, let me here give an instance of so of the pleasures of research. In Muhammadan India especially there are many cases, some beyond doubt, of the marriage of daughters of royal blood, even of the most powerful sovereigns, to saintly persons of no specially high origin. It is to Europeans an unexpected custom, and is not the finding of the explanation of interest to the discoverer? In the contemporary vernacular history of the Sixteenth Century Dynasty of the Bâhmanis in Southern India, we read that Sultân Muhammad Shâh Bâhmanî gave two sisters in marriage to two local saints, with a substantial territorial dowry to each, 'for the sake of invoking the divine blessing on his own bed.' An Indian anthropologist sees at once in this what the native line of thought has been. The custom is simply a nostrum for procuring sons. The overwhelming hankering after a son in India is of Hindu origin, based on the superstition that the performance of funeral obsequies by a son is a sure means of salvation. The desire has long become universal in the country and the whole wide category of nostrums known to the inhabitants is employed by the barren or the sonless to overcome their misfortune. This is one of them.

Again, is it not of interest to trace out the origin of the well-known customary ill-treatment of Hindu widows in India, ill-treatment of relatives being so foreign to a class with such strong family feelings as the Hindus? Work it out and you will find that this is an instance of the quite incalculable misery and suffering caused to human beings, that has for ages arisen out of 'correct argument from a false premiss.' The theory is that misfortune is a sin, and indicates a sinful condition in the victims thereof, defining sin as an offence, witting or unwitting, against social conventions. The good luck of the lucky benefits their surroundings and the bad luck of the unlucky as obviously brings harm. Therefore the unlucky are sinful, and what is of supreme importance to them, must be punished accordingly, as a precautionary measure for their own safety on the part of those around them. The fact that as in the case of widows, the misfortunate is perfectly involuntary and uncontrollable does not affect the argument. This in its turn has given rise to an interminably numerous and various body of nostrums for the prevention of the dreaded sin of misfortune, and a cumulative ball of folk-custom has been set rolling.

Take again the ancient royal prerogative of releasing prisoners on customary occasions of personal royal rejoicing, nowadays in civilised Europe attributed solely to kindness and mercy. This is, in Indian song and legend, given, in the directest phraseology, its right original attribution of an act to insure good luck. Is not this of interest also?

Now, these ideas, and with modifications these customs, are not confined to India, and the interest provided by all such things is their universality among human beings, pointing to the existence of a fundamental principle, or Law of Nature, which I have elsewhere endeavoured to develop in propounding the principles underlying the evolution of speech : namely, that a convention devised by the human brain is governed by a general natural law, however various the phenomena of that law may be. Controlled by their physical development human brains must in similar conditions, subject to modifications caused by the pressure of two other fundamental natural laws, think and act in a similar manner.

As a concrete example, let us take the idea of sanctuary, asylum, or refuge, as it is variously termed. Wherever it is found, in ancient and modern India, in ancient Greece, in mediæval Europe, in modern Afghanistan, its practical application is everywhere the same : protection of the stranger against his enemy, so long as he pays his way, and only so long. Pursuing this universal idea further, it will be seen that the Oriental conception of hospitality and its obligations is based on that of sanctuary, and is still, in many instances, not distinguishable from it. The practical reflection, You scratch my back and I will scratch yours, is at the bottom of all this, however far final developments in various places may have diverged from it.

Work out the idea of virtue, which for ages everywhere meant, and still in many parts of the earth means, valour in a man and chastity in a woman, being nowhere dead in that sense, as the modern European laws relating to martial and conjugal fidelity show, and you will find that it rests on very ancient conditions of society. The men preserved themselves by their valour and the women preserved their tabu to the men by their chastity. It was so everywhere. The zone as a term and as an article of costume shows this. There was always the female girdle or zone, the emblem of chastity, and the male zone, or sign of virility and fighting capacity.

Then there is the royal custom of marriage with a half sister, found in ancient Egypt, in the modern Malay States, and in the quite lately deposed Dynasty of Burma and elsewhere. This is not mere incest, itself an idea based in many an apparently queer form on a fundamental necessity of human society. It is and was a matter of self and family protection, to be found in a much milder form in the familiar English idea of the marriage of heir and heiress to preserve the 'ring fence.'

Take the custom of succession of brothers before sons, found in old England, in Burma, in some of the Indian mediatized States, and in other places, and we have again a custom arising out of the environment : the necessity of providing a grown man to maintain the State. And so one could go on to an indefinite multiplication of instances.

But in unworked-out directions, unworked-out that is, so far as known to myself, the interest and principles are the same. Let me give an instance to which my attention was some years ago attracted, though I have not yet had the leisure to follow it to a satisfactory conclusion. At Akyab on the Arakan-Burma Coast is a well-known shrine, nowadays usually called Buddha-makân. It is repeated conspicuously further South at Mergui, and inconspicuously elsewhere along the Coast. The name is an impossible one etymologically. Investigation, however, shewed that the devotees were the Muhammadan sailors of the Bay of Bengal, hailing chiefly from Chittagong, and that the name was really Badr-maqâm, the shrine of Badr, corrupted in Buddhist Arakan into Buddha-makân, the house of Buddha, by folk-etymology striving after a meaning. The holy personage worshipped was Badru'ddîn Aulîâ, who has a great shrine at Chittagong, and is the

pation saint of the sailing community. This Badru'ddîn Anlâ is one of the misty but important saints, those Will-o'-the-wisps of Indian hagiology, who is mixed up with another, the widely-known Khwâja Khizar, *par excellence* the Muhammadanised spirit of the flood : and here is the immediate explanation. But Khwâja Khizar is mixed up with Mehtar Ihlâs, the Muhammadan and Oriental form of the prophet Elias of the legends, to be traced in the same capacity in modern Russia. This god, and in some places goddess, of the flood is traceable all over India, even amongst the alien populations of Madras. We are now involved in something universal, something due to a line of popular inductive reasoning. Will it not repay following up, as a matter of interest, and probing to the bottom by a mixed body of investigators, Oriental and Occidental, in the same manner as Indian epigraphical dates and the eras to which they refer were, several years back, worked out and settled by scholars, mathematicians, and astronomers, working together ?

A study of the highest anthropological interest is to be found in an examination of currency and coinage, and of the intermingled question of weights and measures. Perhaps nothing leads to so close a knowledge of man and his ways of life and notions, and perhaps no subject requires more sustained attention, or a greater exercise of the reasoning powers. Here, too, there is a universal principle to be unearthed out of the immense maze of facts before one, for, as in the case of the days of the week, there is a connected world-wide series of notions of the penny-weight, ounce, pound and hundredweight, and of their equivalents in cash, based on some general observation of the carrying capacity of a man and of the constant weight of some vegetable seed, and also of the value of some animal or thing important to man. Here, too, a combination of Oriental and Occidental research and specialised knowledge is necessary.

But experience will show that in following up all such subjects as these, there are two Laws of Nature, in addition to that of the fundamental community of human reasoning, which must never be lost sight of, if the successful elucidation of an anthropological problem is to be achieved. These laws are that there is no such thing as development without outside interference, or as development along a single line only. Everything in Nature is subjected to and affected by its environment. A little is picked up here, and snatched there, and what is caught up becomes engrafted, with the result that the subsequent growth becomes complicated, or even diverted from its original tendency.

Bear these principles in mind and work continuously as opportunity offers, and it will be found that Anthropology is a study of serious personal value. Not only will it enable the student to do the work of the world, and to deal with his neighbours and those with whom he comes in contact throughout all his active life, better than can be otherwise possible, but it will serve to throw a light upon what goes on around him, and to give an insight into human affairs, past and present, that cannot but be of benefit to him, and it will provide him with intellectual occupation, interest and pleasure, as long as the eye can see, or the ear can hear, or the brain can think.

## CORRESPONDENCE.

### COMPENSATION FOR ANCESTOR-WORSHIP

SIR, — Mr H A Rose, *ante*, Vol XXXII. p. 377, asks what the meaning of "compensation for ancestor-worship" is? In reply I would explain that visits to shrines are obligatory on those who are entitled to perform the *Śrāddha* ceremony, which is ancestor-worship. The ceremony usually consists of feeding the Brahmins there with *cooked* food and in offering balls of rice and libations to the dead relatives of the visitors. This involves no small incon-

venience in a strange place, especially if the shrine is crowded with persons of all sorts of sects. Also the ceremony has to be performed fasting, so it becomes a necessity to perform it on the day of arrival. Therefore, by way of compensation for not performing the *Śrāddha* in the regular manner, money with *uncooked* food is offered instead. This is the *hiranya* (or golden) *Śrāddha*.

G. R. SUBRAMIAH PANTULU.

## THE VARNANARHAVARNANA OF MATRICETA.

BY F. W. THOMAS.

THE poem of which the first half with a translation is here appended has already been brought to notice in an article entitled "Mātrīceta and the Mahāñājakaukāleka," which was printed in the *Indian Antiquary*, Vol. XXXII. pp. 345—360, where the opening verse, were cited. The traditions concerning the author having been there examined and a list of his works set forth, it will be sufficient now to note that verses 15, 16 of this poem appear to refer to an incident recorded by I-tsing (*A Record of the Buddhist Religion*, § 6, § 6., trans. Takakusu, p. 157), who states that Mātrīceta's conversion to Buddhism was due to the knowledge that his birth (or name) had been foretold by Buddha himself. Any further observations may be reserved for the second part of this publication.

The translation is rendered difficult by the obscurity of the Tibetan language and also in this instance by the character of the original Sanskrit text, which was a learned composition full of philosophic conceptions. The text represents the India Office edition of the Tanjur (Narthaṅg, 1731) compared with the 'red' edition belonging to the Asiatic Museum in St. Petersburg. The two editions differ only in minutiae, as where that of Narthaṅg has *compendia scripturæ* such as *ḥtshul*, *ṛjeu*, for *ḥtshal* · *lo*, *ṛjes* · *su*, in which cases I have now preferred to give the longer form, which even in the Narthaṅg edition alternates with the shorter, and therefore has the greater weight of consistency, as well as of prescription. I have inserted references to the folios of both the editions; the numbers of the 'red' edition being enclosed within brackets. The notes marked P., as well as other valuable suggestions, adopted in the translation, I owe to Professor de la Vallée Poussin.

## Text.

93b [97b]  
|| Rgya · gar · skad · du | varṇa · ra · ha · ba · ra ·  
ne · bha · ga · va · to || bud · dha · sto ·  
tra · ya · śākya<sup>1</sup> · sta · va · nā · ma | bod ·  
skad · du | sañs · rgyas · boom · ldan · ḥdas ·  
la · bstod · pa · bshags · par · ḥos · pa · bshags  
· pa · las · bstod · par · mī · nus · par · bstod  
· pa · zes · bya · ba |  
| Dkon · mchog · gsum · la · phyag · ḥtshal · lo |

## Translation.

In the speech of India:—Varṇanārhavarnane  
bhagavato Buddhastotre 'Sakyaśāstavanāma.  
In the speech of Tibet; In the hymn to Buddha,  
"The Delineation of the Worthy to be  
Delineated," "the Celebration of Him who  
Cannot be Celebrated,"

Hail to the Three Precious Ones!

## Chapter I.

## [98a]

1 | ḥñi · dañ · ḥñi · min · ma · ḥtshal · te |  
| sgra · tsam · gyi · ni · rjes · ḥbrañs · nas |  
| bdag · gus · noñs · te · smon · chad · ni |  
| bñags · min · bñags · pa · brjed · pa · gañ |  
2 | ṇag · gi · dam<sup>2</sup> · gis · gos · pa · de |  
| thub · pa · bsod · nams · ḥbab · kyi · stegs |  
| bzud · pa · khyod · la · brten · bcas · nas |  
| rab · tu · bkru · ba · ḥdi · brteam · mo |  
3 | ḥdi · ni · bdag · gis · mchog · tshogs · la |  
| gti · mug · ldon · pas · noñs · bgyis · gañ |  
| adig · pa · de · yi · noñs · pa · dag |  
| sel · bar · bgyid · pañi · bsad · byed · lags |

1. — Whereas formerly, not knowing what is and what is not a theme, following merely in the track of speech, I sinfully delineated what should not be delineated,
2. — Besmeared with the filth of utterance, I will in reliance upon thee, who art gone to<sup>3</sup> the bathing ghāt of a muni's merits, essay this cleansing.
3. — What sin I, blinded with darkness, thus committed against the Precious Ones, the sinfulness of that fault I now remove and drive away.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See for Varnanārhavarnane . . . stotre 'Sakya. P.

<sup>2</sup> See for ḥdam?

<sup>3</sup> 'become' ? 'leadest to' [Rather 'I, gone to, &c., &c.' P.]

<sup>4</sup> Or 'destroy' or 'requite' (bsad). [That fault and its sinfulness P.]

- 4 | bdag.ni.mya.nan.hdas.bar.du |  
| khyod.kyi.gsuñ.dan.khyod.kyi.ni |  
| yon.tan.brjod.pa.gañ.lags.pah |  
| tshig.lam.gñis.nas.ñams.ma.gyur |
- 5 | gтам.hdi.tsam.ñig.stñih.por.bas |  
| de.las.gžan.don.ma.mchis.pas |  
| smra.na.hdi.ñid.smra.bar.ñog |  
| yañ.na.bdag.ni.ma.smrar.ñog |
- 6 | khyod.kyi.chos.ni.kho.na.dañ |  
| khyod.mñam.khyod.ni.ñid.la.mñah |  
| de.slad.chos.gžan.thams.cad.ni |  
| khyod.las.khyad.du.khor.ma.lags |
- 7 | gañ.te.sans.rgyas.chos.rnams.ni |  
| bsam.pa.bgyis.na.thams.cad.kyi |  
| phul.tu.phyin.gyur.dños.po.gžan |  
| mi.gtsan.ñid.dañ.hdra.bar.gyur |
- 8 | khyod.hdra.hgañ.yan.ma.mchis.na |  
| lhag.pa.lta.ñig.smos.ci.htshal |  
| khyod.pas.khyad.par.cun.zad.kyis |  
| dman.pa.tsam.yan.hgañ<sup>7</sup>.ma.mchis |
- 9 | hdren.pa.khyod.la.gañ.ñig.gis |  
94a  
| dper.brjod.dpe.ni.ma.mchis.pas |  
| dpe.yi.glags.ni.spañs.pa.po |  
| dpe.med.khyod.la.phyag.htshal.lo |
- 10 | sañs.rgyas.chos.ni.gžal.yas.phyur |  
| de.las.gžan.pah | gañ.ñag.ni |  
| rnam.grob.hdra.ba.thob.rnams.kyañ |  
| khyod.dañ.khyad.par.ñin.tu.che |
- 11 | ston<sup>6</sup>.pa.tsam.du.hdra.slad.du |  
| su.ñig.khyad.par.ma.htshal.nas | [98 b] |  
| ba.spuñi.bu.ga.ston.pa.ni |  
| chuñ.nu.nam.mkhañ.dag.dañ.sgrun |
- 12 | grañs.med.pa.la.su.ñig.hgrañ |  
| tshad.med.pa.la.su.ñig.htsal |  
| khyod.kyi.yon.tan.grañs.dan.ni |  
| mthu.la.dpogs.pa.ma.mchis.so |
- 13 | ji.ltar.dpag.bsam.ñin.gri.tshal |  
| hbyam.klas.nan.du.hkhyams.pa.ltar |  
| bdag.ni.khyod.la.legs.spyad.kyis |  
| ñoms.ma.htshal.te.mthañ.mi.rtogs |

4. — In celebrating the words and the virtues of thee until Nirvāṇa, may I not come short of both [these?] paths of speech.
5. — Not to speak of this story only being in my heart, matter other than this there being none, if I *speaks*, this same may I speak, or may I not speak at all.
6. — Truly the like of thy *dharma* and of thee is in thee alone. Therefore all other *dharma*s are not superior to thee.<sup>5</sup>
7. — Which being the case, the *dharma*s of Buddha, when considered,<sup>6</sup> have surpassed all and other things have become like impurity.
8. — Since none is equal to thee, of a superior what need to speak? Even inferiority by a slight difference from thee there is none.
9. — Since of thee, O guide, by whatever means comparison is made, compeer is there none, O thou who hast left behind the possibility of comparison, to thee, the Incomparable, hail!
10. — Since the *dharma* of Buddha is without a peer, though others than he may have won liberation, as it were,<sup>8</sup> in thee the superiority is altogether great.
11. — Since their equality being only in their void, none can claim superiority:<sup>10</sup> the void of hair cavity compares but poorly with the heavens.
12. — The uncomputable who can compute? The measureless who can estimate? In the number and power of thy virtues there is no measure.
13. — As though roaming in a limitless grove of trees of paradise, in thee, insatiate of well doing, no end can I find.

<sup>6</sup> *khor?*<sup>7</sup> Text *dyah*.<sup>9</sup> *stod*, I. O. and *Pot*.<sup>6</sup> So 'by me' P<sup>8</sup> 'a sort of liberation' P ['The same liberation' P]<sup>10</sup> 'No superiority is known' P

14 { yon . tan . rnam . kyī . yon . tan . mtsho |  
 { khyod . kyī . de . bāu . gśegs . chos .  
 rnam |

{ gal . te . bstan . du . mchis . gyur . na |  
 { nam . mkhar . yan . ni . ſon . mī . gyur |

15 { khyod . kyī . mñon . sum . bñen . bkur .  
 ba |

{ sañs . rgyas . chos . kyī . sde . dpon . po |  
 { ñan . thos . kun . gyī . tog . gyur . pa |  
 { zab . mo . rjes . su . sgrogs . pa . la |

16 { kun . mkhyen . ñid . phyr . boom . ldan .  
 gyis |

{ rmas . na . ma . mtshal . ñes . gsol . pas |  
 { sañs . rgyas . chos . kyī . zab . mo . ñid |  
 { bas . ma . htshal . bar . bñad . pa . lags |

17 { gal . te . gtso . bo . de . dag . kyan |

{ khyod . la . nus . pa . rdugs . lags . na |  
 { bdag . hdra . srid . pa . mī . gtsan . bañi |  
 { sñiñ . bus . bsam . skabs . ga . la . mchis |

18 { sā . lahī . śiñ . chen . khyod . ñid . kyī |

{ yon . tan . yal . ga . thugs . brtse . bas |  
 { btud . pa . rnam . la . skye . bo . hñi |  
 { cuñ . zad . hñu . ba . tsam . du . bas |

19 { chai . sprin . tshogs . mī . chen . po . yis |

{ char . gyī . rgyun . rnam . phab . pa . las |  
 { so . gañi . tsha . bas . gduñs . pa . yi |  
 { khuns . rñas . htshal . naññ . ci . ñig .  
 htshal |

20 { ma . dros . pa . yi . mtsho . las . mī |

{ chu . bo . chen . po . bzī . hñab . kyan |  
 { de . zad . bgyid . par . mī . nus . nañ |  
 { gñan . dag . hñab . pas . smos . ci . htshal |

94b

21 { rin . chen . hñyuiñ . khññs . rnam . kyis .  
 ni |

{ hñig . rten . rgyas . bgyis . bas . ma .  
 htshal |  
 { mgon . khyod . yon . tan . brjod . pa . hñiñ |  
 { bdag . ni . de . hñra . kho . nar . sems |

22 { bsgribs . nas . khyod . kyī . bstan . ñid . las |  
 { yon . tan . me . tog . rnam . btus . te |

[ 99a ]

{ rañ . gī . me . tog . dag . gis . mī |  
 { śiñ . bzñ . khyod . la . me . tog . gsol |

14. — If the *dharma*s, O Tathāgata, of thee, the virtue-ocean of virtue, should be set forth, they could not be contained even in the heavens.

15. — When to thy famous worshipper, champion of the *dharma* of Buddha, head or all *śrāvaka*s, celebrated as the Deep,<sup>11</sup>

16. — I prayed, saying 'The reverend one since he knows all, refuses not<sup>12</sup> if request is made' declared the depth of the *dharma* of Buddha to know no bound<sup>13</sup>

17. — If even those chiefs<sup>14</sup> find then powers worsted in regard to thee, for a being like me, an impure worm, where is there the possibility of thought?

18. — Enough for this creature to grasp even a little one among the compassion-bowed branches of the virtues of thee, the great Śāli tree.

19. — When the great rain clouds have let fall then streams of rain, what does the high-bred horse,<sup>15</sup> tormented by the summer heat, though he crave it, crave?

20. — When even the four great rivers descending from lake Mānasa cannot diminish it, what need is there to mention the descent of other [streams]?

21. — The world extended by the munes of jewels knows no end.<sup>16</sup> Lord, though I praise thy virtues, I deem them veily like that.

22. — From thy teaching, while it covers me, gathering the flowers of virtues, with thine own flowers I make to thee, as to a tree, my offering of flowers.

<sup>11</sup> *Gambhīra*?

<sup>12</sup> *mtshal*?

<sup>13</sup> *bas*?

<sup>14</sup> Or 'if even they, O Lord' Plural of respect? or should we have a plural in v. 15 also?

<sup>15</sup> *khuns . rñas*? [= *ājāneya aśva* P.]? *so . ga* = *so . ka*

<sup>16</sup> *bas*? Read *bsam . ma . htshal*, 'cannot be conceived'?



- 23 | rañ • gi • dbyig<sup>17</sup> • gis • hbyuñ • khuñs •  
bññ |  
| ran • gi • tshon • rtsis • ri • lta • bur |  
| ran • gi • dri • yis • tsan • dan • bññ |  
| rañ • gi • chu • yis • mtsho • lta • bur |
- 24 | rañ • las • byuñ • bañi • gser • ñid • kyis |  
| gser • hbyuñ • ba • yī • rin • chen • bññ |  
| khyod • bstan • ñid • las • btus • pa • yī |  
| yon • tan • rñams • kyis • khyod • mchod •  
do |
- 25 | nam • mkhañi • dkiyl • nas • zla • ñod •  
thams • cad • du |  
| phros<sup>18</sup> • pa • ril • gyi • hñab • hgyur • ma •  
yīn • la |  
| zla • ñod • sa • steñ • bab • pas • kha • phye •  
na |  
| me • tog • ku • mu • da • tshal • mī • rgyas •  
mññ |
- 26 | de • bññ • yon • tan • dpag • med • chu •  
ldan • pa |  
| rgyal • bañi • bññags • pa • rgya • mtsho •  
mthañ • med • la |  
| de • yi • phyogs • gcig • brjod • pas • dad •  
ldan • pañi |  
| skye • boññ • ñdod • pañi • hñbras • bur •  
mī • ldan • mññ |
- 27 | sañs • rgyas • bññags • pa • brjod • tshig •  
hñbras • bu • yod |  
| skye • bañi • zoñ • brññ • bder • gyur • gags •  
med • lam |  
| tshañs • pañi • theg • hgyur • dad • sogs •  
yon • tan • gyī |  
| rtsa • bañi • ser • rñme • de • la • sogs • pa •  
yod |
- 28 | dbañ • po • rab • tu • dañ • par • gñol • gyur •  
cññ |  
| sañs • rgyas • bstod • pañi • gñuñ • la •  
brtson • pa • rñams |  
| skad • cig • re • rer • chos • rgyun • hbyuñ •  
ba • gañ |  
| kun • mkhyen • mññ • pas • cññ • zad •  
gñuñ • mī • nus |

23. — As with its own riches a mine, as with its own colonis<sup>18</sup> a mountain, as with its own paste a sandal tree, as with its own water a lake :

24. — As with the self-originated essence of gold a jewel made of gold, I do honour to thee with virtues gathered from thine own teaching.

25. — While the rays of the moon, issuing in all directions, fall not entirely from the circle of heaven, expanded by the rays fallen upon the earth, the bed of white lotuses is not without its open buds.

26. — So in the boundless sea of the delineation of Jina, the water of which is immeasurable virtue, by celebrating a part, the faithful also is not without the fruit of his desire.

27. — Celebration of the praise of Buddha is the fruit of speech: it is the red spot and so forth of the root<sup>20</sup> of faith and other virtues, which are the pure conveyance of the happy road, free from obstacles, brisk with the markets of lives.

28. — Those who, amenable with senses in repose, are earnest in giving heed to the celebration of Buddha are unable, since each moment various streams of *dharma*s [qualities] present themselves, through lack of omniscience, to heed even a little.

<sup>17</sup> *dbyigs*, Pet.

<sup>18</sup> *hphros*, Pet

<sup>18</sup> *Se*, the colours of its minerals

<sup>20</sup> [ ' There is gathered the collection (*ser • rñme*) of the roots ' P. ]

- 29 | mthn • bdog • mi • rtag • par • yan • žugs •  
gyur • la |  
| dal • hbyor • hdi • yañ • śin • tu • dkañ • ba •  
las |  
| gañ • dag • las • hdi • la • ni • mi • brtson •  
pa |  
| de • las • bslus • par • gyur • pa • gžan • ci •  
yod |  
95 a  
sañs • rgyas • boom • ldan • hdañ • la •  
bstod • pa • bñags • par • hos • pa •  
bñags • pa • las • bstod • par • mī • nus •  
par • bstod • pa • žes • bya • ba • ste • leñu •  
dan • poño ||

29. — Since even to a strong man ever faithful  
this assemblage of good<sup>21</sup> is exceedingly  
difficult, what of others who, enticed  
away from it, are not earnest in this  
work?

In the hymn to Buddha, "The  
Delineation of the Worthy to be  
Delineated," the first chapter, entitled  
"The Celebration of Him who Cannot  
be celebrated."

## Chapter II.

- 30 | boom • ldan • khyod • ni • žal • bñugs • tshe |  
| bdag • ni • dad • dban • gžol • gyur • ba |  
| gañ • slad • thugs • rjes • brlan • pa • yī |  
[99 b]  
| sañs • rgyas • spyān • gyis • gzigs • mdzad •  
pa |
- 31 | khyod • kyī • thugs • rje • de • ñid • mī |  
| yid • la • mchis • pa • mñon • bgrys • nas |  
| phyag • bgyir • hos • pa • khyod • la • bdag |  
| mñon • sum • bžin • du • phyag • htshal • lo |
- 32 | kun • mkhyen • ma • lags • gañ • gis • kyañ |  
| kun • mkhyen • khyod • ko • ji • ltar • rtogs |  
| bdag • ñid • che • rgyas • bdag • ñid • kys |  
| mkhyen • pa • khyod • la • phyag • htshal •  
lo |
- 33 | hdi • lags • hdi • hdrañ • žes • bgyir • |  
| khyod • bdag • hdra • bañi • yul • ma • lags |  
| gañ • lags • gañ • hdra • hañ • mī • śño<sup>22</sup> • ste |  
| khyod • hdra • ba • la • phyag • htshal • lo |
- 34 | mgon • po • khyod • ni • ñid • dañ • hdra |  
| rgyal • rñams • ci • hdra • khyod • dañ •  
hdra |  
| gañ • hdra • gžan • hgañ • ma • mchis • pa |  
| de • hdra • khyod • la • phyag • htshal • lo |
- 35 | ji • ltar • khyod • ni • ñid • kyis • mkhyen |  
| ji • ltar • khyod • ni • khyod • hdras •  
mkhyen |  
| ji • ltar • khyod • gžan • ma • htshal • ba |  
| de • hdra • khyod • la • phyag • htshal • lo |

30. — O holy one, in the time of thy presence  
here I was of a mind open to faith,  
wherefore thou didst look upon me  
with the eye of Buddha moistened by  
compassion,<sup>22</sup>
31. — That same compassion of thine being in  
thy heart, as is manifest, thee worthy  
to be hailed, I hail as if manifested.
32. — Hail to thee who, with a soul large with  
magnanimity, knowest how even by  
him that is not all knowing thou verily  
art seen to be all knowing!
33. — 'This is like this' — if so we say, thou  
art not within the sphere of comparison.  
Not venturing what is like to what,  
thee, like to thyself, I hail!
34. — O lord, like to thyself alone, what kings  
are like to thee? Hail to thee, whose  
like none other is!
35. — As thou art by thyself only known, as  
thou art known by him that is like thee,  
as others than thee know thee not, to  
thee, being such, hail!

<sup>21</sup> [dal • hbyor — ksanaśampad, P.]

<sup>22</sup> Does this refer to the story told by I-tsing (trans. p. 157)?

<sup>23</sup> śño?

- 36 |ji . ltaṛ . khyod . ni . bdag . ŋid . kyis |  
| thugs . rje . stobs . bou . la . sogs . kyī |  
| yon . tan . rnam . kyis . bsrags . mdzad .  
pa |  
| de . ḥdra . khyod . la . phyag . ḥtshal . lo |
- 37 |dpe<sup>24</sup> . nas . bzuñ . nas . khyod . kyī . m |  
| yon . tan . ḥbyuñ . gnas . sñuñ . po . dag |  
| de . ŋid . las . m . mños . btus . nas |  
| ci . nus . khyod . la . phyag . ḥtshal . lo |
- 38 |dgra . bcom . khyod . la . phyag . ḥtshal .  
ḥdud |  
| mchod . ḥos . khyod . la . phyag . ḥtshal .  
ḥdud |  
| rgs . pa . khyod . la . phyag . ḥtshal .  
ḥdud |  
| khyod . la . ḥdud . cin . phyag . ḥtshal . lo |
- 39 |rdzogs . pañi . sañs . rgyas . rin . chen . te |  
| rin . chen . chos . kyī . rañ . bñin . lags |  
| dge . ḥdun . rin . chen . ḥbyuñ . gnas . te |  
| rin . chen . gsum . tshogs . khyod . la .  
ḥdud |
- 40 |mchod . ḥos . khyod . ni . rin . chen . te |  
| thugs . kyī . dgoñs . pañāñ . rin . chen .  
lags |  
| dam . chos . rin . chen . ḥbyuñ . gnas . te |  
| kun . nas . rin . chen . khyod . la . ḥdud |
- 41 |rin . chen . kun . gyi . mchog . gyur . pas<sup>25</sup> |  
| rin . chen . thams . cad . zil . gyis . gnon |  
95 b [100 a]  
| rin . chen . kun . gyi . ḥbyuñ . gnas . pa |  
| yañ . dag . rin . chen . khyod . la . ḥdud |
- 42 |phyag . ḥtshal . rin . chen . thugs . khyod .  
la |  
| phyag . ḥtshal . rin . chen . chos . khyod .  
la |  
| phyag . ḥtshal . thams . cad . rin . chen .  
la |  
\* \* \* \* \*
- 43 |srid . med . bsgom . pa . goms . mdzad .  
pas |  
| thub . pa . kun . gyi . mchog . gyur . pa |  
| phyag . bgyir . ḥos . pañi . dgra . bcom .  
pa |  
| khyod . la . gñs . par . phyag . ḥtshal . lo |

36. — As by thyself thou makest thyself famed through the virtues of compassion, the ten powers, and others, to thee, being such, hail!
37. — Beginning with an example, thine is the possession of a heart which is a mine of virtues: thereof again summarizing the essence, so far as is possible, hail to thee!
38. — To thee, Arhat, hail and homage! To thee, Worthy of Worship, hail and homage! To thee, Knower, hail and homage! To thee in homage hail!
39. — The perfect Buddha being a Jewel, Jewel is the nature of his Dharma: the Sangha being a mine of Jewels, to thee, Sum of the Three Jewels, homage!
40. — Thou, worthy of worship, being a Jewel, the purpose of thy mind is a Jewel; the good religion being a mine of Jewels, to thee, in all ways a Jewel, homage!
41. — By being the best of all jewels, thou art the conqueror of all jewels; to thee, the mine of every jewel, the Perfect Jewel, homage!
42. — Hail to thee, whose heart is a jewel! Hail to thee, whose Dharma is a jewel! Hail to thee, who art wholly a jewel!
43. — To thee, who by practice of meditation upon non-existence, art become the chief of all sages, to thee, Arhat worthy to be hailed, in reverence hail!

<sup>24</sup> *dan*, Pet [dan . nas = *ādātāh*, P. What is *mños*? = *mdor* . *bśus* ?

<sup>25</sup> *Sto*, Pet, and I. O.

<sup>26</sup> A line is here missing (I. O. and Pet.).

- 44 | hgal · bar · bgyis · par · gañ · lags · pa |  
| yan · dag · mthañ · la · gnas · pa · po |  
| dge · sbyon · gi · ni · mthar · phyn · pa |  
| bla · med · khyod · la · phyag · hñshal · lo |
- 45 | rnam · pa · thams · cad · phun · tshogs ·  
pas |  
| mdzes · pa · gñan · kun · zil · gñon · cin |  
| dus · rnams · kun · tu · dgañ · mdzad · pa |  
| sans · rgyas · padma · khyod · la · hñdud |
- 46 | kha · dog · bzañ · la · dri · ñum · ññ |  
| bla · na · sdug · la · mi · rnñ · ba |  
| rdzogs · pañi · sañs · rgyas · padma · dkar |  
| kha · bye · khyod · la · phyag · hñshal · lo |
- 47 | bde · bañi · ññ · khu · rab · spyañs · pa |  
| bzad · dgur · reg · pa · brñes · pa · po |  
| skyid · par · bsgrun · pañi · dge · sbyon ·  
ni |  
| rab · gñon · khyod · la · phyag · hñshal · lo |
- 48 | ho · brgyal · hñbras · bu · mchis · gyur ·  
pas |  
| mthar · phyin · mthañ · dag · brñes · nas ·  
ni |  
| dam · pa · gsuñ · bar · dam · bcas · pañi |  
| dge · spyod<sup>27</sup> · khyod · la · phyag ·  
hñshal · lo |
- 49 | tshañs · spyod<sup>28</sup> · brten · ciñ · rig · byed ·  
dañ |  
| rig · byed · kun · gyi · yan · lag · mkhyen |  
| rig · dañ · ñabs · krys · bsañs · pa · yi |  
| tshans · pa · khyod · la · phyag · hñshal ·  
lo |
- 50 | hphags · pañi · chos · ni · mi · hñprogs ·  
ññ |  
| hphags · pañi · hñhrin · las · phul · tu ·  
byuñ |  
| hñg · rten · slob · dpon · bya · ba · mdzad |  
| hphags · pa · khyod · la · phyag · hñshal ·  
lo |
- 51 | thugs · ni · dkañ · thub · brñal · ñugs · dag |  
| yañ · dag · glañs<sup>30</sup> · pas · gñsañ · mar ·  
mdzad |  
| sdig · pa · thams · cad · bkñus<sup>31</sup> · gyur · pa |  
| kñrus · mdzad · khyod · la · phyag ·  
hñshal · lo |

44. — To thee, who standest at the final end of error, who has attained the end of pious doing, to thee, the Highest, hail !
45. — To thee, who by perfections of every kind surpassee all else that is charming, who at all times givest delight, the [red] Buddha Lotus, homage to thee !
46. — The fair of hue yet fragrant, the dear to view yet not far, to thee, the Expanded White Lotus of the perfect Buddha, hail !
47. — To thee, the Tender Youth (*sulamāra* ?), who hast relinquished the taste of joy, who hast attained to contact with the nine desires, and for whom asceticism countervails delight, hail !
48. — To thee, who hast attained to all eminences that are the fruit of suffering, the Ascetic with a vow maintained inviolate, hail !
49. — To thee, who, keeping to the Brahmacārin's way, art learned in the Vedas and the Vedāṅgas all, the Pure, purified in knowledge and *carana*,<sup>29</sup> hail !
50. — To thee, who not violating the Ārya-dharma, hast reached the summit of an Ārya's deeds, to thee, the Ārya, who dost the works of a world-guru, hail !
51. — To thee, who by the assumption of ascetic vows makeest clean the heart, to thee, the Cleanser (*snātaka* ?), with all sins scaled away, hail !

<sup>27</sup> *sbyon*, I. O.<sup>28</sup> *ñabs*, 'foot' ? [For this etymology of *vidyācarana*, see *Nāmasaṃgraha* Comm vi. 12. P.]<sup>30</sup> *blans*, Pet.<sup>29</sup> *sbyon*, I. O.<sup>31</sup> *bgñus*, 'washed,' Pet.

52 | mñah̄ • bdag • mchog • ni • brñes • gyur •  
 ciñ |  
 [100b]  
 | sems • can • thams • cad • zil • gyis • gñon |  
 | seh̄ • geñ • ña • ro • sgrogs • mdzad • pa |  
 | seh̄ • ge • khyod • la • phyag • htshal • lo |

96a

53 | rtogs • pa • brjod • pañ • rjen • ñul • che |  
 | dam • chos • spo • la • brten • pa • mdzad |  
 | chos • gñan • thams • cad • hñig • pa • po |  
 | glañ • chen • khyod • la • phyag • htshal •  
 lo |

54 | chos • ñid • ñin • du • ñkañ • bañ • lam |  
 | khyod • min • gñan • gyis • mi • bzod • pa |  
 | gsal • mdzad • gñegs • pa • hñig • rten • gyi |  
 | lam • gyur • khyod • la • phyog • htshal • lo |

55 | des • la • ñin • tu • dul • gyur • bzod |  
 | ñugs • ñañ • mdog • bñan • stobs • ñañ • ldan |  
 | yan • lag • rdzogs • pañ • sku • mñah̄ • ba |  
 | cañ • mkhyen • khyod • la • phyag • htshal •  
 lo |

56 | phyogs • ñañ • hñab • stegs • spyod • yul •  
 mkhyen |  
 | brtan • la • gya • gyur • bzud • mi • mñah̄ |  
 | khyu • mchog • gñas • ni • brñes • pa • yi |  
 | khyu • mchog • khyod • la • phyag •  
 htshal • lo |

57 | gdul • bañ • thabs • ni • mñah̄ • dag • la |  
 | mkhas • ñin • le • lo • mi • mñah̄ • ba |  
 | skyes • bu • hñul • bañ • kha • lo • sgyur |  
 | mchog • rab • khyod • la • phyag • htshal •  
 lo |

58 | gañ • ñlad • khyod • bstan • ma • mchis • na |  
 | skal • ba • can • yañ • don • ma • mchis |  
 | de • ñlad • kun • gyi • tshans̄ • spyod<sup>32</sup> • du |  
 | gyur • pa • khyod • la • phyag • htshal • lo |

59 | yon • tan • phun • sum • ldan • pa • kun |  
 | yan • dag • ñin • tu • yons • rdzogs • pas |  
 | dge • bañ • chos • la • hñun • pa • kun |  
 | rgyun • boad • khyod • la • phyag • htshal •  
 lo |

60 | ñid • kyi • don • ni • yonñ • rdzogs • ñin |  
 | gñan • gyi • don • la • mñon • brtson • pa |  
 | dam • chos • bzud • rtsi • stsol • ba • po |  
 | tshim • par • mdzad • pa • khyod • la • hñud |

52. — To thee, who, having won the highest sovereignty, overcomest all sentient creatures, the Lion, with the lion's roar, hail!

53. — To thee, who makest thine abode on the summit of the good religion, where is the great empty road<sup>33</sup> of *Avadānas*, the Great Elephant, devastating all other religions, hail!

54. — To thee, who didst pass, making clear the very difficult path of religion, by others than thee not to be endured, to thee, who art become the World's Path, hail!

55. — To thee, whose body is perfect in [every] limb, possessed of the strength of gold and a force in chastity<sup>34</sup> with utter self-restraint enduring, to thee, the All-knowing, hail!

56. — To thee, who, knowing the directions and the ways to *ñirñas*, a sure and unerring guide, to thee, who hast won the place of leader of the herd, Leader of the Herd, hail!

57. — To thee, learned in all the means of self-restraint and without indolence, to thee, the Best of Charioteers, that disciplinest the people, hail!

58. — To thee, who, since even the fortunate were without resource, if thy teaching were not, didst therefore live in Abstinence from All, hail!

59. — To thee, who, verily perfected in every consummate virtue, hast Stayed the Flow of every aspiration towards (in ?) the good religion, hail!

60. — To thee, who, thine own good fulfilled, strivest for the good of others, to thee, who, giving the ambrosia of the good religion, Satisfiest, homage!

<sup>32</sup> Real sul 'valley'?<sup>33</sup> *des • la*, ? *ñes • la*, 'in truth' P [*des • pa* = *surata*. P.]<sup>34</sup> *abyoñ*, I. O.

- 61 | hñgs . pa . du . mas . hñgs . gyur . ba |  
| pha . rol . min . pañi . mu . spañs . nas |  
| chu . bo . chen . po . lags . brgal . zin |  
| pha . rol . gñegs . pa . khyod . la . hñdud |
- 62 | ñon . moñs . nad . ni . kun . sel . ciñ |  
| zug . rñu . thams . cad . hbyin . mdzad . pa |  
| rig . snags . hñchan . ba . grub . pa . po |  
| sman . pañi . gtso . bo . khyod . la . hñdud |
- [101a]
- 63 | mchog . dan . mchog . min . lam .  
mkhyen . ciñ |  
| ži . bañi . phyogs . ni . ston . par . mdzad |  
| grub . dan . bde . ba . bskyed . pa . yi |  
| ded . dpon . khyod . la . phyag . htshal . lo |
- 64 | rtag . tu . mun . pa . sel . mdzad . ciñ |  
| rtag . tu . spyan . ni . hbyed . par . mdzad |  
| rtag . tu . mi . bsñel . chos . mñah . ba |  
| śin . tu . bžeñs . pa . khyod . la . hñdud |
- 96 b
- 65 | dri . mañi . hñdam . ni . ñes . bkurs . pas |  
| dam . chos . dri . ma . med . bañi . chu |  
| mchog . tu . rnam . par . byan . ba . po |  
| śin . tu . rnam . dag . khyod . la . hñdud |
- 66 | sdig . dan . bsod . nams . spañs . gyur . ciñ |  
| stañ . ba . žid . kyi . bsgos . pañi . bdag |  
| phan . dan . gñod . pa . bgyid . sñom . ba |  
| śin . tu . chags . bral . kyod . la . hñdud |
- 67 | kun . nas . ñon . moñs . bag . chags . kun |  
| ñes . par . bsal . bas . dri . med . thugs |  
| rnam . thar . sgrñb . pa . mi . mñah . ba |  
| śin . tu . rnam . grol . khyod . la . hñdud |
- 68 | blta . bas . mi . ñoms . gzugs . mñah . zin |  
| sku . ni . hod . kyis . lha . ger . mdzes |  
| blta . bya . kun . gyi . nañ . na . ni |  
| blta . na . sdug . mchog . khyod . la . hñdud |
- 69 | skyes . bu . chen . poñi . mtshan . rñams .  
kyi |  
| dpe . byad . bzañ . poñi . tshogs . boas . pa |  
| sum . ou . rtsa . gñis . dan . ldan . pas |  
| blta . bar . hos . pa . khyod . la . hñdud |

61. — To thee, who, happily passed the great shoreless water without bounds, terrible with divers terrors, hast Reached the Further Shore, homage !
62. — To thee, who hast attained the amulet of knowledge, dispelling every malady or trouble and extracting every ache,<sup>85</sup> to thee, the Chief of Physicians, homage !
63. — To thee, who, knowing the good road and the bad, teachest the way of quietude, to thee, Leader of the Caravan, who accomplishest perfection and happiness, hail !
64. — To thee, ever dispelling the dark, ever opening the eye, ever of unforgetting nature, ever At the Zenith, homage !
65. — To thee, who, having washed away the mud of defilement, hast utterly cleansed the undefiled water of the good religion, to thee, the Completely Purified, homage !
66. — To thee, who, sin and merit left behind, thy soul imbued in vacuity, art sated of doing good and harm, to thee, entirely Detached from Clinging, homage !
67. — To thee, in heart undefiled through dispelling all sin and passion, the emancipate, the void of darkness, the Verily Liberated, homage !
68. — To thee, of whose form the sight wearies not,<sup>86</sup> brilliantly charming with thy body's radiance, among all visible things that which is most Dear to See,<sup>87</sup> homage !
69. — To thee, with the sum of the goodly tokens which are the marks of a great one, through possession of the two and thirty [signs] Worthy to be Seen, homage !

<sup>85</sup> [rig . snags . hñchan . ba = vidyārājamantra : sug . rñu = śalya . P.]<sup>86</sup> āsecanaka ?<sup>87</sup> priyadarśana ?

- 70 | sañs · rgyas · chos · nī · bla · med · pa |  
| mī · hñgs · pa · dañ · stobs · tshogs · kyis |  
| hgro · bañ · nan · du · sgra · bsgrags · pa |  
| dgah · bar · hos · pa · khyod · la · hñdud |
- 71 | hphags · chos · dkar · po · bla · med · pa |  
| goms · par · bya · ba · rnams · kys · nī |  
| sku · gñis · po · dag · bsogs · gyur · ba |  
| bagom · par · bya · ba · khyod · la · hñdud |
- 72 | sku · gsuñ · thugs · kyī · phrin · las ·  
rnams |  
| śin · tu · rnam · par · byañ · gyur · pas |  
| tshul · khrims · berañ · ba · las · hñdas · pa |  
| gtsan · sbra · dag · pa · khyod · la · hñdud |
- 73 | ñon · moñs · pa · yi · brjod · pa · spañs |  
| ži · bañ · las · kyī · mthah · la · dgoñs |  
| mī · gsuñ · dañ · du · bñes · mdzad · pa |  
| thub · pa · ži · bo · khyod · la · hñdud |  
[ 101 b ]
- 74 | bde · ba · dañ · nī · sdug · bññal · gyis |  
| thugs · mī · hphrogs · la · brtan · pañi ·  
thugs |  
| thams · cad · zil · gñon · sems · can · gyi |  
| śñññ · po · mehog · gyur · khyod · la · hñdud |
- 75 | kun · la · rnam · pa · thams · cad · dañ |  
| rten · gyi · blo · dañ · dgoñs · pa · dag |  
| legs · par · gñas · phyir · mī · baññel · bañi |  
| chos · can · khyod · la · phyag · hñtshal · lo |
- 76 | hñig · rten · hñdas · kyī · yon · tan · phyug |  
| hñig · rten · zañ · zññ · rnam · par · hñig |  
| hñig · rten · snañ · bar · mdzad · pa · po |  
| hñig · rten · mgon · po · khyod · la · hñdud |
- 77 | bñes · dañ · dgra · dañ · bar · mar · sññoms |  
sems · can · kun · la · phan · dgoñs · pa |  
97 a  
| rjes · su · brtse · bar · mdzad · pa · po |  
| thugs · rje · chen · po · khyod · la · hñdud |
- 78 | chos · kyī · hñdu · śes · kun · rdzogs · pa |  
| skyob · pa · mñon · śes · chen · po · mñah |  
| byas · mkhyen · ma · byas · mkhyen · pa ·  
po |  
| thams · cad · mkhyen · pa · khyod · la ·  
hñdud |
- 79 | glags · kyī · skabs · nī · kun · spañs · śññ |  
| kun · nas · hñchññ · ba · bcad · gyur · pa |  
| śes · reb · gsal · bar · mdzad · pa · po |  
| sred · pa · bsal · ba · khyod · la · hñdud |

70. — To thee, who through the sum of the fearlessnesses and the strengths, the supreme *dharma*s [qualities] of the Buddha, hast in the world a joyous glory, homage !
71. — To thee, having both thy bodies imbued with the practice of the white supreme Aryan *dharma*, to thee, Fit Object of Meditation, homage !
72. — To thee, through entire purification of the functions of body, speech, and thought passed beyond the guardianship of morality, to thee, the Altogether Pure,<sup>33</sup> homage !
73. — To thee, who, leaving behind the mention of sin, the end of ascetic work attained, art earnestly engaged<sup>34</sup> in silence, the Īśvara<sup>40</sup> of Sages, homage !
74. — To thee, with heart steadfast and not a prey to happiness and grief, the all-surpassing Friend of Creatures, homage !
75. — To thee, who through right setting of the objective thought and meditation of every kind in every matter art of a Never-Forgetting *dharma* [quality], hail !
76. — To thee, in world-outgoing virtues rich, the world's externalities destroying, the world illuminating, Lord of the World, homage !
77. — To thee, to friend and foe and those between indifferent, to all creatures meditating good, mercifully dealing, Greatly Compassionate, homage !
78. — To thee, complete in all intuitions of *dharma*, the saviour with the great insight, knower of things done, knower of things undone, All Knower, homage !
79. — To thee, with all means of hindrance outgone, bonds severed, illuminator of wisdom, Clear of Passion, homage !

<sup>33</sup> sbra (for sprā), I. O. and Pet gtsan · sprā = śrotṛya ?

<sup>34</sup> dañ · du · bñes = dan · du · len ?

<sup>40</sup> śi · ba ? = 'Śiva' or 'danta' ?

- 80 | mñes . par . bgyi . hos . phyag . bgyir . hos |  
| brgal . bar . hos . min . nois . mi . mñah |  
| hbad . de . mchod . par . bgyis . hos . pa |  
| rigs . pa . gsum . ldan . khyod . la . hdud |
- 81 | phan . pa . ma . lags . sel . mkhas . śūh |  
| phan . pa . bskyed . par . mñon . brtson .  
| pa |  
| gcig . tu . brtse . bar . gzol . ba . yi |  
| bśes . gñen . dam . pa . khyod . la . hdud |
- 82 | skye . dgu . lam . log . žugs . pa . rnams |  
| rtag . tu . dam . pañi . lam . la . ni |  
| mñon . phyogs . mdzad . par . mñon .  
| brtson . pa |  
| rtsa . lag . dam . pa . khyod . la . hdud |
- 83 | go . hphañ<sup>41</sup> . mkhyen . pa . rnams . kyi .  
| phul |  
| khyod . kyis . go . hphañ . mchog . brñes .  
| nas |  
| rkañ . gñis . rnams . kyi . mchog . gyur .  
| pa |  
| de . las . go . hphañ . hphags . ma . mchis |
- 84 | go . hphañ . bla . na . med . brñes . nas |  
| [102a] |  
| sdug . bshal . thams . cad . sel . mdzad .  
| ciñ |  
| ma . chogs . ñer . len . mi . mñah . bañ |  
| rkañ . gñis . mchog . gyur . khyod . la .  
| hdud |
- 85 | khyod . kyi . bstan . la . ma . brten . par |  
| hgas . kyañ . de . ñud . mi . mthoñ . bas |  
| hjig . rten . loñ . ba . lta . bu . yi |  
| mig . du<sup>42</sup> . gyur . pa . khyod . la . hdud |
- 86 | sa . steñ . gdugs . ni . ma . mchis . na |  
| žugs . mchis . mar . meñañ . mchis . gyur .  
| la |  
| rgyu . skar . nor . bu . zla . ba . dag |  
| mchis . kyañ . gsal . ba . rdzogs . mi .  
| hgyur |
- 87 | snañ . ba . de . dañ . gžan . dañ . ni |  
| de . bas . khyad . par . ches . hphags . pa |  
| mchis . kyañ . khyod . ni . mi . bzugs . na |  
| hgro . ba . snañ . ba . mchis . ma . lags |
- 88 | de . ltar . hjig . rten . ma . rig . pañi |  
| mun . nag . thibs . pañi . lin . tog . gis<sup>43</sup> |  
| bsgribs . pañi . sams . ldan . smag . gyur .  
| pañi |  
| 97b |  
| sgron . mar . gyur . pa . khyod . la . hdud |
80. — To thee, worthy to be loved, worthy to be  
hailed, not to be contravened, unless,  
worthy to be sedulously worshipped,  
having the Triple Knowledge, homage!
81. — To thee, skilled in dispelling what is not  
kind, active in promoting what is kind,  
to mercy alone inclined, Best of Friends,  
homage!
82. — To thee, active to direct ever in the best  
way the beings who have entered upon  
the wrong way, Best of Kinsmen,  
homage!
83. — Surpassing all the knowers of preëmi-  
nence, having attained the highest  
preëminence, thou hast become of  
two-footed creatures best: than this  
a higher preëminence is not.
84. — To thee, attained supreme preëminence,  
and dispelling all distress, without  
passion and free from craving, Best of  
Two-Footed Creatures, homage!
85. — Since without relying on thy teaching not  
one beholds reality, to thee, the Eye of  
a world as it were blind, homage!
86. — If day is not, though there be fire,  
though there be a lamp, though there  
be planets, jewels, and the moon, the  
earth has not a full illumination.
87. — Though there be those lights and others,  
by far higher than those, if thou art  
not there, the universe is without light.
88. — To thee, thus the Lamp of a world of  
blinded creatures obscured by the thick  
film of the darkness of ignorance,  
homage!

<sup>41</sup> hphañ, Pet.<sup>42</sup> I. O. ña.<sup>43</sup> lin . rtoç . gñe, Pet.



- 89 | chos . la . blo . gros . ma . byañ . bas |  
| phan . pañan . phan . par . ma . ḥtshal .  
| zñ |  
| gnod . pañan . gnod . par . ma . ḥtshal . la |  
| byañ . bañan . khyod . la . brten . nas .  
| gyur |
- 90 | byis . pa . phal . cher . gnod . pa . dag |  
| dor . bar . ḥtshal . la . phan . pa . spoñ |  
| phan . pa . gñer . yañ . ma . ḥtshal . bas |  
| gnod . pa . so . sor . hsten . par . bgyid |
- 91 | de . dag . thabs . ni . ston . mdzad . phyir |  
| khyod . la . brten . nas . gñis . ka . yañ |  
| yañ . dag . ji . bñn . rtogs . gyur . bas |  
| sman . par . gyur . pa . khyod . la . ḥdud |
- 92 | gtso . khyod . gañ . gi . blar . gyur . pa |  
| de . yañ . ḥjig . rten . bla . ma . lags |  
| de . slad . bla . ma . rnams . kyi . yañ |  
| blar . gyur . bla . ma . khyod . la . ḥdud |
- 93 | ḥjig . rten . mkhas . pas . mehod . pa .  
| yañ |  
| yid . ches . ño . bo . khyod . la . mehod |  
| mehod . ḥos . rnams . kyis . mehod . bya .  
| ba |  
| mehod . ḥos . dam . pa . khyod . la . ḥdud |
- 94 | bñnags . ḥos . bñnags . pa . gañ . lags . pañi |  
| skye . bo . des . kyañ . khyod . bñnags . te |  
| bñnags . par . ḥos . pa . rnams . kyis . kyañ |  
| bñnags . par . gyur . pa . khyod . la . ḥdud |
- [102 b]
- 95 | lha . rnams . kyañ . ni . khyod . la . ḥdud |  
| khyod . la . dran . sroñ . rnams . kyañ .  
| ḥdud |  
| phyag . bgyir . ḥos . pa . rnams . kyis .  
| kyañ |  
| ḥdud . bar . bgyi . ba . khyod . la . ḥdud |
- 96 | sems . dañ . bcas . pa . su . žig . ni |  
| bsod . nams . žiñ . ni . dpag . med . pa |  
| ḥdud . ḥos . khyod . la . phyag . bgyid .  
| pas |  
| nam . žig . na . ni . ñoms . par . hgyur |
- 97 | de . ltas . khyod . la . phyag . ḥtshal .  
| ḥdud |  
| ḥdud . par . ḥos<sup>46</sup> . pa . khyod . la . ḥdud |  
| phyag . gi . rgyun . ni . mi . ḥchad . par |  
| rtag . tu . khyod . la . phyag . ḥtshal . lo |

89. — Though with a mind not made pure in *dharmā* even the good knows not how to do good, may even the harmful, knowing not to harm, through reliance upon thee, be made pure.
90. — Generally the foolish, wishing to surrender harmful things, renounce the good : even the man devoted to good attaches himself through ignorance to the harmful.
91. — To thee, who, to teach those the means by due and full reflection upon both in reliance upon thee, art become the Healer, homage !
92. — To whom thou, Lord, art become the *guru*, he verily is the *guru* of the world : to thee, therefore, the *guru*, the *guru* even of *gurus*, homage !
93. — Though worshipped by the wise of the world, a believing soul renders worship to thee : to thee, Best of the Worthy of Worship, to be worshipped by the worthy of worship, homage !
94. — Even they who are praised by the praise-worthy praise thee : to thee, Praised even by the Praiseworthy, homage !
95. — Even the gods pay homage to thee ; to thee even the sages pay homage , to thee, Meet for the Homage even of the worthy to be hailed, homage !
96. — What sentient creature in hailing thee, the worthy of homage, the illimitable realm of goodness,<sup>44</sup> is ever satisfied ?
97. — Therefore to thee in homage hail ! To thee, Worthy of Homage, homage ! With no intermission of hailing, ever to thee hail !

<sup>44</sup> [ *Punyaksetra* P. ]<sup>45</sup> *hod*, Pet.

- 98 | rtag • tu • dam • pañi • spyod • pa • lam •  
 | dan • ldan |  
 | byas • dan • ma • byas • thob • pa • yañ •  
 | dag • rig • pa • mkhyen |  
 | chod • pa • che • mñah • phyag • bgyir •  
 | hos • pa • mtshuñs • med • pa |  
 | hdud • par • hos • pañi • dgra • boom •  
 | khyod • la • phyag • htshal • lo |
- 99 | dpe • med • yid • hoñ • sku • mñah • khyod •  
 | la • phyag • htshal • lo<sup>45</sup> |  
 | mehog • tu • gsuñ • sñan • mñon • sgrogs •  
 | khyod • la • phyag • htshal • lo |  
 | dri • med • rnam • dag • thugs • mñah •  
 | khyod • la • phyag • htshal • lo |  
 98 a  
 | yon • tan • tshogs • bsgoms • bdag • ñid •  
 | khyod • la • phyag • htshal • lo |
- 100 | ñiñ • zes • bsam • pas • sañs • rgyas • la •  
 | hdud • pa |  
 | dri • ma • med • la • bkra • ñis • thams • cad •  
 | kyi |  
 | char • yañ • mi • phod • mehod • sbyin •  
 | kun • gyis • min |  
 | dkañ • thub • brtul • ñugs • min • te • khruś •  
 | kun • min |
- 101 | thub • pañi • dbañ • po • la • hdud • pa |  
 | sñan • par • grags • ñiñ • dpal • du • byed |  
 | sdig • pa • thams • cad • druñs • nas • hbyin |  
 | gzi • brjid • dag • kyañ • rnam • par • hphe |
- 102 | dgra • nams • thams • cad • sel • bar • byed |  
 | hjig • rten • dag • na • mi • rnam • kyi |  
 | rgyud • ni • bde • hgror • ñes • byed • ciñ |  
 | ñes • mthar • ñi • bañi • hbras • bur • smin |
- 103 | de • ltar • yon • tan • mañ • bsams • ñiñ |  
 | lus • kyañ • hjigs • pañi • hañ • bsams • na |  
 | mkhas • gañ • sañs • rgyas • phyag • htshal •  
 | las |  
 | lus • kyi • las • gzan • spyad<sup>47</sup> • par • byed |
- 104 | hchi • bdag • sel • bar • byed • pa • yi |  
 | bstan • pa • hdi • ni • nub • gyur • ciñ |  
 | kun • nas • mun • bas • khebs • gyur • na |  
 | gañ • ñig • la • ni • bkur • sti • bya |
98. — To thee, whose is the way of ever right-  
 eous living, knower of the perfect  
 science that reaches both things done  
 and things not done, whose was the  
 Great Resolve, the Worthy to be Hailed,  
 the Peerless, the Arhat Worthy of  
 Homage, hail!
99. — To thee, with thy winning form un-  
 equalled, hail! To thee, with the glory  
 of thine exceeding pleasant speech,  
 hail! To thee, with thy stainless soul  
 most pure, hail! To thee, whose self  
 is instinct with the sum of the virtues,  
 hail!
100. — 'The theme,' with pure homage, so  
 thinking, to Buddha not all things well  
 omened may cope even in a part, not all  
 sacrifices, not the ascetic's severities, not  
 all bathings.<sup>46</sup>
101. — He who renders homage to the lord  
 of sages makes to prosper the tree of  
 his fame, uproots all sins, and increases  
 his prestige,
102. — Dispels all enemies, and establishing in  
 happiness the race of men in the  
 worlds, at last is ripe for the fruit of  
 resignation.
103. — Reflecting upon many virtues such as  
 these, and reflecting on the body as of  
 a terrifying<sup>48</sup> nature, whoso is wise  
 performs other bodily acts after salu-  
 tation to Buddha.
104. — Should this teaching of him who banishes  
 the Lord of Death have sunk, covered  
 with darkness, to whom must honour be  
 paid?

<sup>46</sup> *ñishale*, I. O.<sup>47</sup> *ñiñ*.<sup>48</sup> ? read *hñig*, 'perishable.'

[108 a]

- 105 | de.lta.bas.na.mtsuñs.med.pañ |  
 | mchod.pa.bya.ba.smyur.te.gyis |  
 | ma.hoñs.pa.yi.hñgs.pa.dag |  
 | da.lta.ñid.nas.phyuiñ<sup>48</sup>.zin.to |  
 | sañs.rgyas.boom.ltan.hdas.  
 | la.bstod.pa.bñags.par.hos.  
 | pa.bñags.pa.las.phyag.hñshal.ba.  
 | zes.bya.ba.ste.leñu.gñis.paho ||

105. — This being so, render worship speedily to the peerless one by such a course fears for the future are expelled.

In the hymn to Buddha, "The Dehneation of the Worthy to be Dehneated," the second chapter, entitled "The Hailing."

## Chapter III.

- 106 | ñi.mañi.gñen.gyur.ñi.ma.yi |  
 | hod.pas.ñin.tu.hod.gsal.ba |  
 | phyag.bya.kun.gyi.rab.dañ.mchog |  
 | phyag.hos.phyag.bgyis.khyod.la.  
 | hdud |  
 107 | stobs.chen.dpañ.bo.chen.po.pa.  
 | mñon.śes.che.la.mthu.yañ.che |  
 | gyul.nor.mdañ.chen.hphen.mdzad.  
 | pa |  
 | dgañ.ston.chen.po.khyod.la.mchod |  
 108 | hñg.rten.mchod.hos.mchod.hos.  
 | mchog |  
 | hñg.rten.mchod.pas.mchod.pa.po |  
 | mchod.pañi.snod.ni.bla.med.pa |  
 | mchod.par.hos.pa.khyod.la.mchod |  
 109 | mchod.dañ.mkhyen.pas.rtoḡs.pa.  
 | brñes |  
 | dgoñs.pa.ña.rgyal.bag.mi.mñañ |  
 | 98 b |  
 | brjed.hos.khyod.la.ña.rgyal.gyi |  
 | sems.bor.nas.ni.brjed.par.bgyi |  
 110 | gus.bgyid.ma.gus.pa.la.sñoms |  
 | hñg.rten.gus.pas.mchod.bgyis.pa |  
 | khyod.la.bkur.stur.gzol.ba.yi |  
 | dbaṅ.pos.gus.par.bkur.sti.bgyid |  
 111 | khyod.dañ.hdra.ba.hgañ.ma.mchis |  
 | lbag.pa.ma.byuñ.hbyuñ.mi.hgyur |  
 | de.slad.sems.can.kun.la.khyod |  
 | dgra.zin.sñoms.pañi.mñam.med.  
 | lags |  
 112 | ma.hñis.hphags.pañi.gduñ.las.  
 | byuñ |  
 | sañs.rgyas.kun.dañ.skā.pa.mñam |  
 | mdog.dañ.śes.rab.snañ.ba.yis |  
 | phyogs.rnams.snañ.bar.mdzad.de.  
 | hñkhuñs |

106. — To thee, kinsman of the sun, shining exceedingly with the sun's rays, best by far of all that are meet to be hailed, hailed by the worthy to be hailed, homage !  
 107. — To thee, the great hero of great strength, great in insight and great in force, hurler of the great missile in battle, the Great Festival, worship !  
 108. — To thee, best of those worthy to be worshipped by those worthy to be worshipped by the world, worshipped by the worshipped of the world, supreme vessel of worship, worthy of worship, worship !  
 109. — When by worship and knowledge insight has been obtained, the will has no regard to egotism: to thee, the worthy of reverence, must reverence with abandonment of egotism be paid.  
 110. — To thee, indifferent to him who shows respect and who does not, worshipped by the world's respect, with senses<sup>50</sup> open to adoration is respectful adoration paid.  
 111. — Like to thee is none; superior there has not been, will not be: therefore to all sentient beings thou art unequalled in indifference.<sup>51</sup>

112. — Sprung from an unmixed Āryan lineage, equal in fortune with all Buddhas, born illuminating the regions with the light of colour;<sup>52</sup> and wisdom,

<sup>48</sup> *gyun*, I. O.<sup>50</sup> *dñan.gos* = 'by *śvara*' ?<sup>51</sup> *dgra.sñin* ?<sup>52</sup> *varṇa*, 'caste colour.' In *phyogs* = *prakṣa* (= 1. regions, 2. alternatives) there is probably a *śleṣa*.

- 113 | sum • cu • rtsa • gñis • mtshan • dañ • ldan |  
| mdom • gañ • hod • kyī • hod • zer • spro |  
| mtshan • dañ • mthun • pañi • dpe • byad<sup>53</sup> •  
| bzañ |  
| brgyad • cus • hbar • bañi • gzi • brjid • can |
- 114 | rgyal • chen • dpal • dañ • ldan • pañi • sku |  
| kun • gyi • mdzes • pa • zil • gnon • pa |  
[103 b]  
| hñg • rten • snañ • bar • mdzad • nas • ni |  
| ñi • ma • gñan • ñig • lta • bur • bzugs |
- 115 | bcom • ldan • dus • kun • rtogs • pañi • chos |  
| rnam • kun • hbyuñ • gnas • thams • cad •  
| ni |  
| phyag • mthil • sgyu • su • ra • lta • bur |  
| khyod • kyī • thugs • ni • spyod • yul • gyur |
- 116 | chos • rnam • gyō • dañ • mī • gyor • bcas |  
| goñg • dañ • sna • tshogs • so • so • la |  
| mkhañ • la • rluñ • dag • rgyu • ba • bñin |  
| khyod • kyī • thugs • ni • thogs • mī • mñañ |
- 117 | bya • ba • mdzad • pa • khyod • kyis • ni |  
| ji • ltar • thugs • bskyed • tsam • gyis • su |  
| khyod • la • bñed • dgur • kun • hgrub • pa |  
| de • ltar • chos • dbyuñ • legs • thugs •  
| chud |
- 118 | dge • mthar • phyin • pa • khyod • la • ni |  
| sbyor • byuñ • dge • ba • hgañ • mi • mñañ |  
| khyod • ni • gañ • ñig • bñed • na • yañ |  
| bñed • pa • tsam • la • rag • las • so |
- 119 | chos • rnam • kyī • ni • chos • yod • dañ |  
| chos • ñid • dañ • ni • chos • kyī • mthu |  
| so • sor • rgyu • dañ • bcas • gnas • ñin |  
| rkyen • dañ • hbras • bur • bcas • pa • dañ |
- 120 | kham • dañ • dbye • ba • tha • dad • bcas |  
| skye • dañ • hñg • bcas • rgyas • pa • de |  
| thams • cad • so • sor • rnam • kun • tu |  
| kun • mkhyen • khyod • kyis • mkhyen •  
| gñan • min |
- 99 a
- 121 | khyod • la • ñin • tu • bsgris • pa • hañ •  
| mnon |  
| ñin • tu • rin • bañan • ñe • ba • ste |  
| ñin • tu • hñziñ • pa • hañ • sal • gyis • dag |  
| ñin • tu • mthon • po • hañ • dmañ • ba • lags |
113. — Possessed of the thirty-two marks, giving forth rays of light a full fathom long, having a dazzling effulgence with the eighty four tokens equal to the marks,
114. — Thy form, having the majesty of a great king, surpassing the charm of every [body], comes like a second sun, illuminating the world.
115. — Bhagavad, whose quality it is to meditate upon every time, all origins of every kind, like the berry<sup>54</sup> in the hand, are the range of the motions of thy mind.
116. — In all things together and severally, joined to *dharma*s [qualities] changing and unchanging, as the wind moves in the heavens, thy mind is without attachment.
117. — To thee, in the doing what should be done, by the mere act of calling to mind, every wish is accomplished, so well is the *dharma*dātū set in thy mind.
118. — In thee, who hast come to the end of merit, there is no merit sprung from accumulation: even when thou desirest aught, it stands at the disposal of the mere desire,
119. — Of *dharma*s [qualities], the possession of *dharma* [quality], the essence as *dharma*s [qualities], and the force as *dharma*s [qualities], established in conjunction with the several causes, and accompanied by the accessory causes and the fruit,
120. — This in full, accompanied by the variations of space and species, with birth and dissolution, together and separately<sup>55</sup> in every fashion, by thee all knowing is known, by others not.
121. — To thee even the quite hidden is patent, even the quite far is near, even the quite rough<sup>56</sup> is pure with light, even the quite high is low.

<sup>53</sup> byas, Pef. <sup>54</sup> Is *sgyu* • ru • ra = *badara*, as in the proverb *karabadara* or *hastamalaka*, or is it = *sgyur* • ba ?  
<sup>55</sup> *samañā vyasta* ? <sup>56</sup> ? *hñziñ*, 'deep' ?

- 122 | śin . tu . gnag . paññ . snañ . bar . bcas |  
| śin . tu . the . tshom . gnas . kyañ . ñes |  
| śes . bya . śin . tu . zab . mo . yañ |  
| khyod . la . sa . ler<sup>67</sup> . gdañ . ba . lags |
- 123 | dbañ . po . chen . poñi . glañ . chen . gyis |  
| rked . cññ . gser . las . bgvis . pa . ltar |  
| chos . ñid . śin . tu . zab . mos . kyañ |  
| khyod . ni . ho . brgyal . hgyur . ma . lags |
- 124 | chos . kyi . nañ . na . chags . bral . ltar |  
| ñes . hbyin . nañ . na . drañ . po . ltar |  
| phun . tshogs . nañ . na . sañs . rgyas . ltar |  
| khyod . ni . sems . can . kun . gyi . mchog |
- 125 | rnam . grol . nañ . na . mi . gyō . ltar |  
| rigs . pañi . nañ . na . chos . ñid . ltar |  
| śes . rab . nañ . na . kun . mkhyen . ltar |  
| khyod . ni . lus . can . kun . gyi . mchog |
- [104a]
- 126 | dag . pañi . nañ . na . rnam . grol . ltar |  
| de . ñid . nañ . na . stoñ . pa . ltar |  
| dkañ . thub . nañ . na . bzod . pa . ltar |  
| khyod . ni . srog . chags . kun . gyi .  
mchog |
- 127 | gzugs . kyi . nañ . na . khyod . sku . ltar |  
| sems . kyi . nañ . na . khyod . thugs . ltar |  
| chos . kyi . nañ . na . khyod . chos . ltar |  
| khyod . ni . srog . chags . kun . gyi .  
mchog |  
| sañs . rgyas . boom . ldan . hñas . la .  
bstod . pa . bñags . par . hos . pa .  
bñags . pa . las | thams . cad . mkhyen .  
pa . ñid . grub . pa . zes . bya . ba . ste .  
lehu . gsum . pañho |

122. — Even the quite dark is accompanied with light, the quite uncertain is sure, the knowable, though quite deep, is to thee pellucid.
123. — As though made of gold with the loins of great Indra's elephant, by *dharma*s, though quite deep, thou art never fatigued.
124. — Among *dharma*s like passionlessness, among *nidāna*s like the right, among perfections like Buddha, thou art of all sentient creatures best.
125. — Among emancipations like the unchanging, among sciences like the essence of qualities, among wisdoms like omniscience, thou art of all embodied creatures best.
126. — Among pure things like emancipation, among realities like vacuity, among asceticisms like patience, thou art of all living things best.
127. — Among forms like thy body, among intelligences like thy mind, among *dharma*s like thy *dharma*, thou art of all living things best.

In the hymn to Buddha, "The Delineation of the Worthy to be Delineated," the third chapter, entitled "The Winning of Omniscience."

#### Chapter IV.

- 128 | bde . bar . śegs . pa . khyod . goig . pa |  
| chos . goig . chos . kun . snañ . mdzad . pa |  
| rnam . pa . thams . cad . mkhyen . pa . yis |  
| de . dañ . ldan . gyi . gzan . ma . lags |
- 129 | khyod . hñab . zig . gi . ye . śes . kyis |  
| śes . bya . mñab . dag . khyab . lags . kyi |  
| khyod . las . gzan . pa . thams . cad . kyi |  
| śes . bya . kho . na . lhag . pa . lags |
- 130 | rgyu . rkyen . hñi . las . hbras . bu . hñi |  
| hñi . las . hñi . ni . mi . yin . zes |  
| gnas . dañ . gnas . min . ñes . pa . kun |  
| khyod . kyis . mkhyen . gyi . gzan . kyis .  
min |

128. — O Sugata, thou alone, illuminatest one *dharma* [quality], every *dharma*, with knowledge of all kinds: like this is no other.
129. — While by the knowledge of thee alone all knowable things are pervaded, for all other than thee the knowable is verily too much.
130. — 'From this cause and accessory this fruit,' 'from this thus comes not,' every such certainty of fitness and unfitness, while known by thee, by others is not known.

131 | las • chos • yañ • dag • blañs • pa • yi |  
 | rnam • smin • dus • ni • thams • cad • pa |  
 | sa • kun • rtogs • pa • thams • cad • ni |  
 ॐ b  
 | rnam • kun • khyod • mkhyen • gzan •  
 gyis • min |

132 | rnal • hbyor • sa • ni • ma • lus • pa |  
 | kun • nas • ñon • moñs • rnam • gzag • dañ |  
 | rnam • par • byañ • bcas • zab • mor • bcas |  
 | khyod • goig • kho • nas • thugs • su • chud |

133 | dbañ • po • mchog • dañ • mchog • min • pa |  
 | chuñ • dañ • hbrin • dañ • chen • po • dañ |  
 | cha • śas • dbye • ba • mthah • yas • pa |  
 | khyod • las • gzan • gyis • rtogs • ma •  
 mchis |

134 | mthun • par • hgyur • ba • gañ • lags • dañ |  
 | mi • mthun • hgyur • ba • gañ • lags • pa |  
 | mi • yi • nus • pa • sna • tshogs • kun |  
 | khyod • goig • kho • nas • thugs • su • chud |

135 | hjig • rten • hdi • khams • sna • tshogs • te |  
 | sna • tshogs • khams • ñid • mthah • dag •  
 ni |  
 | sna • tshogs • khams • dbye • khyod • goig •  
 pus |  
 | mkhyen • gyi • gzan • gyis • ma • lags • so |

[104 b]  
 136 | rgyu • dañ • rkyen • ni • sna • tshogs • las |  
 | sna • tshogs • mñon • par • hgrub • pa • ni |  
 | kun • tu • hgro • bahi • lam • stobs • kyis |  
 | thams • cad • khyod • kyis • thugs • su •  
 chud |

137 | thog • med • srid • par • byuñ • ba • dañ |  
 | tha • ma • med • par • hbyuñ • gyur • gañ |  
 | de • la • khyod • kyis • ye • śes • ni |  
 | mñon • sum • bñin • du • gzig • pa • hjug |

138 | sñon • gyi • mthah • dañ • phyi • mahi •  
 mthar |  
 | hjig • rten • yañ • dag • hgrub • pa • dañ |  
 | de • bñin • ñid • mthams • sbyor • ba • ni |  
 | mthah • yi • bar • bñin • khyod • kyis • gzigs |

139 | ñe • ham • yañ • na • riñ • yañ • ruñ |  
 | ji • ltar • khyod • la • mñon • sum • pa |  
 | de • ltar • sgrib • pa • bag • chags • dañ |  
 | bcas • te • khyod • kyis • spañs • pa • lags |

131. — Of an act which has assumed a *dharma* [quality], the perception of all times and every place of ripening by thee is in all ways known, by others not.

132. — The *yogabhūmis* without exception, with sin altogether put away, and accompanied by entire purity and depth, thou alone dost verily set in thy mind.

133. — The intellectual powers good and not good, small and medium and great, with their infinite parts and varieties, by others than thee are not conceived.

134. — All the powers of man, such as are conformable, and such as are not conformable, thou alone dost verily set in thy mind.

135. — This world being of various elements, the various elemental essences in full, the various kinds of elements, by thee alone are known, by others not.

136. — The production of the various perceptions from various causes and accessories thou, with a force the path of which penetrates in every direction, dost set all in thy mind.

137. — What exists in a state without beginning and what endlessly comes into being, therein thy knowledge pierces as with visual perception.

138. — The completion of the world at its former and latter end, and the composition of its essence, are by thee as it were near<sup>est</sup> beheld.

139. — That near or far, whatever it be, to thee is manifest, so far has darkness together with propensity been by thee abandoned.

140 | dños . h̄di . yōns . su . ma . mkhyen . cūn |  
 | ñon . moñs . h̄di . yi . bag . chags . ni |  
 | lhaḡ . ma . lus . śes . mi . bñāḡ . pañ |  
 | go . h̄phañ . de . ni . khyod . kyis . br̄ñes |

141 | khyod . kyis . bar . du . good . gsuñs . gañ |  
 | ñes . par . de . dag . bar . du . good<sup>60</sup> |  
 | khyod . kyis . lam . bstan . gañ . lags . pa |  
 | de . gcig . kho . na . ñes . par . h̄byin |

142 | de . yis . bar . good . mi . nus . śe . ham |  
 | de . yis . nes . h̄byin . mi . h̄gyur . zes |  
 | gzan . gyi . klan . ka . cha . śas . kyañ |  
 | de . la . srid . pa . ma . mchis . so |

143 | khyod . kyis . rgyal . bgyi . ma . rgyal .  
 min |  
 | śes . bya . mi . snañ . bgyis . ma . mchis |  
 | dbaḡ . phyug . khyod . ñid . kun .  
 mkhyen . cin |  
 100a  
 | kun . rgyal . lags . kyi . gzan . ma . lags |

144 | stobs . ldan . h̄jigs . mi . h̄gyur . bas .  
 khyod |  
 | mi . bñeñs . gañ . lags . rigs . lags . na |  
 | mthu . mñañ . bzin . du . h̄gañ . la . yañ |  
 | khyad . du . mi . gsod . gañ . de . rmad |

145 | log . pañi . na . rgyal . can . h̄gañ . zig |  
 | dregs . dañ . h̄bral . ba . mdzad . pa . gañ |  
 | gdul . ba . yi . ni . thabs . tsam . ste |  
 " | des . ni . stobs . sñems . yon . ma . lags |

146 | h̄jig . rten . dag . na . stobs . ldan . pas |  
 | kun . las . rgyal . zes . gañ . brjod . pa |  
 | de . ni . gzan . la . bstod . par . bas |  
 | go . h̄phañ . de . ni . khyod . la . rdzogs |

147 | h̄dren . pa . khyod . la . chos . mthun . par |  
 [105a]  
 | h̄gas . kyañ . brgal . bar . nus . ma . lags |  
 | klan . ka . btsal . hos . ma . lags . te |  
 | noñs . mi . mñañ . bañi . bde . ba . br̄ñes |

148 | noñs . mi . mñañ . bas . gañ . la . kyañ |  
 | bzi . ni . bsrñ . bar . bgyi . mi . htshal |  
 | bzi . bo . yons . su . rdzogs . slaḡ . du |  
 | khyod . la . sus . kyañ . glags . mi . thod |

140. — Not knowing this reality, the propensity to this sin remains<sup>60</sup>: such is the unspeakable eminence thou hast attained.

141. — What by thee has been defined as obstacle, in truth those things are obstacles; what roads have been by thee shown, those only are the real solutions.

142. — 'Thereby is an obstacle not possible surely,' 'thereby a solution is not found,' such censures on the part of others have there, even in a fraction, no being.

143. — By thee nought conquerable is unconquered, nought knowable unilluminated: while thou thyself, Īśvara, art all knowing, all conquering, none other is so.

144. — Since the strong has no fear, that thou apprehendest not is known: that being master of force thou despisest not any, there is the wonder.

145. — To make one possessed of wrong conceit act without arrogance, thine<sup>61</sup> only means is self-restraint: therefore the pride of strength suffices not.

146. — 'In the world the strong conquers all,' of this saying in praise of others enough! That eminence is in thee perfect.

147. — Against thee, Guide, none can rightly make reproach: a sinless merit, deserving no utterance of censure, hast thou won.

148. — Enough of 'sinless'! Even what four acts need not to be observed, even those four being fulfilled, in thee is found<sup>62</sup> by none an occasion.<sup>63</sup>

<sup>60</sup> Rendering doubtful.

<sup>62</sup> *thod* ? = *thob* ?

*gsod*, Pet.

f. c. 'a fault,' 'weak spot,' *chidra*, *marma*.

<sup>61</sup> 'the' ?

- 149 | kun • la • mi • thogs • blo • gros • can |  
 | dgoñs • pa • kun • tu • ñe • bar • gas |  
 | kun • la • thugs • rje • sñoms • pa • po |  
 | thugs • ni • kun • la • chags • mi • mñah |
- 150 | śes • byahi • rgya • mtsho • kun • rgal • ba |  
 | bag • chags • thams • cad • gtan • nas •  
 | spans |  
 | bar • chad • kun • gyi • khyad • par •  
 | mkhyen |  
 | nes • par • hbyin • pa • kun • la • mkhas |
- 151 | kun • gyi • bsam • pa • mkhyen • pa • po |  
 | gdul • ba • thabs • kyi • pha<sup>64</sup> • rol • gśeḡs |  
 | ñon • moñs • sna<sup>65</sup> • tshogs • thams • cad •  
 | kyi |  
 | gñen • po • la • yañ • bsñeñs • mi • mñah |
- 152 | khyod • la • brten • nas • smra • ba • po |  
 | byis • pa • śed • bye • ma • gyur • gañ |  
 | de • ni • ma • rig • mun • pa • yi |  
 | tshah • tshin • mi • bzad • mthu • lags • so |
- 153 | khyod • kyi • bkah • la • brten • nas • kyañ |  
 | bral • bar • ma • gyur • gañ • lags • pa |  
 | de • dañ • de • sgrib • ces • bgyi • ste |  
 | de • dañ • de • sgrib • mi • zad • lags |  
 | sañs • rgyas • boom • ldan • h̄das • la •  
 | bstod • pa • bsñags • par • hos • pa •  
 | bsñags • pa • las • stobs • dañ • mi • h̄jigs •  
 | pa • la • bstod • pa • zes • bya • ba • ste •  
 | lehu • bz̄i • paño ||

149. — With mind in all ways unattached, in purpose wholly set, towards all indifferently compassionate, with heart in everything void of propensity,

150. — Crossing the whole ocean of knowables, all propensities determinedly relinquished, knowing the character of every obstacle, in every solution learned,

151. — Knower of every creature's thought, come to the further shore of the means of self-restraint, although the adversary of all the various sins yet without fear,

152. — Upon thee relying if a child not yet mature speaks, he is of a strength not to be overborne by the jungle of the darkness of ignorance.

153. — What darkness is even by reliance upon thy command not removed, 'this and that is darkness' — so if he shall say this and that darkness overcomes him not.

In the hymn to Buddha, "The Delineation of Him who Should be Delineated," the fourth chapter, entitled "The Hymning of the Strengths and the Fearlessnesses."

## SOME ANGLO-INDIAN WORTHIES OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

BY LAVINIA MARY ANSTEY.

### Prefatory Note by Sir R. C. Temple.

WITH the assistance of Miss Anstey, I have, for some years past, been preparing for the Hakluyt Society a MS. by Thomas Bowrey relating to the countries round the Bay of Bengal during the years 1669—1679.

Thomas Bowrey mentions a number of Anglo-Indians of his day, and, in the voluminous notes that have been appended to his text, I have given brief histories of each of them, so far as these could be ascertained. Some of his contemporaries, however, had remarkable careers, which have become forgotten. The notes gathered on these were in certain cases too numerous and long for publication as footnotes to Thomas Bowrey's MS., and accordingly, at my request, Miss Anstey has collected together, in brief biographies, the information regarding the worthies concerned, which information has been unearthed from all sorts of original and usually unworked sources. These biographies it is now proposed to publish in this *Journal*.



## No. I.

WILLIAM JEARSEY.<sup>1</sup>

William Jearsey, the younger son of John Jearsey, a brewer of Cheshunt, Herts, was a well-known character of the time, and there is a very brief account of him among the biographies in Yule's *Diary of William Hedges*, Vol. II. p. 199. The MS. records at the India Office contain ample material for a whole volume on his doings during the thirty odd years in which he either served or defied the Company. The outlines of the career of this fiery and interesting individual are as follows:—

In 1650 Master Badgate was the Merchant and William Jearsey the Accountant of the *Ruby*, a "new ship" which sailed from Masulipatam to Pegu, and returned in the following year. In Jan. 1652, "The Bay Portion [of the Pegu goods] had emmission in a Moores Junck, in charge of William Jearsey one of the factors returned from Pegu." From 1653 till 1655 Jearsey appears to have been Chief at Siriam, the Company's settlement at Pegu. In the latter year he received news of his father's death. John Jearsey died in 1653, and his will was proved on the 19th May. There is reason to think that William Jearsey ran away from home and worked his way out to India, for his name is not mentioned in his father's will. John Jearsey bequeathed a house to his elder son John, and everything else to his widow, "trusting in her care for the children." The will is dated 15th Oct. 1652, at least three years after the younger son had left home. There is no record to show how or when William Jearsey became one of the East India Company's servants.

In accordance with orders from the Court directing the withdrawal of all the small factories subordinate to Fort St. George, a consultation was held in Verasheroon on the 16th Oct. 1655, when it was decided that the factory at Pegu should be given up, and the factors (with the exception of Francis Yardley, who was left to get in the debts) should take their passage to Fort St. George on the "Dutch ship or the Nabob's Junck." Jearsey delayed his departure, and roused the ire of the Council, who complained of him to England. On the 31st Dec. 1657 the Court replied as follows, "Little better dealing then what wee have received in the Bay, wee are like to find by our Pegu Factors William Jearsey who as you advise us having gott together 700 or 800 Pagothes of our Pegu Remaines, refused to take his passage (according to your order) on a Dutch ship, but came on the *Expedition* for Metchelepatam,<sup>2</sup> from whence receiving his Accompt, it appears Unto you, that a great parte of the said some is expended by him and also 100 lbs. taken thereout on account of his Sallarie, These his unwarrantable Actions, as you noe way approve, Soe wee hope you will not only exact a reason, but also enforce him to make satisfaction for these his irregular Courses."<sup>3</sup>

After this episode, Jearsey's connection with the Company was severed for a time, but he remained in Madras as a Freeman, and was a constant worry to the Council at Fort St. George. In May 1661 they complained bitterly of Messrs. Turner and Jearsey, who had attempted to send a frigate to Pegu on their own account, and of "their insolent behaviour in holding out the great house at Madapollam with great guns and armed men, These and others that call themselves Freeman, are harboured in these Parts contrary to Our Consents." The fiery temper with which Jearsey is always credited had already become notorious, "We see by Mr Jearsey's Protest how much Choller prevailed with him, which does not agree with the title Mr Andrewes hath formerly given him of a Civill person for more indiscreeter language wee have not read." However, the Court had by this time modified their opinion of Jearsey. In Aug. 1661 they wrote to Fort St. George, "Wee having received a good report of Mr William Jearsey, his honesty and

<sup>1</sup> *Sources of Information*:—India Office Records, *etc.*, Factory Records (Fort St. George, Masulipatam, and Miscellaneous), Letter Books, O. C. Collection; Notes and Extracts from the Government Records at Fort St. George; Madras Press List; List of Burials at Madras, by C. H. Malden; Wills at Somerset House.

<sup>2</sup> Masulipatam.

<sup>3</sup> *Letter Book*, No. 1.

abilities, wee doe therefore thinck him . . . fitt to Succeed [at Masulipatam], However wee leave it to you . . . to fix . . . yet soe that Mr Jearsey bee settled in a place Sutable to his abilities, if hee desire it." Jearsey accepted the offer of reinstatement in the Company's service, and in Aug. 1662 he succeeded Johnson as Chief at Masulipatam. With regard to this appointment Blake remarked, "His experience will be very advantageous as to the Expedition of Our Masters commands."

In 1662, also, Jearsey probably received news of his mother's death. Mary Jearsey, whose will was proved in Jan. 1661, left a considerable amount of property. At her husband's death, his possessions were mortgaged, and there were "divers debts." Either owing to the widow's business capacity, or to the help of her son-in-law Thos. Glenne, a brewer, the property was cleared at the time of her death. In the ten years that had elapsed since John Jearsey's death, the elder son John had also died, leaving a son and a daughter. The son, another John, eventually joined his uncle William in India (before 1669), when he may have brought out the money realized by the property Jearsey inherited from his mother. Mary Jearsey left him the "Castle and Vine" inn with 3½ acres of land, "the great chest inlayed with black and yellowe wood standing in the chamber over the parlour on that side which is towards the stable, and all the things in it and two fether beds, two bouldsters fower pillowes and one greene rugge and a great payer and little payer of Andirons in the said chamber." If William Jearsey died before his return to England, these household goods were to go to his four sisters. The executors were directed to collect the rents and administer the estate until "my sonne William Jearsey shall returne from beyond the seas."

In the same year (1662) Sir Edward Winter arrived as Agent at Fort St. George. Jearsey was made third of Council, and it was not long before the two fiery natures came into collision. Jearsey's high-handed policy at Masulipatam had procured him many enemies, and by the end of 1664 a long account of his misdemeanours had reached the Directors. Among the "Informations against Mr Jearsey" laid before the Court were the following: — "That hee gives Commissions to Moores Jouncks to Saile with English Pylotts notwithstanding the Company's &c Orders to the contrary and hath done the Company greate prejudice by neglecting their affaires. Hee neglects to receive the Freight due from the Owners of the *Madraas Marchant* (to and from Syam) notwithstanding hee had the management of it in his owne hands; That hee contrary to order deteyned the *American* 9 daies, and the *Castle* friggatt 11 daies at Metchlepatam without Lading any Goods, and puts the Company to greate Charges, and disobeyes all orders from the Agent and Councell, *Vide* The Articles Exhibited against him by the Agent and Counsell in fort St. George. That hee ordered Tymana and Verana Marchants in Madras to provide for his accompt 110 Corges<sup>4</sup> and 400 Patch<sup>5</sup> of severall sorts of Callicoes. Hee sends and Imployes English Pylotts in his owne Shippes, haveing sent One Shipp to Pegu and another to Persia. See and Examine the Articles Exhibited against him by Mr Ackworth, which are Registered at the Fort. That his proceedings in the Companies affaires are Unjust and Irregular, and that the difference with the Moores at Metchlepatam was occasioned by Mr Jearseies abusing their King Governor &c. That he with Mr Probie and Nicklaes, Ordered Mr Ackworth to have 20 Drubbs at the Flaggstaff for writing of a Letter to Mr Sallesbury, wherein hee made mention of Private Trade, and of Mr Jearsees name, also kept him Prisoner, and would suffer none to speake with him. That he related to the Officers of Shippes &c. that hee had provided 2000 peeces Fine Moorees, having worked day and night to Imbale Fine Cloth for them."

Worse still, Jearsey was accused of encouraging ungodliness. In Dec. 1665 the Court severely reprimanded the inhabitants of Masulipatam for their disregard of the Sabbath in only having Morning Prayer read, and spending "the rest of the day vainly." The Council at Fort St. George was ordered to send them some "good Sermon books." A Sermon was ordered to be read

<sup>4</sup> Seers.<sup>5</sup> Two cloths joined together. See *Hobson-Jobson*, s. v. Patch.

"publickely" after the "Common Prayer both forenoone and afternoone" and the rest of the day to be occupied by "every particular Person in reading Gods word, or Holy Conference."

At this time Sir Edward Winter and Jearsey were openly antagonistic, and the former lost no opportunity of maligning his wealthy rival. Jearsey's mercantile adventures were extensive. John Cooper, who was chief mate of Jearsey's ship *Ruby* on her voyage to Pegu in 1664, and who commanded the *Adam and Eve* in 1665, and the *Advice* in 1666, stated in his "Declaration" on the 18th Sept. 1669\* that Jearsey also owned the *Consent*, the *Nonsuch*, the *Adventure*, the *New shipp*, the *Diamond* and the *Martin*. These ships were constantly voyaging to Pegu, Junk-Ceylon, Achin, Queda and Persia with cargoes of "Calheoes, Redd Cotton Yarn" &c., and returning laden with "Gance, Morteavan Jarrs, Beese Wax, Ellephants Teeth, Dammer" &c. The profit must have been great, and it is surprising that the Company allowed such wholesale private trading to go on so long unchecked. The *Nonsuch* and the *Adventure* were both taken by the Dutch when richly laden in July 1670 two of "Mr. Jearsey's ships" were "bound to Janselone and Queda" and it is probable that it was in one of these that "T. B." [Thomas Bowrey] made his first visit to Junk-Ceylon.

In spite of the charges against Jearsey contained in the "Informations," the Directors do not appear to have lost confidence in him until 1669. Sir Edward Winter complained that the Chief at Masulipatam had won over the Supervisor, Nathaniel Buckridge, to ignore his illegal proceedings and to wink at his private trade. He declared that Jearsey "Saythe he will practice it, for he knows its but paying the forfeiture of his Bond att last, and sayes in the Interim he will get wherewithall to make Satisfaction." Winter further accused Jearsey of insulting the Moors, being "soe abusive with the Shabander, in calling him base names in the Moores Linegua and sending his Hallaneore to throw dirt into their Mosquittae, which you know is a great abuse." Jearsey's wife, too, was equally unpopular and, apparently, equally hot-tempered. She was a Dutchwoman and had married Jearsey about 1658. She was said to take three per cent. from the Merchants on all goods bought and sold for the Company's account and also bribes for permitting the shipping of goods, "soe that she is the English Fiscall, and getts well by it . . . and she acquaints the Dutch (being one her selfe) of all businesses of ours." The intense bitterness which characterises Winter's attacks on Jearsey may be accounted for by the fact that Jearsey had espoused the cause of the imprisoned Foxcroft, and had opposed Winter in his usurpation of the office of Agent. A further reason seems to be that Jearsey would not associate Winter with him in his private trade.

In Oct. 1665, Jearsey wrote to the Court giving "a plenary accompt" of Sir Edward Winter's actions. In 1667 the Directors thanked Jearsey for what he "had acted and intended to act for the reducing of our affaires into its former government" at Fort St. George. They impowered him, in case of Foxcroft's death, to unite with Walter Clavell in re-settling the government of the Fort, and appointed him acting Chief during the troubles. Jearsey was not present at the release of Foxcroft and the delivery of the Fort. He was detained by illness at Masulipatam. His absence was regretted because his "long and great experience and wisdom would have been highly advantageous to us in the Companys present affaires." In Nov. 1668 Foxcroft formally thanked Jearsey for his support and interposition with the Court on his behalf. It was during Jearsey's chieftship at Masulipatam that he obtained a *farmān* from the King of Golconda exempting the English from imposts at Masulipatam.

By 1669 Jearsey's star had set, and he fell into disfavour with the Directors at home. In Dec. of that year they wrote to Fort St. George, "And for as much as wee are informed that Mr William Jearsey hath contemned our Orders, and permitted grosse prophaness, and scandalous vices to be practized in our Factorie at Mesulapatam, to the dishonor of God and discredit of the

\* Factory Records, Misc. No. 8.

Protestant religion, and hath carried on a private trade not in India only, but promoted the same, out and home, Overrating our goods, and making use of our Stock for his owne private advantage and finding that he hath made verie short returns of what is come to his hands, and hath neglected to send us his accompts, or any advices of his proceedings, Wee have and doe hereby discharge him from his Chiefship . . . and from being of the Councell or having any direction or management of our affaires." If Jearsey gave the Company "satisfaction" he was to be permitted to remain a year or two in India, but if not, his goods were to be seized and sold, and he was to be sent home by the next shipping.

Meanwhile, there was much bickering going on at Masulipatam. In August 1669, Jearsey was at variance with **Mr Hooke the Chaplain**. The quarrel seems to have arisen from Mrs Jearsey's dislike of the clergyman. The following is the account of the affair as given by Richard Smithson to the Council at Fort St. George in a letter dated Masulipatam, 23rd August 1669: — "Notwithstanding the faire Correspondence procured betweene Mr. Jearsey and Mr Hooke Mrs. Jearsey could Never bee Reconciled to him and though she Till now had her Rancour within her breast, It Appeares It was not Extinguished, Neither Indeede was it wholly hid, for Shee Told mee Long Since that It was the most foolish Act that Ever Mr. Jearsey did to Admitt Mr Hooke againe for (Said shee) they have already done Mr Jearsey all the hurt they can by wrighteing to the Company, and that was very ill done of them that Perswaded him to it, However as to mee and my wife (After A Little Strangeness att first was over) her Deportment was such as may Rather be Called Freindship than Civility.

Upon the 20 Instant some Talebearer told Mrs Jearsey that Mr Hooke should say, that If shee would goe to the Devell her selfe, yett shee should not endeavour to Carry others along with her which was the occasion of that Discontent att Table mentioned in my laste to the Governour. Mr Hooke upon the 21 after Supper, Desiring to Know his Accuser and Declaring that hee Suspected Walcotts wife which hee had reason to doe, in Regard shee presumed to foment and to Concerne her selfe in the Aggravating Mrs Jearsey's passion . . . Walcotts wife immediately fell to Revile and Reproach him . . . in which shee was immediately seacounded by her Husband . . . they continued one perpetual Clamour for two Hour together . . . Mr. Jearsey . . . sate as unconcerned and would take no notice of it . . .

I have alsoe further to acquaint you that upon the Admission of Mr Hooke, It was agreed that before Sermon, those parts of Scripture and the Prayers prescribed by Authority should bee Read, (and the Truth is upon other tearmes I would have had no hand in it) and to prevent disorder in, or Contempt of the publick Service of God, which had become occasioned by the Mimicall and stagelike Carriage of **Mr Walcott**, who for Some time before our Arrivall had officiated, I undertook it my selfe, and performed it till yesterday, and then in the forenoon alsoe at which time when I had proceeded soe farr as to the beginning of the Littany, Mr Jearsey Speaking Aloud Said Sing A Psalm which I Readily obeyed, att the singings the Psalm Mr Hooke (as usually) came in, and when it was don, I gave him the Chaire (as formerly) setting downe upon one side the Roome. Mr Jearsey Said (Aloude) will you not Read the prayers out to which (Mr Hooke being about to Beginn his prayer) I made no Reply; Mr. Jearsey Riseing up Said, what should wee stop to hear this prating for, and went his way; but noe Person followed him but his Nephew, and Mr Hooke proceeded. After Sermon I went to Mr. Jearseys, hee said what is the reason you did not read the prayers out? If I thought you would not have done It I would have done it my selfe, I answered Sir you Interrupted mee, and to have proceeded after the singing the Psalme, being contrary to Custome could have been Interpreted no other, then an Espousing the Quarrell . . . which I will never doe while I Breathe. Mr Jearsey said as I am Cheife of this place I can not, nor will not suffer this fellow to preach any longer, the Company have noe Authority but what they derive from the King, and hee will not obey his Lawes, and By God, I will turne him away; I shall suffer more dammage by keeping this fellow here this two months att your perswasion then by all the pretences

the Company have against mee ; but (said hee) I will wright to the Fort that Mr Smithson did over perswade mee to Keepe him thus long, and I will protest against them for sending him, and for keeping that other Fanatic Curr att the Fort. These passages were spoken in the presence of Capt. Paretree, Mr. Geo. White, James Walcott, and Severall others.

In the Afternoone the bell being rung and the People Assembled at the usuall time and place (of prayer) Mr Jearsey sent for us to come to prayers to the house where hee liveth where hee appointed Walcott to read Prayers and A Sermon, and hee abused the Scriptures soe farr as to sing Psalm 35 v. 1 to 7. I have Barely Related the Matter of fact without Reflecting or Censure, Referring that to the Consideration of your Worship and Councell, Having this to Add, that Mr Hookes Demeanor and Carriage here hath beene soe farr from giving anny Just offence, that as to his person, hee had gained very much uppon the Affections of most of the English there."

Foxcroft was evidently afraid to interfere with his fiery subordinate. In reply to Mr Smithson's letter, he wrote on the 8th September 1669, that "he [Agent Foxcroft] findes on all hands such unsavory Unchristian, and provoking Epithetes given, that he knows not whom to blame most." He therefore contented himself with sending a little homily on forgiveness and brotherly love. In conclusion he added, "Though Mr Jearsey swore in passion that he would not suffer Mr Hooke to preach which hee may recall when the heat is over yet wee find not that he hath forbidden him, however Mr Hooke is in the place where he was called, and there lett him abide for wee doe not consent he should remove hither, or to any other place, unlesse further order shall come from the Company."

As soon as the letter containing Jearsey's dismissal reached Fort St. George, the new chief, Mr Mohun set out for Masulipatam where he arrived on the 4th July, 1670. He wrote to the Court, "Wee were noe Sooner come [ to the factory at Masulipatam ] but hee [ Mr Jearsey ] did voluntarily resigne his power and authority unto us, without shewing him any orders for soe doing, hee as wee suppose well knoweing it before, hee then offering us the Keys of the Goodownes, which wee refused to accept being late. The next day wee demanded of him all Bookes, Papers and Remaines that concerned our Honble. Masters affaires, the which hee promised to doe and soe went into the Godownes where wee found them not onely cleared of all manner of goods whatsoever, but cleane swept and fitt to receive Goods in, from thence wee tooke a view of all the Outhouses, which were all destitute of any Moveables, and wee likewise went into the writing office in the which was an Invoice Booke with some loose papers, but of no vawle, if they had, wee suppose they had gone with the rest, for as yet wee have seen noe accounts or Bookes of accounts of any manner whatsoever though wee have pressed very much for them, whoe hath onely given us in answer that hee will Speedily doe it, which as yet is come to nothing, being sensible of his delays, and having onely received Verball answers wee sent him our Letter and received his which signifyes but little . . . hee makes great Protestations that hee will punctually comply with us, and that rather then hee would owe you anything, would stripp himself to his Shirt, of which wee suppose there is no occasion, and truly wee are apt to thinck noe less of his Compliance then what hee promiseth, for he knows otherwise runs will attend him, for wee can have him in Custody when wee please, and for any of his shipping that shall arrive here, make noe question of seizing them, hee tells us that hee intends home with the Agent, and that hee will dispose of his shipping as fast as they shall arrive, the which hee may well doe, for the voyages they are now out upon, without Losse of Passage, will not require the longest above five or six monthes . . . Mr. Jearsey hath done you a good Service in building your howse which is both handsome and well contrived for its bigness, as alsoe all the Outhouses and Godowns, that as yett I have Seene nothing in the Towne like itt, but destitute of all manner of Furniture not affording a bench only bare walls." On the 16th July Mohun wrote to Fort St. George, "Hee (Mr Jearsey) hath promised us wee shall receive his Accounts in a month, in our last unto you wee did Mr Jearsey some injury which was not soe intended for

whereas wee did declare hee had left the Company nothing, wee now finde the contrary, for hee hath left a horse which was the Gift of Juber Beague<sup>a</sup> some tyme since in lieu of the Present hee made him." On the 5th August, there is the following remark, "Mr Jearsey's month is not yet expired though well nigh, and Mr Chamberlaine is still with him to help perfect those Books soe long in arrears to the which wee wish a happy Conclusion, wee have hitherto given him all Civill respect, and hee in requitall hath plaid us a sneaking dirty trick, in that hee dispatched his Pattamar for the Fort the 10th July without giving us the least notice, which will give us cause for the future to suspect him." On the 6th August, the departure of the *Consent* under the charge of "George White, Merchant" is noted.

Jearsey did not keep his promise and produce his accounts. According to Smithson, who was ordered to examine the Masulipatam books in Dec, 1669, Jearsey "plainly confessed that there were none, and that there had bin none kept since the departure of Mr Buckeridge" but there were "memorials and Dyaries in Loose papers which were sufficient whereby to make upp the bookes." On the 26th Sept, Mohun wrote to Fort St. George, "Mr Jearsey to this day hath given us noe farther satisfaction then what wee have formerly advised you which was onely in words, insoemuch that wee are now apt to thinck his performance will bee at latter lames, hee is now extremely ill of the Goute, and doe expect shall continue soe for some tyme, it being accustomed to him when that distemper seizes him." In Nov. Jearsey was warned that his estate would be seized to meet the Company's claims. In reply he wrote a violent letter to the Masulipatam Council. Although Mohun declared that this letter "rather deserves our contempt or Scorne than a civill response" he commented on it at length and justified his action because "you have soe long delayed to give satisfaction to that trust imposed in you . . . if you suffer in your reputation or else, blame yourselfe and not us that you have not better complied haveing had tyme enough, as six yeares and more before our arrivall and five months since which added together will undoubtedly cause any rationall man to conclude that it was sufficient to perfect any accounts . . ."

On the 15th Dec. 1670, Mohun wrote to the Fort that, as Jearsey still continued obdurate, and as the Council at Masulipatam had reason to think that he intended to convert his estate into diamonds and thus evade the claims upon him, they had seized a hundred bags of sugar belonging to him, and also his ship *Martin* with her cargo. Mohun stated that Jearsey had been informed of the seizure and had been requested to send someone to see his goods weighed, but had insolently refused. By the 28th Dec. some of Jearsey's accounts had been received — "Mr Jearsey's Books which wee now send you, desire if possible the copies of them may bee taken to goe home with these shippes . . . wee still proceed to secure what of Mr. Jearsey's wee can lye on . . ." In pursuance of this policy, on the 29th Dec. orders were given to stop Jearsey's Ship *Diamond* at Narsapur. On the 20th Jan. 1671, Mohun informed the Agent at Fort St. George that Jearsey's ship *Ruby* was at Pulicat where it could be seized. Mohun adds, "He [Jearsey] has been juggling with Some Eminent Moores here to make over to them his Shipping and goods abroad . . . Whereby you will see his good meaning whether it be not high tyme to put in Execution the Honble. Company's orders relating to him and his Estate, for whilst he Continues here he doth nothing but study Mischeife both to theiress and the nations Interest, and Seduce the Companys Servants, some whereof by theiress Continuall resort thither one would thinke mistooke the Factory, nor is it possible to make any Discovery of what fraud or Debts, prices, Expences wee are as you know come to search into whilst he resides here, daunting and fooling the timorous People with the fond Chimeras of his fertile braine . . . resolved in Councell to require the said Mr Wm. Jearsey to prepare to depart hence for the Fort in six dayes together with his kinsman Mr John Jearsey, whome he was pleased to withhold from embarking on the *Zant* for the Fort and soe for England in contempt of the orders and authority of the honble. Company." From this extract it is easy to see

that Mohun was jealous of Jearsey's influence in Masulipatam and was irritated that he could not humble his pride. Hence he resorted to every petty persecution in his power.

Jearsey declined to leave Masulipatam until he had orders from the Fort for his departure. In Feb. 1671 he received the following protest from Mohun and his subordinates, "Whereas you have taken litle or no notice of our Protest sent you bearing date the 22nd of January and Ditto of the 24th following . . . but have since caused many and great Agrevations by Contemning the Honble. Companys authority and despising us their Servants, having for three Dayes together beaten our Peons publicly in the Streets, and the last Time being the 9th Present aboute six in the morning three of your Peons beat one of ours, with many Blowes home to the Factory Doore, with their Swords drawne and a Gunn presented, all of them in a vantage maner, to the great dishonour of the Honble. Company and future prejudice of their Traffick and Commerce, and for your Irregular Applications to the Governour and Cheife officers of this Place to have the accounts Depending betwixt us and you relating to our maisters business examined before them Publicly in the Banksall and for the bribeing of said Governour & Co for the receiving aid from him for your protections . . . wee do therefore for these Considerations . . . Protest against you Mr William Jearsey for all these your irregular unjust Proceedings past . . . least you should presume to rob their Factory as you did our washermen of 300 Ps Longe Cloth on the 4th Instant . . . by your forceable taking them from him with a great many Armed Peons whilst wee were some miles from this Place. . . "

Though the factors at Masulipatam seem to have rejoiced in the downfall of their former chief, in Fort St. George sympathy was entirely on Jearsey's side. Writing to the Court in 1670 the Council expressed their regret that Mr Jearsey "who in the time of the Usurpation had soe highly deserved of you" had incurred its displeasure. They admitted that he had merited his dismissal by refusing to produce his accounts, but hoped that he would "redeem his Reputation." The attitude of Governor Foxcroft towards Jearsey was evidently influenced by fear of getting into ill odour with the Court. Foxcroft would fain have shielded Jearsey, and wrote to Mohun reproving him for the seizure of the ex-Chief's sloops and goods. But, at the same time, the Governor would not undertake the responsibility of milder measures, but reminded the Council at Masulipatam that the affair was "wholly comitted" to them on the spot "by Spetiall dyrection." He however managed to shelve the question of sending Jearsey to England till too late in the season, and advised the debtor to remain at Masulipatam in order to keep an eye on his incoming ships. After the hostile demonstration of the peons of both parties at Masulipatam, Foxcroft ordered Mohun to let Jearsey come to the Fort by land or sea with his own guard for security, and "his necessarys." Writing to the Court about Jearsey in 1671, the Council at Fort St. George remark "that it had been better for the Company's Interests" had he been allowed to "have taken such Freightes for his shippes as had bin in rediness." They add, "We cannot suppose you intend his ruine and utter disgrace in this Country, but only a just way to secure your owne debts and wee have observed that you have bin tender of the reputation of others of your Servants that have Served you in such chiefe employments and against whom you had demands, by ordering all faire and Civill respects to be shewed unto them." Foxcroft also said that he disapproved of the seizure of Jearsey's "Gance" and would give no order as to the selling of it.

There seems no doubt that Jearsey's conduct was most reprehensible, that he had suppressed all accounts, and had lined his own pockets at the Company's expense. But though he had made enemies by his high-handed actions and his passionate temper, his friends were many and staunch, and these stood by him in his downfall. Possibly they also had some interest in his private ventures. In spite of all Mohun could do, Jearsey left Masulipatam with as much state as if he had still been a person of consideration in the Company's service — "Mr Jearsey . . . began his Journey towards you on Satterday last the 25th [March] and according to your orders, marched off without any disquet from us, with his Collours flying, Drum, Trumpetts, Pipes and hornes sounding, with

a rejeiment of his gaurd, which order of your[s] under Correction wee judge might well have been spared, since dishonourable to our Maisters, by confirming to this people all his irregular proceedings as warrantable from his going herein in such a manner." The Council at the Fort replied that they had only intended Jearsey to be accompanied by the number of peons employed by him before the hostile proceedings at Masulipatam, but, as a matter of fact, they seem to have been only too glad to uphold Jearsey's prestige at Mohun's expense, a course of action bitterly resented by Mohun. This is the probable explanation of his relentless seizure of Jearsey's goods, a large portion of which he appropriated to his own use. Jearsey arrived in Fort St. George on the 9th April. On the 23rd, Mohun wrote to the Fort, "Wee are satisfied that hitherto you have not approved of those seizures wee have made of Mr Wm. Jearseys Goods and therefore did forbear of late to give you an account of them, but since in your last wee finde it your desire wee readily Comply therewith hoping it will be no hindrance unto your mirth, which wee desire to incourage, since a merry heart doth good like a Medicine, but a broken Spiritt dryeth the Bones." The sloops *Martin* and *Advice* were sold at Masulipatam for a very low price, 600 pagodas for the former and 140 for the latter.

In a General Letter to the Court dated August, 1671, Mohun and the Council gave their version of all they had suffered at Jearsey's hands. They stated that he left Masulipatam for Madrass on the 25th March and that they trusted they were rid of him; they had seized what goods of his they could lay hands on, and in consequence Jearsey's bearing had been "altogether hostile." He had kept armed peons, converted his house into a garrison, and had seldom less than "8 or 10 loaded pistols and blunderbusses on his table." Mohun and his colleagues declared that only respect for the Company's orders had kept them from retaliation, but the tone of their letter betrays the fact that Jearsey had held his own and had thoroughly intimidated his opponents. In consequence, they took refuge in wordy recriminations. In a letter to the Fort of the 31st Aug. Mohun writes, "Mr Wm. Jearsey we desire If he taketh not his passage for England that you would Continue him with you since we know that his coming hether will be no lesse then formerly prejudittial to our Masters affayres which we intreate you will consider and not permit his returne." But, in spite of his bluster, Mohun evidently had reason to regret his severity towards Jearsey, and, in 1671, he tried to shift the responsibility from his own shoulders by referring the whole affair to the Court.

Meanwhile, the old man, with his wife and nephew, John Jearsey, had arrived in Fort St. George. He occupied the house known as "Agent Greenhill's," one of the considerable buildings of the town. The Court continued to urge upon their factors at "The Coast" that Jearsey should be compelled to satisfy all claims against him. The Directors' determination was strengthened by Mr Thomas Winter, who had interceded on behalf of his brother, Sir Edward, and had said all the ill he could of the late Chief of Masulipatam. The Court ordered the Council at Fort St. George to see that Jearsey made restitution for the cloth he had seized from Sir Edward, who had further complained that Jearsey had "truckt" his "Elephants for Tymber" and had built with it "a great ship for his own accompt" and that he "would both cheate mee and them [the Co.] to." In Nov. 1670 the Directors wrote, "Wee are informed by Mr Owen that came from thence [Masulipatam], that there was noe Accompts at all kept by Mr Jearsey which is the lesse wonder, that wee were soe much abused by him." They continued to urge on the Agent and Council at Fort St. George to induce Jearsey to "make sattisfaction," and also wrote particularly to the same effect to Masulipatam. However, in 1671, after the receipt of the intercessory letter from Fort St. George, they seemed inclined to be more lenient. They replied, "Wee observe what you have written concerning Mr Jearsy from whome wee should bee glad to heare that he hath complied with Mr Mohune and given us instant sattisfaction of which we must expect the event, it being not our Desires to ruine any man, but to recover our Dues from them." Two years later matters were in the same condition, and the



Directors, in the hope of expediting matters, ordered that Jearsey's business should be settled as soon as possible without further reference to them.

All this time, the disgraced chief was living at Fort St. George in comfort, being treated with the respect due to a merchant of considerable standing. In 1672 he proceeded to add to his house, "Mr Wm. Jearsey going about to build adjoining to the house he dwells in, called Agent Greenhill's house, and to carry it up much higher then the old one now is, without leave either asked or given for although he shewed some of us the Plat [<sup>?</sup> plan] of his design he never gave the least notice of the rise intended, and observing it hath been the constant policy of this place not to suffer any house within the Town walls to be raised higher then a ground floor, except the proper dwelling houses of the Agents Chambers, Greenhill and Winter built during their own Agency untill Agent Foxcroft his time, who being ordied home was not so much concerned for the future, and the Lieutenant Sutton and Gunner Hugh Dixon and Serjeant Richardson being Consulted with and declaring it to be unsafe for the Fort, and that, the old part it selfe was too high, It is Resolved that, to shew Mr Wm. Jearsey that we act not with any malice to him, whatsoever his mind and Carriage be to us, that hee shall bee suffered to build up the new Part as high as the old; and noe higher . . . but with this Caution that on any occasion of danger of Enemyes it must and may be taken down, for the better defence of the Fort, and in case he shall offer to raise it higher notwithstanding this order and his promise sent by his servant Pattana, to forbid and cause him to forbear."

The new Governor, Sir William Langhorne, was less friendly to Jearsey than Foxcroft had been. In a letter to the Court of the 1st Jan. 1673, he speaks of Jearsey's "troubles with the French," and says he is "a person so full of bitterness, and his house the Center where all the ill humours meet and Caballe, old and new." The French had seized Jearsey's ship *Ruby* at St. Thomé, but Langhorne remarked there was "neither License, Passport, nor dispatches aboard her to prove her English, the Marriners most part Moors and Gentues." Langhorne declared that he had done his best to help Jearsey in the matter, but got only "clamours" instead of thanks, and that he had vainly "begged him and his wife both to refrain their tongues." He also accused Jearsey of undue intimacy with the Dutch (his brother-in law was chief of the Dutch factory at Sadraspatam), and taunted him with having taken six years to finish his Masulipatam books. About this time Jearsey also lost the *York Ormuz*, which ran ashore at Balasor.

In 1674, five years after his dismissal, Jearsey had still taken no steps to produce his accounts, and the Directors at home became querulous and blamed their servants at Fort St. George for the delay. All the notice that Jearsey took of these complaints was to counterclaim for his goods seized by Mohun. One of Jearsey's securities, Mr Hugh Squire, appears to have used his influence in England on Jearsey's behalf, with the result that, on certain conditions, the offending merchant received permission to remain one year longer in India. Sixteen years later he was still at Fort St. George! One of the conditions of Jearsey's remaining in India was that he should send home "2000 pagodas in Calicoes &c or to embark for England." In answer he sent in "a list of pretences" purporting to have a far greater sum in the Company's hands. At the same time the Masulipatam books from July 1670—1674 were said to be "wanting." The next year, 1675, the Directors again protested about the delay in settling Jearsey's accounts, and remarked that he had outstayed the "time he first desired."

It was in 1675 also that a protest was entered at Fort St. George about the possession by Jearsey of a private gate to the river: — "The Jetty built by Mr William Jearsey into the River, without nay against the Governours order, being a blind to the two points upon the said River, hindering the Gunns from clearing amongst the town side to the river; is concluded to be unsafe and not to be Suffered. The Doore which he still keeps to the River contrary to the Agents order, and many friendly advertisements from him to shut it up and offers of all possible accommodation for it either the next postern or the water gate both so near his house, and whereof very evil use appears

to have been made in the late troubles, likewise resolved to be of dangerous consequence, and not to be suffered, it neither being safe nor rational, that any private person should be in possession of a gate, which renders all our watching and warding insignificant Besides the opportunity of private trade which our Honourable Employers are soe stricktly bent against."

At Masulipatam the factors were still attempting to clear up Jearsey's accounts, but in Sept. 1675 they gave it up as hopeless "one paire of his last three paire of Books" being missing. Meanwhile, the subject of all this correspondence was continuing his trading ventures, and was apparently unmoved by the various representations against him.

By December 1676 the Directors had had enough of delays and excuses. They wrote that they had found the Masulipatam books (possibly the "memorials, dyaries and loose papers" mentioned by Smithson) that "by them Mr Jerzey appears to be a very great Debtor," and that he had "outstayed the time he first desired." They added, "Wee wonder at the Slight answer you give us as to Mr Jarzey referring us to Metchelepatam from whome you know wee have had no satisfactory Account of any proceedings." They concluded by giving positive orders for a speedy and thorough examination of the business, "that if any thing be due to him, wee may doe him right."

It was in 1676 that Jearsey's nephew "John Jearsey who serves him and has paid his fine to the Honble. Company" was robbed of his intended wife by Samuel White, a notorious character of the time. White had come out with "Mistress Povey" in the *Loyal Subject*, commanded by Capt. Goodlad. He carried off the lady and married her while the ship lay in Masulipatam Road. In December 1676 the jilted lover returned to Fort St. George on a "new ship" of about 100 tons, built for his uncle at Madapollam. In the same year Thomas Bowrey was employed on one of Jearsey's ships at Junk-Ceylon and speaks of him as "an Eminent English Merchant att Fort St. Georges!" Bowrey also relates how Jearsey's two servants escaped the general massacre in Junk-Ceylon in the following year.

In March 1677 Jearsey was at variance with the factors at Fort St. George with regard to the *Recovery* of which he was part owner. The ship was likely to be seized by the "Mores Oreditors of the late Mr Robert Fleetwood, and finding Mr William Jearsey changing and flying back from his consent to joyn in the saving of Mr Fleetwood's half of said ship for the Honble. Company" it was resolved to take possession of the *Recovery* in the Company's name.

The Directors at last began to realize that it was a hopeless task to attempt to bring Jearsey to account, and their protests grew weaker as time went on. In January 1677 they once more desired that Jearsey's affairs might be settled as "wee doe not like to have things so long depending between us and others." They no longer insisted on the return of the offending servant, and in Dec. of the same year merely desired that his Account might be stated at Fort St. George and sent to England for the Court's decision. "In the mean time if he demean himself peaceably and no way obstruct our affaires he may remaine in the Countie till our further Orders."

In Dec. 1678, there is the laconic note at Fort St. George, "Touching Mr Jearsey's accounts no Papers to be found." This year is noteworthy for the occurrence of the first trial by jury in the Court of Judicature at Fort St. George. On the 25th March, John Tivill sued William Jearsey for a debt of 10,000 pagodas and was awarded 1174 pagodas damages. On the 2nd of April Jearsey counterclaimed for a debt from Tivill, and obtained 607 pagodas damages. On the 8th May he sued Mrs. Proby, widow of Charles Proby, for a debt of 10,000 pagodas and obtained 300 pagodas damages. The widow, in her turn, counterclaimed for a debt of 300 pagodas and was awarded 100 pagodas damages, so that Jearsey's litigation in 1678 cost him about 360 pagodas.

In 1676, and again in 1678, 1680, and 1681, the entry, "William Jearsey married to a Dutch woman," occurs in a "List of freemen living at Fort St. George, Madraspatnam." He was still a man of substance and the owner of many ships, among them the *Supply* and the *Recovery* for the latter of which he got a pass in Oct. 1678. In a list of contributors to the fund "For the

building of a church in the Towne of Madraspatam September 26, 1677," Jearsey's name appears fifth in order. His donation was 60 Pagodas and "a Saints Bell."<sup>10</sup>

On the 31st Dec. 1679, the Directors again feebly protested at the delay in adjusting Jearsey's accounts. They refused to take as a reason the want of papers and books and considered this plea a "slight excuse." They desired that the "differences" might be brought "unto a just, fair, and amicable end" and therefore sent copies of the charges against Jearsey with his answers, and copies of all books in their hands. They authorized the Agent and Council at Fort St. George to "settle the differences and finally conclude them." In answer to this protest we find the following abstract of a letter to the Court in Dec 1680. "Of Mr Jearsees accounts they excuse themselves for not having the papers, (having written for them) Complayning they have noe place without to keep books, papers, &c. in all that Agency. Mr Jearsey willing to put an end to the business if they had power to pay what is due to him." Jearsey, therefore, far from being a disgraced, broken-down merchant, was still able to dictate his own terms. In Jan. 1681 we read, "Mr Jearsey's great Warehouse in his house was hired to pay 1 fanam per Bale for every Bale put into it" Jearsey's position at Fort St. George at this time, eleven years after his dismissal, can be pretty accurately gauged from the following extracts. — On the 28th April 1681, "The Agent and Councell understanding that Mr. Wilham Jearsey with Hodge Abdull Coddar [Hâji Abdul-Kâdir] a Moor Marchant were endeavouring to provide goods at St. Thoma and ship them off from thence to Manila upon a ship now in this Road belonging to the said Moor, thought good to send for the said Mr Jearsey and to forewarne him from doing any such thing, seeing he was not denied any priviledge of trade here, he ought to run the same fate the rest of the Nation did, and not to act soe prejudiciall to the Nations Interest as to carry the trade to another Port to the ruine of this upon such an occasion." The sequel of this matter is seen in the laconic entry of March 1, 1682. — "A ship belonging to Mr Jearsey arrived in this read from Monila."

In another matter regarding this ship we find the Company's servants actively assisting Mr Jearsey, where one could hardly have expected them to do so, considering the terms in which their masters at home were in the habit of alluding to him. The whole story throws an interesting sidelight on the life of those days: — "Thursday, 18 August, 1681. Whereas Mr Wm. Jearsey having lost his ships rudder and it being found afterwards to be stollen and the persons that Sold it detected, he brought up a list of the persons names that took it away, and the Agent and Councell taking it into Consideration, Sent for the persons that Imploy'd them Viz<sup>t</sup> **Mr Wm Richardson** **Mr Samuel Waidson** the first a Lieutenant, the other an Ensign and it being found a Crime of a very Evil Consequence to the Government in soe Combining together as not to discover the thing: though it proved to be done by the Souldiers of ye Garrison, soe that we are of the opinion that if they Combine together for money given them to keep secret who it was that set them a work they may likewise be tempted for money to betray us and besides the threatening note sent to Mr Jearsey wee did not well like of and therefore, 'twas concluded ye officers Viz<sup>t</sup> **Mr W. Richardson**, and **Mr Samuel Waidson** doe deliver up their Commissions and be dismiss the Honble. Comps. Service, as likewise those persons that were A[llie]s in carrying away the Rudder be turnd out of Servic[e] for o[be]ying their officers in soe unjust a Command, Contrary to ye Orders of ye Garrison and in n[ot] applying themselves to ye Governour when they were Commanded by their Officers in such an unlawfull thing. The Note that was sent Mr Jearsey is as follo[ws] Viz<sup>t</sup>

Mr Jearsey

Being under confinement the frui[t] of your Envy, Wee desire to let you know a bottle or two of Brandy to your prisoners will be an acceptable offering and it may be profitable to you, doe not forget us but Send it quickly: for wee will not forget you but remain

St<sup>r</sup> Yours to "

In Nov. 1681, the Directors once more attempted to assert their authority, and wrote to the Council at Fort St. George ordering them "all excuses sett apart, to send home by this years Shipping . . . Mr William Jerzey, except he do forthwith cleer his Account with us." When this letter reached India, Jearsey was absent from Fort St. George, apparently without leave, and though at a Consultation in December, it was decided to send for him "to make his defence against some charges preferred against him," he does not seem to have troubled to return in any hurry.

In March 1682 the Directors wrote, "We are told Mr Jerzey is gone to settle at \_\_\_\_\_ being between the Fort and Porto Nova, that he may there be aiding to the Interlopers, if you find it so send for him presently to the Fort by your Peons or otherwise and keep him there." Apparently the suspicions of the Directors were unfounded. At any rate, Jearsey was living at Fort St. George in 1683, and the old man was at last broken both in health and fortune, as the following abstract of a letter from Fort St. George to the Court in Jan. 1683 will show — "Concerning Mr Jerzey's account and the difficulty of it, they think Interest must be remitted on both sides, and intend a fuller account by the following Ships, if much be found due, but little is to be had, he is a most deplorable object, they think him neither able to come home, nor pay his debt, but they shall use their endeavours "

In reply the Directors wrote, in July 1683, "Wee allow your Reasons for not sending home Mr Jerzey, but whether he be able or not wee cannot Suffer him to stay there, if his account be not cleared, Therefore whether he be able to pay or not make presently a final and clear account with him, gett what you can in part, and take his obligation for the rest, upon which give him a full discharge from Us, and take the like from him, if afterwards he proves insolvent Wee shall be content to loose the Remander but whatever you do, make an End of it that Wee may not bee troubled to fill our Letters and keep our Books open upon such old confus'd occasions " Again, in Sept. 1683, the Directors wrote, "Mr Jerzy is certainly very much in our debt but the Proofs are so mislaid that tis hard to make out a full Charge against him but in regard he is so sickly as not fitt to voyage for England you may make a final end with him without paying anything out of our Cash."

In Feb. 1685 the Council refer to "Mr Jerzie's account which they can bring to no conclusion, they think a better end might be made with him there than in England." In despair the Court replied, in Jan. 1686, "Make an end with Mr Jearsey and send copies of proceedings." But though feeble and broken, the old fighting instinct was still strong in Jearsey. Early in 1685 he applied to the Council for a trial and requested that it should take place at Fort St. George, evidently fearing that his opponents at Masulipatam would now be too strong for him. His request was acceded to, and on the 30th Sept. 1686 Mr Jearsey "was discoursed about his Accompts " and on the 4th Oct. he "delivered an answer to every Article in the Cos. charges against him." He owned that "he was concerned in Sevrall Ships, that traded from Port to Port in India, in the time of Sir George Oxenden, in whose time and Since to this day, it has not been a crime for the Companys Servants to trade in Shipping of their own." He utterly denied any misuse of the Company's money or any unnecessary charges.

After much debate, the Council agreed to offer Jearsey 3000 Pagodas to clear his Account since he declared he had no books of his private trade, "and there appearing no proof thereof nor indeed of any part of his charge (neither can itt be expected that hereafter any further proof should be made against him itt being so long agoe, and most if not all the persons dead, that were privy to the transactions of those times)." Jearsey demurred to the offer of the 3000 pagodas and claimed the whole account with Interest, but eventually was induced to accept the Council's offer and signed a formal release on the 4th Oct. 1686, obtaining in return a corresponding release, cancelling all claims for money due from him to the Company. Thus, after defying the Court for sixteen years. Jearsey came out victor in the contest.

Before the news of the settlement reached England, the Directors wrote, in Jan. 1687, "We know not what end you have made with Mr Jerzie, or why you and he should of late be so pressing

for their leaving it to you, to make an end of that busyness which he delayed so many years before, and always made some excuse or other by himself or Friends here, when we sent for him to come home, and he was then able to come. But upon the whole matter, we are very confident, if right were done, he would be found greatly in our debt, one instance whereof you will find in the enclosed copy of a Letter to Mr Johnsons father [Dec. 1662], wherein you will see what a Hector Mr Jerzy was in those dayes, and how liberally he carved for himself by his own confession out of every mans estates: And therefore we can the less think he spared the Companies." This was the Directors' parting shot. When once the release was signed they were only too glad to be quit of their ex-chief and his affairs.

Jearsey continued to reside as a "freeman" at Fort St. George, in his own house in Charles Street. In Sept. 1688 his wife Catherine died and was buried in St. Mary's Churchyard on the 27th of the month. Two years later, in Dec. 1690, Jearsey followed her to the grave. He had been in India for forty odd years. He died childless, and what property he left, most likely reverted to his nephew John. The last reference to the man who was for so many years a thorn in the side of the Company occurs in a letter from the Court to Fort St. George in Nov. 1699, "We approve of your buying Mr Jearseys House for a beating Godown and Gannary."

#### NOTES AND QUERIES.

##### ECLIPSE TALES AMONG THE TELUGUS

1. Eclipses are caused by the moon's interfering between a money-lender and his client. When the client, exasperated by demands for money, is about to strike the money-lender, the moon intervenes and is partly obscured by the striker's body.

2. Eclipses are caused by the moon's similarly intervening between a sweeper and his son, when the sweeper is about to strike his son with his broom.

M. N. VENKATASWAMI.

##### THUNDER — A TELUGU SUPERSTITION.

WHEN a child is roused from sleep by a loud thunder-clap, the mother picks it up, and, pressing it to her breast, murmurs "*Arjuna Sahādēva? Arjuna Sahādēva.*" This is an invocation involving the idea that thunder is caused by the *Mahābhārata* heroes Arjuna and Sahādēva.

M. N. VENKATASWAMI.

#### BOOK-NOTICE.

##### COMMENTARIES BY SRI LAKSHMANA SURI

WHILE the best among Sanskrit *kāvya*s are provided with excellent *itihāsa*, the hitherto available commentaries on *nāṭakas* have the disadvantage of being either too short or too diffuse. This defect is now being remedied by a distinguished scholar who is a native of Southern India. Mr N. V. Lakshmana Śāstrī — or, as he calls himself in his books, Śrī Lakshmana Śūri — Sanskrit Pandit of St Peter's College at Tanjore, is a worthy successor of Mallinātha. His commentaries are full and learned, but at the same time clear and practical, and assist not only beginners, but advanced students in understanding difficult verses. They have been printed in the last few years in clear Nāgarī type and embrace two of the three dramas of Bhavabhūti: *Uttarārdmacharitam* (Kumbakonam, 1900, 209 pages, price, 12 annas) and *Mahāvīracharitam*

(Madras, 1904; 280 pages), the *Vēṇṭamhāram* (without title-page, 195 pages), the *Anargha-dhavam* (Tanjore, 1900, 395 pages, price, 2 rupees), and the first half of the *Bālaśāstrīyānam* (Tanjore, 1899, 198 pages, price, 1½ rupee). All these editions can be strongly recommended both as University text-books and for the private use of scholars. Another useful work of the Pandit is his *Bhāratasamgraha* (Madras, 1904, 159 pages, price, 12 annas), a prose epitome of the great Indian epic, which has been approved by the Director of Public Instruction, Madras, as a suitable text-book for the high-school classes. The Pandit has also brought out the *Samkshipta-rāmāyaṇam* (Tanjore, 1901; 41 pages), a short poetical sketch of the first *kāvya* by his father Mattu Subba Kavi.

E. HULTZSCH.

Halle, 21st April 1905.

## NOTES ON THE POET RAJASEKHARA.

BY E. HULTZSCH, PH.D.; HALLE.

THE poet Rājasekhara professes to have been the preceptor of a king named Mahēndrapāla or Nirbhaya, and his drama *Bālābhārata* was intended to be enacted at Mahōdaya or Kanauj before king Mahipāla, the son of Nirbhaya. On the strength of these statements, Dr Fleet<sup>1</sup> and Prof. Kielhorn<sup>2</sup> have shown that Rājasekhara must have lived at the end of the ninth and the beginning of the tenth century A. D., to which time the inscriptions of Mahēndrapāla and his successor Mahipāla of Kanauj belong. This important identification does not require any further corroboration. But, in connection with it, it is worth while to discuss a few other statements made in Rājasekhara's *Viddhaśālabhañjikā*.

In his abstract of this drama, Wilson<sup>3</sup> says:—"The manager then" (*viz.* after the benediction) "states that the play is the work of Rājasekhara; and the occasion of the performance, the pleasure of the Yuvarāja, probably the installation of the heir in the joint administration of the government." In the original, the prologue opens with the following words of the stage-manager:—"I do not know what is again to-day the order of the assembly of Śrīyuvarājādēva." A verse which is sung behind the scene reminds him of Rājasekhara's *Viddhaśālabhañjikā*, and he remarks:—"Therefore, I believe that the order of the assembly of Śrīyuvarājādēva refers to the performance of this (drama)."

In Konow and Lanman's magnificent edition of the *Karpūramaijari* (p. 186), Dr. Konow appropriately remarks that, if Wilson's opinion is accepted, the word Śrīyuvarājādēva may refer to the Mahipālādēva of the *Bālābhārata*; but he considers it as possible that Yuvarājādēva may be one of the two Chēdi kings who bore that name, because there is some evidence to show that Rājasekhara was connected with the Chēdi princes. I do not hesitate to go one or two steps farther than Dr. Konow. As the word Yuvarāja is preceded by the honorific *śrī* and followed by *dēva*, 'His Majesty,' it cannot possibly mean here 'an heir-apparent'; and any number of analogous cases could be quoted from inscriptions, to show that it has to be taken as the proper name of a king. Among the two Kalachuri kings of that name, the second is out of the question because he was a contemporary of the Paramāra king Vākpāti II. Muñja,<sup>4</sup> whose copper-plate grants are dated in A. D. 974 and 979.<sup>5</sup> But the first Yuvarājādēva, surnamed Kēyūtravarsha, may have well been a contemporary of Mahēndrapāla, since his grandfather Kōkkalla I. had been reigning in the time of Mahēndrapāla's predecessor Bhōjadēva of Kanauj.<sup>6</sup> Hence the Śrīyuvarājādēva of the *Viddhaśālabhañjikā* was the Kalachuri king Yuvarājādēva I, and the first representation of that drama appears to have taken place at his capital Tripurī — the modern Tewar near Jabalpur.<sup>7</sup>

These conclusions are supported indirectly by the fact that the hero of the drama is called *Karpūravarsha* (p. 112, and IV. 18)<sup>8</sup> — a name which strongly reminds of Kēyūtravarsha and must have been coined by the poet in imitation of it. Moreover, Pandit Durgaprasad<sup>9</sup> has

<sup>1</sup> Above, Vol. XVI. p. 175 ff.

<sup>2</sup> *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 170 f., *Nachrichten von der K. Ges. der Wiss. zu Göttingen*, 1904, p. 204 ff.

<sup>3</sup> *Select Specimens of the Theatre of the Hindus*, third edition, Vol. II. p. 355.

<sup>4</sup> *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 227.

<sup>5</sup> Prof. Kielhorn's *List of Northern Inscr.* Nos. 46 and 49. For a date in A. D. 983, see above, Vol. XIX. p. 361, No. 168.

<sup>6</sup> *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 300 f.

<sup>7</sup> See General Cunningham's *Reports*, Vol. IX. p. 54 ff.

<sup>8</sup> I am quoting from the edition of B. R. Arte, Poona, 1896.

<sup>9</sup> Preface to the Kāvyaśālā edition of the *Karpūramaijari* and *Bālābhārata*, p. 6.

already stated that a letter from his general Srivatsa is addressed to him at Tripuri<sup>10</sup> on the Narmadā, and that he is shortly afterwards termed 'the ornament of the Kalachuris' and 'the Kalachuri<sup>10</sup> emperor.' Another designation of his — Trilingādhipati (p. 39) or Trilingādhipa (with the various reading Kalihādhipa, p. 125) — corresponds to the title Trikalīngādhipati, which is applied to the Kalachuri kings in their inscriptions.<sup>11</sup> Elsewhere he is referred to by his surname Vidyādhamalla (pp. 12, 64, 73, 98, 108). Another *brūda* : Ujjayinibhujanga (p. 12), 'the paramour of Ujjayini,' suggests that he cherished an ungratified desire for the conquest of Mālava, one of whose later kings is known to have defeated the Chēdi king Yuvarājadēva II.<sup>12</sup> Karpūravarsha's alleged contemporaries : Chandravarman of Lāta (I. 9, and pp. 43, 44, 113, 124, 125) and Chandamahāsēna (p. 43) or Virapāla (p. 129) of Kuntala, are unknown to historical records.

The reign of Kēyūravarsha, the prototype of Karpūravarsha, seems to have been uneventful. The author of the Bilhari inscription<sup>13</sup> does not trouble about any details of his military career, but wants us to believe *en bloc* that Kēyūravarsha's armies subdued the whole peninsula. In verse 24 he praises his patron as a connoisseur of female beauty, who sported with the damsels of Gauda, Karnāta, Lāta, Kāśmīra and Kalhīga. There may be some historical truth in this statement. For the *Vidhaśālabhañjikā* (p. 113 f.) attributes 'a goodly assortment of wives,' as Wilson (p. 358) expresses it, to Karpūravarsha, the counterpart of Kēyūravarsha. These were the princesses of Magadha, Mālava, Pañchāla, Avanti, Jālandhara and Kērala, and the princesses of Lāta and Kuntala are added to this collection at the end of the drama. From another source we learn that Kṇudakadēvi, a daughter of Yuvarāja I., was the wife of the Rāshtrakūta king Vaddiga.<sup>14</sup>

Before composing the *Vidhaśālabhañjikā* on behalf of Kēyūravarsha of Tripuri, Rājāsēkhara had been connected with the court of Kanauj. Verse 6 of that drama agrees with the prologues of the three remaining plays of the same poet in stating that 'the ornament of Raghu's family, Mahēndrapāla, the abode of all arts,' had been the pupil of Rājāsēkhara. This verse helps to solve a difficulty which Pandit Durgaprasad<sup>15</sup> and Dr. Konow<sup>16</sup> have pointed out. On the one hand Rājāsēkhara appears to have been a Kshatriya, as his wife Avantsundarī claimed descent from the Chāhuana family. On the other hand, his being called the *guru* or *upādhyāya* of Mahēndrapāla seems to imply that he was a Brāhmaṇa.

"How can in the present age the daughter of a Kshatriya family become the wife of a Brāhmaṇa?" This question of Pandit Durgaprasad illustrates how impossible such a marriage appears to the Hindu mind. Now the epithet *sakala-kālā-māyā*, which the verse just quoted applies to Mahēndrapāla, suggests that Rājāsēkhara's teaching was not of a spiritual kind, but that he instructed his royal pupil in temporal sciences, *viz.* in poetry and in the dramatic art, which were no forbidden ground for a Kshatriya. A passage of the *Dasakumdracharita*<sup>17</sup> may be quoted to show that a knowledge of these subjects was considered necessary for a prince. An old minister, who wants to persuade king Anantavarman of Vidarbha to take up the study of the science of polity, begins his exhortation with the words: "My son! High birth and every other personal advantage are found in you in their entirety, and the natural cleverness which you have displayed in dancing, singing and the other arts and in the various branches of poetry, distinguishes you before others."

<sup>10</sup> The printed text of the *Vidhaśālabhañjikā* reads 'Nripuri' (IV. 18) and 'Karachuli' (p. 129, and IV. 21).

<sup>11</sup> Prof. Kielhorn's *List of Northern Inscr.* Nos. 186, 407, 416, 419.

<sup>12</sup> *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I p. 227.

<sup>13</sup> *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 265, verses 25 and 27.

<sup>14</sup> Dr. Fleet's *Dynasties*, p. 418.

<sup>15</sup> Preface to the *Karpūramaiyart*, p. 2 f.

<sup>16</sup> Harvard edition of the *Karpūramaiyart*, p. 180.

<sup>17</sup> Peterson's edition of books IV. to VIII. p. 51.

It may have been from the desire of acquiring such accomplishments that Mahēndrapāla engaged Rājasekhara as his teacher. The correctness of this view is established by verse 9 of the *Karpūramāñjarī*, according to which Rājasekhara was 'successively' appointed to the offices of junior poet, chief poet, and preceptor (*upādhyāya*). The gradation is significant and almost excludes the possibility of taking *upādhyāya* in the sense of 'a spiritual guide.' Thus there is no reason for doubting that Rājasekhara was a member of the military caste. His matrimonial alliance with the Chāhuāpa family may have contributed to his success at the court of Mahēndrapāla of Kanauj. His father had already been in the service of the state; for Rājasekhara calls himself 'the son of a great minister (*mahāmāntrin*).'<sup>18</sup>

Though Rājasekhara had a drama performed at the court of the Chēdi king, he did not thereby sever his connection with the rulers of Kanauj. For, as stated before, his last, unfinished work, the *Bālabbhārata*, was to be represented before Mahīpaladēva, the son and successor of his former pupil Mahēndrapāla. In the prologue of the *Bālabbhārata*, he applies to his new patron the complimentary epithet 'Mahārājādhirāja of the country of the Āryas (Āryāvarta).' It will, thus, not be out of place to add here a note on this geographical term.

According to the *Bauddhāyana-Dharmasūtra*,<sup>19</sup> Āryāvarta "lies to the east of the region where (the river Sarasvatī) disappears, to the west of the Black Forest, to the north of the Pāryātra (mountain), to the south of the Himālaya." In the published texts of Bauddhāyana (I. 1, 2, 9), Vasishṭha (I. 8) and the *Mahābhāṣya* (II. 4, 10) the words 'to the west of the Black Forest' are represented by *pratyak Kālākavānti* or *Kālākānti-vānti*. The majority of the MSS which I used for my edition of Bauddhāyana, read *Kālākānti-vānti*. But I have since obtained two Grantha MSS. which have *Kanakakhānti* and *Kanakakhānti*. While a tract named 'the Black Forest' is only known in Germany, but not in India, Kanakhala is the recognised name of a mountain and place of pilgrimage near Haridvār, where the Gaṅgā descends into the plain of Hindustan. To the references given by Wilson in his valuable edition of the *Meghadūta*,<sup>20</sup> the St. Petersburg Dictionary adds several verses of the *Mahābhārata*, and *Kathāsarit-sāgara*, III., 4 f., where we are told: — "There is at Gaṅgādāvāra (i.e. Haridvār) a holy *tiṭṭha* called Kanakhala, where Kāñchanapāta, the elephant of the gods, made the Jāhnavi (Gaṅgā) descend from the top of Uśīnaragiri, having cleft that (mountain)."

The distance between Haridvār and the Sarasvatī as eastern and western boundaries is rather short; but we may be expected to treat as the continuation of the eastern boundary the south-easterly course of the holy river Gaṅgā past Kanauj and as far as Allahabad, near which the hills forming the southern boundary would commence. In this way the *sūtra* of Bauddhāyana would agree with Manu's definition (II. 21) of the 'Middle Country' (Madhyadēśa), where the corresponding words are *pratyag-ēva Prayāgāch-cha*, 'and to the west of Prayāga (Allahabad).' Thus *pratyak Kanakhānti* may be considered the original reading, and *Kālākānti*, &c., to be clerical mistakes for it.

In Buddhist works<sup>21</sup> the eastern boundary of the Middle Country is placed much further east at a town called Kajaṅgala, and the northern boundary at 'the mountain called Uśiraddhaja' or 'Uśiragiri.' Kajaṅgala is of course quite distinct from Kanakhala, but Uśiragiri looks like a corruption of Uśīnaragiri, which the *Kathāsarit-sāgara* mentions in connection with Kanakhala. Uśīnara occurs already in the *Āitarēya-Bṛhadmaṇa* (VIII. 14) and in the *Sūtras* of Pāṇini (II. 4, 20, and IV. 2, 118) as the name of a country; it was probably converted into Uśira because it reminded the Buddhist monks of the familiar *uśira*, 'khaskas.'

<sup>18</sup> Harvard edition of the *Karpūramāñjarī*, p. 182.

<sup>19</sup> Compare Buhler's translation, p. 147.

<sup>20</sup> Calcutta, 1818, p. 59.

<sup>21</sup> See Prof. Rhys Davids' paper in *Journ. R. As. Soc.* 1904, p. 88 ff. Compare *Si-yu-ki*, translated by Beal, Vol. II. p. 198.



## ASOKA'S ALLEGED MISSION TO PEGU (SUVAṆṆABHŪMI).

BY VINCENT A. SMITH, M.A., I.C.S. (RETD.).

IN a recent publication I ventured to express doubts concerning the reality of the Buddhist Mission alleged to have been despatched by Aśoka to Pegu (Suvaṇṇabhūmi), which had been accepted by me without question some years ago.<sup>1</sup> I desire to explain the reasons for scepticism on the subject in this article more fully than was possible in the work alluded to. I assume that Colonel Gerini, who has made a special study of Indo-Chinese and Malay geography, is right in identifying Suvaṇṇabhūmi with the shores of the Gulf of Martaban;<sup>2</sup> that is to say, with territory which may be described as that surrounding the towns of Pegu and Moulmein, or as comprehending the deltas and lower courses of the Irrawaddy, Sittang, and Salween. This identification is supported by the Kalyāṇi inscriptions, as well as by Burmese tradition, and is accepted by Sir R. Temple and Mr. Taw Sein-Ko.

The belief, current universally in Burma, and held by many European authorities on Buddhism, that the religion of Gautama in its southern, or nearly primitive, form was introduced into Suvaṇṇabhūmi during the third century B. C. by Aśoka's missionaries, rests primarily on the authority of the *Dīpavaṇśa*, a Ceylonese chronicle, probably compiled during the fourth century A. D.,<sup>3</sup> and is consequently of respectable antiquity. It will be convenient to repeat the list of foreign missions as given by the chroniclers:—

Country.	Missionaries.
1. Kāśmīr and Gandhāra (Yusufzī) ...	... Majjhantika.
2. Mahīśamaṇḍala (Maisūr) ... ..	... Mahādēva.
3. Vanavāsī (North Kannara) ... ..	... Rakkhita.
4. Aparantaka (coast north of Bombay)	... Yōna-Dhammarakkhita.
5. Mahārāṣṭra (West Central India) ...	... Mahādhammarakkhita.
6. Yōna region (N.-W. Frontier) ...	... Mahārakkhita.
7. Himavanta (the Himalayan region) ...	... Majjhima, Kassapa, &c.
8. Suvaṇṇabhūmi (Pegu and Moulmein)	... Sōna and Uttara.
9. Laṅkā (Ceylon) ... ..	... Mahinda (Mahēndra), &c.

The credibility of this list, which at first sight looks suspicious, does not rest solely upon the authority of the island chronicles. The fact of Mahinda's mission to Ceylon is firmly established by the concurrent testimony of northern and southern tradition, which is adequately supported by that of the Ceylonese monuments. Whether the princely missioner was a son or a brother of Aśoka, is a detail which does not affect the main fact. The reality of the conversion of Kāśmīr by Majjhantika is attested by Tibetan tradition as recorded in the *Dulva*; <sup>4</sup> and, as is well-known, the inscriptions on the Sāñchi caskets expressly affirm that Majjhima was the apostle of the Himalayan region, and mention a contemporary named Kassapa, who may be assumed fairly to be the colleague of Majjhima named by the Ceylonese writers.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Asoka* (1901), p. 55; *Early History of India* (1904), p. 168.

<sup>2</sup> *J. R. A. S.*, 1904, p. 247. Suvaṇṇabhūmi included the towns of Pegu and Thatōn, the latter of which lies about forty miles nearly due north from Moulmein, and corresponded approximately with the ancient Talaiṅ kingdom of Rāmañāḍēsa (*ante*, Vol. XXI, (1892), pp. 380, 388). Prof. Rhys Davids seems to give an undue extension to the name when he says that "perhaps the Malay Peninsula is meant, which the classical geographers (*teste* Lassen, II 249) call the Golden. More probably the whole coast from Rangoon to Singapore, which is still so called in Ceylon" (*Buddhism*, S. P. C. K., latest ed., p. 227 note).

<sup>3</sup> The whole of the *Mahāvamsa*, which repeats the tale, seems to be considerably later in date.

<sup>4</sup> Rockhill, *Life of the Buddha*, p. 167.

<sup>5</sup> Cunningham, *Bhilsa Topes*, pp. 287, 289, 317.

This independent corroboration of three out of the nine missions mentioned in the list raises a strong presumption of the correctness of the whole, which must prevail unless refuted by cogent evidence.

Comparison with the express testimony of Asôka's Rock Edicts V. and XIII. on the subject of missions discloses points of both agreement and disagreement between the inscriptions and the chronicles. The edicts do not name any of the missionaries, and in that respect they neither confirm nor contradict the testimony of the Ceylonese writers. The only personal names distinctly confirmed by independent evidence are those of Mahinda (Mahendra), and Maghima (Madhyama). The occurrence of the name of Kassapa (Kâsyapa) at Sâñchi is not absolutely conclusive, as the identity of the person so named in the casket records is not proved.

The countries to which missionaries were sent, according to the edicts, were as follows:—

1. The inhabitants of the empire generally ;
2. The border nations — Yônas, Kambôjas, Gandhâras, Râshîtrikas, Pitênikas, Andhras, Pulindas, Nabhâtas (?), Nâbhapantis (!), and others unnamed ;
3. The forest tribes ;
4. The southern independent kingdoms — Chôla, Pândya Satiyaputra, and Kêralaputra ;<sup>6</sup>
5. Ceylon ;
6. The foreign states of the Greek (Yôna) king Antiochos, and of Ptolemy, Antigonos, Magas, and Alexander.

So far as the entries Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 5 in this list are concerned, they accord with the testimony of the chroniclers ; but the latter omit all reference to entry No. 4, the southern kingdoms in the Tamil and Malabar country, as well as to No. 6, the foreign Hellenistic kingdoms, while they include *Suvannabhûmi* (*Sovanabhûmi*), which is not mentioned in the edicts.

Of course, if monuments of Asôka's age still exist in Burma, that fact would outweigh the silence of the edicts, and would establish the testimony of the Ceylonese chronicles. There is some weak evidence that such monuments are in existence, but it needs critical examination and either verification or disproof. Mr. Taw Sen-Ko states that the Shwemôktaw pagoda at Sagaing in the district of that name was built by Asôka, according to tradition, and has been renovated many times with new coverings. A similar tradition attaches to the Shwezadi pagoda in the Ruby Mines District, and the author observes that the shape and architecture of this building bespeak its ancient origin.<sup>7</sup> He also recommends the archæological survey of Yazagyo and Inweyin in the Ohmdwin Valley for the reason that that region is "redolent with the traditions of the Maurya dynasty under whose ægis Buddhism became a world-wide missionary religion."<sup>8</sup>

The information given in the above extracts is obviously too meagre to justify any positive inference, but, so far as I can judge, the traditions alluded to are of very slight historical value, and are probably mere echoes of the stories imported from Ceylon or India in ages long subsequent to Asôka. All the localities named, the Sagaing and Ruby Mines Districts, and the Ohmdwin Valley, are in Upper Burma, and remote from the sea. They are distant some two hundred miles, more or less, from Akyab in Arakan, and about double that distance from Rangoon in Pegu. It appears incredible that Asôka's agents should have penetrated to Upper Burma, and that territory so difficult of access should have been included in the country of *Suvannabhûmi* referred to by the Ceylonese chroniclers.

<sup>6</sup> The Satiyaputra and Kêralaputra kingdoms are mentioned only in Rock Edict II, which deals chiefly with 'curative arrangements'; but we may reasonably suppose that missionaries also were sent to those countries, as well as drugs and doctors.

<sup>7</sup> *Report on Archæological Work in Burma for the Year 1903-04*, pp. 9, 80.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* for the year 1902-03, p. 2.

Attention should be directed specially to the Shwezadi pagoda in the Ruby Mines District, which, according to Mr. Taw Sen-Ko, is indicated by its shape and architecture as being really ancient. Perhaps exact local investigation might fix the approximate date of the building. It may be very old, and yet more recent than Aśoka by many centuries. His name is so familiar to all Buddhists, and so frequently associated with all sorts of places, that the mere popular belief connecting him with a pagoda in a remote district of Upper Burma has very little significance. Sir R. Temple points out (*ante*, Vol. XXII. p. 346), that "form alone can never be relied on for estimating the age of a pagoda in Burma, because of the tendency to go back to the old types," and cites examples of modern buildings in the most approved ancient form. So far as present information goes, I do not find in the Burmese traditions and monuments any substantial support for the statement of the Ceylonese chroniclers that Buddhism was introduced into Pegu and Moulmein by the missionaries dispatched during the reign of Aśoka.

Professor Kern, working on purely literary lines, felt grave suspicions concerning the authenticity of the Ceylonese story of the conversion of Pegu.

"The Sinhalese," he writes, "mention several other apostles, as Rakkhita, Rakkhita the Great, Dhammarakkhita the Greek, and Dhammarakkhita the Great," the similarity of whose names is apt "to move suspicion, although we have no right to deny the existence of those persons altogether. Still more suspicious is the duumviate Sona-Uttara, that went to Suvarṇabhūmi, the Gold-land, and there, after clearing the country from Piśācas, delivered many from bondage." Whether this duumviate be identical with the Theia Sonottara or simply Uttara, living in the time of Duṭṭha-Gāmanī, is doubtful.<sup>10</sup> . . . The duumviate Sona and Uttara is unknown to the N. Buddhists, "unless we choose to identify Uttara with Dharmottara who founded two sects, the Tāmraśāṭṭiyas and Saṅkrāntikas; a really unique performance." Whether the Arhat Uttara, who is represented as living "in the East," should be considered to be one and the same person is doubtful.

"Such and similar accounts, to be gathered from various sources, have a value of their own, inasmuch as they reflect the state of mind of their framers and upholders, as historical documents they must be handled with the greatest precaution."

<sup>10</sup> He who ordained the Yuvārāja Tissa, the younger brother of Aśoka, Mahāv. p. 86, Bodhiv. 106.

<sup>11</sup> Dipav. I. c. Curiously enough Soṇa in Prakṛt means "gold," and Uttara is "North", often the Gold country is said to lie in the North.

<sup>12</sup> Dipav. xix 6, Mahāv. 172 ff.

<sup>13</sup> Wassilief B. 41, 43, 113, 118, 150, 233.

<sup>14</sup> Tār. 3, 8; 291, 299 — (Kern, *Manual of Indian Buddhism*, 1896, p. 117.)

Most European historians of Buddhism having been accustomed to treat the *Mahāvamsa* and *Dīpavamsa* as the primary authorities for the story of the development of the Buddhist church during the reign of Aśoka, it is difficult to induce scholars to shift their point of view, and to recognize frankly the immeasurable superiority of the contemporary inscriptions as historical material. The earliest of the Ceylonese chronicles was compiled about six centuries after the time of Aśoka, and it is impossible to imagine that tradition should not have corrupted the exact truth during so long a period. The traditions embodied in the books of the monasteries of Ceylon undoubtedly include a considerable amount of solid historical fact, but that substratum is overlaid with much rubbish, and it is not always easy, or even possible, to disentangle the true from the false. The testimony of the Aśoka inscriptions is free from this kind of difficulty, and the documents, as a whole, produce an impression of honesty and veracity, comparing very favourably with the bombastic utterances of later monarchs. Facts vouched for by the inscriptions of Aśoka may, therefore, be accepted without question, because the testimony is good on the face of it, and no better can be looked for. When the evidence of the inscriptions differs from that of later literary traditions, the epigraphic authority should be preferred without hesitation.

Applying these principles to the case of Asôka's foreign missions, we may readily accept, as everybody does, the assertion of the edicts that missionaries were dispatched to the southern states of India, and to five Hellenistic kingdoms in Europe, Asia, and Africa, although the chronicles of Ceylon are silent on the subject of those missions. We admit at once that the list of missions in the *Dipavamsa* is defective, and it is easy to suggest plausible reasons for the omissions. The failure to mention the dispatch of emissaries to Syria, Cyrene, Epirus, Egypt, and Macedonia is readily explained by the late date of the chronicles, which were compiled at a time when those kingdoms had long ceased to exist. The unwillingness to mention the evangelization of the southern states of the Indian mainland may be accounted for by the secular hostility between the natives of Ceylon and the Tamils to the north of the Straits, which naturally would indispose the oppressed Sinhalese to recognize the ancestors of their oppressors as having been brothers in the faith. The island monks were eager to establish their direct connexion with Magadha through the agency of Mahinda and his mythical sister, and had no desire to recall the ancient days of friendly intercourse with the hated Tamils.

The inclusion of Suvannabhûmi in the chroniclers' list of evangelized countries, and its omission from the list in the edicts, presents a more complex problem. The former enumeration, so far as it goes, undoubtedly is in the main authentic, and the presumption therefore is in favour of the truth of the allegation that Sôna and Uttara really were sent to the country east of the Bay of Bengal. But the presumption may be rebutted.

The silence of the edicts concerning the alleged fact goes a long way towards disproving its reality, for Asôka seems to have intended to give a complete account of his missionary operations, and, if he had really sent emissaries to Suvannabhûmi previous to the publication of the Rock Edicts, it is inconceivable that he should have omitted to mention in them an event of such importance. If the mission had been sent during the period intervening between the publication of the Fourteen Rock Edicts and the later inscriptions, which extend up to almost the close of the reign, it is highly improbable that an opportunity should not have been found for celebrating the easterly extension of the *dharma*.

The observations of Professor Kern quoted above supply other reasons for rejecting, or at least doubting, the Sôna and Uttara tale.

The study of Burmese archæology, although still in its infancy, furnishes still more cogent arguments against the historical truth of that story. The evidence on the subject is necessarily very incomplete at present, owing to the imperfection of our knowledge of the history and antiquities of the Burman countries, but, even as it stands recorded, it suffices to shift the burden of proof to the shoulders of the persons desirous of upholding the truth of the Ceylonese statement.

The existing Buddhist church of Burma is undoubtedly of Ceylonese origin, and the belief appears to be universal in Burma that the religion of Gautama was first brought to the country by Sôna and Uttara, the emissaries of Asôka's teacher Tissa. But the present organization of Burmese Buddhism demonstrably dates only from the fifteenth century, when a reformation was effected by Dhammachêti, or Râmadhipati, king of Pegu. This prince recorded his proceedings in the bulky inscriptions at Kalyâni, which testify that by reason of the succession through Sôna and Uttara having been interrupted, it became necessary to provide a new line of 'apostolic succession' by means of the importation from Ceylon of monks, who claimed to be the legitimate spiritual descendants of Mahinda. The reformation was successfully carried through, and it would be very difficult to prove, I believe, that the existing mass of tradition, or pseudo-tradition, in Burma can be carried back beyond the time of Dhammachêti, who set up the Kalyâni records in 1476 A. D.

Mr. Taw Sein-Ko and Sir Richard Temple, in the course of their tours, have certainly failed to trace any early epigraphic indication of the alleged Aśoka mission. No records in the script used in Aśoka's time have been discovered either in Rāmaññadēśa, or at Pagan, "whither it is supposed that Burmese conquerors removed their spoils of war";<sup>9</sup> and if Aśoka really had any dealings with the country such records might be expected to exist.

Closer examination of the Burmese Buddhist literature and antiquities confirmed the impressions made on the observers during a preliminary survey of the ground, and showed that the technical terms of Burmese Buddhism to a large extent are derived from Sanskrit, not from Pāli, and that the oldest known sculptures represent a pantheon, which at first sight seems to belong to Brahmanical Hinduism, but is really that of Hinduised Buddhism.

The detailed evidence, so far as it has been published, will be found in the papers cited, and need not be recapitulated here. It will suffice to quote the definite propositions formulated by Mr. Taw Sein-Ko, and to say that they seem to me to be well supported by the facts. He holds (I) that "the form of Buddhism first introduced into Burma Proper was that of the Mahāyāna or Northern School; (II) that the Buddhist scriptures when first introduced were written in Sanskrit, which is the language of the Northern School; (III) that the Southern School, or Hinayāna, the language of which is Pāli, subsequently absorbed and assimilated, by its stronger vitality, the Northern School, which, through the cessation of intercourse with Northern India, had fallen into corruption and decay."<sup>10</sup> If these propositions are valid, the story of the Aśokan mission to Suvannabhūmi must be rejected.

The questions concerning the date and mode of the introduction of Buddhism into Burma are only one part of the larger enquiry into the influence of India on the Malay Peninsula, Cambodia, Java, and the other islands of the Archipelago. Much has been done by French and Dutch scholars to elucidate the facts of the transference of Indian ideas and civilization to the transmarine regions named, but, so far as I know, no general review of the evidence has been published, and the subject remains obscure, except perhaps to some few specialists. The oldest Sanskrit inscriptions discovered on the east coast of Java and in West Borneo are of the fifth century A. D.,<sup>11</sup> and the most ancient known Indian king of Cambodia was Śrutavarman, who lived in the same age. Professor Kern, who has devoted himself specially to the subject, holds that the Indian influence in Cambodia was at its height in the sixth century;<sup>12</sup> and the late Dr. Rost, when discussing the inscriptions from Keddah and Province Wellesley in the Malay Peninsula, expressed the opinion that "these inscriptions confirm in a remarkable manner the conclusions to which the recent decipherments, by Barth, Bergaigne, Senart, and Kern, of the Cambodian inscriptions, inevitably tend — viz., that Buddhism came to the peninsula and Camboja, not from Ceylon, but from regions on the coasts of India where the so-called northern type of the religion was current."<sup>13</sup>

I suspect that, when further advance in the study of Burmese antiquities shall have been made, proof will be obtained that the effective propagation of Buddhism in its Mahāyāna form in Burma occurred chiefly during the same period — the fifth and sixth centuries of the Christian era — and that that event was merely an incident in the diffusion of Indian culture in the countries to the east beyond the sea. At present, definite proofs of the truth of this suggestion do not seem to be available, but apparently it would be difficult to show that

<sup>9</sup> *Ante*, Vol. XXI. (1892), p. 338.

<sup>10</sup> *Ante*, Vol. XXII. (1893), p. 165; and Sir E. Temple's remarks, *ibid.*, p. 358.

<sup>11</sup> *Miscellaneous Papers relating to Indo-China* (Trübner's Or. Ser.), Vol. I, p. 55, note by Dr. Rost. A list of references on the general questions of Indian influence on the Archipelago is given in that note, which was published in 1886.

<sup>12</sup> Kern, *Gedenktekenen der Oude Indische Beschaving in Kamboja*. Reprint from *Onze Eeuw*, 1904, p. 47.

<sup>13</sup> *Miscellaneous Papers*, Vol. I, p. 284, note.

Buddhism of any kind was widely known in Burma before the fifth century, and the evidence, so far as it has been published, indicates that the earliest Burmese Buddhism was derived from a late Tantrik development in Northern and Eastern India. The Ceylonese legend of the introduction of the Hinayāna, or primitive, form of Buddhism into Pegu during the reign of Aśoka does not seem to be supported by any solid facts.

The modern Burmese are firmly convinced that their ancestors were taught Hinayāna Buddhism, not only by the missionaries of Aśoka in the third century B. C., but again by the famous Buddhaghōsa in the fifth century A. D. Most writers on Buddhism treat Buddhaghōsa as a real historical personage, and accept the traditional stories of his life as genuine history, without regard to the destructive criticism published long ago by Mr. Foulkes. That criticism has not attracted the attention which it deserves in my judgment, and I have not come across any publication in which either the refutation on Mr. Foulkes' cogent arguments is attempted, or the value of his work is adequately recognized.

Having shown that the dates assigned to Buddhaghōsa range at least from 307 B. C. to 607 A. D., and that the numerous authorities which profess to relate the history of his life and deeds are hopelessly contradictory, Mr. Foulkes summed up the discussion in language, which veils the nakedness of very decided opinions in a decent garb of ironical hypothesis. "It may be," he writes, "that the personality of the legendary Buddhaghōsa is destined to recede from view, gradually dissolving before new facts and under the increasing light of the new criticism. It may be that the name of Buddhaghōsa, when it had once become famous, was attached as a matter of literary policy to the works which have hitherto been regarded as of his own composition, as in the instances referred to above, of the *Burmese Grammar* and the *Burmese Code of Manu*. It may be that one of the old sects of the Southern Buddhists utilized a similar policy as an effective instrument of controversy in building up the orthodoxy of its own school in the face of its adversaries. Or it may even be that, as a counterpart of the Avalokiteśvara of the Northern Buddhists, emanating from the Buddha and manifesting him to the world, this 'Voice of Buddha' may have been incorporated by some far-seeing old ascetic of the Mahāvihāra of Anurādhapura in the spirit of the prophecy ascribed to Gautama Buddha, — 'when I have passed away and am no longer with you, do not think that the Buddha has left you. You have my words, my explanations of the deep things of truth, the laws which I have laid down for the society; let them be your guide, the Buddha has not left you.'"<sup>14</sup>

Personally, I do not believe in the existence of Buddhaghōsa, 'the Voice of Buddha,' as an historical personage, any more than I believe in the existence of Sanghamitrā, 'the Friend of the Order,' the supposed daughter of Aśoka.

Mr. Taw Sein-ko, travelling by quite a different road, arrived at the same conclusion as that reached by Mr. Foulkes. When studying the Kalyāni Inscriptions, recorded by king Dhammachēti of Pegu in 1476 A. D., he was struck by "the absolute silence of these lithic records regarding the celebrated Buddhist divine Buddhaghōsa, the author of the *Vissuddhimagga* and *Atthasālinī*, and the Apostle who is reputed to have brought a complete set of the Buddhist scriptures from Ceylon to Thatōn in the 5th century A. D. If the story about Buddhaghōsa's advent to Thatōn be historically true, the event would have been considered an important epoch, and would certainly have been mentioned in these inscriptions, which give a *résumé* of the vicissitudes of Buddhism in Burma and Ceylon, and

<sup>14</sup> Foulkes, 'Buddhaghōsa,' *ante*, Vol. XIX, p. 122. The whole of this brilliant and closely reasoned article deserves the close attention of Pāli scholars, but, so far as I have seen their writings, that attention has not been bestowed upon it. Professor Rhys Davids, in his *American Lectures on Buddhism*, published in 1896, writes with great confidence about Buddhaghōsa, and gives no indication of having read or considered Mr. Foulkes' criticism. The scepticism felt by that scholar concerning the commonly received legends of Buddhaghōsa was first briefly expressed in his valuable essay entitled 'The Vicissitudes of the Buddhist Literature of Ceylon,' *ante*, Vol. XVII. (1898), pp. 123, 124.

"which were erected by a king, who was called from the cloister to the throne, and to whom every kind of information was accessible. Considering that the identification with the Suvannabhūmi of the ancients has been urged in favour of three countries, Rāmaññadēsa, the Malay Peninsula, and Cambodia, in all of which gold is found, one cannot help being sceptical as to the historical accuracy of the account relating to the mission of Buddhaghōsa to Tātōn. Such scepticism becomes somewhat confirmed, when it is borne in mind that there is no palæographical affinity between the Talaing and Sinhalese alphabets, and that Cambodian writers affirm that the great divine came to *their* country—*vide* Bowring's *Kingdom and People of Siam* (Vol. I. p. 36). See also the conclusions of Mr. Foulkes in his careful researches into the legends of Buddhaghōsa, *ante*, Vol. XIX. pp. 121, 122."<sup>15</sup>

The Buddhaghōsa legend, as Mr. Foulkes points out, is "quite unknown to the Northern Buddhists and their Chinese, Japanese, and Mongolian congeners"; while in its Ceylonese form, it is of comparatively modern date. It "does not occur in the *Mahāvamsa* attributed to Mahānāma in the fifth century A. D., but in the continuation of that work by Dharmakīrti in the thirteenth century." The authority for the legend is, therefore, practically none, and the story would never have obtained credence but for the accidental circumstances which have caused European scholars to attach an exaggerated value to the much doctored traditions in the monkish chronicles of Ceylon.

The evidence seems to me not only to warrant, but to require, the absolute rejection of the tale of Buddhaghōsa's mission to Burmese territory. The alleged mission, said to have been sent by Asōka to Suvannabhūmi, or Pegu, seems to be equally mythical, and the truth apparently is that the earliest Burmese Buddhism was a late Mahāyānist development, brought from India. The exact period in which Indian Buddhism was introduced into Burma has not been determined, but there is some reason for suggesting that the chief development took place during the fifth and sixth centuries of the Christian era.

The following observation by Mr. Taw Sein-ko indicates one of the routes by which the importation was effected: "The finding among the ruins of Tagaung of terra-cotta tablets, bearing Sanskrit legends, affords some corroboration to the statement of the native historians that, long before Andratāzō's conquest of Patōn in the tenth century A. D., successive waves of emigration from Gangetic India had passed through Manipur to the Upper Valley of the Irrawaddy, and that these emigrants brought with them letters, religion, and other elements of civilization."<sup>16</sup>

### SOME TELUGU FOLKSONGS.

BY M. N. VENKATASWAMI, M. R. A. S., M. F. L. S.

#### I.

#### A Mill Song.

Text.	Translation.
Sanda Māma ! Sanda Māma !	Uncle Moon ! Uncle Moon !
Naila Sanda Māma !	Monthly Visitor, Uncle Moon !
Sanda Māma pillalu Nilagiri kanyalu !	Uncle Moon's children are Nilagiri's daughters !
Dārabandūla sātu dākkunai chiluka.	Little bird, won't you hide behind the door-sill ?

<sup>15</sup> *Ante*, Vol. XXII. p. 14.

<sup>16</sup> 'A Preliminary Study of the Poṭṭaung Inscription of S'inbuwin, 1774 A. D.' (*ante*, Vol. XXII. p. 7).

Text.	Translation.
5 Niyanti chiluka, yendu yelli nāvu ?  Maddi maddi tuppakunda nīlu kotta poyai ! Komma komma tuppakunda puvulaira poyai !  Yairina provulunni pallamulo poyai ! Chedi pulla padi pulla ratam gahinchu !	5 So high-born a little bird, why did you come out ? Leaving none, pour water into the alleys ! Leaving none, gather flowers from the branches ! Tumble into the hole the guava flowers ! With here a bit and there a bit build the wood into a car !
10 Atu poyai ā baṇḍi Bezvāda dāka !  "Bezvāda Kanaka Duraga, puvulu Konavamma !" "Nī puvulu vailalu cheppu, puḍāri." "Pachha gannaira puvulu padi vaiyulu Tulli. Yerra gannaira puvulu vehi vaiyulu Tulli."	10 The cart goes to the further side as far as Bēzwāda. "O Kanakā Durgā of Bēzwāda, buy the flowers, Mother !" What is the price of your flowers, my priest ? "Yellow <i>kanairs</i> cost ten thousand, Mother ! Red <i>kanairs</i> cost one million, Mother !"
15 "Abba, abba, ī puvulu mainu konalaimu." Atu poyai ā baṇḍi Mangalagiri dāka !  "Mangalagiri Narasimalu, puvulu gonaru, Swāmi ! "Nī puvulu vailalu cheppu, puḍāri."  "Pachha gannaira puvulu padivalyala, Swāmi.	15 "Alas ! Alas ! we cannot buy these flowers." The cart goes to the further side as far as Mangalagiri. "Narasimalu of Mangalagiri, buy the flowers, my Lord !" "What is the price of your flowers, my priest ?" "Yellow <i>kanairs</i> cost ten thousand, my Lord !
20 Yerra gannaira puvulu vehi vaiyala, Swāmi." "Abba, abba, ī puvulu mainu konalaimu." Atu poyai ā baṇḍi Nellūru dāka !  "Nellūru Ranganāyakulu, puvulu gonaru, Swāmi !" "Nī puvulu vailalu cheppu, puḍāri."	20 Red <i>kanairs</i> cost one million, my Lord !" "Alas ! Alas ! we cannot buy these flowers." The cart goes to the further side as far as Nellūr. "Ranganāyakulu of Nellūr, buy the flowers, my Lord !" "What is the price of your flowers, my priest ?"
25 "Pachha gannaira puvulu padi vaiyulu, Swāmi. Yerra gannaira puvulu vehi vaiyulu, Swāmi." "Abba, abba, ī puvulu mainu konalaimu." Itu dirigi ā baṇḍi Haidarābādu vachhai ! "Haidarābādu Mankāmma, puvulu Konavamma !"	25 "Yellow <i>kanairs</i> cost ten thousand, my Lord !  Red <i>kanairs</i> cost one million, my Lord !" "Alas ! Alas ! we cannot buy these flowers !" The cart returns this way to Haidarābād. "Mankāmma of Haidarābād, buy the flowers, Mother !"
30 "Nī puvulu vailalu cheppu, puḍāri."  "Pachha gannaira puvulu padi vaiyulu, Tulli. Yerra gannaira puvulu vehi vaiyulu, Tulli." "Abba, abba, ī puvulu mainu konalaimu." "Puvulu konalaika potai, maina niku istāmu ;	30 "What is the price of your flowers, my priest !" "Yellow <i>kanairs</i> cost ten thousand, Mother ! Red <i>kanairs</i> cost one million, Mother !" "Alas ! Alas ! we cannot buy these flowers !" "As you cannot buy the flowers, we give them to you ;
35 Mā vuru rakshinchumu, Tulli."	35 Only do you protect our country, Mother !"



## Notes.

Like most of the songs sung by women when grinding corn at the handmills in the early morning, this song takes a religious turn. It relates to the ceremony at the New Moon of making a libation and then building a little car of flowers and dedicating it. The car is then supposed to go the round of the great shrines known to the singer and finally to stop at that of her tutelary deity, to whom the flowers are given.

## II.

## A Nursery Shâstram.

Text.	Translation.
Gugugu!	Gugugu?
Yavalâru?	Who's there?
Râmachiluka.	Râma's bird.
Yendhu vacchâru?	Why have you come?
Gudulupetta.	To lay eggs
Yami gudu?	What egg?
Tolugudu.	The shell-less egg.
Gudulu yeudhuku?	What's the egg for?
Pillalu charyâ.	To hatch chickens.
Pillalu yeudhuku?	What are the chicks for?
Pissiki petta.	To have their necks wrung.

## Notes.

This song purports to be a conversation with a parrot.

*Shâstram* is here a didactic tale.

## III.

## A Lullaby.

Text.	Translation.
Oh, oh, âyi!	Oh, oh, âyi!
Oh, oh, âyi!	Oh, oh, âyi!
Jollalu gottunga jonnalu pondu.	Rocking the corn ripens the millet.
Abbai gottunga rajanal pondu.	Baby striking ripens the <i>rajanal</i> .
Oh, oh, âyi!	Oh, oh, âyi!
Oh, oh, âyi!	Oh, oh, âyi!
Chilakallu chaila raigi jidi komma ekkai.	Sparrows in glee sit on the branches of the cashew-nut.
Abbai chaila raigi mâma buja mekkai.	Baby in glee sits on uncle's shoulder.
Oh, oh, âyi!	Oh, oh, âyi!
Oh, oh, âyi!	Oh, oh, âyi!
Andâra mâmalu Sanda Mâmalu.	Everybody's uncle is Uncle Moon.
Abbai mâmalu Râma Lakshmaṇulu.	Baby's uncles are Râma and Lakshmaṇa.

## Notes.

The words *Oh, oh, âyi* are no doubt an invocation, the exact purport of which is now lost.

The word *rajanal* refers to some grain, but which is meant is not now known.

*Chilakalu*, sparrows, extends really to any small birds.

The point in the last two lines is that the child is placed under the protection of Râma, as the incarnation of Vishṇu.

A COMPLETE VERBAL CROSS-INDEX TO YULE'S HOBSON-JOBSON  
OR GLOSSARY OF ANGLO-INDIAN WORDS.

BY CHARLES PARTRIDGE, M.A.

(Continued from p. 72.)

- Hindú; 510, ii, footnote; ann. 1290: *s. v.*  
Hindoo, 315, ii, ann. 1590: *s. v.* Velas, 734,  
ii; ann. 1692: *s. v.* Padre, 497, ii, ann. 1871:  
*s. v.* Mohwa, 489, ii.  
Hindú; *s. v.* Gentoo, 280, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Hindoo,  
315, ii, twice, *s. v.* Hindostan, 316, ii, *s. v.*  
India, 330, i, *s. v.* Kling, 372, ii; *s. v.* Naik,  
470, i, *s. v.* Raja, 571, i, twice, *s. v.* Ramasammy,  
573, i, twice, *s. v.* Rancee, 574, i, *s. v.* Rice, 578,  
i, *s. v.* Saligram, 593, i and ii, *s. v.* Sunyásee,  
661, ii, *s. v.* Gwalior, 804, ii, 805, i, *s. v.*  
Law-officer, 818, i, 4 times; ann. 1555: *s. v.*  
Banyan (1), 48, ii.  
Hindubár; *s. v.* Rohilla, 580, i.  
Hindú-bár; *s. v.* Malabar, 411, ii.  
Hindustan; *s. v.* Bismagar, 73, i, *s. v.* Brahmo-  
Somáj, 85, ii, *s. v.* Moor, 445, ii, *s. v.* Shaman,  
620, ii, *s. v.* Sunda, 659, i, *s. v.* Coolin, 783, ii.  
Hinduized; *s. v.* Singapore, 638, i, *s. v.* Peepul,  
843, i.  
Hindu-Killer; ann. 1834: *s. v.* Hindoo Koosh,  
316, i.  
Hindu Koh; *s. v.* Hindoo Koosh, 316, i.  
Hindu-Kulá; 510, ii, footnote.  
Hindu-Kush; *s. v.* Caffer, 108, i.  
Hindú-Kush; ann. 1548: *s. v.* Hindoo Koosh,  
316, i, twice.  
Hindú-Kúsh; ann. 1504: *s. v.* Hindoo Koosh,  
316, i.  
Hindú-Kúsh; *s. v.* Hindoo Koosh, 316, i; ann.  
1334: *s. v.* Hindoo Koosh, 316, i.  
Hindu Kush; *s. v.* Cafristan, 109, ii.  
Hindú Kúsh; *s. v.* Rice, 578, i.  
Hindustan; *s. v.* Baboo, 32, ii, *s. v.* Bheesty, 69,  
ii, *s. v.* Bungalow, 98, ii, *s. v.* Custard-Apple,  
220, i, twice, *s. v.* Hog-deer, 320, i, *s. v.*  
Mohur, Gold, 438, i, *s. v.* Orange, 490, i, *s. v.*  
Patchonli, 518, i, *s. v.* Rohilla, 580, i, twice, *s. v.*  
Tope (b), 712, ii, *s. v.* Veranda, 737, i; ann.  
1200: *s. v.* Tibet, 699, i; ann. 1300: *s. v.*  
Sepoy, 613, i; ann. 1526: *s. v.* Koál, 874, ii,  
twice, *s. v.* Deuth, 789, ii; ann. 1554: *s. v.*  
Gozerat, 297, i; ann. 1555: *s. v.* Banyan  
(1), 48, ii, *s. v.* Room, 581, ii; ann. 1590: *s. v.*  
Godavery, 291, ii, *s. v.* Coont, 296, i; ann.  
1592-3: *s. v.* Tanga, 688, i; ann. 1677: *s. v.*  
Padshaw, 497, ii; ann. 1804: *s. v.* Hot-winds,  
325, ii; ann. 1857: *s. v.* Hing, 318, ii; ann.  
1883: *s. v.* Cobra de Capello, 173, i; ann.  
1884: *s. v.* Hindostan, 317, i, twice.  
Hindustán, ann. 1059: *s. v.* Peshawur, 531, ii.  
ann. 1898: *s. v.* Nuggureote, 483, i; ann.  
1528: *s. v.* Siwalik, 641, ii.  
Hindustán; ann. 1526: *s. v.* Hatty, 313, ii, *s. v.*  
Mango, 423, ii, *s. v.* Dhoon, 791, i, twice.  
Hindustán; *s. v.* Hindostan, 316, ii, *s. v.* Hin-  
dostanee, 317, i.  
Hindustán, ann. 1583: *s. v.* Sutte, 668, ii;  
ann. 1590: *s. v.* Deccany, 234, i.  
Hindustán; *s. v.* Deccan, 233, i, *s. v.* Hindostan,  
316, ii.  
Hindustana; ann. 1717: *s. v.* Shawl, 624, ii.  
Hindustani; *s. v.* Abihówa, 2, i, *s. v.* Aloo, 11,  
i, *s. v.* Bankshall, 46, ii, *s. v.* Barking-Deer,  
52, ii, *s. v.* Bengalee, 65, i, *s. v.* Black Lan-  
guage, 74, ii, *s. v.* Bulgar, 96, i, *s. v.* Bus,  
102, i, *s. v.* Competition-wallah, 185, i, *s. v.*  
Deccany, 234, i, *s. v.* Grasscutter, 301, ii, *s. v.*  
Guava, 306, i, *s. v.* Hindee, 315, ii, twice,  
*s. v.* India, 331, ii, *s. v.* Khan, 366, i, *s. v.*  
Khass, 366, ii, *s. v.* Mango-fish, 424, ii, *s. v.*  
Maramut, 427, ii, *s. v.* Moors, The, 447, i and  
ii (twice), *s. v.* Omrah, 486, i, *s. v.* Oordoo,  
438, i, *s. v.* Pagar, 498, i, see 498, i, footnote,  
*s. v.* Patel, 519, ii, *s. v.* Raggy, 571, i, *s. v.*  
Ressaldar, 577, ii, *s. v.* Sahib, 590, ii, *s. v.* Tiffin,  
700, i, *s. v.* Tope (a), 712, ii, *s. v.* Turban, 718,  
ii, *s. v.* Turkey, 719, ii, *s. v.* Typhoon, 722, ii,  
3 times, *s. v.* Caryota, 773, ii, *s. v.* Law-officer,  
818, ii, *s. v.* Numerical Affixes, 882, ii, *s. v.*  
Pyse, 847, i, *s. v.* Sagar-pesha, 852, ii; ann.  
1697: *s. v.* Hindostanee, 807, i; ann. 1791:  
*s. v.* Shoeflower, 629, i; ann. 1810: *s. v.*  
Mugg, 456, i; ann. 1843: *s. v.* Bundobust, 98,  
i; ann. 1849: *s. v.* Gram-fed, 301, i; ann. 1866:  
*s. v.* Chota-hazry, 162, i; ann. 1873: *s. v.*  
Bangle, 45, ii; ann. 1883: *s. v.* Pyse, 847, ii.  
Hindustáni; ann. 1526: *s. v.* Hatty, 313, ii.  
Hindustáni; *s. v.* Draggerman, 252, i, *s. v.*  
Teapoy, 692, i.

- Hindustāni; *s. v.* Kyfe, 380, i.  
Hindustāni; *s. v.* Hindostanee, 317, i, *s. v.*  
Gunta, 804, i.  
Hindustani-Persian; *s. v.* Turban, 718, ii.  
Hindustāni zabān; *s. v.* Hindostanee, 317, i.  
Hindustans; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Hindostanee, 317, i.  
Hinduwāna; *s. v.* Pateoa, 519, i.  
Hinduwi; *s. v.* Hindee, 806, ii.  
Hing; *s. v.* 318, i, twice, 807, i, *s. v.* Assafoetida, 28, i; ann. 1673: *s. v.* 318, ii; ann. 1726: *s. v.* 807, i; ann. 1857: *s. v.* 318, ii.  
Hing, *s. v.* Hing, 318, i.  
Hinge, ann. 1586: *s. v.* Hing, 318, ii.  
Hingeli; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Hidgelee, 314, ii.  
Hingh; ann. 1638 and 1712: *s. v.* Hing, 318, ii.  
Hinglāj; *s. v.* Cooly, 192, i.  
Hing-kiu; ann. 645: *s. v.* Hing, 318, i.  
Hingodagul-neure, ann. 1681: *s. v.* Candy, 119, ii.  
Hingu; *s. v.* Hing, 318, i.  
Hingu; *s. v.* Hing, 318, i.  
Hinimilau; *s. v.* Gentoo, 280, i.  
Hinzuan; ann. 1837: *s. v.* Dhow, 243, ii.  
Hipo; *s. v.* Upas, 726, ii.  
Hippotame; ann. 1838-38: *s. v.* Jungle, 359, i.  
Hiranya; *s. v.* Jack, 337, i.  
Hirava; *s. v.* 319, i; ann. 1510: *s. v.* 319, i.  
Hirbad; *s. v.* Herbed, 314, i.  
Hircan; ann. 1561: *s. v.* Sophy, 648, ii.  
Hircania; ann. 70: *s. v.* Tiger, 702, i.  
Hircar; ann. 1757: *s. v.* Hurcarra, 327, ii.  
Hurcara; *s. v.* Hurcarra, 327, ii.  
Hurcarra, ann. 1803: *s. v.* Hurcarra, 327, ii.  
Hurcarrah; ann. 1780 and 1810: *s. v.* Hurcarra, 327, ii.  
Hispaniola; *s. v.* Ananas, 17, i and ii, 18, ii, *s. v.* Oustard-Apple, 221, i, ann. 1505: *s. v.* Moor, 446, i.  
Hitto; *s. v.* Factory, 264, ii.  
Hiu-ning; *s. v.* Hyson, 691, ii.  
Hkuzmutgār; *s. v.* Kitmutgar, 371, i.  
Hlaba; ann. 1829: *s. v.* Shaman, 621, i.  
Hlādni; *s. v.* Burrampooter, 101, ii.  
Hlot-dau; *s. v.* Woon, 867, i.  
Hlwst-d'hau; *s. v.* Lotoo, 819, ii.  
Ho-a-o; *s. v.* Koel, 374, ii.  
Hobili; *s. v.* Amshom, 12, ii.  
Hobly; *s. v.* Parbutty, 837, i, twice; ann. 1800: *s. v.* Monegar, 824, ii.  
Hobnim; 795, i, footnote.  
Hobshy Coffrees; ann. 1750-60: *s. v.* Hubshee, 326, ii.  
Hobson-Jobson; *s. v.* 319, i, *s. v.* Cow-itch, 208, i, *s. v.* Dumbeow, 254, ii, *s. v.* Falaun, 265, ii, *s. v.* Insaumbarra, 329, i, *s. v.* Jackass Copal, 339, i, *s. v.* Mohurram, 439, ii, *s. v.* Sirris, 633, ii, *s. v.* Upper Roger, 782, ii, *s. v.* Urz, 782, ii, *s. v.* Balasore, 760, i, *s. v.* Summerhead, 857, i.  
Hobson Jobson; *s. v.* 807, i.  
Hobey; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Hubshee, 326, ii, *s. v.* Seedy, 610, i, twice.  
Hochchew; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Hokchew, 320, ii.  
Hoddu; *s. v.* India, 330, i.  
Hodeida; *s. v.* Beetlefakae, 60, ii; ann. 1880: *s. v.* Sambook, 596, i.  
Hodge; ann. 1673: *s. v.* A Muck, 15, i; ann. 1765: *s. v.* Hadgee, 311, i.  
Hodgee; ann. 1765: *s. v.* Hadgee, 311, i.  
Hodgee Sophee Cann; ann. 1683: *s. v.* Firmaun, 270, ii.  
Hodgett; *s. v.* 320, i.  
Hodgson's ale; ann. 1839: *s. v.* Amah, 11, i.  
Hodgson's beer; *s. v.* Beer, 59, ii.  
Hodu; ann. 1500: *s. v.* India, 332, i.  
Hog-deer; *s. v.* 320, i, twice; ann. 1711: *s. v.* Bezoar, 69, i.  
Hogen-mogen; ann. 1638: *s. v.* Chouse, 164, i.  
Hoggiae; 679, ii, footnote; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Talisman, 679, ii, twice.  
Hog Island; *s. v.* Batcul, 54, i.  
Hog-plum; *s. v.* 320, i; ann. 1852: *s. v.* 320, i.  
Hog-stag; ann. 545: *s. v.* Babi-roussa, 32, ii.  
Hoh-kien; *s. v.* Hokchew, 320, i.  
Hohlee, ann. 1809: *s. v.* Hooly, 323, ii, twice.  
Hojat; *s. v.* Hodgett, 320, i.  
Hokchew; *s. v.* 320, i.  
Hok-chiu; *s. v.* Hokchew, 320, i.  
Hoksieu; *s. v.* Factory, 264, ii, *s. v.* Hokchew, 320, i.  
Holā; *s. v.* Woolock, 741, ii.  
Holāk; *s. v.* Woolock, 741, ii.  
Holākā; *s. v.* Hooly, 323, i.  
Holeus sorghum; *s. v.* Jowaur, 355, i, *s. v.* Pindarry, 538, i.  
Holencore; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Boy (b), 84, i, *s. v.* Cooly, 193, i, *s. v.* Halalcore, 311, ii.  
Holeya; *s. v.* Hullia, 326, ii.  
Hölēyar; ann. 1874: *s. v.* Hullia, 327, i.

Holi, *s. v.* Dhawk, 241, ii, *s. v.* Hooly, 323, i.  
 Holi festival; *s. v.* Apollo Bunder, 23, ii.  
 Holkar; *s. v.* Pindarry, 538, ii; ann. 1804:  
*s. v.* Hot-winds, 325, ii, *s. v.* Punjaub, 562, ii;  
 ann. 1814: *s. v.* Competition-wallah, 781, ii.  
 Hollades doite; ann. 1598: *s. v.* Cash, 128, ii.  
 Holland [=Dutch]; ann. 1676: *s. v.* Shoe of  
 Gold, 628, ii; ann. 1665: *s. v.* Cossimbazar,  
 784, ii.  
 Holland, New; ann. 1788: *s. v.* Swallow, 671, i.  
 Hollander; *s. v.* Moor, 445, ii; ann. 1603: *s. v.*  
 Juribasso, 812, ii; ann. 1606: *s. v.* Prow,  
 555, i; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Malay, 417, i; ann.  
 1613: *s. v.* Sandal, 597, ii; ann. 1615: Com-  
 pradore, 782, i; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Sappan-  
 wood, 600, ii, *s. v.* Gingi, 801, ii; ann. 1648:  
*s. v.* Suttea, 670, i, *s. v.* Moor, 825, i; ann.  
 1668: *s. v.* Lucknow, 820, i; ann. 1665:  
*s. v.* Piece-goods, 585, ii, *s. v.* Aracan, 758, i;  
 ann. 1672: *s. v.* Punch, 559, i; ann. 1676:  
*s. v.* Shoe of Gold, 628, ii.  
 Hollantze Logie; ann. 1680: *s. v.* Bungalow,  
 768, i.  
 Hollocore; ann. 1783: *s. v.* Halálcore, 811, ii.  
 Holothuria; *s. v.* Beech-de-Mer, 59, i, *s. v.*  
 Trpang, 716, i.  
 Holway; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Hulwa, 327, i.  
 Homar, ann. 1553: *s. v.* Sheeah, 625, i.  
 Home; *s. v.* 320, ii; ann. 1830 (twice), 1837  
 (twice), and 1865: *s. v.* 320, ii.  
 Hon; ann. 1879: *s. v.* Hoon, 323, ii.  
 Hona; 838, i, footnote.  
 Honam, ann. 1760 1810: *s. v.* Joss-house,  
 354, i.  
 Honan; *s. v.* Catty, 774, ii.  
 Honāvar; *s. v.* Honore, 321, i.  
 Honey-jack; *s. v.* Jack, 338, ii.  
 Hong; *s. v.* 320, ii, twice, *s. v.* Consoo House,  
 190, ii, *s. v.* Hyson, 691, ii; ann. 1727: *s. v.*  
 Hoppo, 324, i; ann. 1797: *s. v.* 321, i; ann.  
 1882: *s. v.* Chop, 161, i.  
 Hong-boat; *s. v.* 321, i, twice.  
 Hongez; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Lār (c), 386, ii.  
 Mongkong; *s. v.* Praya, 845, ii; ann. 1878:  
*s. v.* Loot, 397, i.  
 Hong Kong; *s. v.* 807, i, *s. v.* Bund, 97, ii;  
 ann. 1856: *s. v.* Lorcha, 398, i; ann. 1873:  
*s. v.* Cooly, 198, ii.  
 Hong Merchant; *s. v.* Hong, 320, ii, twice, *s. v.*  
 Tarega, 685, ii.

Hong merchant; ann. 1882: *s. v.* Hong, 321,  
 i, *s. v.* Lingust, 395, ii, *s. v.* Squeeze, 651, ii.  
 Honna; 838, i, footnote.  
 Honnu; *s. v.* Hoon, 323, ii.  
 Honor, ann. 1516: *s. v.* Honore, 321, ii.  
 Honore; *s. v.* 321, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Factory, 264, i,  
*s. v.* Onore, 486, ii.  
 Hoo; 202, ii, footnote.  
 Hooghley; *s. v.* Hoogly, 321, ii.  
 Hooghly; ann. 1881: *s. v.* Alligator, 9, ii.  
 Hoogli; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Chinsura, 154, ii.  
 Hoogly; *s. v.* 321, ii, 3 times, 807, i, *s. v.* Ban-  
 del, 44, i, *s. v.* Bankshall, 46, i, *s. v.* Chan-  
 dernagore, 140, ii, *s. v.* Coweolly, 208, i, *s. v.*  
 Hidgelee, 314, ii, *s. v.* Factory, 264, ii, *s. v.*  
 Girja, 289, ii, *s. v.* Kedgerree, 364, ii, *s. v.*  
 Palmyras, Point, 507, i, *s. v.* Respondentia,  
 577, i, *s. v.* Sunderbunds, 660, i, twice, *s. v.*  
 Tumlook, 717, i, *s. v.* Budge-Budge, 767, ii,  
*s. v.* Calcutta, 771, i, *s. v.* Diamond Harbour,  
 791, ii, *s. v.* Kidderpore, 814, i, *s. v.*  
 Narrows, The, 829, i, *s. v.* Rogne's River,  
 849, ii, 3 times, *s. v.* Satigam, 854, i;  
 ann. 1679: *s. v.* Tumlook, 864, ii; ann. 1680:  
*s. v.* Bungalow, 768, i, twice; ann. 1683:  
*s. v.* Ameer, 12, i; ann. 1688: *s. v.* Punch-  
 house, 559, ii; ann. 1711: *s. v.* Bungalow,  
 768, ii; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Achánock, 2, ii; ann.  
 1753: *s. v.* Chuttanatty, 780, ii, *s. v.* Ked-  
 geree, 812, ii, *s. v.* Muxadabad, 828, ii; ann.  
 1757: *s. v.* Moor, 446, ii; ann. 1758: *s. v.*  
 Achánock, 2, ii; ann. 1783 and 1786: *s. v.*  
 Foujdar, 273, i; ann. 1835: *s. v.* Doorga  
 pooja, 250, ii.  
 Hoogly Bight; *s. v.* Narrows, 829, i.  
 Hoogly Factory; ann. 1680: *s. v.* Gorawallah,  
 802, ii.  
 Hoogly Point; *s. v.* Narrows, 829, i, see 829, i,  
 footnote.  
 Hoogly River; *s. v.* 322, i, *s. v.* Hoogly, 321, ii,  
*s. v.* James and Mary, 342, ii, *s. v.* Nuddesa  
 Rivers, 482, ii, *s. v.* chinsura, 154, ii, *s. v.*  
 Saugor, 608, i, *s. v.* Sunderbunds, 660, i, *s. v.*  
 Devil's Reach, 790, ii, *s. v.* Rogne's River,  
 849, i, *s. v.* Satigam, 854, i, *s. v.* Sonthals,  
 857, ii; ann. 1679: *s. v.* Woolock, 741, i.  
 Hooks; *s. v.* 322, ii, 5 times, 807, i, twice, *s. v.*  
 Chillum, 149, ii, see 161, ii, footnote, *s. v.*  
 Hooka-burda, 323, i, twice, *s. v.* Hubble-  
 bubble, 326, i, *s. v.* Nargeela, 473, ii, twice;

- ann. 1780: *s. v.* Chopper, 161, ii; ann. 1782: *s. v.* 807, i; ann. 1783: *s. v.* 322, ii; ann. 1811: *s. v.* Chillum, 149, ii, twice.
- Hooka-bearer; *s. v.* Hooka-burdar, 323, i.
- Hooka-bells; *s. v.* Bidree, 70, ii.
- Hooka-bowl; *s. v.* Surpoose, 666, ii.
- Hookaburdar; ann. 1784: *s. v.* Kitmutgar, 371, i.
- Hooka-burdar; *s. v.* 323, i.
- Hook-carpet; *s. v.* Hook, 807, i.
- Hookah; *s. v.* Tobacco, 706, i; ann. 1803: *s. v.* Myna, 828, ii; ann. 1828: *s. v.* Chillum, 149, ii, *s. v.* Hooka, 322, ii; ann. 1829: *s. v.* Chillum, 149, ii, *s. v.* Surpoose, 666, ii; ann. 1849: *s. v.* Gram-fed, 301, i; ann. 1872: *s. v.* Hooka, 323, i.
- Hookah-burdar; ann. 1801: *s. v.* Hooka-burdar, 323, i.
- Hooker; ann. 1768 and 1789: *s. v.* Hooka, 322, ii.
- Hookerbedar; ann. 1789: *s. v.* Hooka, 322, ii.
- Hookum; *s. v.* 323, i, *s. v.* Hâkim, 311, i.
- Hookuck; *s. v.* 323, i, twice, 307, i, *s. v.* Orangotang, 491, ii.
- Hooky; *s. v.* 323, i, *s. v.* Dhawk, 241, ii; ann. 1590, 1673 and 1808: *s. v.* 323, ii.
- Hoon; *s. v.* 323, ii; ann. 1759: *s. v.* Cacouli, 769, ii.
- Hoondy; *s. v.* 324, i; ann. 1810: *s. v.* 324, i.
- Hoonmaun; *s. v.* 324, i, 507, ii.
- Hoo-poo; ann. 1882: *s. v.* Hoppo, 324, ii.
- Hoo poo; *s. v.* Hoppo, 324, i.
- Hoorn; *s. v.* Batavia, 54, i.
- Hoowa; *s. v.* 324, i.
- Hopper; *s. v.* 324, i, *s. v.* Ap, 758, ii; ann. 1860: *s. v.* 324, i.
- Hoppo; *s. v.* 324, i, twice, ann. 1711: *s. v.* Compradore, 188, ii, *s. v.* 324, i; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Hong, 320, ii; ann. 1743: *s. v.* 324, i; ann. 1750-52: *s. v.* 324, ii; ann. 1782: *s. v.* Hong, 321, i, ann. 1797 and 1842: *s. v.* 324, ii; ann. 1882: *s. v.* Chop, 161, i, *s. v.* 324, ii, *s. v.* Linguist, 395, ii.
- Hoqueton; *s. v.* Cotton, 785, i.
- Hora; *s. v.* Rogue, 579, ii; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Pardao, 840, ii.
- Horaçam; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Candahar, 119, i.
- Horão; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Pardao, 840, ii.
- Horda; ann. 1540: *s. v.* Oordoo, 488, ii; ann. 1754: *s. v.* Bahaudur, 759, ii.
- Horde; *s. v.* Oordoo, 488, i, twice: ann. 1540 and 1545 (twice): *s. v.* Oordoo, 488, ii.
- Horkand; ann. 851: *s. v.* Maldives, 417, ii, twice.
- Hormah; *s. v.* Haramzada, 312, ii.
- Hormuzda, ann. 1508: *s. v.* Ormus, 493, i.
- Hormos; ann. 1298: *s. v.* Ormus, 493, i.
- Hormus; ann. 1298: *s. v.* Badgeer, 34, ii.
- Hormuz; *s. v.* Gombroon, 294, ii, twice, see 370, i, footnote, *s. v.* Ormus, 833, ii, ann. 540 and 1331 (4 times): *s. v.* Ormus, 493, i; ann. 1442: *s. v.* Tenasserim, 695, ii; ann. 1470: *s. v.* Dhow, 243, ii, *s. v.* Ormus, 493, i; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Goa, 290, i, *s. v.* Kishm, 370, i, twice; ann. 1572: *s. v.* Rosalgat, 582, ii; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Calay, 111, ii; ann. 1619: *s. v.* Ormus, 833, ii; ann. 1622: *s. v.* Mango, 424, i; ann. 1623: *s. v.* Larkin, 387, ii, *s. v.* Ormus, 493, ii; ann. 1860: *s. v.* Ducks, 253, ii.
- Hormuzdadschur; ann. 655: *s. v.* Ormus, 493, i.
- Hornbill; *s. v.* Toucan, 713, ii, 714, i, twice, 863, ii; ann. 1885: *s. v.* Toucan, 863, ii.
- Horn's blow; 202, ii, footnote.
- Horsekeeper; *s. v.* Gorawallah, 297, ii, *s. v.* Grasscutter, 301, ii; ann. 1673, 1693 and 1837: *s. v.* Horse-keeper, 324, ii; ann. 1780: *s. v.* Grasscutter, 301, ii.
- Horse-keeper; *s. v.* 324, ii, *s. v.* Syce, 673, ii; ann. 1555 and 1609; 324, ii, ann. 1793: *s. v.* Grasscutter, 301, ii; ann. 1829: *s. v.* 324, ii.
- Horse-Radish Tree; *s. v.* Drumstick, 252, ii.
- Horse-radish tree; *s. v.* 324, ii.
- Horse radish Tree, 465, i, footnote.
- Horta; *s. v.* Compound (a), 186, i, twice, *s. v.* Oart, 484, i.
- Hortal; ann. 1759: *s. v.* Catechu, 133, ii.
- Horto; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Oart, 484, ii.
- Hosbalhouckam; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Hosbolhookum, 325, i.
- Hosbolhookum; *s. v.* 807, ii.
- Hosbolhookum; *s. v.* 325, i, *s. v.* Dustuck, 793, ii; ann. 1759: *s. v.* Purwanna, 564, i.
- Hosbulhocum; ann. 1702: *s. v.* Hosbolhookum, 325, i.
- Ho-si-na; ann. 645: *s. v.* Hing, 318, i.
- Hosseen Gosseen; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 319, ii.
- Hossein; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 319, ii.

Hossein Jossen; ann. 1720: *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 319, *u.*  
 Hossy Gossy; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 319, *ii.*  
 Hotch-potch; ann. 1623: *s. v.* Curry, 218, *ii.*  
 Hotta-ga-mand; *s. v.* Ootacamund, 488, *u.*  
 Hot-winds; *s. v.* 325, *i.*  
 Hot winds; ann. 1804 and 1873: *s. v.* Hot-winds, 325, *ii.*  
 Houang-poa; ann. 1770: *s. v.* Whampoa, 740, *i.*  
 Houdar; ann. 1785: *s. v.* Howdah, 325, *ii.*  
 Houghly; ann. 1782: *s. v.* Bandel, 760, *ii.*  
 Houka; ann. 1858 and 1874: *s. v.* Hooka, 323, *i.*  
 Houmajon; ann. 1665: *s. v.* Macheen, 820, *ii.*  
 Housbul-hookum; ann. 1759: *s. v.* Hosbolhookum, 325, *i.*  
 Housebul-hookum; ann. 1761: *s. v.* Hosbolhookum, 325, *i.*  
 Houssain; ann. 1653: *s. v.* Hobson Jobson, 807, *i.*, twice.  
 Houss-e-i-n; ann. 1883: *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 320, *i.*  
 Hous-s-e-i-n; ann. 1883: *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 320, *i.*  
 Houza; ann. 1805: *s. v.* Ambaree, 11, *i.*  
 Hova; *s. v.* Beebee, 58, *ii.*  
 Howda, *s. v.* Ambaree, 11, *i.*, twice, *s. v.* Surkunda, 666, *i.*, *s. v.* Numerical Affixes, 833, *i.*; ann. 1805: *s. v.* Ambaree, 11, *i.*  
 Howdah; *s. v.* 325, *ii.*, ann. 1804: *s. v.* 325, *ii.*; ann. 1807: *s. v.* Ambaree, 756, *i.*, ann. 1856 and 1863: *s. v.* 325, *ii.*  
 Howdeh; *s. v.* Ambaree, 11, *i.*  
 Howder; *s. v.* Howdah, 325, *ii.*; ann. 1831: *s. v.* Howdah, 325, *ii.*  
 Ho-whee-ho, *s. v.* Koel, 374, *ii.*  
 Howitzer; ann. 1857: *s. v.* Pandi, 509, *ii.*  
 Ho-y-o, *s. v.* Koel, 374, *ii.*  
 Hpa; *s. v.* Chobwa, 778, *ii.*  
 Htāp-gyī; *s. v.* Duggie, 254, *i.*  
 Htee, ann. 1855: *s. v.* Tee, 694, *i.*  
 H'ti; *s. v.* Tee, 693, *ii.*  
 Hua, ann. 1674: *s. v.* Mandarin Language, 422, *i.*  
 Huang-tchn; *s. v.* Wanghee (2), 740, *i.*  
 Hubae Murawee, ann. 1579: *s. v.* Delly, Mount, 235, *ii.*  
 Hubba, *s. v.* 325, *ii.*; ann. 1786: *s. v.* 326, *i.*  
 Hubbel de Bubbel, ann. 1811: *s. v.* Hubble-bubble, 326, *i.*

Hubble-bubble; *s. v.* 326, *i.*, *s. v.* Caleoon, 112, *ii.*, *s. v.* Hooka, 322, *ii.*, *s. v.* Chillum, 149, *ii.*, see 161, *ii.*, footnote, *s. v.* Nargeela, 473, *ii.*; ann. 1630, 1673 (twice) and 1697: *s. v.* 326, *i.*, ann. 1781: *s. v.* Chillum, 149, *ii.*, ann. 1868: *s. v.* 326, *i.*  
 Hubly, ann. 1673: *s. v.* Lingait, 394, *ii.*  
 Hubshee; *s. v.* 326, *i.*, 807, *ii.*; ann. 1440: *s. v.* Zanzibar, 746, *ii.*, ann. 1800: *s. v.* Seedy, 610, *ii.*; ann. 1884: *s. v.* 326, *ii.*  
 Hubshee's land, *s. v.* Junggeia, 358, *ii.*  
 Huçain; ann. 1869: *s. v.* Mohurrun, 439, *ii.*, twice, *s. v.* Syud, 674, *i.*  
 Huçain, ann. 1869: *s. v.* Tazee, 688, *i.*, twice.  
 Huck; *s. v.* 326, *i.*  
 Huckleem, *s. v.* 326, *ii.*, *s. v.* Hákim, 311, *i.*  
 Hudia; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Judea, 355, *ii.*  
 Hue; *s. v.* Cochm-China, 174, *i.*  
 Hugger-Mugger; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Mango-trick, 425, *ii.*  
 Hughen; ann. 1767: *s. v.* Sonaparanta, 647, *i.*  
 Hughley, ann. 1686: *s. v.* Hidgelee, 314, *ii.*, ann. 1711: *s. v.* Bungalow, 768, *i.*, twice, *s. v.* Rogue's River, 850, *i.*  
 Hughly, 771, *i.*, footnote, ann. 1677: *s. v.* Achánock (2), 752, *ii.*; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Hoogly, 322, *i.*, *s. v.* Kedgerie, 812, *ii.*, twice; ann. 1785: *s. v.* Gomasta, 294, *i.*  
 Hugley; ann. 1694: *s. v.* Interloper, 809, *i.*  
 Hugh, *s. v.* Chuttanuty, 170, *i.*, *s. v.* Dingy, 246, *i.*, *s. v.* Tibeny, 715, *i.*; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Calcutta, 112, *i.*  
 Húglí; ann. 1632: *s. v.* Hoogly, 322, *i.*  
 Húgli; *s. v.* Hoogly, 321, *ii.*; ann. 1631: *s. v.* Bandel, 44, *i.*  
 Húgli-Bandar; *s. v.* Bandel, 44, *i.*  
 Hugly; ann. 1679: *s. v.* Behar, 764, *ii.*; ann. 1682: *s. v.* Chawbuck, 142, *i.*; ann. 1683: *s. v.* Bay, The, 55, *ii.*, *s. v.* Firmaun, 270, *ii.*, *s. v.* Gardens, 278, *ii.*, *s. v.* Gentoo, 280, *ii.*, *s. v.* Maund, 432, *i.*, *s. v.* Mulmul, 456, *ii.*; ann. 1684: *s. v.* Narrows, The, 829, *i.*  
 Hugly River; 829, *i.*, footnote, ann. 1684: *s. v.* Narrows, The, 829, *i.*  
 Hujat, *s. v.* Hodgett, 320, *i.*  
 Hujja(t); 679, *ii.*, footnote.  
 Hukka. *s. v.* Chillum, 149, *ii.*  
 Hukka bardār, *s. v.* Hooka-bardār, 323, *i.*  
 Hukkah; *s. v.* Hooka, 322, *ii.*  
 Hukm; *s. v.* Hákim, 311, *i.*, *s. v.* Hookum, 323, *i.*

Hulāgū; *s. v.* Dufferdar, 254, i.  
 Hūlak; *s. v.* Hooluck, 323, i.  
 Hūlakū; *s. v.* Buxee, 103, i, *s. v.* Kowtow, 376, i.  
 Hulela; *s. v.* Myrobalan, 465, i.  
 Hulla, *s. v.* 326, ii.  
 Hullā, ann. 1817 · *s. v.* Hulla, 327, i.  
 Hullah, ann. 1809 · *s. v.* Hooluk, 807, i.  
 Hulubalang, ann. 1612: *s. v.* Orankay, 492, i, twice.  
 Hulaq, ann. 1868 · *s. v.* Hooluck, 807, i.  
 Hulwa; *s. v.* 327, i.  
 Humāidū; ann. 1526 · *s. v.* Kohmor, 375, i.  
 Hāmāidū; ann. 1526: *s. v.* Kohmor, 375, i.  
 Humayun, ann. 1553: *s. v.* Poorub, 547, ii.  
 Humāyūn; *s. v.* Kohmor, 374, ii, *s. v.* Rapee, 555, i, *s. v.* Rhotass, 849, i, *s. v.* Xercansor, 868, i; ann. 1555: *s. v.* Room, 581, ii.  
 Hu-Mén; *s. v.* Bocca Tigris, 76, ii.  
 Humhums; *s. v.* Piece-goods, 536, i.  
 Hummā, 402, ii, footnote.  
 Hummaul; *s. v.* 327, i, 807, ii, *s. v.* Cumblly, 216, i.  
 Humming-bird; *s. v.* 327, ii.  
 Hummum; 806, i, footnote.  
 Hummummes; ann. 1706: *s. v.* Harry, 806, i.  
 Hump; *s. v.* 327, ii, twice.  
 Humpy; *s. v.* Bisnagai, 73, i.  
 Hun, 500, i, footnote; ann. 1647: *s. v.* Hoon, 323, ii.  
 Hūn; *s. v.* Hoon, 323, ii, *s. v.* Pagoda, 498, i, *s. v.* Pardao, 837, ii, 888, i (twice and footnote) and ii, ann. 1620: *s. v.* Pardao, 842, i.  
 Hunarey; *s. v.* Hendry Kendry, 314, i.  
 Hunāwar; ann. 1391: *s. v.* Goa, 290, i.  
 Hundavi; *s. v.* Hoondy, 324, i.  
 Hundī; *s. v.* Hoondy, 324, i.  
 Huqdi; *s. v.* Hoondy, 324, i.  
 Hundry; *s. v.* Hendry Kendry, 314, i.  
 Hundwānī, *s. v.* Wootz, 742, i.  
 Hunimān; *s. v.* Lungoor, 400, i.  
 Hurboods; ann. 1689: *s. v.* Destoor, 237, ii.  
 Hurcarra; *s. v.* 327, ii, 807, ii.  
 Hurgurrah; ann. 1748: *s. v.* Hurcarra, 327, ii.  
 Hardwar; *s. v.* Siwahlk, 640, ii, *s. v.* Teerut, 862, i.  
 Hurkāhehs; ann. 1785: *s. v.* Ghurry, 285, i.  
 Hurkaru; *s. v.* Hurcarra, 327, ii.  
 Hurkéroo, *s. v.* Hurcarra, 327, ii.  
 Hurmuz, *s. v.* Ormus, 492, ii.  
 Hurmūz; *s. v.* Ormus, 492, ii, ann. 1442: *s. v.* Ormus, 493, i.

Hurraça; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Arrack, 26, i.  
 Hartaul; *s. v.* 328, i.  
 Husan, *s. v.* Mohurium, 439, ii, *s. v.* Taboot, 675, i.  
 Husan Khan Tashtdār; ann. 1540: *s. v.* Chaipoy, 141, ii.  
 Husan Shāh; ann. 1873 · *s. v.* Comotay, 185, i.  
 Husamuddin; ann. 1267 · *s. v.* Moochulka, 443, i.  
 Husāmuddin, *s. v.* Chicane, 146, ii.  
 Husbulhookum; ann. 1769: *s. v.* Hosbolhookum, 807, ii.  
 Husbul Hookum; ann. 1678: *s. v.* Hosbolhookum, 807, ii.  
 Husein, *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 319, i.  
 Hushulhoorum, ann. 1757 · *s. v.* Hosbolhookum, 807, ii.  
 Hussan, ann. 1630: *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 319, ii, twice; ann. 1658: *s. v.* Hobson Jobson, 807, i.  
 Hussein; *s. v.* Tazeeah, 687, ii; ann. 1618 and 1665, both twice: *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 319, ii; ann. 1786: *s. v.* Beebee, 59, i.  
 Huttoogum; *s. v.* Rogue's River, 840, ii.  
 Hūwa, *s. v.* Hoowa, 324, i.  
 Huygly; ann. 1673 · *s. v.* Patna, 520, i.  
 Huygly River; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Patna, 520, i.  
 Huzāra; *s. v.* 328, i.  
 Huzoor; *s. v.* 328, ii.  
 Hužūr; *s. v.* Huzoor, 328, ii.  
 Hwei-chau-fu; *s. v.* Twankay, 791, ii.  
 Hwen Tsang; *s. v.* India, 329, ii, 331, i, *s. v.* Jack, 337, i, *s. v.* Mangalore, 422, i, *s. v.* Mango, 423, ii; ann. 636 · *s. v.* Ondh, 494, ii; ann. 640 · *s. v.* Goozerat, 297, i.  
 Hyacinth, *s. v.* Jargon, 344, ii, twice.  
 Hyacinth; 418, ii, footnote.  
 Hyæna, B. C. 325: *s. v.* Tiger, 702, i.  
 Hybei, ann. 1783: *s. v.* Khyber Pass, 814, i.  
 Hyber-pass; ann. 1783: *s. v.* Khyber Pass, 814, i.  
 Hydaspes; *s. v.* Behut, 61, i; ann. 60: *s. v.* Sugar, 655, i; ann. 1030: *s. v.* Candahar, 119, i, ann. 1809: *s. v.* Rhotass, 849, i; ann. 1856 · *s. v.* Jelum, 850, i.  
 Hyder; *s. v.* Bunky-Nabob, 71, ii; ann. 1780: *s. v.* Long-drawers, 396, i, *s. v.* Mogul, The Great, 438, i, *s. v.* Polgar, 543, ii; ann. 1782: *s. v.* Gardens, 279, i, twice, *s. v.* Urz, 866, i, ann. 1789: *s. v.* Circars, 171, i; ann. 1800: *s. v.* Polgar, 844, ii.

Hyderabad; *s. v.* A Muck, 13, i, *s. v.* Bahaudur, 36, ii, see 156, i, footnote, *s. v.* Cnstand-Apple, 221, i, *s. v.* Deccan, 233, i, *s. v.* Hooka, 322, ii, *s. v.* Resident, 576, ii, *s. v.* Sipahsalar, 637, ii, see 694, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Tippoo Sahib, 704, i, *s. v.* Nizam, The, 830, i, 3 times; ann 1803: *s. v.* Mogul, 437, i.

Hyder Ali; *s. v.* Bahaudur, 36, ii, 37, ii, *s. v.* Buxee, 103, ii, *s. v.* Hyde Horse, 105, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Mysore Thorn, 467, i, *s. v.* Seringapatam, 615, ii; ann. 1781: *s. v.* Bahaudur, 37, ii; ann. 1814: *s. v.* Zamorin, 746, i.

Hyder 'Ali; *s. v.* Sanám, 597, i; ann. 1783: *s. v.* Ghee, 282, ii.

Hyder Ali Khan; ann. 1704: *s. v.* Naik (b), 470, ii.

Hydur; ann. 1747: *s. v.* Dalaway, 787, ii, ann. 1755: *s. v.* Sipahsalar, 637, ii, ann. 1756: *s. v.* Carcana, 125, ii; ann. 1758: *s. v.* Hyde Horse, 105, i, ann. 1781: *s. v.* Daróga, 230, ii.

Hydurabád, ann. 1802: *s. v.* Coast, The, 172, i.

Hydu Sáhíb, ann. 1704: *s. v.* Naik (b), 470, ii.

Hyems; ann. 1691: *s. v.* Winter, 740, ii, twice.

Hyena; ann. 80-90: *s. v.* Tiger, 702, i.

Hylobates hoolook, *s. v.* Hooluck, 323, i.

Hylobates hooluck; ann. 1884: *s. v.* Hooluck, 323, i.

Hypasis; ann. 1758: *s. v.* Sutledge, 859, ii, 8 times.

Hyperanthea Moringa; *s. v.* Horse-radish tree, 324, ii.

(To be continued.)

## BOOK-NOTICE.

THE EARLY HISTORY OF INDIA from 600 B C to the Muhammadan Conquest, including the invasion of Alexander the Great By VINCENT A. SMITH 390 pp. The Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1904.

THE great advances made in our knowledge of the early history of India during the last thirty-five years have been obtained almost entirely from the careful study of inscriptions, with some additions, however, from coins and literary documents, and the time had arrived to take stock of that knowledge. Duff's "Chronology of India" (1899) and Kielhorn's chronologically arranged Lists of the Inscriptions of Northern and Southern India (*Epigraphia Indica*, Vols V and VII) had classified the materials for a systematic treatment of the results. And Mr. V. Smith has essayed the task of working them into a general account of early Indian history. This he has succeeded in doing with undeniable skill and in a fluent and pleasing style. Dr. McCrindle in his "Invasion of India by Alexander" supplied the general reader with a very full account of the materials bearing on that event; and in this volume Mr. V. Smith has devoted a very large section (66 pages out of 357) to a summary of that campaign, though it had no real influence (p. 105, 209 f) on later Indian history. And though, in opposition to Pischel, Sylvain Lévi, and others, the author holds, with some scholars, that the Indian drama is derived from the Greek, he is quite in accord with others in the assertion that "the impression made by Greek authors upon Indian literature and science is not traceable" until a late period. On the whole, apart from

details, as a rapid but valuable summary of a lengthy period of Indian history that has not been handled since Lassen's time (*Ind. Alterthumsk.* Vol. II, 1874, and Vol. III, 1858), the work will be found useful to the scholar as well as to the general reader.

On details, many will be found to differ from Mr. Smith, who sometimes deals in a rather summary way with older scholars. Thus, on p. 279-80, with reference to a statement in Huen Tsang respecting the kingdom of Mo-la-p'o, which has perplexed all the editors, he assumes that it has been 'subjected to serious misinterpretation by several eminent scholars.' The Chinese syllables have been naturally transcribed as Málava. But, if meant for Málva, the position of the country is wrongly indicated in the text. And Mr. Smith, disregarding Huen Tsang's distance of 2000 li, as well as the transliteration, places it not more than 500 li north-west of Broach, where no trace has been found of a district ever called by a name that could possibly be represented by the Chinese Mo-la-p'o. Then, the editors are accused of pressing the pilgrim's mention of Śīlāditya of Mo-la-p'o into the service of the general history of India "in an unjustifiable manner." Dr. Hoernle, being "misled," like Dr. Stein, "has permitted himself to indulge in much fanciful speculation;" Max Muller "was also led astray" by the blunder, due, in the first instance, to Vivien de Saint Martin and followed by Mr. Beal. It is hardly convincing to assert that Dr. Stein's statement respecting Śīlāditya-Pratāpañña "is quite erroneous." The text of



the *Rājatarāṅgī* (iii 125, 330) may perhaps justify Dr Stem's opinion. Nor has Mr. Smith attempted to clear up the various difficulties of Hsien Tsang's narrative in such a satisfactory way as to justify him in thinking that his own remarks "suffice to demolish a large structure of purely imaginary history, built upon the assumption that Mo-la-p'o was identical with Mālwa." We must have better arguments before we can accuse half a dozen capable scholars of such serious blundering.

To Aśoka and his famous inscriptions Mr. Smith devotes two chapters—about 40 pages—into which he condenses much of the material of his previous volume, "Aśoka, the Buddhist emperor of India" (1901), which is a useful little work so far as it goes, forming a convenient guide to finding passages in the critical treatment of these notable inscriptions by various scholars. With it, however, the student may also read with great advantage the little volume "König Açoka" by the late Edmund Hardy.

We cannot accept Mr. Smith's theory (p. 347 f.) that the Pallavas or Pahlavas were a foreign or Parthian tribe who supplied royal families to Vengi, Palakkada and Kāñchi, of which he would identify the second—wrongly we think—with Pāṇḍit. Dr. Fleet has disposed of his mistake, based partly on a mistranslation (*JRAS*, 1905, pp. 293 f.).

In chronology, Mr. V. Smith sometimes employs a system of his own, which O. Franke of Berlin calls "Subjektive Kombination," in fixing dates to events where our actual knowledge is inadequate. With respect to the Yueh-chi and their migrations, on which he has expended much

labour,—by adopting Klaproth's uncertified date of 165 B. C. for their expulsion by the Hsiung-nu,—he deduces 140 B. C. for their defeat and loss of the Saka country. But a study of O. Franke's "Zur Kenntnis der Turkvolker und Skythen Zentralasiens" must lead to a more trustworthy, if less detailed, chronology. So also for the earlier period, before Aśoka, there seems no sufficient reason for altering the approximate dates hitherto employed for others differing by a few years and for which better authority is not yet available, for, the assumption (p. 40) that Buddha died in 487 B. C. is entirely dependent on the date assumed for Aśoka's accession, and that has not yet been certainly fixed.

Mr. Smith has done well, we think, in setting aside the transliteration-craze of representing the cerebral sibilant by *ṣ*, and the palatal *ś* by *c*, which puts before the reader such graphic abortions as—Kṛṣṇa, for Kṛṣṇa, Cācat for Chācat; Cicoṇḍi for Chichondī; Cao for Chach; &c. However this may please a few Orientalists, it would be pedantic folly to attempt to introduce such a mode of spelling into English books and maps intended for use by the British and by English-reading Natives of India. If Orientalists can use digraphs in so many other cases to represent Nāgarī and Persian letters and yet refuse to continue using for two others the symbols that are most suitable and have been so long employed by former scholars,—then the spellings of cartographers and literary writers must part company with those of the Sanskritist. The author of this work deserves credit for his good sense in adhering to the rational method of spelling for Anglo-Indian purposes.

J. BURGESS.

## THE RAMGARH HILL CAVES IN SARGUJA.

BY JAS BURGESS, C.I.E., LL.D., F.R.S.E.

THE Rāmgārh hill is in the Rāmpur pargāṇā of Sargujā state, in the south-east of Bengal, in latitude 22°59' N. and longitude 82°57' E. or about eight miles west of Lakhanpur, and rises to a height of 3206 feet above sea-level, or fully 1300 feet above that village. It is notable for a natural tunnel through the rock about a hundred and fifty yards long, known as the Hathphor, along which a stream of water flows from a fissure in the rock. Near this are two caves, one of them, known as Sitā Bangira, consisting apparently of a natural cavern, with an artificial cave-chamber behind it. It faces the north-west, and inside a wide entrance this chamber stretches 4½ feet from north-east to south-west, but is only about 15 feet deep at most, the back being slightly curved. It is 6 feet high at the entrance, but little over 4 feet at the back, the greater part of the interior being occupied by a bench 2 feet high at the wall and 3½ feet wide, which runs along the back and ends of the cell, with another 2 feet wide and only 2 inches lower attached to the face of it and returning along the front walls. This leaves a floor area at most only 5 feet wide, though about 32 feet long. In the outer approach under the natural rock arch "leading up to the entrance from the outside," says Mr. Beglar, "are a series of several circular steps, and two series, one on each side, of smaller and less steep stairs." On the right jamb of the entrance is an inscription in two lines of 21 or 22 characters each, of a type of about the second century B. C.

Close by is a second cave known as Jogi Mātā, somewhat smaller and seemingly natural, but also containing an inscription,—the upper two lines short and in smaller characters (repeated in the third), whilst the other three are of bolder type,—and here the roof has been painted

These caves were first described by Colonel Onseley in 1843 (*Jour. As. Soc. Beng.* Vol. XVII pt. i. pp. 66-67), and more at length by Colonel Dalton in 1885 (*ibid.* Vol. XXIV. pt. ii pp. 23-27), who mentions some interesting structural remains in the vicinity. Again in 1873, Mr. V. Ball furnished to this *Journal* a detailed account of them with rough plan and sections of the larger cave and eye-copies of the inscriptions (*Ind. Ant.* Vol. II. pp. 243-246). On these three papers was based the account given in Hunter's *Statistical Account of Bengal* (Vol. XVII. pp. 236-239), and a fourth description was supplied by Mr. Beglar in Gen. Cunningham's *Archæol. Survey of India* (*Rep.* Vol. XIII. pp. 31-55 and pl. x.). Copies of the inscriptions were also given in the *Corpus Inscript. Indicarum* (Vol. I. p. 33 and pl. xv.), from Mr. Beglar's impressions,

Dr. Bloch of the Archæological Survey had recently visited these caves, and in a letter of 30th April, 1904, published in the *Zeitschrift der Deut. Morgenland. Gesellschaft*, Bd. LVIII. S. 45b, he reads the first line of the inscription in the larger cave as:—*Ādipayanti kadayanī śaḥāvarukavayo*, and explains it as—*Ādipayanti, hīdayanti śaḥāvarukavayaḥ*: "The poets, by nature, worthy of honour, fire the heart." From the inscription beginning thus, he infers that "we may surely expect a panegyric on the poetic art, and when such a hymn is met with on the wall of an artificial rock excavation, it can there be applicable only because the place served for presenting poetical compositions before a larger public. And the arrangement of the cave," he adds, "is admirably adapted to this purpose. In a semi-circle, rising above one another in terrace form, a row of seats are hewn out, which are again divided by radiating lines, quite in the style of a Greek theatre. From these seats a comfortable view was presented over a natural platform laid out below, which afforded room enough to erect a small stage. Naturally the amphitheatre is only in miniature: it might afford space for thirty spectators; but yet its arrangement on a classical model cannot be mistaken. Above the seats is a rectangular chamber with broad benches along the walls, where people evidently retired when the cold of winter nights made it unpleasant to remain in the open air. At the

entrance there are still deep holes in the floor into which the posts were fitted that supported the curtain by which the cold was shut out, and inside there was room enough for a festive *nāch* party."

Now this seems a somewhat extensive deduction to draw from the first line of an inscription and the ascent to this cave. Mr. Beglar's plan (*Arch. Surv. Ind. Rep.* Vol. XIII. pl. x.) and Mr. Ball's sketch of the approach shew the vaulted entry about 14 feet deep opening to ten or twelve yards wide at the front, with stairs up at the sides and semi-circular steps or benches between; but the rock appears naturally to shelve away rather rapidly for placing a stage below; and inside the "raum genug für eine solenne 'nautch party'" is scarcely five feet between the wall and a bench 2 feet high and would be cramped for any dance movement. We surely require more satisfactory evidence before we conclude that this approach was constructed as a Greek theatre for dramatic representations even on a small scale. Had this been so, we should naturally expect that such would be found not only in this solitary instance in remote Sargūjā, but that other and better examples would certainly occur among the hundreds of rock excavations still fairly complete in Western India. Yet no trace of such has been found elsewhere.

But, much of the force of the deduction must depend on the accuracy of the reading of the inscription, which in May 1904 was read differently by A.-M. Boyer<sup>1</sup> as—

*adīpayanti hadayanāḥ | sa[dhā] va garala[m] vayo*

*eti tayam . . . dule vasaṁtīyā*

*hi sādānūbhūte kudasa tatam evaṁ alaṅga[īṣ].*

This would give a different sense, but the true reading will depend on the impressions or photographs of the epigraphs. M. Boyer's transcription of the Jogimārā inscription runs—

*Sutanukā mama | dēva-lāṣṭhīyī |*

*tav kamayītha ba hi na śreye |*

*Devadine mama | l'padalike |*

and makes Devadī[n]na an "artist of statues," and "excellent among young people," and a lover of "Sutanukā the devadāsī."

That some of the early caves may have been used for amusements is quite probable. In one of the Aurangābād Buddhist caves we have a *nāch* represented in the very shrine (*Arch. Surv. West. India*, Vol. III. pl. liv. fig. 5); and it may readily have occurred to modern visitors that such caves as Nos. 3 and 15 at Nāsik, the Uparkoṭ cave at Junāgaḍh, and others at Kudā, Mahād,<sup>2</sup> &c., with seats round three sides of them, might have been so arranged with a view to theatrical representations.<sup>3</sup> But these were not in the open air, like Greek theatres.

And here I may incidentally remark that it seems as if we sometimes forget, that all the numerous Vihāras (literally 'pleasure houses') may not have been occupied by monks. There must have been convents for the nuns, — possibly some of them rich in wall frescoes, such as we see the remains of at Ajaṭṭā, — in which *nāch* and *leṭasōbhilās* are not excluded. Something

<sup>1</sup> *Jour Asiatique*, XIème Sër tom III pp 478 ff.

<sup>2</sup> Conf. *Cave Temples*, p. 106, v. 1, xix, xxvi, &c., *Arch. Surv. West. Ind.* Vol. IV. plates vii. to x. May there not be some significance in the figures attending the dāgaba in the Gautamiputra Cave (No. III) at Nāsik, being females, as also on the Jaina sculpture of a dāgaba from Mathurā discovered by the late Pandit Bhagvānāl Indrap?

<sup>3</sup> Since the above was written Dr. Luders has directed my attention to a review of Mr. V. A. Smith's 'Early History of India,' by Professor Pischel in the *Deutsche Literaturzeitung* (4 März, 1905, 540 f.), where, after expressing serious doubt as to the alleged Greek influence on the Indian Drama, he brings to notice a passage in the *Bhāratīyānāṭyaśāstra* (ii 20 f. and ii. 89, Bombay ed. or ii 17 f. and ii. 84, ed. Grasset) which both Bloch and Luders have overlooked —

*kāryaṣṭha śailaguhā āro dūbhūmīr vāṭiyamānāṅgaḥ,*

with which also the *Daśakumāracharita* (p. 103, 14, Bomb. ed. 1883, or p. 10, 23 in Peterson's ed.) agrees.

might perhaps be learnt on this matter from the management and inmates of the monasteries and convents in Nepāl and Tibet: Buddha moral conduct is not necessarily of a high order.

Dr. Bloch's communication, however, has excited much interest, and Professor H. Lüders has published a short but interesting paper in the *Zeitschrift der Deut. Morgenländ. Gesellschaft*, Bd. LVIII. S. 867 f., of which, with his permission, the following translation is given:—

### INDIAN CAVES AS PLEASURE-RESORTS.

BY PROFESSOR HEINRICH LÜDERS

In the *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen* (Bd. LVIII. S. 455) Dr. Bloch makes some remarks respecting a cave in Rāngarh hill in Sargūjā, which, from its arrangements and inscription, appears to have been evidently intended for dramatic performances. In the general interest which this discovery has excited, it may not perhaps be out of place to call attention to some passages in poetry and in epigraphical literature, where the use of caves for such or similar purposes is spoken of.

In the description of the Himālaya in the *Kumārasambhava* (I. 10) Kālidāsa also notices the "cave-houses," where the wood-dwellers at night, by the light of the self-lighting herbs, make love with their friends:

*vanechayāṇāṃ vanīśakhanāṇāṃ dārigrihotṣṛṅganishakībhāṣaḥ |*

*bhavamīti yatraushadhāyo rajanyām atālapūṣhāṃ suralapradīpāḥ ||*

And a few verses further on (I. 14) he says, that the clouds, which hang over the entrance to these "cave-houses," take the place of curtains behind which the Kimpurusha-women hide themselves ashamed, when their lovers have dishevelled their toilets:

*yatrāṇibhūktāsheparilajjā ānāṇi yadūchohayaḥ kīṇi nurushāṅganānām |*

*dārigrihadāravilambibimbāś trāśaḥ śīṅyo jalalā bhavamīti ||*

However fantastic these descriptions may be in themselves, still they certainly rest on real foundations. Kālidāsa would not have provided the "King of the Mountains" with caves which served for love-making if he had not known of such in the mountains of his home. And, in fact, there is one place in his works where he speaks of such pleasure-caves in a mountain near Vidiśā. In the *Meghadūtā* (I. 25) he depicts the Nīchārgiri as "the mount which, by its stone-houses, exhaling the amorous fragrance of venal women, betrays the dissipated youth of the cities":

*yaj panyastriratiparimalodgārībhir nūgarūṇām*

*uddāmāni prathayati śilāveśmabhir yauvanāni ||*

That by *śilāveśman* is to be understood exactly the same as *dārigriha* is proved by Mallinātha who renders the word by *kandāra*. Of the inner arrangements of these caves we can unfortunately infer nothing from the passage, although we may conclude, from *Kum.* I. 14, that the entrance was usually closed with a curtain, exactly as was the case, according to Bloch's accounts, in the Sitābangira cave. According to Kālidāsa, courtesans lived in these caves; but that theatrical performances took place there, and indeed by these very courtesans, we have written proof. Among the older Jaina inscriptions at Mathurā is found a list of the presents of a *gaṇikā* named Nāḍā, who describes herself as the daughter of the *gaṇikā* Daṇḍā, the *leśāśbhikā*.<sup>4</sup> The word *śbhikā* meets us in the sense of "actor" in the well-known passage of the *Mahābhāṣya*, where it speaks of the representation of the killing of Kāma and the imprisonment of Bālī (Pān. III. i. 26, Vārtt. 15).<sup>5</sup> *leśāśbhikā* means literally "cave-actress," and it can scarcely be doubted that it was the special designation of courtesans who performed mimic representations in caves such as are described by Bloch.

<sup>4</sup> See *Ind. Ant.* Vol. XXXIII pp. 112 f.

<sup>5</sup> The MSS. vary between *śbhikā*, *śaṅbhikā*, *śaṅmā* and *śbhāṅikā*. Kielhorn accepts the last form in his text.

I am persuaded that many more caves in India were not the dwelling-places of quiet monks, but the residence of *ganikās* and *leṇāsobhikās* and their lovers. The so-called Queen's Cave and that of Ganeśa in Udayagiri are further undoubted examples, to the reliefs of which Jacobi has directed my attention: they represent the doings of these ladies and gentlemen in a highly realistic way. The cave-theatre discovered by Bloch has, however, a special interest; it is arranged after the Greek pattern.

The much-discussed question of the influence on the Indian theatre by the Greek has been put in a new light by the researches of Reich and the possibility or rather the probability of a connection between the Indian drama and the antique Mime is hardly to be questioned. The existence of a Greek theatre on Indian ground would naturally be an important link in the chain of evidence, and we look forward with expectation to the detailed description which Bloch promises to give us in the *Archæological Annual*.

#### ASOKA NOTES.

BY VINCENT A. SMITH, M.A., I.C.S. (Barr.)

(Continued from Vol. XXXII. p. 366.)

#### IV. — Consular Officers in India and Greece,

The civil and military institutions of the Maurya empire as described by *Asōka* in his edicts and by the Greek writers were essentially Indian, modified in some particulars by imitation of Persian practices. With one exception those institutions exhibit no trace of Hellenic influence. The single exception is the appointment by Chandragupta Maurya of the officers called by Megasthenes *astynomoi* (*ἄστυνόμοι*), who were entrusted with the duty of looking after foreigners, and correspond exactly in some respects with the Greek *proxenoi* (*προξένοι*). Although, of course, there is no direct proof that this exceptional institution was actually borrowed from the practice of the Greek states, the resemblance between the functions of the Maurya *astynomoi* and those of the Hellenic *proxenoi* is so close that it is difficult to avoid drawing the inference that in this one case the arrangements of Chandragupta were modelled on, or, at least, suggested by those of his European friends. Readers of the *Indian Antiquary* will, perhaps, be interested in the details of the parallel.

The words of Megasthenes, as reported by *Strabo* (Bk. XV., Ch. 50-2; *Schwabebeck*, fragm. XXXIV.), are:—

“Τῶν δ' ἀρχόντων οἱ μὲν εἰσιν ἀγορανόμοι, οἱ δ' ἄστυνόμοι, οἱ δ' ἐπὶ τῶν στρατιωτῶν . . . οἱ δ' ἄστυνόμοι εἰς ἑξ πεντάδας ἐξήρτηται . . . καὶ οἱ μὲν τὰ δημιουργικὰ σκοποῦσιν . . . οἱ δὲ ξενοδοχοῦσιν καὶ γὰρ καταγωγὰς νόμοισι, καὶ τοῖς βλοῖς παρακολουθοῦσι πατέρονες δόντες, καὶ προπρίμουσιν ἢ αὐτοὺς ἢ τὰ χρήματα τῶν ἀποθανόντων . . . νοσοῦντας τε ἐπιμελοῦνται καὶ ἀποθανόντας ἐτάφουσιν.” This passage is translated by Mr. McCrindle as follows:—“Of the great officers of state, some have charge of the market, others of the city, others of the soldiers . . . ; Those who have charge of the city are divided into six bodies of five each. The members of the first look after everything relating to the industrial arts. Those of the second attend to the entertainment of foreigners. To these they assign lodgings, and they keep watch over their modes of life by means of those persons whom they give to them for assistants. They escort them on the way when they leave the country, or, in the event of their dying, forward their property to their relatives. They take care of them when they are sick, and, if they die, bury them.”

The bodies, or boards, of five each, into which the Municipal Commissioners were divided, were obviously an adaptation of the Indian *Panchāyat*; but the duties of the second board were those of the Greek *proxenoi*, as will appear clearly from the following statements:—

The institution of *proxenia* (*προξενία*) was of high antiquity, being mentioned in an archaic inscription at Corfu, commemorating a certain Menekrates, who held the office of

*proxenos*. The date of this inscription is uncertain, being placed by Kirchhoff as early as Olymp. 45 (= 600—597 B. C.), while Franz assigns the record to the beginning of the fourth century. The paucity of records of *proxenia* assignable to the Roman period suggests the inference that the institution gradually fell into disuse as the Greek cities ceased to be autonomous, and their relations with one another were regulated by the imperial power. Most of the extant decrees appointing *proxenoi*, which probably exceed three hundred in number, may be referred to the period between the accession of Alexander the Great and the time of Augustus, extending from 336 B. C. to 14 A. D.

The *proxenos* was usually a citizen of the state in which he exercised his functions, and not of the state whose citizens he was appointed to protect. His duties were "partly diplomatic and partly consular; the citizens of the state by which he was appointed could always claim his hospitality, his protection, and his general good offices in legal proceedings. He ransomed prisoners in war, provided a suitable interment for those slain in battle, and, in case of a demise, administered the state, and transmitted the effects to the heirs. Thus far the duties of the *proxenos* corresponded with those of an ordinary modern consul. But his diplomatic functions were of a higher character, approximating to those of a modern ambassador. It was his duty to present to the authorities and public assembly of his native city the envoys who were sent from time to time from the State which had made him their *proxenos*, and to promote the objects of such missions by his personal influence with his fellow-citizens. In Greek cities the inns were generally indifferent, and the claims on the hospitality of the *proxenos* must have entailed heavy and constant expense, while from the nature of his office he must have been constantly obliged to advance money on account of "distressed travellers, much of which was probably repaid at the Greek Kalends."<sup>1</sup>

In return for the performance of these onerous duties the *proxenos* received certain privileges and immunities of high material value, in addition to honorary distinctions. But I need not detail these, as nothing is known concerning the way in which the *astynomoi* of Chandragupta Maurya were remunerated for their trouble. Probably they were paid salaries by the Indian Government, which may be assumed to have borne all their official expenses. The officers of Chandragupta, while closely resembling their Greek prototype in so far as consular duties were concerned, would naturally be free from the diplomatic responsibilities of the *proxenoi*, who were the nominees of the states, the subjects of which were entrusted to their protection, while the *astynomoi* of the Indian monarch were administrative officials appointed by him.

#### V. — Persian Influence on Maurya India.

In the preceding article (No. IV.) I have alluded to the indications of Persian influence upon the Indian institutions of the Maurya period, and it may be of interest to bring together the proofs that such influence was a reality. Up to the time of Alexander's invasion the Indus was regarded as the frontier between India and the Persian empire, and even if a particle of positive evidence did not exist, we should still be compelled to believe that the rulers of India must have felt the attractive force of the great Achæmenian monarchy on their borders. But a certain amount of positive evidence exists, and, scrappy though it is, suffices to prove that the Maurya sovereigns and their subjects were open in many ways to the influence of Iranian polity and civilization.

The Persian affinities of Maurya architecture, as exemplified in the Asoka pillars and the bas-relief sculpture of the period, are too obvious and well-known to need illustration.

The use of the Kharoshthi script, — that of Persian officialdom, — in the provinces on the north-western frontier of India is an equally familiar fact.

<sup>1</sup> Newton, *Essays on Art and Archaeology* (London: Macmillan & Co., 1883), pp. 104, 121.

Students of the Asôka inscriptions have long been aware that the word *dipi* (= *lipi*, or *lipi*) in the Shâhbâzgarhî version is Persian, and that the opening phrase, which recurs in so many of the documents, 'Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty,' recalls the phraseology of the Achemenian records.

But I do not think anybody has made the remark that the idea of inscribing ethical dissertations on the rocks in the guise of royal proclamations seems to be of Persian origin. The second mutilated and inedited inscription of Darius at Naksh-i-Rustam near Persepolis, which is inscribed in the Persian character, and has not yet been copied by any traveller, is believed, on account of the opening sentence, to have been "preceptive not historical." Sir Henry Rawlinson was of opinion that this document probably contained "the last solemn admonition of Darius to his countrymen with respect to their future conduct in polity, morals, and religion."<sup>2</sup> Darius died in 488 B. C., and his admonitions may well have been known to Asôka.

Strabo, who wrote at about the beginning of the Christian era, referring generally to the accounts given by historians concerning the Indians, informs us (Bk. XV., Ch. 69) that "when the king washes his hair they celebrate a great festival, and send him great presents, each person seeking to out rival his neighbour in displaying his wealth." This custom clearly seems to be borrowed from the Persian practice. Herodotus, when relating the shocking tale of the cruel revenge taken by Amestris, the jealous queen of Xerxes, upon the wife of Masistes, alludes to the hair-washing festival in the following terms:—"Having therefore watched the time when her husband Xerxes should give the royal feast (this feast is prepared once a year, on the day on which the king was born; and the name of this feast is in the Persian language 'tycta,' and in the Grecian language 'perfect'; and then only the king washes his head with soap, and makes presents to the Persians); Amestris then, having watched that day, asked Xerxes to give her the wife of Masistes" (Bk. IX., Ch. 110). Custom required that once the royal feast had been spread, a petitioner's request should not be refused, and so the unhappy wife of Masistes was delivered into the hands of Amestris, who mutilated her horribly. Notwithstanding the apparent discrepancy that in Persia the king is said to have given presents to his nobles, while in India the courtiers offered gifts to the king, the inference that the Indian practice was borrowed from the Persian is not invalidated. The difference is merely apparent, because no courtier would have received the honour of a present from the treasury, unless he had first tendered a gift of higher value. The Indian festival presumably was celebrated on the king's birthday as in Persia. Readers of Akbar's history will remember how the birthday festival was celebrated at his court by weighing the monarch against gold and other precious substances, which were then given to the poor. The hair-washing ceremony is not heard of, so far as I know, after the Maurya period, to which, presumably, Strabo's information referred.

Another custom connected with the hair also seems to be Persian. Megasthenes, (Fragm. XXVII), as quoted by Nicolaus Damascenus and Stobaeus, states that "if one is guilty of a very heinous offence the king orders his hair to be cropped, this being a punishment to the last degree infamous." I do not know how ancient this penalty was in Persia, but it was in operation in the Sassanian period, according to a Chinese work composed in the sixth century A. D., which affirms that "lighter crimes are punished by cutting off the nose, or perhaps only the hair. Sometimes one half of the scalp is shaved and a tablet affixed to the neck, so inflicting disgrace on the offender."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Sir H. Rawlinson, *Memoir on the Cuneiform Inscriptions*, Vol. I. p. 312, and Canon Rawlinson, *Translation of Herodotus*, Vol. IV. p. 177.

<sup>3</sup> *Wen-shu*, Ch. CII., as quoted by Kingesmill in *Athenæum* for July 19th, 1902.

The accounts of the ceremonial royal hair-washing and of the penal cropping of the hair incidentally prove that the ancient Indians wore their hair long and regarded its loss as a dishonour. The facts thus confirm the general statements of Strabo and Curtius on the subject. The former writer affirms, on the authority of "the historians," that "all the Indians wear long hair and beards, plait their hair, and bind it with a fillet" (Bk. XV., Ch. 71). Curtius, apparently using the same authorities, states that the Indians "frequently comb, but seldom cut, the hair of their head. The beard of the chin they never cut at all, but they shave off the hair from the rest of the face, so that it looks polished" (Bk. VIII. 9). In modern times, nearly all Hindus shave the head, leaving only a top-knot, but Sikhs and certain castes preserve the ancient practice of wearing the hair long. Can any reader of the *Indian Antiquary* suggest a reason for the change of fashion, or indicate its date?

The Persian title of Satrap (*kshatrapa*), which occurs twice in the great inscription at Behistun (Rawlinson, *Herodotus*, II. 399, note) does not appear to have been used by any Indian prince during the Maurya age. Its introduction into India was due to the eastward extension of the power of the Arsakidan kings, Mithradates I. (c. 174—136 B. C.), and his successors, the details of which have not been recorded. The title was adopted by many of the foreign rulers who founded Indian principalities, and continued in use for about five centuries, from the time of the Satraps of Taxila and Mathurā (c. 100 B. C.) to the overthrow of the Western Satraps by Chandragupta II., Vikramāditya, at the close of the fourth century A. D., long after the establishment of the Sassanian dynasty in 226 A. D.

## ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES ON BALU-MKHAR IN WESTERN TIBET.

BY THE REV. A. H. FRANCKE.

### Introduction

by Jane E. Duncan.

[BALU-MKHAR is the site of an ancient ruin three miles from Khalatse in Ladākh or Western Tibet. The full orthography of the name is probably sBalu-mkhar, apparently signifying the 'Dwarf Fort,' from its construction on a low hill, contrary to the usual rule in Ladākh. The site was examined during the summer of 1904 by members of the Moravian Mission at Khalatse and their friends on four different occasions. I. — By Mr. Francke, Miss Jane E. Duncan, and Munshi Yeshe Rigdzin. II. — Mr. and Mrs. Francke. III. — Mr. and Mrs. Francke, Miss Porrit, Mrs. Milne, and the Munshi, with six labourers for excavation. IV. — By the Munshi to copy rock-carvings and inscriptions.]

Investigation showed that an ancient fortified custom-house existed on the site, which is on the route between India and Yarkand, and hence the interest of the examination. Miss Duncan took several photographs, which are here reproduced. (*Vide* Plates II., III., V., VI.)

Mr. Francke made a sketch plan on the spot (*vide* Plate I.) by pacing, as he had no other means of measurement. This plan shows that the buildings are on two terraces abutting on the right bank of the Indus to the North. The rocks forming these terraces are precipitous on all sides. The terraces are very rough and uneven, and on the lower one a number of small rooms have been built of rough boulders, plastered over with mud after the usual Ladākh manner.

The modern road from Kashmir to Leh passes about 200 yards from the old fort across a sandy plain, but the ruined structures on the rock, being of the same colour and appearance



as the rock itself, they are usually passed by unobserved. In this part of Ladâkh, cliffs constantly assume the appearance and forms of houses, forts, and ramparts, and this fact has often been taken advantage of by the inhabitants to turn them into real dwellings easily defended. (*Vide* figs 1 and 2, Plate II.)

The object of placing a fortified building at this spot was to control the traffic over a rope bridge that formerly existed over the Indus at this point. The site of the piers of the bridge on the opposite side of the river is still marked by a heap of loose stones. Such forts are usual in Ladâkh and Western Tibet, generally where such bridges crossed the rivers. (*Vide* fig. 2, Plate III.)

The bridge was apparently only approachable through the fort, by a precipitous masonry stair, of which the remains are still quite clear. (*Vide* fig. 1, Plate III.) The approach to the fort on the land side is now very difficult, being up a fissure in the rocks, about three feet wide, with a boulder here and there by way of a step.

A general date for the fort can be conjectured thus. At the foot of the rock were found some potsherds (*vide* Plate IV.) which seemed to be parts of large vessels, similar in shape to those still in use, except that the patterns were traced in a red pigment. Modern Ladâkhi pottery is never so ornamented, but in an ancient grave, presumably of Dards who died during the old Dard colonisation, opened at Leh in January, 1904, by Mr. Francke and Dr. Shawe, some whole *dzamas* or jars were found with the same colour used in the ornamentation. These *dzamas* were of the same size as the modern ones, *viz.*, 18 to 24 inches high, and of about the same diameter. In this grave entire skeletons were found, which showed it to belong to a period anterior to the conversion of Ladâkh to Lamaism by the Tibetans, because under that rite the dead are burned, not buried. To this period presumably the fragments found in the fort belonged also.

This fact supports the inference to be gathered from an **Inscription on the rocks**, beneath two large incised *stûpas*, with a group of smaller ones below and around it (*vide* fig. 2, Plate II.), placed so high up as only to be decipherable from below by means of a field-glass. From it we find that the place belonged to the king or monastery of Lamayuru, a large village, 15 miles to the South-west on the Leh road and 83 miles from Shergol, where the first Buddhist monastery is met with on the way from Kashmir. The facts stated in the inscription, given and explained below in the Notes on the Inscriptions, and the expressions used in it go to show that it belongs to a date about 800—1000 A. D.

Several interesting finds resulted from the investigations. In one room was found a stone anvil with a marked deposit of iron on it from long usage. Bits of charcoal and iron slag were also lying about. The villagers of Khalatse are in the habit of searching the fort for iron arrow-heads for melting down into implements, as iron is extremely scarce and valuable in Western Tibet, where the ponies are not in consequence shod.

Beads are also found on the site and are highly prized by the local inhabitants who will not readily part with them. Two, however, were procured from the people. One was a small barrel of light brown and white agate, highly polished, three-quarters of an inch long. The other was of black wood, roughly shaped and worn smooth with use. Both were hand-bored in the manner usual in beads from ancient sites in North India.

Several stone mortars (*vide* fig. 2, Plate V.) were found, such as are usual at the present day for grinding pepper and apricot kernels for oil, and also walnuts for oil and pounding dried apricots. Traditionally the Balu-mkhar mortars were used for grinding wheat and barley for flour, as at the time of its occupation water-mills for this purpose were not in use.

A perfect triangular axe-head, six inches long, with a well-made hole for the handle, the carved shaft of a *stûpa*, and smooth water-worn stones for use as pestles, and bones for sharpening arrows were among other finds (*vide* fig. 1, Plate V).

In the plain near the modern road are some ancient *stûpas*, said to mark the burial-places of officials of the garrison (*vide* Plate VI., figs. 1 and 2), and a small square stone foundation, said by local tradition to be the remains of the throne of a high Lama, who here gave the garrison his benediction while on tour through the district.

On the road to mThingmogang, which lies at a distance of three hours' march up a gorge opening close to the *stûpas*, is an ancient *mani*, believed to have been constructed by the garrison. Traditionally the fort has not been occupied for 300 or 400 years.

[ Attached hereto are separate Notes on the Inscriptions and finds.]

### THE INSCRIPTIONS AT BALU-MKHAR.

#### No. I.

Roman Transliteration: *Phaggi lola ðkrîb mal bzhangsso*.<sup>1</sup>

Classical Orthography: *Phaggi lola grîb mal bzhangsso*.

Translation: In the pig-year [this] cenotaph was erected.

#### Note.

*ðkrîb* is an ancient perfect tense of the verb *agribpa*, to diminish, fade, become obscure. Here it is used in the sense of 'wither' or 'die.'

#### No. II.

Roman Transliteration: *Phagi lo briso ba*.<sup>2</sup>

Classical Orthography: *Phaggi lo[la] brisso [ba?]*.

Translation: Written in the pig-year.

#### No. III.

##### Roman Transliteration.

*mthing brang yzhunglas khrungspai mdo ytsong  
rtso khri shong 'abum råugs khung sras stag  
ythsar rlabs cen nyidkyis bzo  
bgyis dpel legs ta; yun  
ta mi gyur 'gyung drung brtan  
bai mkhar 'adila  
la par stsogbao*.<sup>3</sup>

##### Classical Orthography.

*mthing brang yzhunglas khrungspai mdo thesong  
ytso khri shong 'abum ydugs [kyi] khungs sras stag  
theas rlabscañ nyidkyis bzo  
bgyis dpe legats yun  
te mi gyur 'gyungdrung [la] brtan  
pai mkhar 'adila  
la[g] par stsogpao*.

<sup>1</sup> See Plate VII. at top.

<sup>2</sup> See Plate VII. in the middle.

<sup>3</sup> See Plate VII. at foot.

## Translation.

[This cenotaph] was erected by Stag-ythsar-rabs-cen himself, who is the chief son of Khri-shong-[srong?] 'abum-rdugs, the Master of the Trade in the Lower Valley, born in the middle part of [the village of] mThing-brang. [This is] a good picture [of the cenotaph]. It was carved as a hand-print on this lasting and unchangeable fort which belongs to [the village of] γYung-drung.

## Notes on the Tibetan Text.

*Mthing brang* means 'house of the lapis lazuli.' It is probably the old name of the village mThingmo-gang (=full of lapis lazuli). The village may have taken its name from an ancient treasure-house of the local chief. Mdo, Lower Valley, so-called because the Indus valley is below the village of γYung-drung (generally called Lamayuru) to which the fort belonged.

*γtsong*; although in the present dictionaries only the word *thsong* can be found, such dialectical words, as, for instance, *shahtsongpa*, show plainly that a verb *btsonnga* (perfect tense) must once have existed; *γtsong* would be the present tense of the same verb, meaning 'trading;' *γtso* would correspond to the present dialectical pronunciation of the word *γtso*[*bo*]. That in very ancient times *γ* or *b* prefixes were pronounced like *s* or *r* is proved by the Endere *sgyafftu*, discovered by Dr Stein. mDo-γtsong-γtso was the title of the custom-house officer stationed at Balu-mkhar.

Khri-shong-'abum-γdugs (pronounced *'dugs*) is the proper name of the custom-house officer. The last part of the name means '100000 umbrellas,' (the umbrella being a Buddhist symbol). The first part is not quite plain; it may have been given after the ancient king Khri-srong-bde-btsan.

*khung-eras*, instead of *khungs eras*. The *s* of the first syllable was lost in the *s* of the second. It means about 'lineage-son,' i. e., the son in whom the lineage is preserved.

stag-ythsar-rabs-cen (=can?) is the name of the son of the last named. It probably means 'the complete tiger, the ocean (having billows).' The word *γthsar* is the most remarkable in the name, because here a *tenuis aspirata* is furnished with a prefix, which combination is never met with now-a-days. However, the Endere relics contain many examples of *tenuis aspirata* with prefixes. Besides the word *γthsar*, we find in Inscription No. V. below, another case of a *tenuis aspirata* furnished with a *b* prefix, in the word *btsan* which corresponds to the modern *btsan*. In the same way the word *γthsar* would correspond to *γtsar*, had such forms been preserved. Such a verb as *γtsar* I would take to be a parallel to *thsar*, just as we find *γtsong* and *btsonga* parallel to *thsong* above.

*āpel legs*; the *l* of the second syllable was pronounced with the first syllable. It means 'good likeness' and refers to the carving of the cenotaph, which was a good picture of the real *stūpa*.

*ta*; that the *ta* in the word *legsta* is instead of *te*, is proved by the fact that it is followed by a *shad*. I presume that the *ta* in *yunta* also stands for *te*.

*myi gyur*, unchangeable, can also be translated with reference to the faithfulness of the inhabitants of the fort; it may also refer to Lamayuru (γYung-drung); *myi* instead of *mu* is another instance of very ancient orthography which has its parallels in the Endere inscriptions.

γYung-drung, *svastika*, is the full name of the village of Yuru, generally called Lamayuru. The *ng* as a final is often dropped, especially in the Rong Dialect, but also elsewhere. The disappearance of the *d* in *drung* is due to "Ladākhi Laws of Sound, No. 2."

*brtanba* (*pa*) is the ancient form of the verb *brtanpa*, lean against, belong to; *par* is now-a-days used for 'print'; but at the time of the inscription printing was hardly known in Tibet. At that time it may have meant 'writing, script.'

*stsogbao* (*pao*). The word *stsogces* or *rtsogces*, to carve on the rock, is a dialectical Ladākhī word which is still in frequent use at the present day. It is also used for 'vaccinating.'

#### Notes on the English Translation.

Although the inscription is without a date, it is of a certain historical value. We learn from it that at the time of the inscription the fort was under Lamayuru. Probably the income at the custom-house went there, but whether a petty king or the monastery was the principal power at Lamayuru, we cannot decide for certain, although the latter is the more probable. The inscription seems to date from the time when, according to the *Ladvags-rgyal-rabs*, Lower Ladākh was divided into a great number of petty kingdoms, that is, at the very beginning of Ladākhī historiography. Otherwise the fort would have been under Leh.

The words *ythear*, *bhsan*, and *myi*, which remind us of the Endere relics, without doubt 1200 years old, also speak in favour of a very high antiquity of the inscription.

Like the Endere relics, the Balu-mkhar Inscription is written in the dBu-can Character, and is probably younger than the inscriptions in ancient dBu-med Character, which are found roundabout the ruined fort near the Saspola Bridge.<sup>4</sup> But the Endere relics make it probable that the Tibetan art of writing is very much older than is stated in the historical records of Tibet.

We see from this inscription, that at the very dawn of Ladākhī historiography a lively trade was in existence in Lower Ladākh, which made it worth while to post a custom-house officer with the title mDo-ytsong-ytso at Balu-mkhar. The articles found on this spot seem to prove that the trade through Ladākh was carried on between India and Yārkand as at the present day. The fort had to guard an ancient rope bridge across the Indus, the last fragments of the piers of which can still be seen. The tax was apparently levied in kind, i. e., in tea, beads, and perhaps cowries, because, while not a single coin has as yet been found in the fort, some of these articles have. The goods were probably carried across the bridge by men, the baggage animals having to swim through the river, being dragged across with ropes. But it is not impossible that the merchants had to exchange horses at every stage and that a fresh supply of horses was kept waiting for them on the other bank of the river.

There is still another reminiscence of the ancient custom-house in the neighbourhood. It is the name of a pass close to the fort, on the north side. It is still called Shogam-la, the Customs Pass. Across this pass led the ancient trade route, before the present road along the Indus had been cleared by the blasting of many rocks. The ancient road first took the traders to mThingmo-gang, thence to Hemis-shugpacan, and thence to Likir. After Likir the present road by Basgo and Nyemo to Leh is reached.

From the inscription we also learn that the masters of the country used Tibetan Buddhist names which do not now occur, and knew Tibetan. This must, however, not induce us to believe that Lower Ladākh as a whole was Tibetan and Lamaist in those days. From other sources we know almost for certain that the greater part of the population of the time spoke Dard Dialects.

#### No. IV.

Transliteration: *dkon mchog*.<sup>5</sup>

Translation: God, i. e. the rarest and highest [being].

<sup>4</sup> A few of the ancient inscriptions near Saspola Bridge were reproduced in a previous paper: "Some More Rock-Carvings from Lower Ladakh" (*Ante*, Vol. XXXII. p. 331 ff.).

<sup>5</sup> See Plate VII. at foot.

## No. V.

Transliteration: *bhsan lhro*<sup>6</sup>Classical Orthography: *bhsan lhro*.

Translation: Strong anger (the name of a guardian deity).

THE FINDS.<sup>7</sup>

## A. — Articles of food.

*Pencil-cedar Wood and Charcoal.* — On the third visit, when we had six labourers with us, we discovered an old hearth. Here we found a quantity of charcoal and wood of the pencil-cedar (*shugpa*) ready for burning. This proved that at the date when the fort was occupied this wood was easily procurable in the neighbourhood. From roots found here and there it is known that the tree at some remote period existed round Leh, though there is not a single tree to be found there now-a-days. The most Eastern find-spot for the pencil-cedar is the "holy grove" at the village of Hemis-shugpacan, in which some 50 trees are still living. This grove will, however, disappear in a short time, as all attempts to grow young trees there have failed. In Lower Ladâkh about Khalatse there are several groves of a few trees each, and the pencil-cedar thrives between Kargil and the Zoji Pass. Apparently, however, from this find of charcoal and wood prepared for burning at Balu-mkhar, the pencil-cedar must, say a thousand years ago, have been common in the neighbourhood of Khalatse, as it no doubt once was in every Ladâkhi valley, though it has now disappeared from the eastern portion of the country and only finds a home in the extreme west. This provides a strong argument for supposing that the climate of Ladâkh is gradually losing the moisture it once had.

*Bones.* — Bits of broken thigh-bones of some large mammal, opened for the sake of the marrow and showing traces of fire. We were unable to determine whether they belonged to the ox, *dzö*, *yak* or large game.

*Apricot stones.* — Apricots were apparently cultivated at the date of the occupation of the fort. They are still abundant at Khalatse.

*Plum stones* — The finding of the stone of the wild plum, *kham skyur*, is interesting as illustrating a change in habits. It is the only plum existing in Ladâkh and is a very rare tree at the present day. A few specimens exist at Skyubucan,<sup>8</sup> but the fruit is so sour that it is not eaten at the present day.

*Cherry stones.* — The find of stones of the stalkless wild cherry of Ladâkh, *se 'abru* or *sembu*, was also interesting, as they have almost entirely disappeared from the country. A few small trees exist at Tagmaang, whence I introduced them at Khalatse. Though small, the fruit is very sweet and aromatic.

*Peach stones.* — There are a few peach trees, *khra kushu*, at Khalatse, but the fruit does not properly ripen and is eaten green. It ripens well at Da.<sup>9</sup>

*Mango stone.* — Only fragments of a mango-stone were found, probably imported by some Indian trader.

<sup>6</sup> See Plate VIII.

<sup>7</sup> I would like to note here that, though native treasure-seekers have for centuries visited the old forts in Ladâkh, much remains to be discovered. What we were able to accomplish hardly amounted to more than peeps below the surface.

<sup>8</sup> Skyubucan means 'possessing little sour ones,' clearly on account of the presence of the wild plum. The literary name of the place is Skyidpoan, 'possessing happiness.' However, the natural name still exists in the language of the people.

<sup>9</sup> The Dards have legends as to the introduction by them of fruit trees into Ladâkh when they founded colonies from Gilgit.

*Brick tea.* — Specimens of brick tea of the ordinary sort, which crumbled to dust in our fingers, were found, imported no doubt from China, through Tibet proper, in the course of trade. Leh can hardly have had much trade of its own at any time, but it has probably been from all time, as it is now, an important junction for trade routes from Yarkand and Tibet to India.

#### B. — Beads.

Beads were not uncommon at the old hearth, and in many other places about the fort. This surprised us, as the chief objects of native treasure-seekers are beads and old iron. We found 24 beads of sorts (*vide* No. 4, Plate IX.).

*Indigenous beads.* — The most interesting and probably the oldest was of slate,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches by an inch nearly. Another apparently ancient bead was a cylinder of flint, half an inch long and of the same thickness in its broadest part (*vide* No. 20, Plate IX.). The materials of others were quartz crystal (3), lapis lazuli (2), a variety of agate (4), garnet (1), black horn (1). One of the agate beads was artificially ornamented with lines engraved and filled with a chalky substance.

*Imported beads.* — Beads of glass, white (2), blue (2), red (1), yellow (3), varying from 3 to 7 millimetres in diameter. The yellow ones closely approached to amber. Two very small beads, measuring only one millimetre of white and blue glass, were found. One bead was apparently of Venetian glass, white round the hole and red outside.

*Quartz crystals.* — An ibex-horn box, with both ends closed with clay, was found in the upper terrace, containing rough quartz crystals. It looked like the raw materials of some stone-cutter and polisher of the olden time (*vide* Nos. 19, 21, Plate IX.).

#### C. — Stone Implements.

*Mortar.* — A splendid specimen of the Ladakh stone mortar, og y<sup>tu</sup>n, was discovered in the living rock at the spot marked with a small ring in Plate I.

*Oil-presses.* — Several oil-presses, tsig, were found broken, and two well preserved. Fig. 2, Plate V., represents implements used for grinding corn, as we were told, which are larger than the ordinary oil-presses. Such a corn grinder was discovered in the walls inside the masonry, from which it may be inferred that there was a Settlement at Balu-mkhar before the fort.

*Pots.* — Many fragments of the ordinary stone pot, rdo-lto<sup>g</sup>, of Ladakh, were found (*vide* fig. 1, Plate V.).

*Axe.* — A beautiful specimen of the triangular stone axe was found (*vide* fig. 1, Plate V.).

*Arrow-heads.* — A few rough arrow-heads were found of a dark green stone, procurable from a hill opposite Khalatse, an hour's walk distant (*vide* Nos. 13, 14, Plate IX.).

*Knives.* — Knives of slate from the same hill were found (*vide* Nos. 17, 18, Plate IX.). I have visited the hill and the slate there breaks naturally into the shape of a knife.

#### D. — Pottery.

No perfect specimens were found but many fragments in and about the fort. They were all apparently parts of vessels closely resembling the modern *rasama*. We only paid attention to the shards ornamented with blood-red designs. The interest in these lies in the fact that no ornamented vessels are in use at the present day. The most unusual of the designs are those apparently representing reeds. On three of the fragments were found small impressed circles in rows (*vide* Plate IV.).

## E. — Iron.

*Arrow-heads.* — The iron arrow-heads shown in Nos. 5, 6 and 11 of fig. 1, Plate IX., were brought me by the villagers of Khalatse, the find-spots being indicated as follows:— No. 5 in Balu-mkhar, No. 6 in the plain below, No. 11 in the plain above Khalatse.

*Nails.* — Several iron nails were found together and probably came from wooden doors at Balu-mkhar (*vide* No. 9, Plate IX.).

*Anvils.* — Several stone anvils with traces of iron on them were discovered.

*Knife.* — One fragment seems to have been an iron knife.

*Ring.* — One iron ring was found, worn, we were told, by archers on the thumb (*vide* No. 12, Plate IX.).

*Ornament.* — No. 2, fig. 1, Plate IX., is an iron ornament for armour or female wear.

## F. — Miscellanea.

*Cowries.* — Two cowries were found near the hearth (*vide* Nos. 1, 3, Plate IX.). At the present day they are used by the poor to ornament head-dresses in place of turquoises.

*Ivory handle.* — The ivory handle found must have been imported, like the cowries, from India. It might have been the handle of a prayer-wheel or a spindle-whorl (*vide* No. 10, Plate IX.).

*Dice.* — Several dice were brought to us, mostly of ivory, but one of *red-ltong* stone (*vide* Nos. 7, 8, Plate IX.). The find-spots were stated to be ancient sites near Khalatse, *e. g.*, Bragnag-mkhar. On the plain side they all bore a St. Andrew's Cross.

## G. — Explanation of Plate IX.

*Fig. 1.* — Nos. 1, 3 are cowries. No. 2 is an iron ornament. No. 4 is a chain of the smaller beads found at Balu-mkhar. Nos. 5, 6, 11 are iron arrow-heads. Nos. 7, 8 are dice, No. 7 is of ivory, No. 8 of stone. No. 9 shows three iron nails. No. 10 is an ivory-handle. No. 12 is an archer's iron thumb-ring.

*Fig. 2.* — Nos. 13, 14 are stone arrow-heads; No. 14 is broken in half. Nos. 15, 16 are knives of slate from Balu-mkhar. Nos. 17, 18 are knives of slate found by myself from the hill opposite Khalatse. No. 19 are specimens of rough quartz crystals found in No. 21. No. 20 are large beads of black slate and flint. No. 21 is a box of ibex-horn from Balu-mkhar.

## FOLKLORE FROM THE DAKSHINA-DESA.

BY M. N. VENKATASWAMI, M.B.A.S., M.F.L.S.

No. 1. — *Poggam Pāpaya*.

*Mudu teḍḍalelu āru teḍḍu*

*Āvu naiyu anapākam*

*Kodi petta kosarāyāi*

*Pota pota Poggam Pāpaya.*<sup>1</sup>

In a certain town dwelt one *Poggam Pāpaya*, who started on a journey. He stopped on the road and called to an old woman, pouring some husked rice on her hands, and said:—

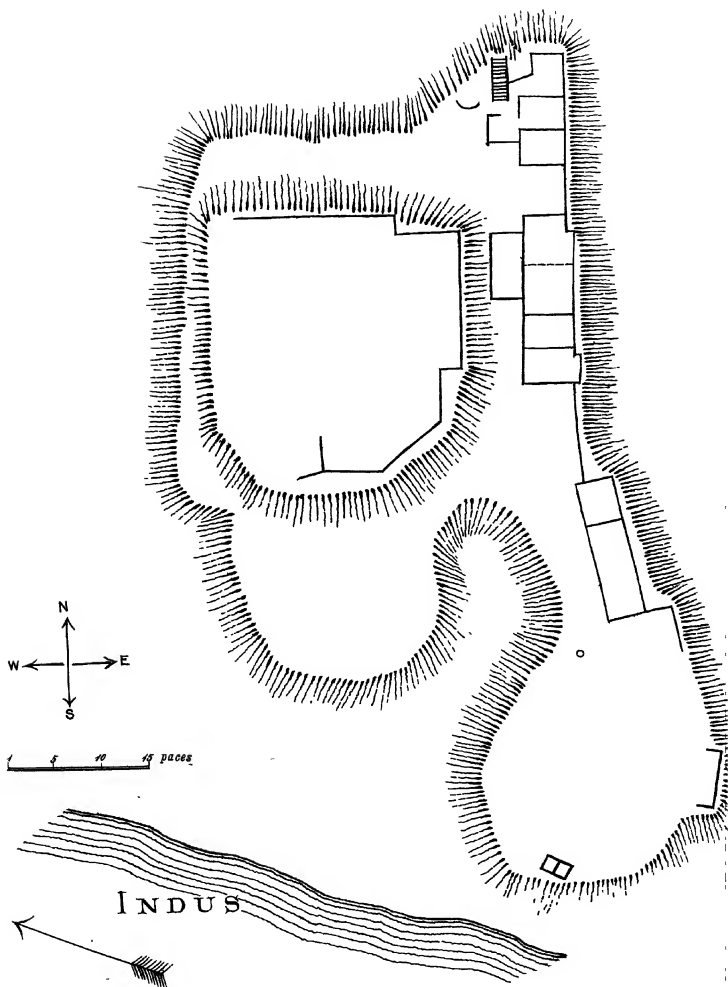
“Grandmother, grandmother, cook this for me. I am very hungry.”

The old woman washed and cleaned the rice and put the pot on the fire. As soon as the rice was boiling she called out to *Poggam Pāpaya*:— “Young man, bring me the firewood lying

<sup>1</sup> Six ladlefuls for three ladlefuls; Fowl besides cooked in *ghṛ*, Set a-going *Poggam Pāpaya*.

Plate I. Balu-mkhar  
Sketch Plan of Balu-mkhar

*Indian Antiquary.*







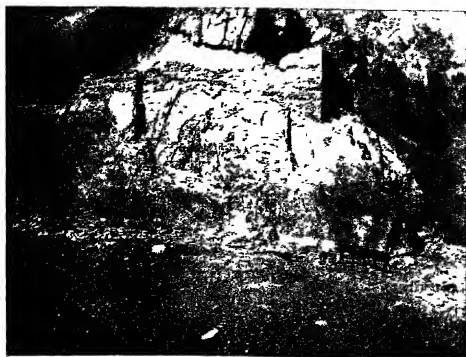


Fig. 1 Balu-mkhar Fort from North-East



Fig. 2. North-East corner of Balu-mkhar Fort  
with rock-carvings and inscriptions





Fig 1 Ruined stair at Balu-mkhar

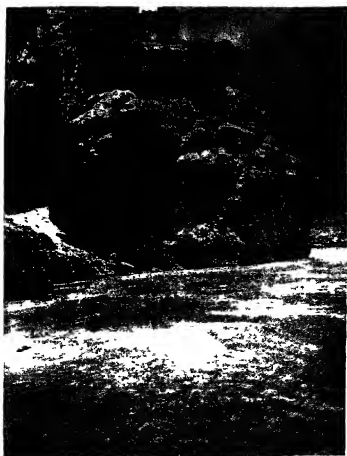


Fig. 2 Starting-point of the ancient rope-bridge across the Indus on the Southern descent from the Balu-mkhar Rock.







Plate V Balu-mkhar  
Finds at Balu-mkhar

*Indian Antiquary.*



Fig 1 Fragments of ancient pottery, grindstones, etc, with a stone axe-head in the middle

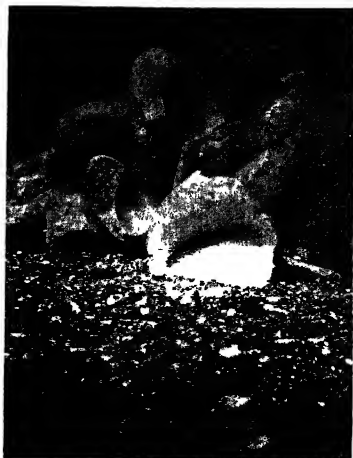


Fig 2. Ancient stone mortars.





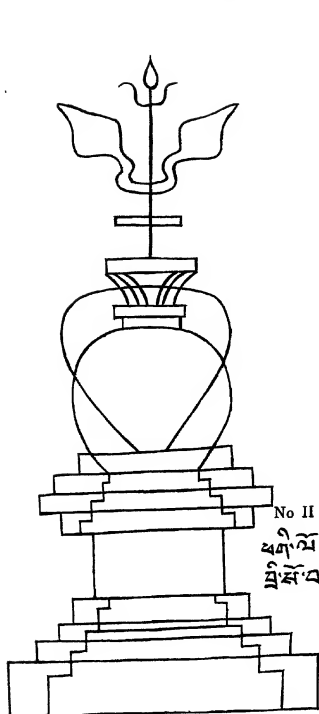


Fig 1 Ruined five-headed stūpa near Balu-mkhar, believed to have been erected by the garrison in commemoration of a high customs official

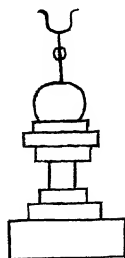


Fig. 2 Ruined stūpa near Balu-mkhar, believed to have been erected by the garrison in commemoration of a high customs official.



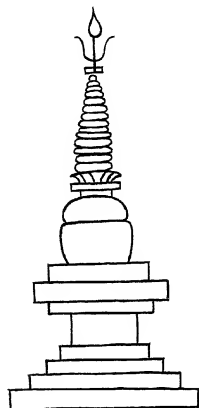


No II  
ཕག་གི་ཡོ་  
ཐོ་སོ་བ་



No I.

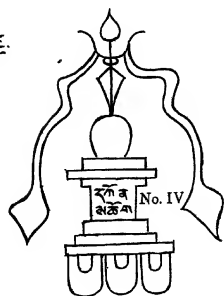
ཕག་གི་ཡོ་  
ཐོ་སོ་བ་  
ཐོ་སོ་བ་



No III.

མཐོང་བུང་གཟུང་ལས་ཐུང་ས་པའི་ཕོ་སོ་  
རྩོ་ཐི་མིང་འབྲུམ་རྒྱུ་ས་ཐང་པ་ས་རྩ་ག་  
གཙུག་པ་ས་ཅེན་ཉིན་ཐི་ས་པ་བོ་

བཀྲིས་རྩེ་ལ་ཕེགས་ཏེ། ཐུན་  
ཏེ་ཐི་ཐི་ག་ཐུང་རྩེ་པ་རྩ་ག་  
པའི་ཕུས་པ་འདི་ལ་  
ལ་པར་རྩོག་པར་

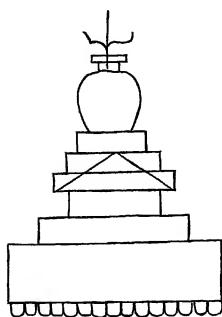
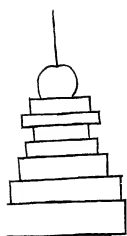


No. IV

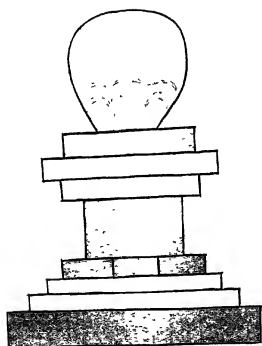
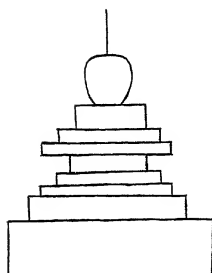


Plate VIII. Balu-mkhar  
Rock Carvings at Balu-mkhar

*Indian Antiquary.*



From the Upper Terrace.



No. V.  
ॐ  
(ॐ)

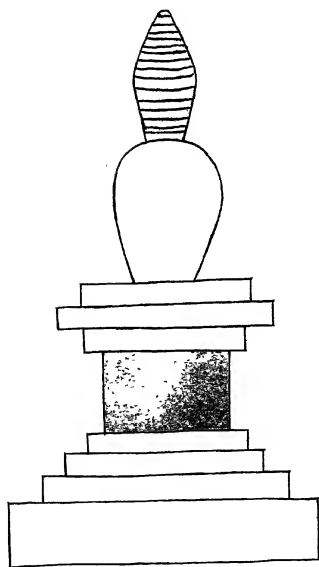
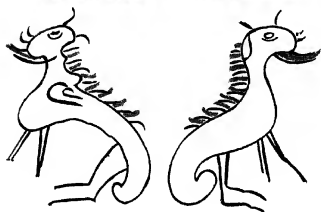




Plate IX Babu-mkhar  
Some finds at Babu-mkhar

*Indian Antiquary*

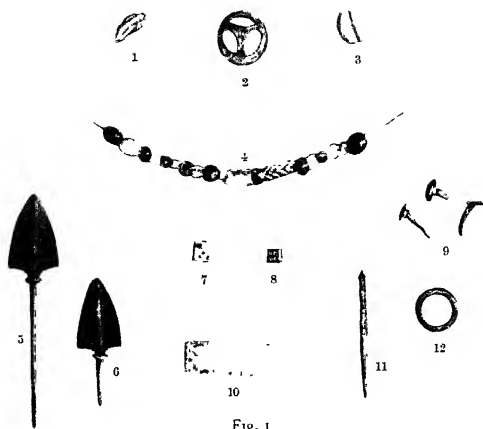


Fig. 1

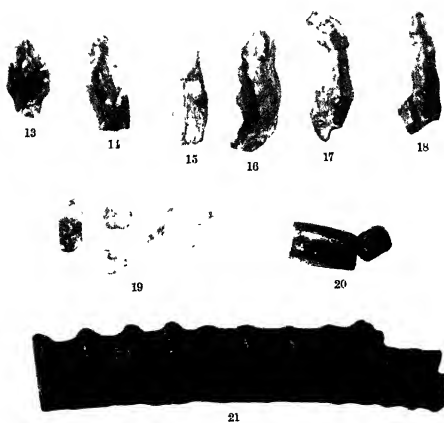


Fig 2





yonder," and at the same time cunningly transferred three ladlefuls from his pot to hers. He saw the manoeuvre, however, by a side glance from his eyes; and said to himself: — "Oho! I am to be outwitted like this, am I?"

And then as if a thought had suddenly struck him, he called: —

"Grandmother, grandmother, there is no water to drink, do go and fetch some," and in the old woman's absence he transferred six ladlefuls from her pot to his. And then seeing a fowl he killed and dressed and added to it a lot of *ghí*, which he found.

In due course the old woman returned from the well and said: —

"What about curry, young man?"

"Oh," said Poggam Pápaya, "I have been to the *patél*<sup>2</sup> and he gave me a fowl ready dressed. Here it is. Cook it."

It was in the old woman's mind to appropriate the fowl, but Poggam Pápaya was too sharp and served the meals himself. He also stayed the night and got up very early in the morning. He then proceeded to appropriate all the neck ornaments of the cows and buffaloes and then bade the old woman good-bye: —

"I am going!"

"You are going?"

"Yes."

"What is your name?"

"My name is 'Six ladlefuls for three.' Fowl besides cooked in *ghí*. Set a-going Poggam Pápaya!"

She did not in the least understand him, but after he had gone she went to look at the cows and buffaloes and to her consternation found them all free and without their neck ornaments. After this she found that her fowl was gone and that the *ghí* in the house had been meddled with.

Then she understood!

#### No. 2. — *The Vicious Gurú.*

ममो इच्छा समो नास्ति  
 इव इच्छा प्रवर्तते  
 राज कन्या राज इति  
 विप्रं भालु भवति

A certain king had a daughter as lovely as Párvatí or Lakshmi, who was ten years old and becoming marriageable, and so the king spoke to his Gurú and said: —

"It is a heinous sin not to marry off a daughter before she reaches puberty. Tell me, O Gurú, by the stars the auspicious day for my daughter's marriage."

But the Gurú had become enamoured of the girl's beauty, so he answered with guile, — "It will be wrong to celebrate your daughter's marriage and will bring evil on both of you. Do you instead adorn her with the 36 ornaments and clothe her in the finest of her garments, cover her with flowers, and sprinkle her with perfumes, and set her in a spacious box afloat on the waters of the boundless ocean."

It was the time of Dwápara Yuga and the Gurú had to be obeyed. So it was done as he bid, to the great sorrow of the king and all his subjects. The king asked the Gurú to comfort them all with

<sup>2</sup> Village headman.

his ministrations, but he refused and said he must return at once to his *āsana* or sacred seat, and left at once for his own home some three days distant.

As soon as he reached home, the Gurū purchased a mansion and stocked it with gold and silver, and pearls and corals and the worthiest and finest of the fabrics that the *strīdta* (womankind) delights in, and called his 360 disciples and said :—

“My children, go and search the ocean and let whoever finds on it a large box floating, bring it here, and in no case come to me again until I summon you. Do this and I will increase your merit one degree.”

So they all scattered to do as they had been bidden.

Now the king of another place had gone hunting on the sea-shore and had broken the leg of a bear. After his hunt he sat idly watching the sea, while his steed grazed and the wounded bear limped about and gave vent to short savage grunts. He watched the billows rise and fall, and in a short time espied a box floating on their crests, as if it carried a weight in it. He was quite a young man, and, being an expert swimmer, he soon brought the box to shore. Great was his joy to find that it contained so beautiful a girl adorned as a bride.

He put the lame bear into the box and set it afloat once again and returned home post-haste with his prize. There was held a *swayamvara* for the maiden, who chose the deliverer for husband and great was the wedding that followed.

Meanwhile one of the 360 disciples saw the box on the sea and duly fetched it to the Gurū, and at once disappeared as he had been bidden. Greatly delighted was the Gurū, and preparing sweets and fruits and flowers and scent, he securely closed all the doors of his chamber and opened the box in an ecstasy. But out jumped the bear, savage and hungry and at war with all human beings from the treatment he had received. Straightway he seized the Gurū by the throat and sucked out his life-blood. Feeling his life going, the Gurū dipped his finger in his own blood and wrote on a pillar in the room the following Sanskrit *śloka* :—

ममो इच्छा समो नास्ति  
दैव इच्छा प्रवर्तते  
राज कन्या राजद्वारे  
विप्रं भालु भक्षते

“Man’s desires are not fulfilled.

The god’s desires prevail.

The king’s daughter is in the king’s palace.

The bear has eaten the priest.”

It was soon noised abroad that the much-sought-for box had been duly delivered to the Gurū, but still no summons reached the disciples. So they proceeded at last together to his house, where on bursting open his chamber-door, they found his decomposing body. No trace of the murderer could however be found, until the king, who had been sent for, found the Sanskrit verses on the pillar and had them translated for him by the *paṇḍits*.

Thus was the mystery of the priest’s death solved, and in due course the minister proved that the bear could have escaped through a drain that was found in the building.

Now it happened that the princess’s father was related to her husband and went to visit him. During his visit he remarked that the queen was remarkably like the daughter he had set afloat in a box. Thereupon they fell on each other’s necks, as soon as the father had heard the rest of the story. Thus was the wickedness of the Gurū finally avenged.

A COMPLETE VERBAL CROSS-INDEX TO YULE'S HOBSON-JOBSON  
OR GLOSSARY OF ANGLO-INDIAN WORDS.

BY CHARLES PARTRIDGE, M.A.

(Continued from p. 195.)

Hyperpera; *s. v.* Carat, 123, ii  
Hyphasis; ann 1758: *s. v.* Sutledge, 859, ii.  
Hypo, ann. 1704: *s. v.* Upas, 780, ii, twice  
Hyrcanae; B. C 19 *s. v.* Tiger, 702, i  
Hyrcanian; ann. 1671: *s. v.* Candahar (a),  
771, ii.  
Hyson, *s. v.* 328, ii, *s. v.* Tea, 691, i and ii,  
692, i, ann 1772: *s. v.* Tea, 691, ii.  
Hystaspes; ann 486: *s. v.* Aryan, 27, ii.  
Hyner, ann 1643: *s. v.* Winter, 740, ii; ann.  
1653: *s. v.* Winter, 867, i, 3 times  
Hyver, ann. 1610 and 1665: *s. v.* Winter, 740, ii

I

'Iabadfon; ann. 150: *s. v.* Java, 347, i.  
'Iabadfou; *s. v.* Java, 346, i  
Iabadru; ann. 150: *s. v.* Java 347, i.  
Iaca; *s. v.* Jack, 338, ii.  
Iaccal; ann 1615: *s. v.* Jackal, 338, ii.  
Iaggarnat; ann. 1632: *s. v.* Juggernaut, 356, ii,  
twice  
Iagla, ann. 1598: *s. v.* Jaggery, 341, i, ann.  
1616: *s. v.* Arrack, 26, ii.  
Iagrenate, ann. 1753: *s. v.* Gingerly, 801, i  
Iaiama; *s. v.* Ananas, 17, ii  
Iak, ann. 1730: *s. v.* Yak, 744, ii.  
Ialla mokee, ann. 1616: *s. v.* Jowaula mookhee,  
811, ii  
Iamayhey; ann. 1587: *s. v.* Jangomay, 343, ii,  
twice. *s. v.* Ian John, 384, ii.  
Iambos, *s. v.* Jamboo, 342, i  
Iangadas; ann. 1598: *s. v.* Jangar, 343, i.  
Iangoman; ann. 1597: *s. v.* Talapou, 677, ii.  
Iangomes, ann. 1587: *s. v.* Jangomay, 343, ii.  
Ianzary; ann 1595 *s. v.* Turban, 718, ii.  
Iao; ann 1511: *s. v.* Klng, 373, ii; ann.  
1602: *s. v.* Pial, 533, ii.  
Iapan, ann 1626: *s. v.* Typhoon, 724, i.  
Iapon; ann 1590: *s. v.* Bonze, 79, ii.  
Iaponi; ann. 1588: *s. v.* Tea, 689, ii.  
Iasck, Cape; ann. 1623: *s. v.* Rosalgat, Cape,  
582, ii.  
Iasques, ann. 1630: *s. v.* Junk, 361, i.  
Iastrá; ann 1651: *s. v.* Shaster, 624, i.

Iaus; *s. v.* Larkin, 387, ii; ann. 1555: *s. v.*  
Java, 348, ii; ann 1579: *s. v.* Sago, 590, i;  
ann 1580: *s. v.* Crease, 213, i, ann 1598  
*s. v.* Sunda, 660, i, twice, ann. 1610 *s. v.*  
Crease, 213, i.  
Iauan; ann. 1605: *s. v.* Arrack, 26, ii  
Iauos; ann 1555: *s. v.* Java, 348, ii  
Iava, ann. 1608: *s. v.* Bamboo, 41, ii; ann  
1609: *s. v.* Cash, 128, ii.  
Iavani, ann 1631: *s. v.* Otang-otang, 491, ii.  
Ibādhiya; *s. v.* Imaum, 328, ii.  
Ībak, *s. v.* Chicane, 146, ii.  
Ibex; *s. v.* Skeen, 642, ii.  
Ibha, *s. v.* Elephant, 794, ii, 795, i.  
Ibhadantā; *s. v.* Elephant, 795, i, twice  
Ibn Sa'yid, ann. 1830: *s. v.* Lār (a), 386, i.  
Ibrāhim; ann 1526: *s. v.* Kohmor, 375, i.  
Ibrahim; ann 1343: *s. v.* Boia, 80, ii  
Ibraim; ann. 1858: *s. v.* Bora, 80, ii.  
Icham; ann 1585: *s. v.* Lee, 391, i, twice.  
Ichibo; ann. 1616 *s. v.* Kobang, 374, i  
Ichneumon; *s. v.* Mongoose, 457, i, ann 1790:  
*s. v.* Mongoose, 457, ii.  
Ickōn, ann. 1712: *s. v.* Guinea-worm, 804, i.  
'Id, ann. 1869: *s. v.* Eed, 794, i  
'Id, *s. v.* Eed, 259, i, twice, *s. v.* Eedgah, 259, i.  
Idalcam; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Nizamaluco, 830, ii  
Idalcan; *s. v.* 807, ii, *s. v.* Cotamaluco 784, ii,  
*s. v.* Khot, 813, i, *s. v.* Sabaio, 851, ii, ann.  
1539: *s. v.* Nizamaluco, 830, ii; ann. 1543:  
*s. v.* Cotamaluco, 784, ii.  
Idalcão, ann. 1546 *s. v.* Idalcan, 808, i  
Idalshaa; ann 1554: *s. v.* Lascar, 388, ii,  
389, i, twice  
Idalxa; *s. v.* Idalcan, 807, ii.  
Idalxaa, ann. 1546: *s. v.* Idalcan, 808, i.  
Idam; *s. v.* Coleroon, 181, i.  
Idan-kai; *s. v.* Caste, 132, i.  
'Id-curbân, ann. 1869: *s. v.* Eed, 794, i.  
'Id-fito; ann. 1869: *s. v.* Eed, 794, i.  
'Īdgāh; *s. v.* Eedgah, 259, i.  
Ie, ann. 1609: *s. v.* Nuggurcote, 483, i.  
Iemena, ann 1585: *s. v.* Praag, 845, ii.  
'Ierā; *s. v.* Aloes, 756, i.

- Iericho; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Myrobalan, 466, i.  
 'Ieródoulon; *s. v.* Deva-dāsi, 237, ii, twice.  
 Iesuilbas; ann. 1559: *s. v.* Kuzzilbash, 380, i.  
 Iesul bas; ann. 1550: *s. v.* Kizilbash, 815, i.  
 Ifranji; *s. v.* Firnghee, 269, i.  
 Igasur; ann. 1704: *s. v.* Upas, 730, ii.  
 Ignose, ann. 1540: *s. v.* Sweet Potato, 673, i.  
 Igreja, *s. v.* Gırja, 289, ii, 290, i; ann. 1541: *s. v.* Padre, 497, i.  
 Iguana; *s. v.* Guana, 304, i, twice; ann. 1879, 1881 and 1883 (twice): *s. v.* Guana, 304, ii; ann. 1885: *s. v.* Guana, 803, ii, twice.  
 Iguane; ann. 1550: *s. v.* Guana, 304, i.  
 Ihāta, *s. v.* Pagar, 498, i.  
 Ihilaj, *s. v.* Myrobalan, 465, i.  
 Ihilaj amlaj, *s. v.* Myrobalan, 465, i.  
 Ijada; *s. v.* Jade, 340, i, twice.  
 Ikkeri: *s. v.* Pagoda, 499, i, *s. v.* Pardao, 837, ii  
 İl, *s. v.* Elchee, 794, i, twice.  
 İla; *s. v.* Betel, 67, ii.  
 İlāhi gaz; *s. v.* Beegah, 59, i.  
 İlāhi gaz, *s. v.* Gudge, 807, i.  
 İlam; *s. v.* Ceylon, 138, i.  
 İ'lām; *s. v.* Neelām, 475, ii.  
 İlamāḡalam; *s. v.* Coromandel, 199, i.  
 İlchi; *s. v.* Elchee, 794, i.  
 Ile Noyée; *s. v.* Negrais, Cape, 477, ii.  
 İlha; *s. v.* Salsette (b), 594, ii; ann. 1539: *s. v.* Baloon, 40, i.  
 İlha alta; *s. v.* Narcondam, 473, i, twice.  
 İlheo dos Roboens; 419, i, footnote.  
 İlhabad; ann. 1786: *s. v.* Allahabad, 8, i.  
 İlhabābāz, *s. v.* Allahabad, 8, i.  
 İlhabad; *s. v.* Allahabad, 8, i; ann. 1786: *s. v.* Allahabad, 8, i.  
 İmad, ann. 1563: *s. v.* Madremaluco, 821, i.  
 İmademaluco; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Madremaluco, 821, i.  
 İmadmaluco; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Madremaluco, 821, i.  
 'İmād-shāhi; *s. v.* Madremaluco, 821, i.  
 İmād-ul-Mulk, ann. 1563: *s. v.* Madremaluco, 821, i.  
 'İmād-ul-Mulk, *s. v.* Madremaluco, 821, i, twice.  
 İmām; *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 319, i, twice, *s. v.* İmaum, 328, ii, 329, i, *s. v.* Sheeah, 624, ii, *s. v.* Sophy, 648, i.  
 İmamate, *s. v.* İmaum, 328, ii.  
 İmambāra; *s. v.* İmaumbarra, 329, i.  
 İmām-bāra; *s. v.* İmaumbaira, 329, i.  
 İmamzada, *s. v.* Peet, 524, ii.  
 İmāmzāda; *s. v.* Peet, 524, ii.  
 İmāmzādah; ann. 1864: *s. v.* Peet, 524, ii.  
 İmamzadeh, ann. 1883: *s. v.* Peet, 524, ii.  
 İmane; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Pariah, 514, i.  
 İmaum, *s. v.* 328, ii, twice, *s. v.* Muscāt, 458, i; ann. 1673: *s. v.* 329, i; ann. 1687: *s. v.* Talisman, 680, i; ann. 1879: *s. v.* Guana, 304, ii.  
 İmaumbarra; *s. v.* 329, i.  
 İmaun; *s. v.* İmaum, 329, i.  
 İmans; *s. v.* Humālyā, 315, i, twice, ann. 1553: *s. v.* Nuggurcote, 483, i, ann. 1793: *s. v.* Siwahl (c), 642, i.  
 İmpale; *s. v.* 329, i, twice, 808, i; ann. 1764: *s. v.* 329, i.  
 İmpalement; ann. 1768-71: *s. v.* İmpale, 808, i.  
 İn'am; *s. v.* İnaum, 329, ii, 3 times  
 İn'ām; *s. v.* İnaum, 329, i, twice, *s. v.* Nuzzer, 484, i.  
 İn'āmdār; *s. v.* İnaum, 329, i.  
 İname, ann. 1516: *s. v.* Pariah, 514, i.  
 İnaum; *s. v.* 329, i.  
 İncense tree; ann. 1848: *s. v.* Artichoke, 27, i.  
 İncenso; ann. 1343: *s. v.* Candy (Sugar-), 120, i.  
 İnchi; *s. v.* Ginger, 286, ii, 3 times, *s. v.* Junk, 360, ii.  
 İnchi-ver, *s. v.* Ginger, 286, ii.  
 İnd; *s. v.* India of the Portuguese, 333, i.  
 1667: *s. v.* Ormus, 493, ii.  
 İnda, ann. 1599: *s. v.* Bayadère, 56, ii.  
 İndaco; ann. 1343: *s. v.* Candy (Sugar-), 120, i.  
 İnd-born; ann. 1856: *s. v.* Hindostanee, 318, i.  
 İnde; ann. 1298: *s. v.* Arab, 24, i, ann. 1610: *s. v.* India of the Portuguese, 333, i.  
 İndergo; ann. 1788: *s. v.* Indigo, 334, i.  
 İndes, *s. v.* India, 330, ii, 331, i; ann. 1826: *s. v.* Indies, 332, ii; ann. 1881: *s. v.* Indigo, 334, i, twice.  
 İndeum; ann. 433-440: *s. v.* Indian, 333, i, twice.  
 İndi; ann. 70: *s. v.* Congee, 782, ii.  
 İndip; *s. v.* 329, ii, 5 times, 330, i (7 times) and ii (12 times), 331, i (7 times) and ii (4 times), 308, ii, see i, ii, footnote, twice, *s. v.* Abcátee, 2, i, *s. v.* Achár, 2, ii, *s. v.* Acheu,

3, 1, *s. v.* Adjutant, 4, *n.*, twice, *s. v.* Ak, 5, *ii.*, *s. v.* Alcatuf, 7, 1, *s. v.* Alligator-pear, 9, *i.*, *s. v.* Almadia, 10, 1, *s. v.* Almyra, 10, *i.*, *s. v.* Alooc Bokhara, 11, 1, *s. v.* Ameen, 11, *ii.*, *s. v.* A Muck, 13, 1, *s. v.* Ananas, 18, 1, *s. v.* Anchadiva, 20, 1, twice, *s. v.* Andaman, 20, *ii.*, *s. v.* Andrum, 21, 1, *s. v.* Amicut, 21, *ii.*, *s. v.* Anile, 22, 1, *s. v.* Anna, 22, *ii.*, *s. v.* Ant, 23, 1, *s. v.* Apricot, 24, 1, *s. v.* Arakan, 24, *ii.*, *s. v.* Arbol Tiste, 25, 1, *s. v.* Argemone mexicana, 25, *ii.*, *s. v.* Argus Pheasant, 26, 1, *s. v.* Arrack, 26, 1, 3 times, *s. v.* Ashrafee, 28, 1, *s. v.* Aumildai, 30, 1, *s. v.* Avadavat, 30, *ii.*, *s. v.* Baboo, 32, 1, *s. v.* Babool, 33, 1, *s. v.* Bael, 35, 1, twice, *s. v.* Bafta, 35, *ii.*, see 36, *ii.*, footnote, twice, *s. v.* Bahaudur, 37, *ii.*, *s. v.* Bajja, 38, 1, *s. v.* Banana, 42, 1, *s. v.* Bandicoot, 44, 1, *s. v.* Bandicoy, 44, *ii.*, *s. v.* Bangur, 45, *ii.*, *s. v.* Bankshall, 46, 1 and *ii.*, both twice, *s. v.* Banyau (1) a, 48, 1, (2), 44, *ii.*, twice, *s. v.* Batel, 54, *ii.*, *s. v.* Batta, 54, *ii.*, 55, 1, *s. v.* Bazaar, 56, *ii.*, twice, *s. v.* Bdelium, 57, 1, twice, *s. v.* Beadala, 57, *ii.*, 3 times, *s. v.* Beai-tee, 58, 1, *s. v.* Beebee, 58, *ii.*, twice, *s. v.* Beegah, 59, 1, *s. v.* Beejoo, 59, *ii.*, *s. v.* Beer, 59, *ii.*, 3 times, *s. v.* Beer, Country, 60, 1, twice, *s. v.* Beer-Drinking, 60, *ii.*, *s. v.* Beiramee, 61, 1, *s. v.* Benamee, 61, *ii.*, twice, *s. v.* Bendy, 63, *ii.*, see 64, 1, footnote, *s. v.* Beriberi, 66, *ii.*, *s. v.* Beryl, 67, 1, *s. v.* Betel, 67, *ii.*, twice, *s. v.* Bheesty, 69, *ii.*, *s. v.* Bilayut, 71, 1, twice, *s. v.* Bildár, 71, 1, *s. v.* Bisnagar, 73, 1, *s. v.* Bison, 73, *ii.*, *s. v.* Black, 73, *ii.*, *s. v.* Black Act, 74, *ii.*, *s. v.* Blumbee, 75, *ii.*, *s. v.* Bombay, 77, 1, *s. v.* Bombay Marine, 78, *ii.*, *s. v.* Bora, 80, 1, 3 times, *s. v.* Boutique, 82, 1, *s. v.* Bowly, 82, 1, twice, *s. v.* Boy, 83, 1, *s. v.* Brahmin, 84, *ii.*, *s. v.* Brahminy Kite, 85, *ii.*, *s. v.* Bratty, 86, 1, twice, *s. v.* Brazil-wood, 86, 1, *s. v.* Brinjaul, 86, *ii.*, *s. v.* Vanjāñās, 88, 1, *s. v.* Budgerow, 91, *ii.*, *s. v.* Buffalo, 93, 1 and *ii.*, both twice, *s. v.* Buggalow, 94, 1, twice, *s. v.* Buggy, 94, *ii.*, *s. v.* Bugis, 95, *ii.*, *s. v.* Bulbul, 95, *ii.*, *s. v.* Bummelo, 96, *ii.*, twice, *s. v.* Bunder, 97, *ii.*, *s. v.* Bungalow, 98, 1 and *ii.* (3 times), *s. v.* Bungalow, Dawk-, 99, *ii.*, *s. v.* Bungy, 99, *ii.*, *s. v.* Burdwan, 100, 1, *s. v.* Burma, 100, *ii.*, *s. v.* Burrampooter, 101, *ii.*, *s. v.* Bustee, 102, 1, *s. v.* Buxee, 103, *ii.*, *s. v.* Cabaya, 105, *ii.*, 3 times, *s. v.* Cabook, 106, 1, *s. v.* Cabul, 106,

*ii.*, *s. v.* Cadet, 107, 1, *s. v.* Cadjan, 107, *ii.*, twice, *s. v.* Cael, 107, *ii.*, *s. v.* Cajan, 109, *ii.*, *s. v.* Calay, 111, 1, twice, *s. v.* Caleefa, 112, 1, twice, *s. v.* Calangula, 114, 1, *s. v.* Calyan, 114, *ii.*, *s. v.* Camboja, 115, 1, *s. v.* Camphor, 116, *ii.*, *s. v.* Candy (s.), 119, *ii.*, *s. v.* Canongo, 121, 1, *s. v.* Cantonment, 121, *ii.*, twice, *s. v.* Carambola, 123, 1, twice, *s. v.* Caravan, 124, 1, *s. v.* Carnatic, 125, *ii.*, *s. v.* Cash, 128, 1, *s. v.* Cashew, 129, 1, *s. v.* Caste, 131, 1, *s. v.* Castees, 132, *ii.*, *s. v.* Cauvery, 135, 1, *s. v.* Cayman, 136, 1, twice, *s. v.* Centipede, 138, 1, *s. v.* Ceylon, 138, 1, *s. v.* Chattry, 142, 1, *s. v.* Chawbuck, 142, 1, *s. v.* Chebul, 142, *ii.*, *s. v.* Cheenar, 143, 1, *s. v.* Oheroot, 144, *ii.*, *s. v.* Chattry, 145, 1, twice, *s. v.* Chiamay, 145, *ii.*, *s. v.* Chicane, 146, *ii.*, *s. v.* Chick (b), 148, 1, 3 times, *s. v.* Chilly, 150, 1, *s. v.* Chimney-glass, 150, *ii.*, *s. v.* China, 151, 1, *s. v.* China-Root, 153, 1, *s. v.* Chinapatam, 153, *ii.*, *s. v.* Chinsura, 154, *ii.*, *s. v.* Chinta, 154, *ii.*, *s. v.* Chintz, 155, 1, see 156, 1, footnote, twice, *s. v.* Chokidai, 158, 1, *s. v.* Chokra, 158, 1, *s. v.* Cholera, 158, *ii.*, *s. v.* Choola, 159, 1, *s. v.* Chop, 160, 1, twice, 161, *ii.*, *s. v.* Choultry, 163, 1, twice, *s. v.* Choya, 166, 1, *s. v.* Chuckler, 167, 1, twice, *s. v.* Chuckrum, 167, 1, *s. v.* Chumpak, 167, *ii.*, *s. v.* Chupatty, 168, *ii.*, *s. v.* Chupkun, 168, *ii.*, *s. v.* Churruck Poojah, 169, *ii.*, *s. v.* Chutkarry, 169, *ii.*, *s. v.* Chutny, 170, 1, *s. v.* Chuttrum, 170, 1, *s. v.* Clearing Nut, 171, *ii.*, *s. v.* Cobra Manila, 173, 1, twice, see 173, *ii.*, footnote, *s. v.* Cochm-China, 174, 1, see 174, 1, footnote, *s. v.* Cuckup, 175, 1, *s. v.* Coco-de-Mer, 177, 1, twice, *s. v.* Coja, 181, 1, *s. v.* Collector, 181, *ii.*, *s. v.* Comorin, Cape, 184, 1, *s. v.* Competition-wallah, 185, 1, *s. v.* Compound, 186, 1 (a), 187, *ii.*, twice, *s. v.* Concan, 189, 1, *s. v.* Congee, 190, 1, *s. v.* Conjee-House, 190, *ii.*, *s. v.* Coolurnee, 191, *ii.*, *s. v.* Cooly, 192, 1, 4 times, *s. v.* Coolung, 193, *ii.*, twice, *s. v.* Coomkee, 194, 1, *s. v.* Coomry, 194, 1, *s. v.* Coorsy, 194, *ii.*, *s. v.* Gorge, 197, 1, twice, *s. v.* Coromandel, 198, 1, see 198, 1, footnote, see 199, *ii.*, footnote, *s. v.* Coromandel, 200, 1, *s. v.* Cospetr, 201, *ii.*, *s. v.* Coss, 202, 1 and *ii.*, 203, 1, *s. v.* Cossack, 203, *ii.*, *s. v.* Cot, 204, *ii.*, twice, *s. v.* Cotwal, 205, *ii.*, *s. v.* Country, 206, 1 (twice) and *ii.* (3 times), *s. v.* Covenanted Servants, 207, 1 and *ii.* (twice), *s. v.* Covid, 207, *ii.*, *s. v.* Covil,

207, ii, twice, *s. v.* Cowry, 208, ii, 210, ii, twice, *s. v.* Creole, 213, ii, *s. v.* Crocodile, 213, ii, *s. v.* Crow-pheasant, 214, i, twice, *s. v.* Curounda, 217, ii, *s. v.* Curry, 217, ii, 218, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Cuscuss, 219, ii, twice, *s. v.* Custard-Apple, 220, i and ii, both 3 times, 221, i (4 times) and ii, *s. v.* Customer, 222, i, *s. v.* Cutch, 222, i, *s. v.* Cyrus, 224, ii, *s. v.* Dabul, 224, ii, *s. v.* Dagoba, 225, ii, *s. v.* Dalaway, 227, i, *s. v.* Daloyet, 227, i, *s. v.* Dam, 227, ii, 228, i, *s. v.* Dammer, 228, i and ii (twice), *s. v.* Dancing-girl, 229, i, twice, *s. v.* Datura, 231, i, twice, *s. v.* Datura, Yellow, 231, ii, *s. v.* Dawk, To lay a, 232, ii, *s. v.* Daye, 232, ii, *s. v.* Deccan, 233, i, 4 times, *s. v.* Dely, Mount 235, i, twice, *s. v.* Deodar, 236, ii, *s. v.* Dessaye, 237, i, *s. v.* Deva-dāsī, 237, ii, *s. v.* Devil Worship, 237, ii, 238, i, *s. v.* Dewally, 238, i, *s. v.* Dewaun, 239, i, *s. v.* Dhall, 241, i and ii, *s. v.* Dhawk, 241, ii, *s. v.* Dhooly, 242, i, *s. v.* Dhoby, 242, ii, *s. v.* Dhoon, 242, ii, *s. v.* Dhoty, 243, i, *s. v.* Dhow, 243, i, *s. v.* Dhurna, To sit, 244, i, *s. v.* Dīnār, 245, i, *s. v.* Doab, 247, ii, 248, i, *s. v.* Doai, 248, i, *s. v.* Dome, 249, i, twice, *s. v.* Doney, 249, ii, twice, *s. v.* Doob, 250, i, twice, *s. v.* Dooputty, 250, ii, *s. v.* Doosammund, 250, ii, *s. v.* Dowle, 251, i, *s. v.* Dressing-boy, 252, i, *s. v.* Dufter, 254, i, *s. v.* Durgah, 255, i, *s. v.* Dussera, 256, ii, *s. v.* Dustoar, 257, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Eed, 259, i, *s. v.* Eedgah, 259, i, twice, *s. v.* Elk, 261, ii, twice, *s. v.* Europe, 262, ii, *s. v.* Factory, 264, i, *s. v.* Fanám, 265, ii, *s. v.* Farásh, 266, ii, *s. v.* Ferázee, 266, ii, *s. v.* Fetish, 267, i, *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, i, twice, *s. v.* Florican, 270, ii, 271, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Fly, 271, i, *s. v.* Fogass, 271, ii, *s. v.* Foujdar, 273, i, *s. v.* Fowra, 273, ii, twice, *s. v.* Fieguenza, 274, i, *s. v.* Fusly, 274, ii, twice, *s. v.* Gallevat, 275, i, 276, i, *s. v.* Ghee, 282, ii, *s. v.* Gingen, 286, ii, twice, *s. v.* Gingham, 287, ii, *s. v.* Gurja, 289, ii, *s. v.* Goa, 290, i, *s. v.* Goa Powder, 290, ii, *s. v.* Godavery, 291, i, *s. v.* Godown, 291, ii, 4 times, *s. v.* Golah, 293, ii, *s. v.* Gong, 295, ii, *s. v.* Goojur, 296, i, *s. v.* Goozerat, 296, ii, *s. v.* Gopura, 297, i, *s. v.* Gozayt, 297, ii, *s. v.* Gosan, 297, ii, *s. v.* Gow, 299, i, *s. v.* Grab, 299, ii, twice, *s. v.* Gram, 300, ii, twice, *s. v.* Grasscutter, 301, ii, *s. v.* Grass-Widow, 301, ii, *s. v.* Grey Partridge, 303, i, *s. v.* Griffin, 303, i, *s. v.*

Grunthum, 303, ii, *s. v.* Guana, 304, i, *s. v.* Guardafu, Cape, 304, i, *s. v.* Guava, 306, i, *s. v.* Gudge, 307, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Guinea-cloths, 307, i, *s. v.* Gup, 308, ii, *s. v.* Gurjaut, 309, i, twice, *s. v.* Gyaal, 309, ii, *s. v.* Hackery, 310, i and ii, both twice, *s. v.* Hanger, 312, i, *s. v.* Harem, 312, ii, *s. v.* Hilsa, 314, ii, *s. v.* Hindee, 315, ii, twice, *s. v.* Hindoo, 315, ii, *s. v.* Hindostan, 316, ii, 3 times, *s. v.* Hindostanee, 317, i, twice, *s. v.* Hing, 318, i, *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 319, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Hog-plum, 320, i, *s. v.* Hopper, 324, i, twice, *s. v.* Horse-keeper, 324, ii, *s. v.* Horseradish tree, 324, ii, 325, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Hotwinds, 325, i, *s. v.* Howdah, 325, ii, *s. v.* Hubble-bubble, 326, i, *s. v.* Hummaul, 327, i, *s. v.* Humming-bird, 327, ii, *s. v.* Imaumbarra, 329, i, twice, *s. v.* Inaum, 329, i and ii (twice), *s. v.* Ipecacuanha (Wild), 335, i, *s. v.* Jack, 335, ii, 337, i, *s. v.* Jackal, 338, i, *s. v.* Jaquette, 339, ii, *s. v.* Jadoogar, 340, ii, *s. v.* Jaggery, 340, ii, *s. v.* Jain, 341, ii, *s. v.* Jamboo, 342, i, *s. v.* Jamoon, 342, ii, *s. v.* Jarool, 345, ii, *s. v.* Java-radish, 348, ii, *s. v.* Jawaub, 349, i, *s. v.* Jay, 349, i, *s. v.* Jelly, 349, ii, *s. v.* Jennyrickshaw, 351, i, *s. v.* Jhoom, 351, ii, twice, *s. v.* Jogee, 351, ii, *s. v.* Jompon, 353, i, twice, *s. v.* Jool, 353, ii, *s. v.* Jowalla mookhee, 354, ii, *s. v.* Jowaur, 355, i, *s. v.* Juggernaut, 356, i, *s. v.* Jumna, 358, i, *s. v.* Jungle-fowl, 359, ii, *s. v.* Junk, 360, ii, *s. v.* Jute, 362, i, twice, *s. v.* Kaje, 363, i, *s. v.* Ka-reeta, 363, i, *s. v.* Kedgerree, 364, i, *s. v.* Khan, 366, i, *s. v.* Khanna, 366, i, *s. v.* Khass, 366, ii, *s. v.* Khráj, 367, i, twice, *s. v.* Khutput, 367, ii, *s. v.* Killadar, 368, i, *s. v.* Killa-kote, 368, i, *s. v.* King-Crow, 369, ii, *s. v.* Kist, 370, ii, *s. v.* Kling, 372, i (twice) and ii (3 times), *s. v.* Koél, 374, i, *s. v.* Kuhár, 378, i, *s. v.* Kulá, 378, ii, twice, *s. v.* Kuttaar, 379, ii, *s. v.* Kyle, 380, ii, twice, *s. v.* Kythee, 380, ii, *s. v.* Lac, 381, i, *s. v.* Lalla, 383, i, twice, *s. v.* Lall-shraub, 383, i, *s. v.* Landwind, 384, i, *s. v.* Larin, 386, ii, *s. v.* Laterite, 390, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Lemon-grass, 392, i, *s. v.* Lime, 394, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Lingait, 394, ii, *s. v.* Lingam, 394, ii, *s. v.* Long-cloth, 395, ii, twice, *s. v.* Lontar, 396, i, *s. v.* Loonghee, 396, i, twice, *s. v.* Looty (b), 397, ii, *s. v.* Loquot, 397, ii, *s. v.* Loxy, 398, i, *s. v.* Lubbye, 399, i, *s. v.*

Luckerbaug, 399, ii, *s. v.* Lungooty, 401, i, *s. v.* Mabar, 401, i, see 402, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Macaico, 403, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Macheen, 405, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Madapollan, 406, ii, *s. v.* Madura, 407, ii, twice, *s. v.* Mahājūn, 409, i, *s. v.* Maistry, 410, ii, 3 times, *s. v.* Majoon, 411, i, *s. v.* Malabar, 411, ii, 3 times, (b), 413, i, *s. v.* Malabar Rites, 414, i, *s. v.* Malabathrum, 414, ii, 3 times, *s. v.* Mamooty, 420, i, twice, *s. v.* Mandarin, 420, ii, 421, i, *s. v.* Mangalore, 422, i, *s. v.* Mangelin, 422, ii, *s. v.* Mango, 423, i, 424, i (footnote) and ii (twice), *s. v.* Mango-bird, 424, ii, *s. v.* Mangrove, 426, ii, *s. v.* Manilla-man, 427, i, *s. v.* Maramut, 427, ii, twice, *s. v.* Margosa, 427, ii, *s. v.* Martaban (s), 428, i, *s. v.* Mate, 430, i, *s. v.* Matross, 430, ii, *s. v.* Maund, 431, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Meeana, 432, ii, *s. v.* Mehtar, 433, i, *s. v.* Melinde, 433, i, *s. v.* Mofussal, 435, ii, *s. v.* Mogul, 436, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Mohur, Gold, 438, i and ii, 439, i, *s. v.* Moharrum, 439, ii, twice, *s. v.* Mohwa, 439, ii, *s. v.* Monkey-bread Tree, 441, ii, *s. v.* Monsoon, 442, i, *s. v.* Moochy, 443, i, *s. v.* Moollah, 443, ii, twice, *s. v.* Moong, 444, i, *s. v.* Moonga, 444, ii, *s. v.* Moonsuff, 445, i, *s. v.* Moor, 445, i (twice) and ii, *s. v.* Moorum, 448, i, *s. v.* Mort-de-chen, 449, i, 451, ii, *s. v.* Mosque, 452, ii, *s. v.* Mosquito, 453, i, *s. v.* Mouse-deer, 453, ii, *s. v.* Muckna, 454, i, *s. v.* Muco, 454, i, *s. v.* Muddār, 454, ii, *s. v.* Muggrabee, 456, i, *s. v.* Mungoose, 457, i, *s. v.* Muntree, 458, i, *s. v.* Music, 458, i, *s. v.* Musnud, 459, ii, see 460, i, footnote, *s. v.* Must, 462, i, *s. v.* Muster, 462, ii, *s. v.* Mutt, 463, i, *s. v.* Myrobalan, 464, ii, 465, i, *s. v.* Naik, 470, i, 471, i, *s. v.* Narcondam, 472, ii, *s. v.* Narsinga, 474, i, *s. v.* Nassick, 474, ii, twice, *s. v.* Natch, 474, ii, *s. v.* Neelām, 475, ii, twice, *s. v.* Neem, 476, ii, *s. v.* Negapatam, 476, ii, *s. v.* Nelly, 477, ii, *s. v.* Nerrick, 478, i, *s. v.* Nigger, 479, i, *s. v.* Nilgherry, 479, ii, *s. v.* Non-regulation, 481, ii, 3 times, *s. v.* Nuncates, 484, i, *s. v.* Nut, Promotion, 484, i, *s. v.* Oart, 484, i, *s. v.* Omlah, 486, i, *s. v.* Omum Water, 486, ii, *s. v.* Ooplah, 488, i, *s. v.* Oordoo, 488, i, *s. v.* Orange, 490, i, *s. v.* Orombarros, 493, ii, *s. v.* Ortolan, 493, ii, twice, *s. v.* Otto, 494, i, *s. v.* Outcry, 494, ii, *s. v.* Overland, 495, i, *s. v.* Paddy, 495, ii,

twice, 496, i, *s. v.* Padre, 496, ii, twice, *s. v.* Pagoda, 498, i and ii, 499, i (3 times) and ii, see 500, i, footnote, *s. v.* Pagoda-Tree, 502, i, twice, *s. v.* Palanken, 503, i, *s. v.* Palempore, 505, i, *s. v.* Pali, 505, ii, twice, *s. v.* Palkeegarry, 506, ii, *s. v.* Palmyra, 506, ii, twice, see 506, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Panchāṅgam, 507, i, *s. v.* Paudāram, 507, ii, *s. v.* Panthay, 510, ii, *s. v.* Papaya, 511, ii, *s. v.* Paranghee, 512, ii, *s. v.* Parell, 518, i, *s. v.* Pariah, 518, i, twice, 514, i, twice, *s. v.* Parsee, 516, i, twice, *s. v.* Parvoe, 516, ii, *s. v.* Patchoul, 517, ii, *s. v.* Patcharée, 518, i, *s. v.* Pateca, 518, ii, 4 times, 519, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Patel, 519, ii, twice, see 519, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Paulist, 521, i and ii, *s. v.* Pawnee, Kalla, 522, ii, *s. v.* Peepul, 523, ii, *s. v.* Pegu Pones, 525, ii, *s. v.* Pelican, 526, ii, *s. v.* Peon, 528, i, twice, *s. v.* Pergusnabs, The Twenty-four, 530, i, *s. v.* Peshawur, 531, i, *s. v.* Peshwa, 532, ii, *s. v.* Petersilly, 533, i, *s. v.* Pettah, 533, i, *s. v.* Picottah, 534, ii, twice, *s. v.* Pecegoods, 535, i, twice, see 535, i, footnote, 4 times, *s. v.* Pundary, 538, ii, twice, 539, i, *s. v.* Pisachee, 540, i, *s. v.* Plantain, 541, i, twice, *s. v.* Polo, 544, ii, *s. v.* Pommel, 545, ii, twice, *s. v.* Pondicherry, 546, i, *s. v.* Pongol, 546, i, *s. v.* Poorub, 547, ii, *s. v.* Popper-cake, 548, i, *s. v.* Portia, 549, ii, *s. v.* Pracrit, 552, i, *s. v.* Prickly-pear, 553, ii, 554, i, *s. v.* Pucka, 556, i, *s. v.* Puckaully, 556, ii, *s. v.* Punch, 558, ii, *s. v.* Pundit, 560, ii, *s. v.* Punkah, 562, ii, twice, *s. v.* Putehook, 564, ii, *s. v.* Puttān, 565, ii, twice, *s. v.* Pyjammās, 566, ii, *s. v.* Raggy, 571, i, *s. v.* Raja, 571, ii, 3 times, *s. v.* Rajpoot, 571, ii, twice, *s. v.* Ramoosy, 573, i, *s. v.* Ravine-deer, 574, ii, *s. v.* Regur, 575, ii, *s. v.* Reh, 576, i, twice, *s. v.* Resident, 576, ii, *s. v.* Ressala, 577, ii, *s. v.* Ressaldar, 577, ii, *s. v.* Rice, 577, ii, 578, i, *s. v.* Rock-pigeon, 578, ii, twice, *s. v.* Rohilla, 580, i, *s. v.* Rolong, 580, ii, twice, *s. v.* Rook, 580, ii, *s. v.* Room, 581, i, *s. v.* Roza, 584, i, *s. v.* Rupee, 585, ii, 586, i, *s. v.* Ruttee, 587, i, *s. v.* Ryot, 587, ii, *s. v.* Safflower, 588, ii, *s. v.* Saffron, 589, i, twice, *s. v.* Sahib, 590, ii, *s. v.* Saint John's, 591, i, twice, *s. v.* Saleb, 592, ii, twice, *s. v.* Salem, 593, i, *s. v.* Sallabad, 593, ii, *s. v.* Sambook, 595, ii, *s. v.* Sambre, 596, i, *s. v.* Sandal, 597, i, twice; *s. v.* Sanskrit, 598, ii,



*s. v.* Sappan-wood, 600, *i.* *s. v.* Sarboji, 601, *i.* *s. v.* Saree, 601, *i.* *s. v.* Satrap, 602, *ii.* *s. v.* Saul-wood, 603, *i.* *s. v.* Sayer, 604, *i.* *s. v.* Scavenger, 607, *i.* see 609, *i.* footnote, twice, *s. v.* Seedy, 610, *i.* twice, *s. v.* Seemul, 610, *ii.* *s. v.* Seer, 611, *i.* (5 times) and *ii.* (twice), *s. v.* Sepoy, 613, *i.* *s. v.* Seraf, 614, *ii.* *s. v.* Settlement, 615, *ii.* *s. v.* Seven Sisters, 616, *i.* *s. v.* Shabunder, 618, *i.* *s. v.* Shaddock, 619, *i.* *s. v.* Shamap, 620, *ii.* *s. v.* Shan, 622, *ii.* 623, *i.* *s. v.* Shanbaff, 623, *ii.* *s. v.* Shawl, 624, *i.* twice, *s. v.* Sheeah, 624, *ii.* *s. v.* Sherbet, 625, *ii.* twice, see 625, *ii.* footnote, *s. v.* Shola, 629, *ii.* *s. v.* Shioff, 629, *ii.* *s. v.* Sicca, 632, *ii.* *s. v.* Sind, 634, *i.* 3 times, *s. v.* Siris, 638, *ii.* *s. v.* Sissoo, 639, *i.* 3 times, *s. v.* Siwalik, 639, *ii.* 640, *i.* *s. v.* Sloth, 643, *i.* *s. v.* Soodra, 647, *ii.* twice, *s. v.* Sooly, 647, *ii.* *s. v.* Sooma, 648, *i.* *s. v.* Sousoop (a), 650, *i.* *s. v.* Sowai, Shooter, 650, *ii.* *s. v.* Sowca, 651, *i.* *s. v.* Sucker-Bucker, 652, *ii.* *s. v.* Suclát, 653, *i.* *s. v.* Sugar, 655, *i.* 3 times, *s. v.* Sumatra, 657, *i.* twice, *s. v.* Supáia, 662, *ii.* 663, *i.* twice, *s. v.* Sura, 663, *i.* *s. v.* Surat, 664, *i.* *s. v.* Surkunda, 666, *i.* *s. v.* Surinjam, 666, *ii.* *s. v.* Suttee, 667, *i.* (twice) and *ii.* *s. v.* Swamy, 671, *ii.* *s. v.* Sweet Potato, 672, *ii.* twice, *s. v.* Syud, 674, *i.* *s. v.* Taboot, 675, *i.* *s. v.* Tael, 675, *ii.* *s. v.* Talaing, 676, *ii.* 677, *i.* *s. v.* Talee, 678, *i.* *s. v.* Tahar, 678, *ii.* *s. v.* Tahpot, 679, *i.* *s. v.* Talook, 680, *i.* twice, *s. v.* Tamarind, 680, *ii.* 5 times, *s. v.* Tanga, 682, *i.* (twice) and *ii.* *s. v.* Tanjore, 683, *ii.* *s. v.* Tank, 683, *ii.* 684, *i.* 3 times, *s. v.* Tappaul, 685, *i.* twice, *s. v.* Tarega, 685, *ii.* *s. v.* Tashreef, 686, *i.* twice, *s. v.* Tazeeah, 687, *ii.* *s. v.* Tea, 688, *i.* *s. v.* Teapoy, 692, *i.* *s. v.* Teak, 692, *ii.* 3 times, *s. v.* Teek, 694, *i.* *s. v.* Tenasserim, 695, *ii.* see 696, *ii.* footnote, *s. v.* Thug, 697, *i.* twice, *s. v.* Tiffin, 700, *ii.* *s. v.* Tiger, 701, *ii.* *s. v.* Timevally, 703, *ii.* *s. v.* Tiparry, 703, *ii.* *s. v.* Tippoo Sahib, 704, *i.* *s. v.* Tobacco, 704, *i.* 705, *ii.* *s. v.* Toddy, 706, *i.* *s. v.* Toddy-Cat, 707, *i.* *s. v.* Tola, 707, *i.* *s. v.* Tom-tom, 708, *i.* *s. v.* Toon, 710, *i.* *s. v.* Tope (h), 712, *ii.* twice, *s. v.* Topee, 713, *i.* *s. v.* Toshaconna, 713, *ii.* *s. v.* Toty, 713, *ii.* *s. v.* Toucan, 714, *i.* *s. v.* Tranquebar, 714, *ii.* *s. v.* Trichinopoly, 715, *i.* *s. v.* Tucka, 716, *ii.* *s. v.* Turkey, 719, *ii.* twice, 720, *i.*

twice, *s. v.* Tussah, 720, *ii.* *s. v.* Tyconna, 721, *ii.* *s. v.* Typhoon, 722, *i.* (twice) and *ii.* *s. v.* Tyre, 724, *ii.* twice, *s. v.* Umbrella, 725, *i.* *s. v.* Upas, 728, *ii.* *s. v.* Upper Roger, 732, *ii.* *s. v.* Vedas, 734, *ii.* twice, *s. v.* Veranda, 737, *i.* twice, *s. v.* Vihara, 738, *ii.* *s. v.* Viss, 739, *i.* *s. v.* Wood-apple, 741, *i.* *s. v.* Wood-oil, 741, *i.* *s. v.* Wootz, 741, *ii.* *s. v.* Xeraphine, 743, *i.* *s. v.* Yaboo, 744, *i.* *s. v.* Zebu, 746, *ii.* *s. v.* Zillah, 749, *i.* *s. v.* Zingari, 749, *ii.* *s. v.* Zirbad, 750, *i.* *s. v.* Andoi, 757, *ii.* *s. v.* Art, European, 758, *ii.* *s. v.* Baba, 759, *i.* *s. v.* Bamboo, 760, *i.* *s. v.* Bargany, 761, *i.* and *ii.* (twice), *s. v.* Batta, 762, *ii.* *s. v.* Biscoba, 765, *i.* *s. v.* Buddha, 767, *ii.* *s. v.* Buggy, 768, *i.* *s. v.* Calash, 771, *i.* *s. v.* Caryota, 773, *ii.* *s. v.* Casnarina, 774, *i.* *s. v.* Cazee, 775, *i.* and *ii.* *s. v.* Congeveram, 782, *ii.* *s. v.* Cotalaluco, 784, *ii.* *s. v.* Dangur, 788, *i.* *s. v.* Dengue, 789, *i.* (twice) and *ii.* *s. v.* Dhall, 790, *ii.* *s. v.* Doombur, 792, *i.* *s. v.* Elephant, 794, *ii.* 795, *ii.* twice, *s. v.* Elk, 797, *ii.* *s. v.* Fedas, 798, *ii.* *s. v.* Futwa, 799, *ii.* *s. v.* Gaurjan, 800, *i.* 3 times, *s. v.* Goorka, 802, *ii.* *s. v.* Guinea-worm, 803, *ii.* *s. v.* Gwalior, 804, *ii.* see 804, *ii.* footnote, *s. v.* Jeel, 811, *i.* *s. v.* Jungere, 812, *i.* *s. v.* Khot, 813, *i.* *s. v.* Khurreef, 814, *i.* *s. v.* Kuzzanna, 816, *i.* *s. v.* Kyoung, 816, *i.* *s. v.* Lát, 817, *i.* *s. v.* Law-officer, 817, *i.* *s. v.* Mamlutdar, 822, *i.* *s. v.* Marwáree, 822, *ii.* *s. v.* Mufty, 826, *i.* *s. v.* Munneepore, 826, *ii.* *s. v.* Musk-Rat, 827, *ii.* *s. v.* Mussaulchee, 827, *ii.* *s. v.* Nizamaluco, 830, *i.* *s. v.* Nol-kole, 830, *ii.* see 833, *i.* footnote, *s. v.* Paloo, 836, *i.* *s. v.* Pardao, 837, *i.* 838, *ii.* see 839, *ii.* footnote, twice, *s. v.* Pawl, 842, *ii.* *s. v.* Piece-goods, 844, *i.* 6 times, *s. v.* Pupkah, 846, *ii.* *s. v.* Purdesee, 846, *ii.* *s. v.* Pyke (b), 847, *i.* *s. v.* Rhotass, 849, *i.* *s. v.* Rubbee, 851, *i.* *s. v.* Sabao, 851, *ii.* 852, *i.* *s. v.* Sangueich, 853, *i.* 3 times, *s. v.* Shiaz, 856, *i.* *s. v.* Slave, 856, *ii.* *s. v.* Tara, 861, *ii.* *s. v.* Tobra, 863, *i.* *s. v.* Tuan, 864, *i.* *s. v.* Vizier, 866, *i.* *s. v.* White Jacket, 866, *ii.* B. O. 486, 440 and 390; *s. v.* 331, *i.* ann. 60: *s. v.* Malabaphrum, 415, *i.* ann. 65: *s. v.* Sugar, 655, *i.* ann. 70: *s. v.* Aloes, 10, *ii.* *s. v.* Babi-russa, 32, *ii.* *s. v.* Banyan-Tree, 50, *i.* *s. v.* Beryl, 67, *ii.* *s. v.* Dravidian, 251, *ii.* *s. v.* Indigo, 334, *i.*

*s. v.* Sugar, 655, i, *s. v.* Tiger, 702, i; ann. 90: *s. v.* Malabathrum, 415, i, ann. 100: *s. v.* Pepper, 529, ii; ann. 180: *s. v.* Green Pigeon, 302, ii, twice, ann. 240: *s. v.* Buddha, 90, i; ann. 250: *s. v.* Adjutant, 4, ii, *s. v.* Gynee, 310, i, *s. v.* Lac, 381, i, *s. v.* Lungoor, 400, i, *s. v.* Yak, 744, ii, *s. v.* Doombu, 792, i, ann. 545: *s. v.* Yak, 744, ii, ann. 650: *s. v.* 331, ii, ann. 851: *s. v.* Malabar, 412, i, *s. v.* Sutte, 668, i, ann. 930: *s. v.* Orange, 491, i, twice, ann. 943: *s. v.* Java, 347, ii, *s. v.* Sindābūr, 635, i, ann. 950: *s. v.* Ghilzai, 283, ii; ann. 1020: *s. v.* 332, i; ann. 1150: *s. v.* Dui-Sind, 247, ii, *s. v.* Ghilzai, 284, i, *s. v.* Malabar, 412, i, *s. v.* Pandarāni, 508, ii, *s. v.* Sofala, 645, i, *s. v.* Supāia, 663, i; ann. 1200: *s. v.* Mamuan, 419, ii, ann. 1224: *s. v.* Java, 348, i, twice, ann. 1270: *s. v.* Malabar, 412, i; ann. 1275: *s. v.* Cashmere, 129, ii, *s. v.* Ceylon, 183, ii; ann. 1298: *s. v.* Betel, 67, ii, *s. v.* Flying-Fox, 271, ii, *s. v.* Tembool, 695, ii; ann. 1300: *s. v.* Macheen, 406, i, ann. 1320: *s. v.* Malabar, 412, i; ann. 1321: *s. v.* Broach, 89, i; *s. v.* Tana, 681, i; ann. 1322: *s. v.* Quilon, 570, i; ann. 1328: *s. v.* Brahminy Duck, 85, ii, *s. v.* Champa, 140, i, *s. v.* Indus, 332, ii, *s. v.* Lemon, 391, ii, *s. v.* Paisee, 516, i, *s. v.* Quilon, 570, i, *s. v.* Sutte, 668, i, *s. v.* Talipot, 679, i, ann. 1330: *s. v.* Bandicoot, 44, i, *s. v.* Caravan, 124, i, *s. v.* Lory, 398, ii, *s. v.* Mabai, 401, ii, *s. v.* Sindābūr, 635, i, *s. v.* Tibet, 699, i; ann. 1334: *s. v.* Hindoo Koosh, 316, i; ann. 1335: *s. v.* Telinga, 694, ii; ann. 1340: *s. v.* Dawk, 232, i, twice, *s. v.* Doat, 248, ii, *s. v.* Oudh, 494, ii, *s. v.* Palankeen, 503, i, *s. v.* Rottie, 582, ii; ann. 1342: *s. v.* Podipatan, 557, i; ann. 1343: *s. v.* Ginger, 287, i, twice, *s. v.* Myrobahan, 466, i, *s. v.* Shanbaff, 623, ii; ann. 1345: *s. v.* Cobly Mash, 172, i, ann. 1346: *s. v.* Cour, 180, ii, ann. 1347: *s. v.* Macheen, 406, i, ann. 1348: *s. v.* Junk, 361, i, *s. v.* Quilon, 570, i; ann. 1348-49: *s. v.* Malabar, 412, ii, ann. 1349: *s. v.* Shunkali, 627, ii, ann. 1350: *s. v.* Chappoy, 141, ii, *s. v.* Cianny, 212, i, *s. v.* Hammaul, 327, i, *s. v.* Kuhār, 378, i, *s. v.* Palankeen, 503, i; ann. 1350, 1375: *s. v.* Sindābūr, 635, ii, twice; ann. 1384: *s. v.* Caravan, 124, i; ann. 1404: *s. v.* Caffar, 770, i, 3 times,

ann. 1430: *s. v.* Giraffe, 289, ii, ann. 1444: *s. v.* Java, 347, ii; ann. 1450: *s. v.* Jungle, 358, ii; ann. 1459: *s. v.* Junk, 361, i, ann. 1474: *s. v.* Tiger, 702, ii, ann. 1475: *s. v.* Dabul, 224, ii, ann. 1500: *s. v.* 332, i, ann. 1501: *s. v.* Anile, Neel, 22, i, *s. v.* Canhameia, 771, ii; ann. 1503: *s. v.* Java, 347, ii, *s. v.* Maldives, 418, i; ann. 1505: *s. v.* Naisinga, 474, i, *s. v.* Magadoxo, 821, i; ann. 1506: *s. v.* Quilon, 568, ii, *s. v.* Tenasserim, 696, i, ann. 1510: *s. v.* Bateul, 54, i, *s. v.* Cochun, 174, i, *s. v.* Tenasserim, 696, i, ann. 1511: *s. v.* Kling, 373, ii; ann. 1514: *s. v.* Malabar, 412, ii; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Dui-Sind, 247, ii, *s. v.* Malabar, 412, ii, *s. v.* Pagoda, 500, ii, *s. v.* Sūrath, 665, ii, ann. 1517: *s. v.* Chinchew, 154, i, *s. v.* Decean, 233, ii; ann. 1519: *s. v.* Gamm, 279, i; ann. 1520: *s. v.* Putehook, 5t 5, i; ann. 1521: *s. v.* Tanor, 861, ii; ann. 1522: *s. v.* Judea, 355, ii; ann. 1526: *s. v.* Orange, 491, i, ann. 1535: *s. v.* Cañara, 117, ii, twice; ann. 1540: *s. v.* Xetafine, 867, ii, ann. 1541: *s. v.* Lascar, 388, ii, ann. 1544: *s. v.* Tuticorn, 721, i; ann. 1545: *s. v.* Arakan, 25, i, *s. v.* Cosmin, 201, i, *s. v.* Loot, 396, ii; ann. 1546: *s. v.* Mustee, 462, ii, twice, *s. v.* Salsette (b), 595, i; ann. 1549: *s. v.* Room, 581, ii; ann. 1551: *s. v.* Calambac, 110, ii; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Achreen, 3, i, *s. v.* A Muck, 13, ii, *s. v.* Cashmere, 129, ii, *s. v.* Champa, 140, ii; ann. 1553: *s. v.* 332, i, *s. v.* Jangomay, 343, ii, *s. v.* Macareo, 403, i, *s. v.* Mosque, 452, ii, *s. v.* Narsinga, 474, i, *s. v.* Ollah, 485, i, *s. v.* Pután, 565, ii, *s. v.* Quilon, 568, ii, *s. v.* Room, 581, ii, *s. v.* Zirbad, 750, i, *s. v.* Sombrero, 857, i; ann. 1555: *s. v.* Room, 581, ii, ann. 1562: *s. v.* Delly, Mount, 235, ii; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Arrack, 26, ii, *s. v.* Betel, 67, i, *s. v.* Onbeb, 215, i, *s. v.* Hindostan, 316, ii, *s. v.* Moor, 446, i, *s. v.* Palankeen, 503, i, *s. v.* Saffron, 589, ii, *s. v.* Tabasheer, 674, ii, *s. v.* Tamarind, 680, ii, twice; ann. 1566: *s. v.* Shoe of Gold, 628, ii; ann. 1567: *s. v.* India of the Portuguese, 333, i; ann. 1572: *s. v.* Gomorn, Cape, 184, ii; ann. 1575: *s. v.* Typhoon, 865, i, ann. 1577: *s. v.* 332, ii, ann. 1580: *s. v.* China, 152, ii, *s. v.* Tabasheer, 674, ii; ann. 1583: *s. v.* Sind, 634, ii; ann.

1584: *s. v.* Winter, 740, ii, ann. 1586. *s. v.* Patna, 520, i; ann. 1587: *s. v.* Tavoy, 687, ii; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Dhooly, 242, i, ann. 1598: *s. v.* Abada, 1, ii, *s. v.* Orcease, 213, i, *s. v.* India of the Portuguese, 333, i, twice, *s. v.* Martaban, 428, ii, 3 times, *s. v.* Papaya, 511, ii, *s. v.* Polea, 543, i, *s. v.* Reinol, 576, ii, *s. v.* Angely-wood, 758, i; ann. 1600: *s. v.* Grunthum, 304, i, ann. 1602. *s. v.* Mort-de-chien, 450, i, ann. 1600: *s. v.* Grunthum, 304, i, ann. 1602. *s. v.* Mort-de-chien, 450, i, *s. v.* Salsette (b), 595, ii; ann. 1603: *s. v.* A Muck, 14, i, *s. v.* Vedas, 735, i, ann. 1604 or 1605: *s. v.* Tobacco, 704, ii, ann. 1608: *s. v.* Telinga, 694, i; ann. 1609: *s. v.* Nuggurcote, 483, i; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Buddha, 91, i, *s. v.* Klung, 374, i, ann. 1611: *s. v.* Sutte, 669, i; ann. 1612. *s. v.* Room, 581, ii, *s. v.* Singalese, 636, i; ann. 1618: *s. v.* Nipa (a), 480, i; ann. 1615: *s. v.* Ohittore, 157, ii, *s. v.* India of the Portuguese, 333, i, *s. v.* Tanga, 683, i; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Coffee, 179, ii, *s. v.* Room, 581, i; ann. 1622: *s. v.* Mango, 424, i; ann. 1623: *s. v.* Cañara, 118, ii, *s. v.* Chowry, 165, ii, *s. v.* Curry, 218, ii, *s. v.* Ghaut (c), 282, ii, *s. v.* Nipa (b), 480, i, *s. v.* Palankeen, 503, ii, *s. v.* Paulist, 521, ii, twice; ann. 1627: *s. v.* Turkey, 720, i, twice, ann. 1630: *s. v.* Brahmin, 85, i, *s. v.* Junk, 361, i, *s. v.* Saint John's (a), 591, ii; ann. 1631: *s. v.* Cayman, 136, i; ann. 1644. *s. v.* India of the Portuguese, 333, i, *s. v.* Teak, 693, ii, ann. 1648: *s. v.* Gentoo (b), 281, i, *s. v.* Parsee, 516, ii; ann. 1650-60. *s. v.* Sutte, 669, ii, ann. 1665: *s. v.* Art, European, 759, i; ann. 1666: *s. v.* Assegay, 29, i; ann. 1672: *s. v.* Cashew, 129, i, *s. v.* Cañara, 118, ii, *s. v.* Hindostan, 316, ii, twice, *s. v.* Tea, 690, i, *s. v.* Jancada, 810, ii; ann. 1678: *s. v.* Calico, 118, i, *s. v.* Caste, 132, i, *s. v.* Dervish, 237, i, *s. v.* Hindostanee, 317, ii, *s. v.* India of the Portuguese, 333, i, twice, *s. v.* Pigdann, 536, i, *s. v.* Turban, 719, i, *s. v.* Taia, 862, i; ann. 1676: *s. v.* Gow, 299, ii, *s. v.* Turban, 719, ii; ann. 1682: *s. v.* Sepoy, 855, i, ann. 1685: *s. v.* Sappan-wood, 600, ii; ann. 1688: *s. v.* Bugis, 95, ii, *s. v.* Martaban, 428, ii, *s. v.* Moor, 446, ii; ann. 1689: *s. v.* Chop, 161, i, *s. v.* Parsee, 516, ii; ann. 1690. *s. v.* Coffee, 180, i, *s. v.* Elephantia, 260, ii, *s. v.*

Kittysol, 371, ii, *s. v.* Malabathrum, 415, i, *s. v.* Elephantia (b), 794, ii, *s. v.* Tea, 862, i; ann. 1710: *s. v.* Cobra de Capello, 780, ii; ann. 1711: *s. v.* Cobra de Capello, 178, i, *s. v.* (Tea) Bohea, 691, i; ann. 1712: *s. v.* A Muck, 15, i, *s. v.* Cornac, 198, i; ann. 1718: *s. v.* Pondicherry, 546, i; ann. 1720: *s. v.* Beriberi, 67, i, *s. v.* Boy (b), 84, i; ann. 1721: *s. v.* Typhoon, 724, i; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Padre, 497, ii, ann. 1727: *s. v.* Bafta, 35, ii, *s. v.* Betteela, 68, i, *s. v.* Dru, 247, i, *s. v.* Fakeer, 265, i, *s. v.* Patna, 520, ii, *s. v.* Congo-Bunder, 783, i, twice; ann. 1750-60: *s. v.* Atlas, 29, ii, *s. v.* Hubshee, 326, ii; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Kedgeee, 812, ii; ann. 1760. *s. v.* Maund, 432, i, *s. v.* Paulist, 521, ii, *s. v.* Reinol, 576, ii, *s. v.* Tobacco, 706, i; ann. 1762: *s. v.* Ghaut (c), 282, ii; ann. 1763: *s. v.* Moor, 446, ii, *s. v.* Puttán, 566, i; ann. 1768: *s. v.* Barbiens, 52, ii; ann. 1770. *s. v.* Fakeer, 265, i, *s. v.* Moor, 446, ii, *s. v.* Opium, 490, i, *s. v.* Sepoy, 613, ii, *s. v.* Winter, 741, i; ann. 1771: *s. v.* Rupee, 587, i; ann. 1774: *s. v.* Sunyásee, 662, ii; ann. 1776: *s. v.* Respendentia, 577, i; ann. 1777: *s. v.* Teak, 693, ii; ann. 1780-90: *s. v.* Feon, 529, i; ann. 1781: *s. v.* Kunkur, 379, i; ann. 1781-83: *s. v.* Bungalow, 98, ii; ann. 1782: *s. v.* Overland, 834, i, twice, ann. 1783: *s. v.* Bankshail (a), 47, i, *s. v.* Bugis, 95, ii, *s. v.* Gruff, 303, i, *s. v.* Monsoon, 442, ii, *s. v.* Nabób (b), 468, i, *s. v.* Orange-otang, 491, ii, *s. v.* Peshawur, 532, i; ann. 1784: *s. v.* Baláchong, 38, i; ann. 1785: *s. v.* Gentoo, 281, i, *s. v.* Moonshhee, 445, i, *s. v.* Piece-goods, 535, ii, *s. v.* Tank, 684, i, ann. 1786: *s. v.* Gardee, 278, ii, twice, *s. v.* Killut, 368, ii, *s. v.* Telinga, 695, i, ann. 1787: *s. v.* Zamorin, 746, i; ann. 1789: *s. v.* Hubshee, 807, ii, ann. 1793: *s. v.* Sungtara, 661, ii, *s. v.* Tangun, 683, ii; ann. 1794: *s. v.* Bungalow, 99, i, ann. 1795: *s. v.* Pah, 505, ii; ann. 1796: *s. v.* Snake-stone, 644, i; ann. 1798: *s. v.* Puttán, 566, ii; ann. 1799: *s. v.* Caffee, 109, i; ann. 1800: *s. v.* Gautama, 279, ii, *s. v.* Laterite, 390, i, *s. v.* Seedy, 610, ii; ann. 1803: *s. v.* Puckauly, 846, i; ann. 1804: *s. v.* Moors, The, 448, i, ann. 1808: *s. v.* Hooly, 323, ii, *s. v.* Mort-de-chien, 451, i, *s. v.* Palankeen, 504, ii, *s. v.* Tattoo, 686, ii;

ann. 1810: *s. v.* Bhat, 69, ii, *s. v.* Vanjāias, 88, ii, *s. v.* Datura, 281, ii, *s. v.* Lubbye, 399, ii, *s. v.* Misree, 484, ii, *s. v.* Sirky, 638, ii, *s. v.* Sugai, 656, i; ann. 1811: *s. v.* Tiffin, 701, i; ann. 1813: *s. v.* Banyan (1), 49, i, *s. v.* Cooly, 193, i, *s. v.* Cyrus, 224, ii, *s. v.* Googul, 296, i, *s. v.* Rolong, 580, ii, *s. v.* Safflower, 589, i, *s. v.* Shampoo, 622, i; ann. 1814: *s. v.* Beer, 60, i, *s. v.* Dhow, 248, ii, ann. 1817: *s. v.* Chintz, 155, ii, 3 times, *s. v.* Lory, 398, ii, *s. v.* Sayer, 606, i; ann. 1818: *s. v.* Cubeer Burr, 215, i, *s. v.* Mochulka, 443, i; ann. 1820: *s. v.* Thug, 697, ii; ann. 1825: *s. v.* Bayadère, 56, ii, *s. v.* Cooly, 193, ii, ann. 1828: *s. v.* Finghee, 270, i, ann. 1833: *s. v.* Pavoe, 517, i, ann. 1834: *s. v.* Baboo, 33, i, ann. 1835: *s. v.* Singara, 637, i, ann. 1836: *s. v.* Circais, 171, i, *s. v.* Nautch-girl, 475, i, ann. 1837: *s. v.* Cat's-eye, 184, ii, *s. v.* Home, 320, ii, *s. v.* Malabathrum, 415, ii; ann. 1838: *s. v.* Nankeen, 472, i; ann. 1839: *s. v.* Singara, 637, ii; ann. 1842: *s. v.* Peon, 529, i, ann. 1844: *s. v.* Teapoy, 692, i, ann. 1848: *s. v.* Jungle, 812, i; ann. 1849: *s. v.* Gram-fed, 301, i, ann. 1850: *s. v.* Aryan, 28, i; ann. 1852: *s. v.* John Company, 353, i, ann. 1853: *s. v.* Bora, 80, ii, *s. v.* Bungalow, Dawk-, 99, ii, *s. v.* Chota-hazry, 162, i; ann. 1854: *s. v.* Benamee, 62, i, *s. v.* Shing, 648, i, *s. v.* Suclát, 653, ii; ann. 1855: *s. v.* Aryan, 28, i, twice, ann. 1856: *s. v.* Davidian, 251, ii, *s. v.* Zirbad, 750, ii; ann. 1858: *s. v.* Aryan, 28, i; ann. 1859: *s. v.* Dinār, 245, ii, twice; ann. 1861: *s. v.* Aryan, 28, i, *s. v.* Snake-stone, 857, i; ann. 1862: *s. v.* Cheeta, 143, ii; ann. 1863: *s. v.* Bora, 80, ii, *s. v.* Outcha, 223, i; ann. 1864: *s. v.* Wootz, 742, i, ann. 1865: *s. v.* Polea, 543, i; ann. 1866: *s. v.* Chota-hazry, 162, i, *s. v.* Shikar, 626, ii; ann. 1867: *s. v.* Saiva, 592, i, *s. v.* Sonthals, 857, ii; ann. 1868: *s. v.* Khug, 374, i, 815, i; ann. 1869: *s. v.* Syud, 674, ii; ann. 1871: *s. v.* Collector, 182, i; ann. 1872: *s. v.* Bahaudar, 759, ii; ann. 1873: *s. v.* Jungle, 859, i, *s. v.* Pial, 533, ii, *s. v.* Punchayet, 560, i, ann. 1875: *s. v.* Wood apple, 741, i, ann. 1876: *s. v.* Brahmo-Somāj, 85, ii, *s. v.* Gingel, 286, i, twice, *s. v.* Padie, 497, ii; ann. 1877: *s. v.* Burgher (a), 100, ii, *s. v.* Compound, 188, ii, *s. v.* Pagoda-Tree, 502, i; ann. 1878: *s. v.* Bankshall (b), 47, ii, *s. v.* Compe-

tation-wallah, 185, ii, *s. v.* Kitmutgai, 371, i, *s. v.* Nabób (b), 468, ii, ann. 1879: *s. v.* Abeáree, 2, i, *s. v.* Choola, 159, ii, ann. 1880: *s. v.* Bendy, 63, ii, *s. v.* Cazee, 137, i, *s. v.* Chupiasy, 169, i, twice, *s. v.* Dhooly, 242, ii, *s. v.* Ghilzan, 284, ii, *s. v.* Nacoda, 469, ii, *s. v.* Regulation, 575, ii, *s. v.* Cazee, 776, ii, ann. 1881: *s. v.* Ind. a of the Portuguese, 333, i, *s. v.* Pyjamma, 847, i, ann. 1882: *s. v.* Chow-chow, 164, ii, *s. v.* Neelgye, 476, i; ann. 1883: *s. v.* Guana, 304, ii, *s. v.* Seven Sisters, 616, i, ann. 1884: *s. v.* Hindostan, 317, i; ann. 1885: *s. v.* Tiff, To, 701, ii, *s. v.* Dhurna, 791, ii.  
 India [= Indian], ann. 1638: *s. v.* Nacode, 469, i.  
 India, ann. 1430: *s. v.* Suttee, 668, ii; ann. 1599: *s. v.* Castees, 132, ii  
 'Indiá, ann. 500: *s. v.* Supára, 663, i.  
 India, Coast of, ann. 1870: *s. v.* India of the Portuguese, 808, ii.  
 India, Little, ann. 1349: *s. v.* Shukah, 627, ii.  
 India, Middle, ann. 1404: *s. v.* Caffee, 770, i.  
 India, Sea of, ann. 1553: *s. v.* Singapore, 636, ii; ann. 1560: *s. v.* Laos, 385, ii.  
 India Inferior; *s. v.* India, 330, ii  
 India Magna; *s. v.* India, 330, ii.  
 India Major; *s. v.* India, 330, ii.  
 India Maxima, *s. v.* India, 330, ii; ann. 1347: *s. v.* Macheen, 406, i.  
 India Minor, *s. v.* India, 330, ii, 808, ii; ann. 1404: *s. v.* India, 508, ii.  
 India of the Dutch; *s. v.* 333, i; ann. 1876: *s. v.* 333, i.  
 India of the Portuguese; *s. v.* 333, i, 808, ii.  
 India Parva; *s. v.* India, 330, ii.  
 India Superior; *s. v.* India, 330, ii.  
 India Tertia; ann. 1328: *s. v.* Indias, 332, ii; ann. 1404: *s. v.* Caffee, 770, i.  
 India the Greater, ann. 1292: *s. v.* Mabar, 401, ii; ann. 1298 and 1328: *s. v.* Indias, 332, ii.  
 India the Lesser; ann. 1298 and 1328: *s. v.* Indias, 332, ii.  
 Indaes; ann. 1539: *s. v.* Laximana, 819, i; ann. 1601: *s. v.* Indies, 332, ii.  
 Indian; *s. v.* 333, i, *s. v.* India, 331, i and ii (3 times), *s. v.* Mahout, 409, i; B. C. 440: *s. v.* India, 331, ii; ann. 1020: *s. v.* India, 332, i; ann. 1838: *s. v.* Afghán, 5, i.  
 Indian Black, ann. 80-90: *s. v.* Indigo, 334, i.

- Indian Fig; *s. v.* Plantain, 541, 1.  
 Indian for Anglo-Indian, *s. v.* 333, ii; ann. 1816: *s. v.* 333, ii.  
 Indian fowl; ann. 1550: *s. v.* Turkey, 720, 1.  
 Indian Hibiscus; *s. v.* Roselle, 850, ii.  
 Indiansch hun; ann. 1627: *s. v.* Turkey, 720, 1.  
 Indianisme; ann. 1668: *s. v.* Taj, 860, 1.  
 Indian Maddei; *s. v.* Choya, 166, 1.  
 Indian Melissa Oil; *s. v.* Lemon-grass, 392, 1.  
 Indian Nut; *s. v.* Coco, 175, ii; ann. 545, 1292 and 1350 *s. v.* Coco, 176, 1.  
 Indian Nuttes; ann. 1598: *s. v.* Nipa (b), 480, 1.  
 Indian Ocean; ann. 590 (twice) and 1205: *s. v.* India, 332, i.  
 Indian Saffron; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Saffron, 589, ii.  
 Indian saffron, *s. v.* Curry, 218, 1, *s. v.* Saffron, 589, 1.  
 Indian salmon *s. v.* Mahseer, 410, i.  
 Indian used for Mahout; *s. v.* 333, ii; B. C. 7, B. C. 150 (3 times), B. C. 20 and ann. 210: *s. v.* 333, ii.  
 India-rubber; ann. 1850: *s. v.* Columbo Root, 781, ii, twice.  
 Indias; *s. v.* 332, ii, *s. v.* India, 331, i, twice, see 331, i, footnote, *s. v.* India, 808, ii; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Plantain, 541, ii; ann. 1587 *s. v.* Larin, 387, 1; ann. 1627: *s. v.* Turkey, 720, 1.  
 'Indiás; ann. 1075: *s. v.* Tibet, 699, 1.  
 Indico; ann. 70 (3 times), 1584 and 1610: *s. v.* Indigo, 334, 1, ann. 1653: *s. v.* Anile, 22, ii, ann. 1760: *s. v.* Maund, 432, 1.  
 Indicum; ann. 70: *s. v.* Indigo, 334, i.  
 Indie; *s. v.* India, 330, ii.  
 Indien; ann. 1653: *s. v.* Achár, 3, 1.  
 Indienne, ann. 1653: *s. v.* Achár, 3, 1.  
 Indies, *s. v.* 332, ii, *s. v.* India, 329, ii, 330, ii, 331, 1, twice; ann. 650: *s. v.* Indias, 332, ii; ann. 1292: *s. v.* Mabár, 401, ii; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Liampo, 393, 1, *s. v.* Pedir, 523, ii; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Malay, 417, 1; ann. 1653: *s. v.* 332, ii; ann. 1665: *s. v.* Mugg, 455, ii, *s. v.* Padre, 497, 1, twice.  
 Indies applied to America; *s. v.* 333, 1; ann. 1563: *s. v.* 333, 1.  
 Indigo, *s. v.* 333, ii, 808, ii, *s. v.* Anile, 22, i, 3 times, see 22, ii, footnote, twice, *s. v.* Latteal, 390, ii, *s. v.* Lilac, 394, i, ann. 80-90 and 1298: *s. v.* 334, i; ann. 1420: *s. v.* Cambay, 115, 1; ann. 1638: *s. v.* Anile, 22, ii, ann. 1665: *s. v.* Bafta, 35, ii; ann. 1670: *s. v.* 334, 1, twice; ann. 1878: *s. v.* Churr, 169, ii; ann. 1881: *s. v.* 334, 1, twice.  
 Indigofera tinctoria; *s. v.* Indigo, 333, ii.  
 Indigo-Planter; *s. v.* Cutchéiy, 223, 1.  
 Indigo-planter; *s. v.* Anile, 22, 1.  
 Indiké; *s. v.* India, 330, 1, twice.  
 'Indiké; B. C. 300: *s. v.* India, 331, ii.  
 'Indikés; ann. 545: *s. v.* Sürath, 665, ii.  
 'Indikôn, *s. v.* Indigo, 333, ii, 808, ii, ann. 60: *s. v.* Indigo, 333, ii.  
 'Indikôn mélan, ann. 80-90: *s. v.* Indigo, 334, 1.  
 Indique; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Anile, 22, ii.  
 Indische; *s. v.* Turkey, 720, 1.  
 Indische haen; ann. 1627: *s. v.* Turkey, 720, 1.  
 Indistanni, ann. 1653: *s. v.* Achár, 3, 1, *s. v.* Hindostanee (a), 317, 1, *s. v.* Mussulman, 462, i, *s. v.* Hanger, 806, 1.  
 Indo; B. C. 20: *s. v.* Indian (Mahout), 333, ii; ann. 1572: *s. v.* India, 332, ii.  
 Indo-Chma; *s. v.* Camboja, 115, i, twice, *s. v.* Champa, 140, 1, *s. v.* Devil Worship, 239, 1, *s. v.* Jhoom, 351, ii, *s. v.* Macheen, 405, ii, 406, 1, *s. v.* Shan, 622, 1 (twice) and ii, *s. v.* Varella, 733, ii, *s. v.* Munneepore, 826, ii; ann. 1541: *s. v.* Abada, 1, i; ann. 1608: *s. v.* Champa, 140, ii, twice.  
 Indo-Chinese; *s. v.* Betel, 67, ii, *s. v.* Caiffer, 108, ii, *s. v.* Champa, 140, i, *s. v.* Cowry, 208, ii, *s. v.* Factory, 264, ii, *s. v.* Gautama, 279, ii, *s. v.* Lungooty, 400, ii, *s. v.* Mandarin, 420, ii, *s. v.* Muchán, 453, ii, *s. v.* Muntree, 458, 1, *s. v.* Pali, 505, ii, *s. v.* Pia, 551, 1, *s. v.* Raja, 571, i, *s. v.* Shaman, 620, ii, *s. v.* Siam, 631, ii, *s. v.* Talapoin, 677, 1, *s. v.* Tee, 693, ii, *s. v.* Tomback, 708, 1, *s. v.* Upper Roger, 732, ii, *s. v.* Munneepore, 826, ii, twice, *s. v.* Numerical Affixes, 832, ii.  
 'Indoi; *s. v.* India, 330, 1.  
 'Indoi; ann. 140: *s. v.* India, 331, ii.  
 'Indén; ann. 14: *s. v.* India, 331, ii.  
 Indo-Portuguese; ann. 1817: *s. v.* Topaz, 712, ii.  
 'Indós; *s. v.* India, 330, 1, 331, ii.  
 Indo-Seythians; ann. 1838: *s. v.* Afghán, 5, i.  
 'Indoskuthia; ann. 150: *s. v.* Sürath, 665, ii.  
 'Indoskuthias; ann. 150: *s. v.* Lär (a), 386, i.  
 Indostan; *s. v.* Kling, 372, ii, *s. v.* Moors, The, 447, ii; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Hindostanee (b),

- 317, 1, ann. 1660: *s. v.* Canaut, 118, 11, ann. 1663: *s. v.* Hindostan (a), 316, 11; ann. 1664: *s. v.* Candahar (a), 771, 11, *s. v.* Cowry, 785, 11; ann. 1665: *s. v.* Hindostan (a), 316, 11, *s. v.* Macheen, 820, 11, 821, 1; ann. 1672: *s. v.* Hindostan (a), 316, 11; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Hindostanee (b), 317, 1, *s. v.* Punch, 559, 1; ann. 1677: *s. v.* Hindostanee, 806, 11; ann. 1685: *s. v.* Hindostanee, 317, 11, ann. 1760: *s. v.* Vedas, 735, 11; ann. 1763: *s. v.* Hindostanee, 317, 11, *s. v.* Moollah, 443, 11, *s. v.* Pagoda, 501, 1; ann. 1770: *s. v.* Hindostan (a), 316, 11, ann. 1774: *s. v.* Choky, 158, 11; ann. 1781: *s. v.* Jungle-Tery, 380, 1; ann. 1783: *s. v.* Hindostan (a), 316, 11.
- Indostān, ann. 1553: *s. v.* Hindostan (a), 316, 11
- Indostana, ann. 1778: *s. v.* Hindostanee, 317, 11, *s. v.* Mort-de-chien, 450, 11.
- Indostane; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Pundit, 561, 1.
- Indostaneis, *s. v.* India, 331, 11.
- Indostans; *s. v.* Moors, The, 447, 1, ann. 1772: *s. v.* Hindostanee, 317, 11.
- Indostanum, ann. 1777: *s. v.* Hindostanee, 317, 11.
- Indosthan, ann. 1638: *s. v.* Vanjārās, 88, 11.
- Indou; ann. 1653: *s. v.* Chintz, 155, 11, *s. v.* Fakeer, 265, 1, *s. v.* Hindoo, 316, 1, *s. v.* Hindostanee (a), 317, 1, *s. v.* Sura, 664, 1, *s. v.* Congo-bunder, 783, 1, *s. v.* Goodry, 802, 1, *s. v.* Hoommaun, 807, 11, *s. v.* Khmāj, 813, 1.
- Indoū, ann. 140: *s. v.* India, 331, 11.
- 'Indoū; ann. 150: *s. v.* Sūrath, 665, 11.
- Indra; *s. v.* Pra, 551, 1, *s. v.* Elephant, 795, 1, ann. 1810: *s. v.* Chowly, 165, 11.
- Indraghiri, *s. v.* Factory, 264, 11.
- Indranee; ann. 1810: *s. v.* Chowry, 165, 11.
- Indrapore; *s. v.* Factory, 264, 11.
- Indu; ann. 1663: *s. v.* Hindoo, 315, 11, *s. v.* Hindostan (a), 316, 11.
- Indus, *s. v.* Bilooch, 71, 1, *s. v.* Cooly, 192, 1, *s. v.* Diul-Sind, 247, 1, see 253, 1, footnote, *s. v.* Goojui, 296, 1, *s. v.* Hilsa, 314, 11, see 330, 1, footnote, *s. v.* India, 330, 11, twice, 331, 1, twice, *s. v.* Jam, 342, 1, *s. v.* Jelum, 350, 1, *s. v.* Kaunta, 363, 11, *s. v.* Lār (b), 386, 1, *s. v.* Larry-bunder, 387, 11, *s. v.* Mangrove, 426, 11, *s. v.* Polo, 544, 11, *s. v.* Punjaub, 561, 11, 5 times, 562, 1, *s. v.* Seemul, 610, 11, *s. v.* Sind, 634, 1, *s. v.* Sucker-Bucker, 652, 11, twice, *s. v.* Swatch, 672, 1, *s. v.* Teapoy, 692, 1, *s. v.* Tibet, 698, 1, *s. v.* Pawnee, Kalla, 842, 11, *s. v.* Sutledge, 859, 1; B. C. 20: *s. v.* Indian (Mahout), 333, 11, twice; B. C. 300: *s. v.* India, 331, 11, ann. 60: *s. v.* Sugar, 655, 1, ann. 80-90: *s. v.* Indigo, 334, 1, *s. v.* Koot, 375, 11, ann. 630: *s. v.* Peshawur, 531, 11, ann. 700: *s. v.* Diul, 246, 11, *s. v.* Diul-Sind, 247, 1; ann. 940: *s. v.* Punjaub, 562, 1; ann. 1020: *s. v.* Sutledge, 859, 1, ann. 1030: *s. v.* Cutch, 222, 1, *s. v.* Larry-bunder, 387, 11; ann. 1205: *s. v.* India, 332, 1, ann. 1519: *s. v.* Rhinoceros, 848, 11, ann. 1553: *s. v.* Diul-Sind, 247, 11, twice, *s. v.* Nuggucote, 483, 1, ann. 1572 and 1577: *s. v.* India, 332, 11; ann. 1648: *s. v.* Punjaub, 562, 1; ann. 1650: *s. v.* Diul-Sind, 247, 11, ann. 1665: *s. v.* Hindostan (a), 316, 11, *s. v.* Afghan, 754, 11; ann. 1690: *s. v.* Serang, 615, 11, ann. 1721: *s. v.* Boha, 691, 1; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Cutch, 222, 11; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Cospetu, 784, 1, *s. v.* Hindoo Koosh, 806, 11, *s. v.* Sucker-Bucker, 858, 11, *s. v.* Sutledge, 859, 11, ann. 1754: *s. v.* Peshawar, 843, 1, ann. 1770: *s. v.* Hindostan (a), 316, 11, *s. v.* Vedas, 735, 11, ann. 1771: *s. v.* Zend, 869, 11; ann. 1793: *s. v.* Sutledge, 859, 11; ann. 1813: *s. v.* Larry-bunder, 388, 1; ann. 1842: *s. v.* Peon, 529, 1; ann. 1877: *s. v.* Swatch, 672, 1.
- Indus Delta; ann. 90: *s. v.* Bdelham, 57, 1; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Dubber, 253, 11.
- Industam, ann. 1563: *s. v.* Hindoostan (a), 316, 11.
- Industan; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Hindostanee, 317, 11, *s. v.* Jask, 346, 1, *s. v.* Mogul, The Great, 437, 11.
- Industani, ann. 1653: *s. v.* Mufty, 826, 1.
- Ingelee, ann. 1686: *s. v.* Hidgelee, 314, 11.
- Ingeh; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Kedgeres, 312, 11, twice.
- Ingellie; ann. 1758: *s. v.* Hidgelee, 314, 11.
- Ingellee; ann. 1684: *s. v.* Kedgeres, 364, 11; ann. 1784: *s. v.* Hidgelee, 314, 11.
- Ingellie; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Hidgelee, 314, 11, *s. v.* Kedgeres, 364, 11.
- Ingeram, *s. v.* Factory, 264, 1.
- Inglees; *s. v.* 334, 11.
- Inghs, *s. v.* Inglees, 334, 11.
- Inghis; *s. v.* Inglees, 334, 11.
- Ingot; *s. v.* Flowered-Silver, 271, 1; ann. 1020: *s. v.* Maund, 431, 11.

- Ingu; ann 1611: *s. v.* Hing, 318, ii.  
 Inhame; ann 1613: *s. v.* Yam, 745, i, twice.  
 Iniana; ann. 1600: *s. v.* Sweet Potato, 673, ii,  
*s. v.* Yam, 745, i  
 Initiated; ann. 1853: *s. v.* Bora, 80, ii.  
 Iniza Malmaluco; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Cotamaluco,  
 785, i.  
 Iniza Malmuco; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Cotamaluco,  
 785, i  
 Injaram; *s. v.* Godavery, 802, i.  
 Injeram; *s. v.* Madapollam, 406, ii  
 Inṣāf; *s. v.* Moonsiff, 445, i.  
 Insha; *s. v.* Moonshee, 444, ii  
 Interlope; ann 1730: *s. v.* Interloper, 335, i.  
 Interloper, *s. v.* 334, ii, 808, ii; ann. 1627: *s. v.*  
 334, ii; ann 1630: *s. v.* 808, ii; ann. 1681  
 and 1682: *s. v.* 334, ii, ann. 1683: *s. v.* 334, ii,  
 808, ii, 3 times; ann 1719: *s. v.* 334, ii,  
 twice; ann. 1812: *s. v.* 809, i.  
 Interlop<sup>er</sup>; ann. 1694: *s. v.* 809, i.  
 In-tu; ann. 650: *s. v.* India, 332, i.  
 Inverno; ann. 1567: *s. v.* Winter, 740, ii.  
 'Iōdsaph; *s. v.* Buddha, 90, ii.  
 'Iōbārēs; *s. v.* Jumna, 353, i.  
 Ioghe; ann. 1510: *s. v.* Jogee, 352, i.  
 Iogue; ann. 1603: *s. v.* Vedas, 735, i.  
 Iohns, St.; ann. 1630: *s. v.* Saint John's, 591,  
 i.  
 Ipecacuanha; *s. v.* Ipecacuanha (Wild), 335, i,  
 twice.  
 Ipecacuanha (Wild); *s. v.* 335, i.  
 Ipo; *s. v.* Upas, 726, ii, 727, i, see 728, ii, foot-  
 note, twice; ann 1681: *s. v.* Upas, 730, i,  
 twice; ann. 1704: *s. v.* Upas, 730, ii, ann.  
 1810: *s. v.* Upas, 732, i.  
 Ipu; ann. 1712: *s. v.* Upas, 731, i.  
 Irabaty; *s. v.* Cosmin, 201, i  
 Irāk; ann. 1166: *s. v.* Pankah (b), 563, ii.  
 'Irāk; ann 1300: *s. v.* Mabar, 401, ii  
 'Irāk, ann. 930: *s. v.* Orange, 491, i; ann. 940:  
*s. v.* Teak, 693, i.  
 Irak tomāns; ann. 1550: *s. v.* Ashrafee, 28, i.  
 Iran; ann. 1599: *s. v.* Saint John's, 591, i;  
 ann. 1788: *s. v.* Consumah, 191, i, ann. 1813:  
*s. v.* Bulbul, 96, i; ann. 1814: *s. v.* Cashmere,  
 130, i, ann. 1884: *s. v.* Zend, 870, i, twice.  
 Irān; ann 1590: *s. v.* Farāsh, 266, ii, *s. v.*  
 Mango, 424, i; ann. 1617: *s. v.* Tobacco,  
 705, ii.  
 Iranian; *s. v.* Zend, 868, i and ii.  
 Iavi Corttan; ann. 774: *s. v.* Cranganore,  
 211, ii.  
 Iāwa, ann. 1020: *s. v.* Punjaub, 562, i.  
 Irawadi; *s. v.* Ava, 30, ii, *s. v.* Bamō, 42, i,  
 twice, *s. v.* Bassein (2), 53, ii, *s. v.* Burma,  
 100, ii, twice, *s. v.* Chiamay, 145, ii, *s. v.*  
 China-Buckeer, 153, i, *s. v.* Earth-oil, 258, ii,  
*s. v.* Hilsa, 314, ii, *s. v.* Mandalay, 420, i,  
 twice, *s. v.* Pegu, 525, i, *s. v.* Shan, 622, ii,  
*s. v.* Talaing, 676, i, *s. v.* Tarouk, 686, i, *s. v.*  
 Tenasserim, 695, ii, *s. v.* Alguada, 755, ii, *s. v.*  
 Munneepoie, 826, ii, ann. 1855: *s. v.* Tee,  
 694, i.  
 Irawadi Delta, *s. v.* Cosmin, 200, ii, *s. v.*  
 Martaban, 428, i  
 Iraya; *s. v.* Hirava, 319, i  
 Iroara; ann. 1747: *s. v.* Hurcaira, 807, ii  
 Irina; *s. v.* Runn (of Outeh), 585, i.  
 Irina; *s. v.* Runn (of Outeh), 585, i  
 Irmon; ann 80-90: *s. v.* Ruan (of Outeh),  
 585, i.  
 Irmanas, sete, *s. v.* Seychelle Islands, 616, ii.  
 Irmanos, sete; *s. v.* Seychelle Islands, 616, ii.  
 Iron-wood; *s. v.* 335, i.  
 Irrawaddy; *s. v.* Cosmin, 201, i.  
 Irrawatee; ann. 1835: *s. v.* Polo, 544, ii.  
 Isaac; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Eed, 259, i.  
 Igāba', *s. v.* Jam, 809, ii, 3 times.  
 I-say; *s. v.* 335, i.  
 Isays, *s. v.* I-say, 335, i.  
 Isfahan, *s. v.* Koshoon, 375, ii; ann 1754:  
*s. v.* Carboy, 772, ii.  
 Isfahānī; ann. 1150: *s. v.* Suclāt, 653, i.  
 Ishauh; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Eed, 259, i.  
 Ishera; ann. 1827: *s. v.* Juggernaut, 357, i.  
 Ishmael; *s. v.* Eed, 259, i.  
 Ishmaeltes; ann 865: *s. v.* Gallevat (a),  
 276, i.  
 Iskandar Muda; *s. v.* Sumatra, 657, ii  
 Iskardo, ann. 1848: *s. v.* Polo, 545, i.  
 Iskat; *s. v.* 335, i.  
 Iskender Doulcarnam; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Sunder-  
 bunds, 660, ii.  
 Iskenderie; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Sunderbunds, 661, i.  
 Islam; *s. v.* Hindkī, 315, ii, *s. v.* Moor, 445, ii,  
*s. v.* Panthay, 510, ii, *s. v.* Pasei, 517, i,  
*s. v.* Sutte, 667, ii; ann. 1247: *s. v.* Siwalik,  
 640, ii; ann 1300: *s. v.* Jezya, 351, i; ann.  
 1311: *s. v.* Lungam, 394, ii; ann. 1620: *s. v.*  
 Bora, 80, ii; ann. 1877: *s. v.* Ryot, 588, i.

Islām, ann. 1300-1310 : *s. v.* Siwahk (a), 641, i ;  
ann. 1309 : *s. v.* Telhga, 694, i.  
Islām, *s. v.* Caffer, 108, i, *s. v.* Dinār, 245, i,  
*s. v.* Imaum, 328, ii ; ann. 590 : *s. v.* India,  
332, i, ann. 1340 : *s. v.* Cootub, The, 195, i.  
Islamabad, ann. 1776 : *s. v.* Overland, 495, ii.  
Islamism, ann. 1570 : *s. v.* Oranganore, 211,  
ii ; ann. 1612 : *s. v.* Mandarin, 421, i.  
Islamisme ; *s. v.* Zumbooruck, 751, i.  
Island of Barley ; ann. 150 : *s. v.* Java, 347, i.  
Isle Haute ; ann. 1701 : *s. v.* Narcondam, 829, i.  
Isle o' bats ; *s. v.* Allahabad, 8, i.  
Isle of Gems ; *s. v.* Ceylon, 138, ii, twice.  
Isle of Rubies, *s. r.* Ceylon, 138, ii.  
Ismaelite ; *s. v.* Sheeah, 625, i.  
Ismaelyah ; ann. 1853 : *s. v.* Bora, 80, ii, i.  
Ismail, ann. 1815 : *s. v.* Kuzzilbash, 380, i,  
ann. 1853 : *s. v.* Bora, 80, ii.  
Isma'il ; *s. v.* Sophy, 648, i and ii (twice).  
Ismā'ilis ; *s. v.* Bora, 80, i.  
Ismā'ilyah ; *s. v.* Bora, 80, i.  
Isouandra Gutta ; *s. v.* Gutta Percha, 309, i ;  
ann. 1868 : *s. v.* Gutta Percha, 804, ii  
Isaban ; 155, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Factory, 264, i,  
*s. v.* Ghilza, 283, i ; ann. 1620 : *s. v.* Radaree,  
570, i ; ann. 1621 : *s. v.* Daiōga, 230, i, *s. v.*  
Cuscuss, 787, i ; ann. 1624 : *s. v.* Bulgar, 96, i ;  
ann. 1677 and 1682 : *s. v.* Cheenar, 143, i ;  
ann. 1711 : *s. v.* Maund, 432, i ; ann.  
1726 : *s. v.* Parsee, 516, ii ; ann. 1826 : *s. v.*  
Chouse, 164, ii.  
Isapaun ; ann. 1677 : *s. v.* Cheenar, 143, i.  
Ispodio di canna ; *s. v.* Tabasheer, 674, ii.  
Issoure Vedam ; ann. 1726 : *s. v.* Vedas,  
735, i.

Istabl, *s. v.* Istubbul, 335, ii.  
Istakhar ; ann. 1884 : *s. v.* Zend, 870, ii  
Istām ; ann. 1563 : *s. v.* Hindostan (a), 316, ii.  
Istambūl ; ann. 1781 : *s. v.* Roomee, 850, ii.  
Islāhī ; *s. v.* Jam, 809, i.  
Istoop ; *s. v.* 335, i.  
Istubbul, *s. v.* 335, i.  
Iswara Siva, ann. 1835 : *s. v.* Siwahk, 642, ii.  
Itchebo ; ann. 1616 : *s. v.* Kobang, 374, i.  
Iticacullee ; ann. 1800 : *s. v.* Laterite, 390, i.  
'Itr ; *s. v.* Otto, 494, i.  
Itsi-bū, *s. v.* Itzeboo, 335, ii.  
Itzebo ; *s. v.* Itzeboo, 804, i, ann. 1726 : *s. r.*  
Kobang, 374, i.  
Itzeboo, *s. v.* 335, ii, 809, i.  
Iuana ; *s. v.* Gnana, 304, i ; ann. 1535 : *s. r.*  
Guana, 304, i.  
Iueca ; ann. 1516 : *s. v.* Pariah, 514, i.  
Iudia ; ann. 1522 : *s. v.* Judea, 355, ii, *s. r.*  
Siam, 632, i.  
Iūchi ; *s. r.* Junk, 860, ii.  
Iudeum ; ann. 433-40 : *s. v.* Indian, 333, i.  
Iuncalao ; ann. 1539 : *s. v.* Junk-Ceylon, 361, ii.  
Iunek ; ann. 1680 : *s. v.* Junk, 361, i.  
Iunco ; ann. 1591 : *s. v.* Junk, 361, i.  
Iuncum ; ann. 1549 : *s. v.* Junk, 361, i.  
Iunke, ann. 1560 : *s. v.* Lanteas, 385, i.  
Iunkeon, ann. 1638 : *s. v.* Junkeon, 362, i.  
Iurebasso ; ann. 1613 : *s. v.* Juribasso, 362, i.  
Ivory ; ann. 920 : *s. r.* Calay, 111, i.  
Iya ; ann. 1779 : *s. v.* Aya, 759, i.  
Iyaltimish ; *s. v.* Rupee, 585, ii.  
Izam Maluco ; *s. v.* 809, i ; ann. 1543 : *s. v.*  
Cotamaluco, 784, ii, 785, i, twice.  
Izarees ; *s. v.* Spice-goods, 535, ii.

(To be continued.)

## CORRESPONDENCE.

### TRANSLITERATION INTO EUROPEAN CHARACTERS.

TO THE EDITOR.

SIR,—I have been recently obliged to examine the method of transliteration of Sanskrit characters into English adopted by the Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, as I had to follow it in the transliteration of the Sanskrit and vernacular terms in some Archaeological papers. But in following this method, I found the discrepancies noted below, and was about to address this letter

to you for your kind insertion in your Journal, so that Oriental scholars might do the needful in the matter, when I fortunately happened to read the letter from Mr. Syam Sundar Das on page 19 of your issue of January last.

I agree with him in most of his views and should be glad if his suggestions are upheld and a more correct method of transliteration is decided on.

Sanskrit इ—English d. The correct English pronunciation of the letter d, being as in "do, did,



deed," does not, as is supposed, really represent the correct pronunciation of the Sanskrit letter ढ. The correct pronunciation of the Sanskrit द under reference is more like the English th in "than, that, these, those."

Sanskrit त — English t. The correct English pronunciation of the letter त, being as in "to, too, tin," does not represent the correct pronunciation of the Sanskrit letter त, as is supposed. The correct pronunciation of the Sanskrit letter त under reference, is more like the English th in "thin, thick, thatch."

ड is represented by d. The dot under the द is unnecessary, for the correct pronunciation of the Sanskrit letter ड is द as pronounced in "do, did, done, deed," which the English letter द, by itself, and without any symbol added to it, can represent.

ट is represented by t. There is no necessity for a dot under the त, for the correct pronunciation of the Sanskrit letter ट is as in "ten, to, too," which the letter त, by itself, without any symbolical dot added to it, can represent.

च — c. The correct pronunciation of c, being as in "circle, Ceylon, cent, cylinder," does not represent the correct pronunciation of the Sanskrit letter च, which is as in ch in "church, chin, cheek, child."

These difficulties might be obviated by adopting the proposed symbols as follows —

च ... ch  
छ ... ch  
ट ... t

ड ... t  
ढ ... d  
ण ... d  
त ... th—like th in thick, thin, thatch.  
थ ... th or th  
द ... th—like th in than, that, those.  
ध ... dh, as in Dharmavaṁsam, Dhanwar

Yours faithfully,  
Q SRINIVASA AYYANGAR,  
Pandit,

Office of the Superintendent, Archaeological  
Survey (Madras and Coorg).

Camp Madras,  
16th March, 1905.

#### Note by the Editor.

The receipt of such letters as the above is a good sign, as it shows that *pandits* are now taking a real interest in the representation of Indian vernacular by European characters. I cannot, however, agree with the writer. The Indian त and द, in either variety, is not in fact the European t and d. The two varieties have been rendered by t and d and by त and द as being the nearest respectively to European ears. I agree with the writer that त ड ढ ट are nearer the European त and द than त थ द थ, but as neither are accurately त and द, it is hardly worth while now to alter an old convention. The representation of च and छ by c and ch is due to a well-known European convention for rendering the sound of the English ch and is more convenient on the whole than oh and chh, which, after all, suit the pronunciation of one European language only (English) of those symbols.

#### MISCELLANEA.

##### CUSTOMARY LAW REGARDING SUCCESSION IN RULING FAMILIES OF THE PANJAB HILL STATES

THERE are striking differences in the customs which govern succession in ruling families of the Hill States in the Panjab and those of certain other States in India, such as Manipal and Mālēr Kōtlā (see *ante*, Vol. XX. p. 422 and Vol. XVIII. pp. 328–30).<sup>1</sup> In the former strict primogeniture is the rule, but this rule is subject to certain principles. Some of these I hope to discuss in a subsequent note.

There is, however, one principle which emerges pretty clearly from the historical records of the Panjab Hill States. It may be called 'the principle of the *res judicata*,' and is this — that

an heir once designated is the heir-apparent, and remains so whatever may happen.

Illustration I. — Rājā Ummēd Singh of Chambā (A. D. 1748–64) used to live much at Rājnagar instead of Chambā. In A. D. 1755 one of his *rānīs* there gave birth to a child, Rāj Singh, who was at once acknowledged as the heir-apparent. Next day the news arrived of the birth, at Chambā, of another son, who was born a few hours before Rāj Singh. The point was referred to the *pandits*, who decided in favour of Rāj Singh.

Illustration II. — Kāhān Chand, the 11th Rājā of Kahlūr, had two wives, princesses of Kūlt and Bāghal. The former first gave birth to a son and the latter also had a son a few days later. In

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *ante*, Vol. XXI p. 286 ff.

the rejoicings which ensued on the birth of the elder boy, no one thought of carrying the news of his birth to the Rājā, who chanced to be absent at Himgarh, but the birth of the second son was promptly notified to him and he at once declared that this boy was his heir. This declaration precluded him from acknowledging the Kālū Rānī's son, though the elder, as his heir, when he heard of his birth. The boys were named Ajit Singh and Ajai Singh, and on the latter's accession in Sambat 1156, the former, accompanied by his younger brother Tēgh Chand, went to Hindūr, then held by a Bhāhman ruler, Handū by name, and, dispossessing him of that territory, founded the State of Hindūr or Nālāgarh.

**Exception.** — Bikram Chand, like his ancestor Kāhan Chand, had two wives, the princess of Kāngrā and a princess of Bāghal. Both gave birth to sons, and the Bāghal Rānī obtained for hers, though the younger by a few days, the nomination to the throne, but the Kāngrā Rānī succeeded in getting it cancelled. The Rājā lived with the Kāngrā Rānī and her sons, Sultān Chand and Māldal, at Sonālī, while the Bāghal Rānī's sons, Mīrprā and Kēshab, lived at Bahādurgarh Fort, now in the Bāghal State. Bikram Chand placed his son Sultān Chand on the throne at Kōtgarh Fort in his lifetime in Sambat 1650, but the Bāghal Rānī's sons raised a rebellion, and Sultān Chand had to seek refuge in Kāngrā, whence he returned with a force which enabled him to defeat his half-brothers.

This principle probably explains, or at least illuminates, the following incident in the history of the Katōch Rājās of Kāngrā:— "Harī Chand, Rājā of Kāngrā, was out hunting in the neighbourhood of Haisai, a village of Gōlēr, still famous for its extensive woods stocked with various kinds of game. By some mishap he fell into a dry well unobserved by his companions, who, after a long and fruitless search, returned to Kāngrā fully impressed with the belief that he had become the victim of a beast of prey. His loss was mourned as one who was dead, and his brother Karam Chand ascended the throne. But Harī Chand was still alive. After the lapse of several days he was discovered and extricated by some shepherds, from whom he learned the story of his brother's accession. His position was embarrassing; his name had been effaced from the rolls of the living, and another ruled in his stead. A return to Kāngrā would cause obvious confusion, so he generously resolved not to attempt the recovery of his birth-right. Selecting a spot on the banks of the Bān Gāngā opposite Gōlēr, he built the town and fortress of Haripur, called after himself, and made it the head-quarters of a separate principality. Thus, the elder brother reigned at Haripur on a small scale, while the younger sat, without real right, on the throne of the Katōches." — *Massy's Chiefs and Families of Note in the Punjab*, pp. 357-8.

H. A. ROSE,

26th May, 1904

## BOOK-NOTICE,

TIJANDI DJAGO. *Archaeologisch Onderzoek op Java en Madura.* — I Beschrijving, van de ruïne bij de deesa Toempang, genaamd Tjandi Djago in de Residentie Pasoeroean 'S-Gravenhage 1904.

DURING the last thirty years or so, the Dutch Government has done much for the illustration of the archæology of Java. It is not necessary to enumerate here the valuable series of works in which the results have been published, but we may mention the great work on Bōlō-Bōdūr, with an atlas of 393 beautiful drawings by Mr F. O. Wilsen, on large sheets, some of them double. This splendid work was published in 1874 under the orders of the Minister for the Colonies, by Dr. G. Leemans, the head of the Leiden Museum of Antiquities, with letterpress both in Dutch and French. In 1891 was issued, by the Batavian Society of Arts and Sciences, J. W. IJzerman's *Beschrijving der Oudheden nabij de Grens der Residenties Soekarta en Djogjakarta*, — a monograph illustrated by fifteen photographs and an atlas of thirty large folding plates, giving every detail of all architectural

features with complete measurements. This was followed in 1893 by Dr. Groneman's *Tjandi Parambanam op Midden Java, na de Ontgraving*, with a portfolio of sixty-two photographs and descriptive text. Again, in 1903, B. Kersjes and C. den Hamer prepared for the Batavian Society a smaller work — *De Tjandi Mendoet voor de Restauratie*, with twenty-two plates, mostly photographic. These publications are produced on thoroughly scientific lines and seem to leave little to be improved on.

But the Dutch Government have wisely considered that a systematic organisation of qualified experts was required to continue the work and that it could most satisfactorily be carried out under the direction of a Commission of scientific scholars to advise and direct the surveys. This was a most excellent idea, as it provides that the surveys are duly controlled, neither by the tastes and ideas of a single mind nor subjected to uninformed secretariat interference. Accordingly, in May 1901, a Commission was

sanctioned, and the Colonial Minister nominated to it. Such men as Professors H Kern and J G. Speyer, Messrs J W IJzerman, G P. Rouffaer, &c., with Dr J L A Brandes as executive archaeologist, assisted by H L Leydie Melville as architectural surveyor, and J Knebel. This first volume of the Survey is proof of the wisdom of this arrangement as well as of the high qualifications of the executive staff it is a model for all such work.

The volume is devoted to the complete survey of one ruined temple, dating from about the middle of the 13th century, whose extreme dimensions do not exceed 80 feet by 46. The illustrations follow a well-devised scheme first a map — of the section of country to 15.8 miles to an inch (1/1,000,000); second, of Malang and its environs to five times the first scale; and then of Desa Toempang in which Tjandi Djago is situated, to a scale of 1/7500, or 203 yards to an inch.

The lithographed architectural drawings, consisting of plans, elevations, sections, contours of mouldings, stairs, &c., are all laid down to commodious scales on a decimal basis. — thus, the ground plan and longitudinal section is to 1/100; eleven drawings of elevations and sections of details, shrine, &c., to 1/40; eight drawings of profiles of mouldings, image pedestal, &c., to 1/20, and two to 1/10. This arrangement enables the reader at once to measure all dimensions as he may choose, in feet or in metres, and the height and projection of every moulding is marked on the profiles in centimetres, as well as the principal dimensions on all the drawings. This is an excellent feature, as it supplies the dimensions at a glance, and makes it unnecessary to cumber the text with many of them. These measurements being inserted in the originals, made in the field, also precludes the mistakes occasionally arising from affixing wrong scales when fairing out the drawings in office. The lithographs fill twenty-five plates — eight of them on folding sheets. A general plan on a scale of 1/60 supplies a complete index to the various compartments and sculptures referred to in the text, and shows by other numerals the exact position of every one of upwards of two hundred and sixteen photographs — out of the 253 that follow on a hundred and two plates. These represent every foot of sculpture upon the base-ments and walls, with every statue, — the latter in two or more positions and on a large scale. The device by which ready and accurate reference

to so numerous a series of details has been secured is simple and perfect: the outline plan gives the position of every sculpture or moulding, and a small board with ledges, on which separate cards with figures can be readily placed, provides the photographer with the means of placing the serial number just below or above the sculpture to be represented. With this he has also placed a metric-rod on every piece, so as not to interfere with the pattern, and as the surfaces photographed extend on an average to from 4 or 5 feet each in length, the representations are equivalent to drawings to scale, but far excel them in accuracy of delineation, whilst there is also a great saving in expense.

The making of a complete survey of an ancient monument in this way is most satisfactory wherever possible. From these drawings and photographs it would be possible to construct a perfect model of Tjandi Djago, and, though this is not the object, the full illustration will be of immense value in the further work of the survey both for mythological and historical comparison with other temples. Often it is found that, however careful and instructive a partial survey may be, the student is left at a loss for want of some detail that would have been included had the survey been as complete as this is; and in some instances a later additional photograph may upset some previous conclusion.

This survey has followed up those previously referred to, and upon the same thorough system nothing is omitted, the orientation is always prominently indicated, and the letterpress, by Dr J. L. A. Brandes, is scholarly and fully informed.

The Commission in Netherlands India has further added ten quarterly reports for 1901-1903, issued by the Batavian Society of Arts and Sciences, and containing supplementary papers, mostly by Heer J. Knebel, on separate monuments, sculptures in museums, &c., — all excellently illustrated and of much interest to the Indian antiquary, for the Java statues are those of readily recognised members of the Hindu and Buddhist pantheons. The only drawback to the English student is that the text is in Dutch, which is but little used among us. A French version of it, as in the work on *Bôro-Bôdâr*, would have been a boon to many. Apart from this, as the results of a thoroughly scientific archaeological survey, this volume is of the highest character and value.

J. B.

<sup>1</sup> Since writing the above, we regret to learn that the accomplished scholar and archaeologist — Dr J. L. A. Brandes — who was directing the execution of this survey, has died at Welreden in Java, 26th June last, at the early age of 48 years.

## THE COPPER AGE AND PREHISTORIC BRONZE IMPLEMENTS OF INDIA.

BY VINCENT A. SMITH, M.A., I.C.S. (RETD.)

*(With a Map, five Plates, and four Woodcuts.)*

## PART I.

## The Copper Age.

INDIA had no Bronze Age; that is to say, she never passed through a stage of civilization marked by the general employment of bronze, an alloy of copper and tin, for the manufacture of such implements and weapons as have been made ordinarily of iron or steel since the beginning of the present Iron Age. India had her Stone Age; the Neolithic Period of which is clearly commemorated by a multitude of celts, hammer-stones, and the like, bearing a general and close resemblance to objects of the same kinds found in Europe and other parts of the world. The earlier Palæolithic Period, the existence of which in Europe is demonstrated by the abundant relics discovered in the river-drifts and bone-caves, is not well marked in India, and has not been proved except in the south, where it seems to have been separated from the Neolithic Period by a wide interval. In Southern India the Neolithic Period, during which every-day tools and weapons were made of stone, highly finished, and often finely polished, passed directly into the Iron Age; or in other words, the people who were in the habit of using stone axes and arrow-heads adopted iron instead as soon as it became available. The older elements of the existing Indian peoples, both in the north and south, apparently are the lineal descendants of the tribes who used stone implements and weapons of the Neolithic type. Bronze, which in most parts of Europe, and many regions of Asia and Africa, served to bridge over the transition from stone to iron, was either unknown, or very rarely used, in prehistoric India. The numerous bronze objects found in the megalithic tombs of the south are prehistoric only in the sense that the history of the times when they were made has not been preserved; but most of them are not of very remote date, and may be referred to the early centuries of the Christian era. They are contemporary, not with the relics of the Bronze Age in England, which date from about 1800 to 500 B. C., but with the remains of Roman and Saxon times. These comparatively modern bronze objects from the cemeteries of Southern India were made for purposes of luxury or ornament, and never include ordinary tools or weapons. They are of no significance as landmarks in the attempt to trace the evolution of civilization in really ancient prehistoric times, as indicated by successive stages attained in the knowledge of metallurgic arts. The southern bronzes, therefore, will not be mentioned again in this essay, which is devoted to the study of the earliest metallic inventions which in India took the place of the stone material used during the Neolithic Period.<sup>1</sup>

A few specimens of Indian bronze, which may properly be termed prehistoric, as dating back, perhaps, to 2000 B. C., are known; but are of great rarity, numbering no more than six, so far as I am aware. These excessively rare objects, which will be discussed in the concluding section of this essay, are not sufficient to establish the existence in India, as in Europe, of a Bronze Age, intervening between the Neolithic Period and the Iron Age. Reasons will be given for believing that they were either imported, or produced in some casual manner, which does not imply a knowledge of the utility of bronze for everyday domestic and warlike purposes. In the South, as already observed, iron, when brought within the reach of the natives, probably through the agency of foreigners, was quickly appreciated, and substituted for the various kinds of stone previously in use, just as it has been substituted in oceanic islands during recent years. The South was isolated from overland communications with Northern India and the rest of the world by a broad and nearly impenetrable barrier of hilly jungle, and in early times

<sup>1</sup> See Mr. R. Brace Foote's *Catalogue of the Prehistoric Antiquities, Government Museum, Madras* (Madras, Government Press, 1901). The date assigned in the text to the southern bronzes is given on the authority of the label on the specimens in the British Museum.

depended almost wholly upon the sea for intercourse with other regions. The maritime commerce of the South Indian ports on any considerable scale probably does not go back to very remote ages, and it may well be doubted if iron was in common use in the South before 600 or 700 B. C. After the later of these two dates, the intrusive Northern races began to penetrate the natural defences of the Vindhyan ranges, and a certain amount of overland communication between the North and South was initiated. The knowledge of iron, which had been for long an article of common use in Northern India, must have been then carried down south by overland routes as well as by sea. I cannot pursue the problem of the date and circumstances of the substitution of iron for stone in Dravidian India further at present, and must be content with repeating the proposition that in that region probably weapons and tools of stone were gradually displaced by those of iron, under the influence of foreign example and teaching, from and after 700 B. C.<sup>2</sup>

Although *ayas*, or 'metal,' when fitted with an epithet in the Rig Vêda, is described as 'reddish,' and should therefore be interpreted as meaning 'copper,' the use of iron in Northern India must certainly be carried back to very remote antiquity. The authors of the Atharva Vêda knew *ayas*, or metal, to be of two kinds, 'dark' and 'reddish,' and must accordingly be held to have been acquainted with both iron and copper. The Atharva Vêda, which is mentioned in the Satapatha and Taittiriya Brâhmaṇas, as well as in the Chhandôgya Upanishad, is certainly very old, and anterior to, or, at least, not later than, 1000 B. C. The literary evidence, therefore, indicates that the introduction of iron into the north-west of India was subsequent to the composition of the Rig Vêda and anterior to that of the Atharva Vêda. It is certain that iron was well known in Babylonia from a very remote antiquity and that the primitive civilization of India was in large measure Babylonian, so that there is no difficulty in believing in the early introduction of iron into the basin of the Indus from that of the Euphrates and Tigris.<sup>3</sup>

But before iron came into general use in Northern India, probably at some time between 3000 and 1000 B. C., the place which it now fills was taken by copper, which continued to be for a long time the material from which ordinary tools and weapons were made. This essay will be primarily devoted to proving that in the greater part of Northern India a Copper Age intervened between the Neolithic Period and the Iron Age; and, secondarily, to proving that India had no Bronze Age.

The existence of a Copper Age in India has not yet been generally acknowledged. Mr. Read in his recent valuable work on the antiquities of the Bronze Age, refrains from a definite affirmation, and is content to make the cautious observation that certain facts "are held to prove the existence of a primitive copper age in Hindustan."<sup>4</sup>

The evidence, I think, fully warrants a positive assertion of the reality of an Indian Copper Age of considerable duration, during which the tools and weapons in daily use were made of practically pure copper. Recent researches have shown that there is nothing very surprising

<sup>2</sup> Professor Bhandarkar, who holds that Pâṇini lived about 700 B. C., or even earlier, shows that the great grammarians does not indicate knowledge of any countries farther south than Kaoshobha, Avantî, Kôsala, Kârṇāṭa, and Kalinga, the last-named of which was accessible by the eastern coast road, which turned the flank of the Vindhyan barrier. But Kâtīyāyana, who may be supposed to have lived three centuries later, about 400 B. C., was acquainted with the Chôlas and Pândyas of the extreme south; and Patañjali, who certainly flourished in and about 150 B. C., shows an intimate acquaintance with the South. The probability seems to be that "the Indian Āryas had no knowledge of Southern India prior to the seventh century before Christ," and that such knowledge was acquired between the times of Pâṇini and Kâtīyāyana. The arguments adduced by Goldstucker and Bhandarkar for assigning an early date to Pâṇini outweigh, in my judgment, those adduced by other scholars in favour of the comparatively late date, 800 B. C., usually assigned to him in modern European books. (See *Early History of the Dehkan*, 2nd Ed. p. 141, in *Bomb. Gaz.*, Vol. I. Part II.)

<sup>3</sup> The statements concerning the Vêdo use of the word *ayas* are given on the authority of Professor Macdonell (*Hist. Sansk. Liter.* p. 151). But he is undoubtedly mistaken in holding that 'red' or 'reddish' *ayas* meant bronze, which was never extensively used in India. He is also mistaken in asserting that "the knowledge of silver goes hand in hand with that of iron, owing to the manner in which these metals are intermingled in the ore which produces them"; for they are not so intermingled.

<sup>4</sup> *A Guide to the Antiquities of the Bronze Age in the British Museum* (1904).

in the fact alleged. Although "the evidence, so far as it goes, is against a *universal* stage of culture characterized by the sole use of copper, abundant proof is available that in several widely separated countries the metal first used for implements of peace and war was copper, as pure as ancient metallurgists could procure it." In *Babylonia* the proof of the priority of copper to iron is particularly obvious, being "stratigraphical," as Mr. Read calls it, that is to say, the copper implements are found buried in strata below those containing iron objects. In some of the countries of the *Eastern Mediterranean* also it is certain that copper preceded bronze, and the same proposition may be affirmed of *Northern Italy, Hungary, and Ireland*. The *Copper Age of India* is indeed best illustrated by comparison with that of *Ireland*; but, in the eastern country, copper was directly followed by iron, while, in the western, a prolonged *Bronze Age* intervened.

Copper implements have been found in considerable numbers in eighteen out of the thirty-two Irish counties, to the north, south, east and west. About 150 specimens have been recorded, 84 of which are in the National Museum at Dublin, and 16 in the Day collection at Cork. These facts, which in themselves are sufficient to prove the existence of a *copper age* in *Ireland*, do not stand alone, being supported by much corroborative evidence. The copper celts frequently present forms obviously copied from stone models, and exhibit a gradual development of shapes better suited to the malleable and more costly metallic material; while these metallic shapes, in their turn, have reacted upon the later stone celts, which copy metallic patterns. No copper celt has any ornament, or is provided with a stop-ridge. The Irish copper objects are never found associated with articles of bronze or iron, or other things belonging to a later period. All these observations apply to *India* as well as to *Ireland*. The Indian examples of copper implements, nearly 500 in number, of very primitive forms, are distributed over a wide area, are never associated with objects of apparently later date, and frequently resemble the Irish in type, while including peculiar forms unknown in Europe. The Irish and Indian implements also agree in chemical composition, both being practically pure copper with small admixtures of tin, lead, or other impurities. One implement from *Waterford (W. 10)* contains the unusually large percentage of 2.74 lead, but in twelve other Irish specimens analysed the alloy is much less in amount. Mr. Coffey's researches have proved that it is quite possible for a prehistoric copper implement to contain as much as 2 per cent. of tin, and yet to have been intended to be regarded as copper, not bronze; and it is by no means certain that the limit of 2 per cent. may not be exceeded. Primitive metallurgic processes were imperfect, and copper extracted from ore containing tin, lead, or other metal, was liable to include an appreciable amount of foreign metal.<sup>5</sup>

I now proceed to describe and discuss the relics of the *Indian Copper Age*, including certain silver objects associated with copper in the *Gungeria hoard* and in *Baluchistan*.

Implements of practically pure copper have been found at twelve sites in *India*, besides two in *Baluchistan*, which may be regarded as archaeologically a part of *India*. Eight of the sites are in the upper Gangetic valley (*Map*), two are in *Bengal*, one in *Sind*, and one in the *Central Provinces*.

Beginning from the north, the first locality recorded is the village of *Rajpur*, in the *Chandpur police-circle, Bijnôr District, United Provinces of Agra and Oude*. *Chandpur* is situated in N. lat 29° 8', E. long. 78° 13' 50", some sixty miles from the foot of the outer Himalayan range. Here sixteen objects were found, including nine 'flat celts,' one long bar-celt of the *Gungeria* type, and six barbed spear- or harpoon-heads of the *Bithûr* type. - (*Plate I.*)<sup>6</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Mr. George Coffey, Curator of the Department of Antiquities in the National Museum, Dublin, has discussed the Irish copper age with much elaboration in a valuable paper entitled 'Irish Copper Celts' (*J. Anthropol. Inst.*, Vol. XXXI, July-December, 1901, with 14 plates.) I examined the Dublin collection with Mr. Coffey's assistance in 1903, and have also scrutinized the specimens in the British Museum and the Pitt-Rivers Museum, Oxford.

<sup>6</sup> I am indebted to the kindness of the Deputy Curator of the Lucknow Provincial Museum, Bâbû G. D. Gangûli, for photographs of these objects, of which no notice has been published previously, except a brief mention of the find in the *Annual Report of the Museum for 1895-96*. They were received at the Museum in May, 1896.

depended almost wholly upon the sea for intercourse with other regions. The maritime commerce of the South Indian ports on any considerable scale probably does not go back to very remote ages, and it may well be doubted if iron was in common use in the South before 600 or 700 B. C. After the later of these two dates, the intrusive Northern races began to penetrate the natural defences of the Vindhyan ranges, and a certain amount of overland communication between the North and South was initiated. The knowledge of iron, which had been for long an article of common use in Northern India, must have been then carried down south by overland routes as well as by sea. I cannot pursue the problem of the date and circumstances of the substitution of iron for stone in Dravidian India further at present, and must be content with repeating the proposition that in that region probably weapons and tools of stone were gradually displaced by those of iron, under the influence of foreign example and teaching, from and after 700 B. C.<sup>2</sup>

Although *ayas*, or 'metal,' when fitted with an epithet in the Rig Vêda, is described as 'reddish,' and should therefore be interpreted as meaning 'copper,' the use of iron in Northern India must certainly be carried back to very remote antiquity. The authors of the Atharva Vêda knew *ayas*, or metal, to be of two kinds, 'dark' and 'reddish,' and must accordingly be held to have been acquainted with both iron and copper. The Atharva Vêda, which is mentioned in the Satapatha and Taittiriya Brâhmaṇas, as well as in the Chhandôgya Upanishad, is certainly very old, and anterior to, or, at least, not later than, 1000 B. C. The literary evidence, therefore, indicates that the introduction of iron into the north-west of India was subsequent to the composition of the Rig Vêda and anterior to that of the Atharva Vêda. It is certain that iron was well known in Babylonia from a very remote antiquity and that the primitive civilization of India was in large measure Babylonian, so that there is no difficulty in believing in the early introduction of iron into the basin of the Indus from that of the Euphrates and Tigris.<sup>3</sup>

But before iron came into general use in Northern India, probably at some time between 3000 and 1000 B. C., the place which it now fills was taken by copper, which continued to be for a long time the material from which ordinary tools and weapons were made. This essay will be primarily devoted to proving that in the greater part of Northern India a Copper Age intervened between the Neolithic Period and the Iron Age; and, secondarily, to proving that India had no Bronze Age.

The existence of a Copper Age in India has not yet been generally acknowledged. Mr. Read in his recent valuable work on the antiquities of the Bronze Age, refrains from a definite affirmation, and is content to make the cautious observation that certain facts "are held to prove the existence of a primitive copper age in Hindustan."<sup>4</sup>

The evidence, I think, fully warrants a positive assertion of the reality of an Indian Copper Age of considerable duration, during which the tools and weapons in daily use were made of practically pure copper. Recent researches have shown that there is nothing very surprising

<sup>2</sup> Professor Bhandarkar, who holds that Pâṇini lived about 700 B. C., or even earlier, shows that the great grammarian does not indicate knowledge of any countries farther south than Kaoshubha, Avanti, Kôsala, Kardâsa, and Kalinga, the last-named of which was accessible by the eastern coast road, which turned the flank of the Vindhyan barrier. But Kâtyâyana, who may be supposed to have lived three centuries later, about 400 B. C., was acquainted with the Chôlas and Pândyas of the extreme south; and Patañjali, who certainly flourished in and about 150 B. C., shows an intimate acquaintance with the South. The probability seems to be that "the Indian Âryas had no knowledge of Southern India prior to the seventh century before Christ," and that such knowledge was acquired between the times of Pâṇini and Kâtyâyana. The arguments adduced by Goldstueker and Bhandarkar for assigning an early date to Pâṇini outweigh, in my judgment, those adduced by other scholars in favour of the comparatively late date, 300 B. C., usually assigned to him in modern European books. (See *Early History of the Dehkan*, 2nd Ed. p. 141, in *Bomb. Gaz.* Vol. I. Part II.)

<sup>3</sup> The statements concerning the Vêdic use of the word *ayas* are given on the authority of Professor Macdonell (*Hist. Sansks. Liter.* p. 151). But he is undoubtedly mistaken in holding that 'red' or 'reddish' *ayas* meant bronze, which was never extensively used in India. He is also mistaken in asserting that "the knowledge of silver goes hand in hand with that of iron, owing to the manner in which those metals are intermingled in the ore which produces them"; for they are not so intermingled.

<sup>4</sup> *A Guide to the Antiquities of the Bronze Age in the British Museum* (1904).

in the fact alleged. Although "the evidence, so far as it goes, is against a *universal* stage of culture characterized by the sole use of copper, abundant proof is available that in several widely separated countries the metal first used for implements of peace and war was copper, as pure as ancient metallurgists could procure it." In *Babylonia* the proof of the priority of copper to iron is particularly obvious, being "stratigraphical" as Mr. Read calls it, that is to say, the copper implements are found buried in strata below those containing iron objects. In some of the countries of the *Eastern Mediterranean* also it is certain that copper preceded bronze, and the same proposition may be affirmed of *Northern Italy, Hungary, and Ireland*. The *Copper Age of India* is indeed best illustrated by comparison with that of *Ireland*; but, in the eastern country, copper was directly followed by iron, while, in the western, a prolonged *Bronze Age* intervened.

Copper implements have been found in considerable numbers in eighteen out of the thirty-two Irish counties, to the north, south, east and west. About 150 specimens have been recorded, 84 of which are in the *National Museum at Dublin*, and 16 in the *Day collection at Cork*. These facts, which in themselves are sufficient to prove the existence of a *copper age in Ireland*, do not stand alone, being supported by much corroborative evidence. The copper celts frequently present forms obviously copied from stone models, and exhibit a gradual development of shapes better suited to the malleable and more costly metallic material; while these metallic shapes, in their turn, have reacted upon the later stone celts, which copy metallic patterns. No copper celt has any ornament, or is provided with a stop-ridge. The Irish copper objects are never found associated with articles of bronze or iron, or other things belonging to a later period. All these observations apply to *India as well as to Ireland*. The Indian examples of copper implements, nearly 500 in number, of very primitive forms, are distributed over a wide area, are never associated with objects of apparently later date, and frequently resemble the Irish in type, while including peculiar forms unknown in Europe. The Irish and Indian implements also agree in chemical composition, both being practically pure copper with small admixtures of tin, lead, or other impurities. One implement from *Waterford (W. 10)* contains the unusually large percentage of 2.74 lead; but in twelve other Irish specimens analysed the alloy is much less in amount. Mr. Coffey's researches have proved that it is quite possible for a prehistoric copper implement to contain as much as 2 per cent of tin, and yet to have been intended to be regarded as copper, not bronze, and it is by no means certain that the limit of 2 per cent. may not be exceeded. Primitive metallurgic processes were imperfect, and copper extracted from ore containing tin, lead, or other metal, was liable to include an appreciable amount of foreign metal.<sup>5</sup>

I now proceed to describe and discuss the relics of the *Indian Copper Age*, including certain silver objects associated with copper in the *Gungeria* hoard and in *Baluchistan*.

Implements of practically pure copper have been found at twelve sites in *India*, besides two in *Baluchistan*, which may be regarded as archaeologically a part of *India*. Eight of the sites are in the upper *Gangetic valley (Map)*, two are in *Bengal*, one in *Sind*, and one in the *Central Provinces*.

Beginning from the north, the first locality recorded is the village of *Rajpur*, in the *Chandpur police-circle, Bijnôr District, United Provinces of Agra and Oude*. *Chandpur* is situated in N. lat. 29° 8' E. long. 78° 13' 50", some sixty miles from the foot of the outer Himalayan range. Here sixteen objects were found, including nine 'flat celts,' one long bar-celt of the *Gungeria* type, and six barbed spear- or harpoon-heads of the *Bithûr* type. . (Plate I.).<sup>6</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Mr. George Coffey, Curator of the Department of Antiquities in the *National Museum, Dublin*, has discussed the Irish copper age with much elaboration in a valuable paper entitled 'Irish Copper Celts' (*J Anthropol Inst.*, Vol. XXXI, July—December, 1901, with 14 plates.) I examined the *Dublin collection* with Mr. Coffey's assistance in 1903, and have also scrutinized the specimens in the *British Museum* and the *Pitt-Rivers Museum, Oxford*.

<sup>6</sup> I am indebted to the kindness of the Deputy Curator of the *Lucknow Provincial Museum, Babu G. D. Ganguli*, for photographs of these objects, of which no notice has been published previously, except a brief mention of the find in the *Annual Report of the Museum for 1895-96*. They were received at the Museum in May, 1896.

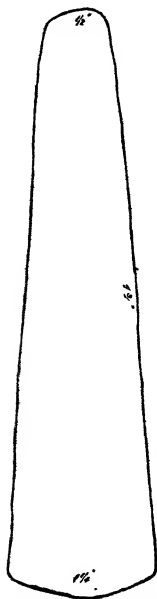


The next locality is **Mathurā** on the Jumna (N. lat.  $27^{\circ} 30'$ , E. long.  $77^{\circ} 40'$ ), where Cunningham excavated a flat copper celt from the Uhanbāra mound D, a mile and a half to the south-west of the Katrā gateway. Copper harpoon-heads, similar to the Bithūr specimens, are said to have been frequently found at and near Mathurā, but no particulars are recorded, and no specimen is known to have been preserved.

An interesting group of objects, consisting of two flat celts, a barbed harpoon-head, and a set of six rings, was found in a field near **Mainpuri** (N. lat.  $27^{\circ} 14'$ , E. long.  $79^{\circ} 3'$ ) midway between the Ganges and Jumna. (Plate II.)

At **Farrukhābād** or **Fathgarh** on the Ganges (N. lat.  $27^{\circ} 23'$ , E. long.  $79^{\circ} 36'$ ), thirteen swords and a rude human figure were discovered. The six specimens preserved in the Indian Museum, Calcutta, are shown in Plates II. and III.<sup>7</sup>

Further south, at a village named **Niorai** in the Itāwa (Etawah) District, near the Jumna, a barbed spear- or harpoon-head and a so-called sword-blade with projecting hook were found, which are now in the Copenhagen Museum.



COPPER CELT, KŪSAM.  
(Full size.)

Two celts and three harpoon-heads came from **Bithūr** on the Ganges, situated in the Cawnpore (Kānpur) District, United Provinces of Agra and Oude, twelve miles to the north-west of Cawnpore, in N. lat.  $26^{\circ} 37'$ , E. long.  $80^{\circ} 19'$ . At **Pariār**, a village on the other side of the Ganges, in the Unāo District, Oude, and opposite Bithūr, similar spear- or harpoon-heads have been found in considerable numbers in the bed of the Ganges, and a neighbouring marsh (*ghāi*), which probably marks an old bed of the river. In 1891 it is said that "a large number" of these objects was collected in the temple of **Somēśvara Mahādeva** at Pariār, and it is probable that they still lie there; but no specimens have been obtained for any museum.

Sir Alexander Cunningham procured a small, narrow celt,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, half an inch wide near the tip, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch wide at the base, at **Kōsam**, an ancient site on the Jumna, about thirty miles above Allāhābād, which he presented to the British Museum in 1892. This object closely resembles a polished flint celt from Gilmerton in East Lothian, now in the National Museum at Edinburgh. (Evans, *Ancient Stone Implements*, 2nd ed. fig. 76.)

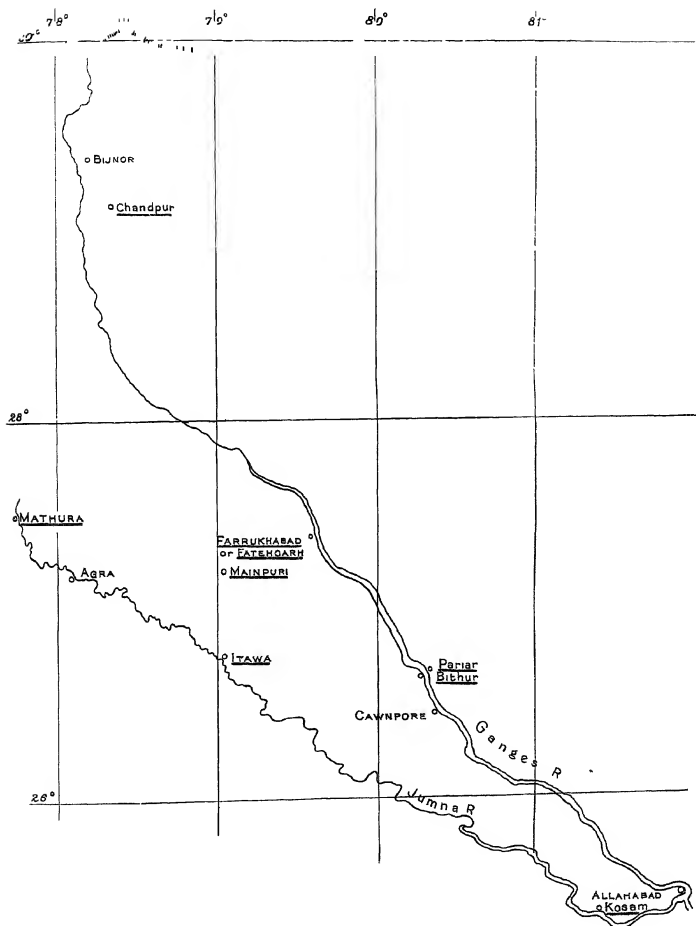
The most easterly discovery of a copper implement in India was made at the foot of the hill range of **Mānbhūm**, beyond Sildah, in the Pargana of Jhatibani, in the western part of the **Midnapur District** of Eastern Bengal, where a shouldered celt was obtained, near a village named **Tamajuri**. (Plate II., fig. 6.) Near **Karharbāri** in the Pāchamba subdivision of the **Hazaribāgh District**, **Chutiya Nāgpur Division**, Bengal, to the north of lat.  $26^{\circ}$ , and to the east long.  $86^{\circ}$ , five pieces of smelted copper were obtained, three of which were unfinished celts of the Midnapur type.

In the extreme west of India, a copper celt was excavated at **Bhagotoro**, near **Sehwān** (N. lat.  $26^{\circ} 26'$ , E. long.  $67^{\circ} 54'$ ), in the **Karācūt District** of Sind, Bombay Presidency.

<sup>7</sup> The six specimens ascribed to Fathgarh include the sword or dagger with divergent hilt points (Plate III., fig. 2) marked as from 'locality unknown.' It was probably included in the Fathgarh find. The human figure is shown in Plate II., No. 5. Dr Vogel has sent me some photographs of implements from Bithūr, too late for insertion in this paper.

Distribution of Copper Implements  
in the Upper Gangetic Valley

(*Sites underlined in red.*)



SCALE: ABOUT  $1\frac{1}{2}$  INCH = 64 MILES.

W. GRIGGS, PHOTO-LITH.



Two localities in western Baluchistan, apparently not very far from Gwádar, have yielded copper arrow-heads, associated in one instance with a bracelet of silver alloyed with lead.

These discoveries carry the range of copper implements all over Northern India from near the Hügli on the east to the Indus on the west, and from near the foot of the Himálaya to the Cawnpore District, but no specimens from the Panjáb have been recorded.

The most considerable find in India, in fact, "the most important discovery of instruments of copper yet recorded in the Old World,"<sup>8</sup> was made much farther to the south, outside the recognized limit of Northern India, and beyond the Narbadá, at Gungeria [? Gangariyá]; a village situated in approximately N. lat. 22° 25', E. long. 80° 8', three miles to the north-west of Mau police outpost, and about thirty-six miles a little west of north from Búrhá, the headquarters of the Bálaghát District, in the Nágpur Division of the Central Provinces. The discovery was effected by some boys engaged in tending cattle, whose attention was attracted by a piece of metal sticking up in a plot of waste ground. They began grubbing in the earth, and came upon several pieces within a few inches of the surface. The spot was then excavated, and the deposit was disclosed, occupying a space about three feet in length, the same in width, and four feet in depth. The copper implements were packed in regular layers, with the silver objects compacted together in a mass, and lying to one side; and it is clear that all the articles must have been enclosed in a wooden chest, which had decayed completely.<sup>9</sup>

The hoard consisted of 424 hammered copper implements, made of practically pure copper, with about 0.5 per cent. of lead as an impurity, weighing collectively 829 pounds; and 102 thin silver plates, weighing 80½ rupees, or *tólas*. The copper implements were extremely varied in form, principally consisting of 'flat celts' of many different shapes. There are also many long crowbar-like instruments, with an expanded lunette-shaped chisel edge at the lower end, which may be designated as 'bar-celts.'<sup>10</sup>

The stem of one of these is serrated on both sides, and the tool is thus adapted to serve also as a saw. The silver objects are all laminae, about the thickness of ordinary paper, comprising two classes, namely, circular disks, and bulls' heads. The metal is pure silver, with a trace of gold, amounting to 0.37 per cent. So far as I have seen, no two copper objects in the hoard are alike. The few specimens, both silver and copper, preserved in the National Museum, Dublin, are shown in Plate V.

The surprisingly large number in the Gungeria hoard of very distinct implements, adaptable to a great variety of domestic, agricultural, or warlike purposes, affords conclusive evidence that at one time the manufacture of implements of pure copper was conducted in India upon an extensive scale. It is impossible that more than four hundred such implements should have been collected in a single deposit unless they were of a kind in common, ordinary use.

The finds of Indian copper implements may be conveniently summarized in the table on pages 234 and 235 below.\*

<sup>8</sup> Evans, *Ancient Bronze Implements* (1881), p. 2.

<sup>9</sup> Mr. Bloomfield, in *Proc. A. S. B.* 1870, p. 131, and Plate II.; Anderson, *Catalogue of Archaeological Collections in Indian Museum*, Part II., pp. 414-416. Thirteen copper and two silver objects from the find have been figured by Mr. Read in his *Guide to the Antiquities of the Bronze Age, British Museum* (1904), fig. 42, Plate VII. The statement by Mr. Welhouse in his article on 'Bronze Antiquities in India' (*ante*, Vol. IV. p. 302) that "in 1870 more than a ton of rudely-shaped copper hatchets without sockets, and instruments like knives, were dug up in the Bálaghát, Masur," is a blunder, due to a confused recollection of the Gungeria find. No such discovery was made in the Bálaghát, Mysore.

<sup>10</sup> I am indebted to Mr. Reginald Smith of the British Museum for the term 'bar-celt.'

## Antiquities of the Copper Age, India.

Serial Number.	Locality.	Lat. and Long.	Contents of Find.	Museum where preserved.	Remarks.
1	Rajpur, in Chhindpur P. S., Bijnor District, U. P.	29° 8' N.; 78° 18' 50" E.	16 objects, namely, 9 flat celts, 1 long bar-celt, 6 barbed spear- or harpoon-heads.	Provincial Museum, Lucknow ...	Now figured for the first time.
2	Mathurā ...	27° 30' N.; 77° 40' E.	1 copper flat celt; and it is said that harpoon- or spear-heads were found.	Not known ...	Cunningham, <i>Archæol. S. Reports</i> , III, p. 16, Plate II.; Prinsep quoted in <i>Proc. Soc. Ant. Scotland</i> , 1870.
3	Mainpuri ...	27° 14' N.; 79° 9' E.	2 flat celts, 1 barbed harpoon-head, 1 set of rings.	Indian Museum, Calcutta ...	<i>Proc. A. S. B.</i> 1868, pp. 251, 262; Anderson, <i>Catalogue</i> , II, 408; now figured for first time.
4	Farrukhabād (Fathgarh).	27° 23' N.; 79° 36' E.	18 swords, 1 human figure.	Indian Museum, Calcutta ...	<i>As. Res.</i> Vol. VII. 1882, p. 624; Anderson, <i>Catalogue</i> , II, 405; now figured for first time.
5	Niorai, Kāwa District.	About 26° 40' N.; 79° E.	1 harpoon-head, and 1 'sword' with projecting hook on one side of the tang.	Royal Society of N. Antiquaries, Copenhagen.	<i>Proc. Soc. Ant. Scotland</i> , 1870, pp. 293, 300; <i>ibid.</i> 1874, pp. 690, 694, referring to <i>Report of Roy. Soc. N. Antiquaries</i> , Copenhagen, 1838-39; Anderson, <i>Catalogue</i> , II, 396; Read, <i>Guide to the Antiquities of the Bronze Age</i> , p. 68.
6	Bithūr, Cawnpore District.	26° 37' N.; 80° 19' E.	2 flat celts, 3 harpoon-heads.	Indian Museum, Calcutta; Provincial Museum, Lucknow.	<i>As. Res.</i> Vol. XIV., 1829, App. III., p. 3; Anderson, <i>Catalogue</i> , II, 395; now figured for first time.
7	Kāsem, Allāhabād District.	About 28° 20' N., 81° 30' E.	1 flat celt ...	British Museum...	Not previously published.

## Antiquities of the Copper Age, India — (contd.).

Serial Number.	Locality.	Lat. and Long.	Contents of Find.	Museum where preserved.	Remarks.
8	Parit, Unão District.	Nearly as No. 6.	"A large number" of harpoon-heads.	.....	Führer, <i>Monum. Antig. N.-W. P. and Oudh</i> , pp. 168, 172; no details.
9	Tamajuri, Midnapur District.	About 22° 35' N.; 86° 40' E.	1 flat cell	Indian Museum, Calcutta	Anderson, <i>Catalogue</i> , II. 485; now figured for first time.
10	Karharbani, in Panchamba Subdivision, Hazratbagh District.	26° —' N.; 86° —' E.	8 unfinished flat cells and two pieces of unwrought copper.	Indian Museum, Calcutta	Anderson, <i>Catalogue</i> , II. 392—395; <i>Proc. A. S. B.</i> 1871, p. 231. Sir W. Elliot erroneously referred to these objects as having been found in Rewah.
11	Gungeria, Ballaghat District, C. P.	22° 25' N.; 80° 8' E.	494 various copper implements, consisting of flat cells and bar-cells, with 103 silver ornaments.	British Museum; Indian Museum, Calcutta; National Museum, Dublin; National Museum, Edinburgh; and probably others.	<i>Proc. A. S. B.</i> 1870, p. 131, Plate II.; Anderson, <i>Catalogue</i> , II. 414—425; Read, <i>Guide to the Antiquities of the Bronze Age</i> , p. 67, fig. 42, Plate VII.; and erroneously alluded to in <i>Ind. Ant.</i> IV. 302.
12	Bhagotora, Karachi District, Sind.	Nearly 26° 26' N.; 67° 54' E.	1 flat cell	Not known	Medlicott and Blanford, <i>Geology of India</i> , Vol. I. p. 443.
13, 14	"Kohistan hill near Soorag," and Tank in W. Baluchistan.	.....	Arrow-heads, associated with silver bracelet.	Indian Museum, Calcutta	<i>Proc. A. S. B.</i> 1877, p. 158, Anderson, <i>Catalogue</i> , II. 438—462.

The copper objects found at the fourteen localities named fall readily into seven classes, as follows:—

A. — *Weapons and Tools.*

1. Flat celts.
2. Bar-celts.
3. Swords and daggers.
4. Harpoon- or spear-heads.
5. Arrow-heads.

B. — *Miscellaneous.*

6. Rings.
7. Human figure.

I proceed to discuss in some detail the characteristics of each class.

The celts from Upper India found at Mathurā, Chāndpur (Bijnōr), Mainpuri, and Bithūr, examples of which are shown in Plates I., II., and IV., are all, with one exception, of the kind known to archaeologists as 'flat celts,' extremely primitive in form, closely imitating common stone models, and obviously referable to a period when metal was only beginning to supersede stone. The shouldered celt from the Midnāpur District in Eastern Bengal (Plate II., fig. 6) is similar on the whole to the unfinished implements found in the Hazāribāgh District, and is perhaps related to the shouldered stone celts which occur in the same region and in Burma. The Midnāpur specimen may also be regarded as a modification of certain broad types in the Gungeria hoard, and does not differ very much from figure 1 of Mr. Read's plate. The single celt found in Sind was apparently, so far as can be judged from the description, of primitive lithic form, intermediate between the two Mainpuri specimens figured in Plate II.

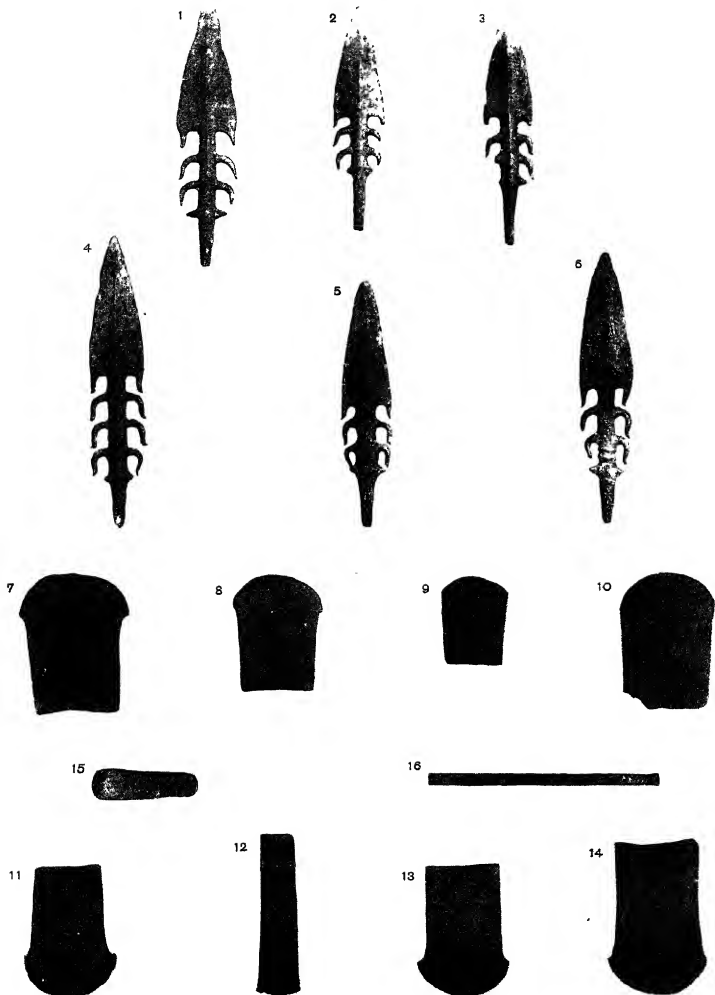
The numerous flat celts in the Gungeria hoard exhibit great variety, and no two are exactly alike. They may be arranged in three main classes, namely, (1) wedge-shaped, or triangular with the apex truncated (Read, Plate VII., figs. 2, 3, 8); (2) broad, with lunette edge, and an incipient shoulder (*ibid.* figs. 1, 6, 9); (3) with narrow stem, and expanded splayed edge (*ibid.* figs. 5, 13; and the Dublin specimens in Plate V. of this paper). The first class is simply copied from stone models, whereas the third is a distinctively metallic form, much more suited for any metallic material than for stone.

The long crowbar-like implements, or 'bar-celts,' with a curved chisel edge at the lower end, which were found in considerable numbers at Gungeria, are peculiar to India. One was included in the Rājpur (Bijnōr) find; and one of the Gungeria specimens, figured by Mr. Bloomfield, was serrated on both sides of the handle, so that it could serve as a saw, in addition to its other uses. Four of these strange implements are in the Indian Museum, Calcutta, and the following description of the largest by Dr. Anderson will help the reader to appreciate the meaning of the figures in the plates:—

"Ga 1. — A copper instrument, weighing 6 lb. 8 oz., and resembling a huge chisel in form. It measures 23"·90 in length. Its upper end has a diameter of 0"·90, with a breadth of 3"·60 across the expanded, slightly rounded cutting edge. The sides are flat, with a maximum thickness of 0"·80, the upper end being only 0"·30, but each side contracts as it reaches the cutting edge. One surface of the instrument is decidedly convex, and the opposite markedly concave, except in its lower sixth. The sides very gradually diverge, and at 6" from the upper end, the breadth is about the same as at 13", but within 1"·50 of the cutting edge, the expansion is sudden. The marks of the hammer by which this instrument was hammered out are still very apparent. The cutting edge is blunt, having a thickness of nearly 0"·20."

It is evident that such a massive tool might have been used for various purposes, agricultural or other; and that it would have been serviceable as a hoe.

Copper antiquities from the "Bhagat" site  
in the Lucknow Provincial Museum



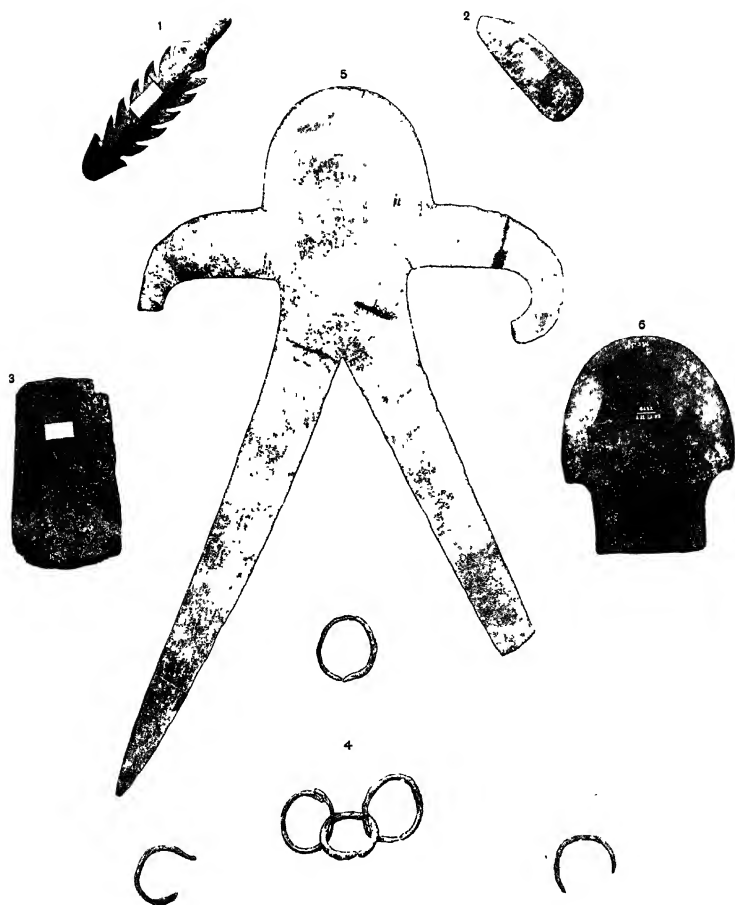
SCALE: ONE-SIXTH.

W. GRIGGS, COLLOTYPE





Copper antiquities from Mainpuri, Fathgarh, and Midnapur.  
in the Indian Museum, Calcutta

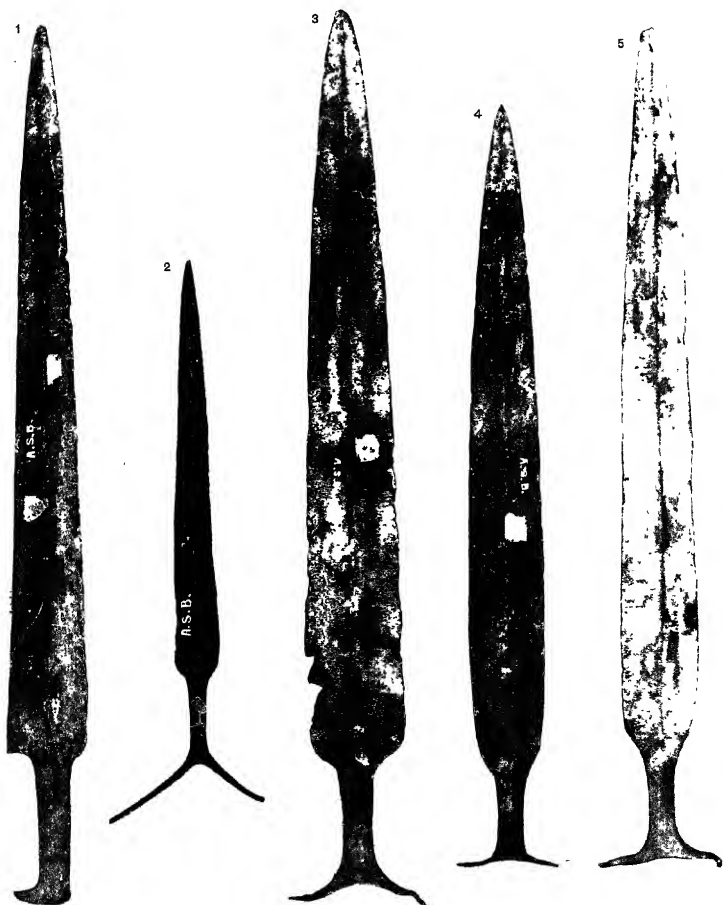


SCALE: ONE-QUARTER

W GRIGGS, COLLOTYPE



Copper swords and dagger from: Fathgarh,  
in the Indian Museum, Calcutta

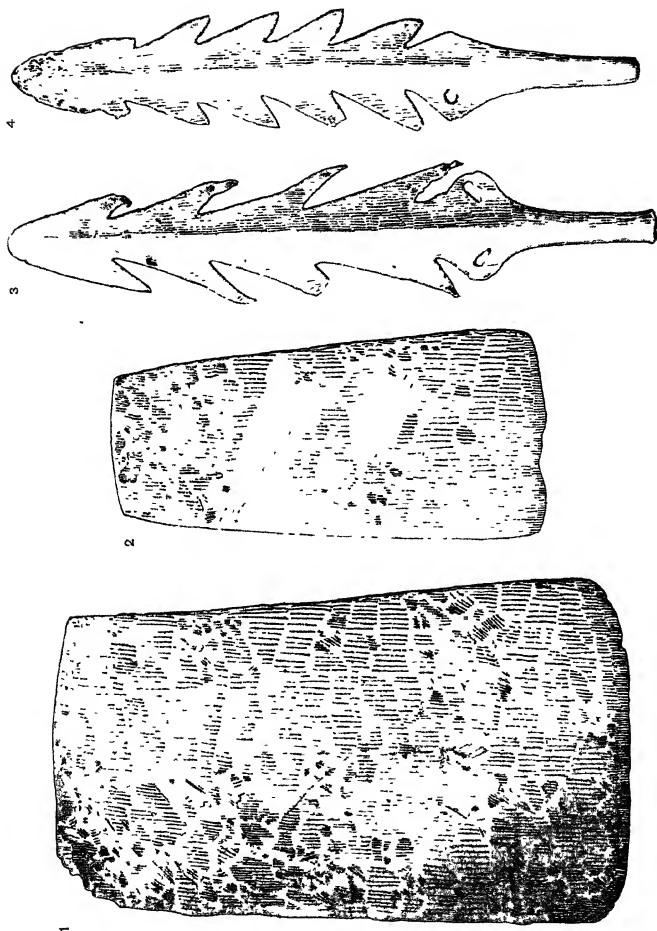


SCALE: ONE-QUARTER

W. GRIGGS, COLLOTYPE



Copper antiquities from Bithur,  
in the Lucknow Provincial Museum



SCALE. TWO-THIRDS



These remarkable copper implements in India, which run up to two feet in length, may be compared with the excessively long stone celts occasionally found in Europe which are sometimes almost a foot long (*Evans*, 2nd ed. p. 130). The British Museum possesses nine bar-celts from Gungeria of various lengths.

The swords depicted in Plate III. seem to differ from any type recorded in Europe. The small one with widely divergent points to the hilt is marked in the Indian Museum as coming from a locality unknown, but is probably part of the Fathgarh find. Dr. Anderson's description of the longest sword, the middle one in the plate, may be quoted :—

"*Fh.* 1. — A copper sword 2'5"[15" in text] 45 in length from the centre of the hilt to the tip : greatest diameter at base of the blade 3" 50, and 6" from the tip 2" 23 ; thickness " at the base of the blade through the midrib 0" 55, and 0" 23 at one inch from the tip. The " handle is 4" long and 0" 45 in thickness, and 1" 28 in breadth, the distance between the " divergent points of the hilt being about 5" 50. One side of the hilt is nearly flat and the " other slightly convex, and its sides bear unmistakable signs of having been hammered out. " The blade is covered with a thin layer here and there of the earth in which it was buried. " This sword weighs 4 lb 11 oz "

The shorter two-pointed swords weigh respectively 5 lb. 4 oz. and 2 lb 12 oz. The curious weapon with only one point to the hilt weighs 4 lb 11 oz., and the dagger with widely divergent hilt-points weighs 13½ oz.

The Itāwa weapon is described as "a sword-blade, or broad-sword (23 *tommers* in length) with a peculiar hook on one side of the tang," composed of pure copper. This specimen, which was obtained along with a barbed harpoon-head of the same material from a landslip at the village of Niorai in the Itāwa District, was presented with its companion by James Prinsep to the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries at Copenhagen. The weapon is identical in form with that presented by Sir W. Elliot to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, No BS 634, which contained 8·83 per cent. of tin, and will be more fully described in the concluding section of this paper.<sup>11</sup>

The Mainpuri and Bithūr harpoon-heads have been proved by analysis (Anderson, *Catalogue*, App D) to be composed of practically pure copper, like the Fathgarh swords, and the celts above described. I call the barbed instruments harpoon- rather than spear-heads because they are large and heavy, and adapted for attachment by a cord to the shaft. They would have been well fitted for the chase of the Gangetic porpoise, or, perhaps, even of the crocodile. Their form is well exhibited in Plates I., II., and IV., but Dr. Anderson's description of the Bithūr specimen in the Indian Museum, which is not figured, may be quoted :—

"*Br.* 1. — It measures 12" 30 in length, and now weighs about 1 lb. 8½ oz.

" It consists of three portions, a terminal tapering blade 6" 30 long, with a maximum " breadth of 2" 15 at its commencement, a cylindrical barbed portion, and the tang. The " blade is traversed longitudinally by a strongly pronounced midrib increasing in thickness from " the tip to the base. Each side of the blade, at its beginning, has a backwardly curved " process or barb. The cylindrical barbed portion consists of two outwardly projecting rod-like " bars, on each side, separated from each other and from the bars of the blade by intervals " of 0" 75. Each barb is about 0" 60 in length, and 0·80" in thickness. Besides these there " is also a small rod-like outwardly projecting process on each side before the beginning of the " tang, one being perforated at its base by a hole or eye having a diameter of 0" 19, doubtless " for the passage of a cord used for tying the harpoon on to its shaft. This portion of the " weapon is 3" long and nearly 1" in diameter. The tang is slightly tapered towards its " proximal end, and is almost 3" in length."

The Mainpuri specimen (Plate II., fig. 7) is considerably smaller, being only seven inches in length, and weighing 14 ounces. It differs also in form.

<sup>11</sup> The Danish description of the Itāwa objects was translated in substance by Dr J. A. Smith in *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scotland*, 1870, pp. 292 *seqq.*



The Bithûr example agrees closely with the bronze specimens which will be noticed presently. The Itâwa (Niorai) specimen in the Copenhagen Museum is described as "a spear or javelin head (14 *tomners* long), very massively moulded, fashioned for insertion in a shaft, where there might be fastenings to the outstanding hooks. The points of the latter are worn off." It closely resembles the bronze Norham harpoon, and the words of Dr. J. A. Smith comparing the two objects will be quoted when the Norham harpoon is described. Prusep, when forwarding the Itâwa specimens to Copenhagen, declared that weapons of the harpoon class were "frequently dug up in the neighbourhood of the Hindoo towns Muttra and Bindrâband." I have not met with any detailed notice of such finds, the only recorded prehistoric copper implement from Mathurâ being the flat celt, described above.

One of the Balûchistân copper arrow-heads is figured in *Proc. A.S.B.* 1877, Plate II., 13. It is leaf-shaped, and about three inches in length. Others were triangular. These objects may be compared with the arrow-heads from Sistân in the British Museum, which include both lanceolate and triangular forms, and are labelled as being bronze.

The Mainpuri rings are described as follows by Dr. Anderson — "Six rings resembling bangles, but three of them are linked together, having been apparently found in that condition, which renders it improbable that they were wrist ornaments. Some of them, however, are finished off in the way some bangles are at the present day, *viz.*, bevelled off at the edges with a slight longitudinal ridge externally. They are all open rings, and the largest has a maximum diameter of 2", and the smallest of 1".62. The late Dr. Oldham has pointed out that they resemble in form the so-called 'ring-money' of northern antiquaries. They weigh 4½ oz."

Irish gold ring-money, concerning the use of which by weight much literary evidence exists, is described by Dr. Robert Kane in the *Kilkenny Archaeological Journal* for 1849-51, p. 322. Silver ring-money (*ibid.* p. 332, with plate) is said to be sometimes found with the rings linked together. Although I do not know of any record of ring-money made of copper, I am disposed to regard the Mainpuri specimens as ring-money rather than as personal ornaments.

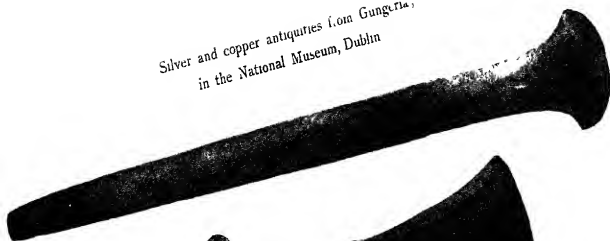
The extraordinary object (Plate II. 5), apparently from the Fathgarh find, which I call a human figure, in accordance with Mr. Coffey's suggestion, puzzled Dr. Anderson, who described it in the following terms:—

"It consists of an upper portion, semi-circular in form, with a transverse diameter of 6".50 and thickness of 0".12, continuous below, with long divergent sword-like processes, but above these a long curved process is given off on each side, its free end being curved downwards and inwards, and tapering towards its apex. This process has a breadth at its base of 2".15 and a thickness of 0".20. The lower border is thicker than the upper, and one side of the process is flat and the other slightly convex from border to border. The lower divergent process begins here laterally, and, measured from this point, it is 1' 6".80 in length, with a basal diameter of 3".06, and thickness of 0".19. Each is sword-like in form, and tapers to its apex, the outer border being nearly straight and the inner curved. It weighs 4 lb. 11½ oz. It is impossible to surmise to what purpose this curious object was put."

I have been unable to discover anything like it; but Mr. Coffey tells me that it reminds him of certain figures of much later date found in Gaulish graves in Italy. I presume that the figure was used as a religious symbol or image.

The fact that the Gungeria copper implements bear unmistakable marks of hammering led the discoverer to describe them as being hammered, not cast; but the truth seems to be that these articles were cast in the first instance and then finished by the hammer. Mr. Reginald Smith pointed out to me that several of the British Museum specimens exhibit ridges which apparently indicate the line of junction of two open moulds applied face to face. When the two moulds had been thus applied and closed, the metal was probably poured in

Silver and copper antiquities from Gungahra,  
in the National Museum, Dublin



7



4



6



3



5

SCALE: ONE-THIRD



1



2

SCALE: ONE-HALF

W. GRIGGS, COLLOTYPE



through an aperture at the narrow end. The Pâchamba or Karharbâri find permits of no doubt that in Bengal roughly cast 'blooms' of copper were knocked into shape as celts by hammering. The more highly-finished articles from Northern India and Gungeria were, no doubt, made in regular moulds and merely finished with the hammer. There is therefore no reason for hesitating to believe that the Indian examples, like "all the copper implements known to science" in the Old World, were produced by casting in the first instance, however much they may have been hammered afterwards. But no moulds have been discovered in India up to the present time. The British Museum possesses flat open moulds of stone from Dorset, Northumberland, and Spain, unsuited for casting anything but unalloyed copper. (*Read*, p. 71)

The silver objects, 102 in number, found along with the copper implements at Gungeria, and obviously contemporary with them, comprised two classes, 'bull's head' plates and disks. Eight of the former and four of the latter are in the Calcutta Museum, and one specimen of each in the Dublin Museum is shown in Plate V. Dr. Anderson's detailed description of one of the bulls' heads may be quoted:—

"Ga. 23. — A thin plate of silver resembling the outline of the front of a bull's head, "the lateral downwardly curved processes corresponding to the ears, no horns being represented. The lower half of one of the processes is contracted and expanded three times, the "tip forming a narrow termination to the last dilatation. In these details the processes do not "resemble horns. This plate is about the thickness of ordinary paper; and it measures 4"·65 "in length, with a maximum breadth across the processes of nearly 6".

The plates of this class vary considerably in size and the details of form. The dimensions of the seven other Calcutta specimens are as follows —

- Ga. 24. — 4"·60 × 6", with notch at top.
- " 25. — 4"·10 × 5"·50.
- " 26. — 3"·90 × 5" 60.
- " 27. — 3"·90 × 5"·80.
- " 28. — 3" × 5"·40, with notch and finely tapering ears.
- " 29. — 3"·05 × 5"·40.
- " 30. — 2"·80 × 5"·10.

The disks are plain, except for slight ornamentation of the edge on some specimens, and vary in size. The details of the four Calcutta specimens are as follows:—

- Ga. 31. — A thin silver disk, slightly concave and crimped at the margin.  
Diameter 5"·25,
- " 32. — Diameter 4"·80;
- " 33. — " 4"·60;
- " 34. — A fragment, 3"·40 × 2" 90, the border being stamped with a line of little dots.

The British Museum specimens also exhibit variations in detail. The example figured by Mr. Read (*op. cit.* fig. 42) has a simple rope ornament round the edge. Both the 'bulls' heads' and disks were evidently intended to be attached to larger bodies as ornaments, but it is difficult to guess their exact use. When they were exhibited in Calcutta the suggestion was made that the 'bulls' heads' were designed to serve as ornaments for cattle, similar plates of copper being sometimes still used by Hindus for the adornment of dedicated bulls or cows. Another conjecture is that both the bulls' heads and disks were personal ornaments.

The fact that silver articles formed part of the Gungeria deposit has sometimes been supposed to indicate a comparatively late date for the accompanying copper implements, which would otherwise, on the strength of European data, be ascribed to a time about 1800 or 2000 B. C. But there is no reason to doubt that silver may have been known in Northern India as early as 2000 B. C., although, according to Professor Macdonell, the name of the metal does not occur in the Rig Vêda. Silver is one of the metals known from very ancient times, as is

proved by familiar passages in Genesis and archaeological evidence from Spain and the Mediterranean region. In Baluchistan a silver bracelet, alloyed with lead, was found in company with copper arrow-heads, the admixture of lead being probably ascribable to the fact that silver is commonly extracted from galena or lead sulphide ore. The galena at 'Jungumraz-pillay' in the Karnul District, Madras, is said to be peculiarly rich in silver. In the north of India the Kulu District contains a large area in which ores yielding silver abound, and the metal can be mined in no less than twenty districts of British India.<sup>12</sup> The ancient inhabitants of the country, therefore, may have obtained it in very early ages, even if they trusted to the local supply, but, as a matter of fact, India has never produced any considerable amount of silver, and has usually been content to import it in enormous quantities. Whether the Gungeria plates were made from indigenous or imported silver, I do not see any reason why they should not be of high antiquity. The Gungeria deposit, although buried in a spot to the south of the Narbadâ, is clearly associated by reason of its contents, with Northern India, and not with the South. I think it to be extremely probable that the knowledge of both silver and iron reached the Peninsula at a date much later than it reached the North, which was always open to communications by land with the primeval civilization of Babylonia and Assyria.

The variety of type in the Indian copper implements, as already observed, indicates a development which must have extended over a long time. I am disposed to think that the primitive celts of Northern India, which are obviously copies of neolithic patterns, may be as old as 2000 B. C. The harpoon- or spear-heads associated with them must be of the same age. They seem to be imitations of bone or horn forms, and should be compared with the drawings in the caves of the Kaimûr hills which I published some years ago.<sup>13</sup> The occurrence of a 'bar-celt' in the Bijnôr District, associated with flat celts and barbed harpoon-heads, indicates that the bar-celt, which, like the harpoon-heads, is a copper form peculiar to India, must also date from very remote antiquity. The general facies of the Gungeria deposit, although that deposit includes bar-celts and flat celts of very primitive form, is somewhat less ancient than that of the finds from Northern India, but it is impossible to express the difference, if it be real, in terms of years; and the guess hazarded above as to the possible date of the northern examples has really little foundation, being largely based upon the dates assumed for Ireland. But all the Indian copper implements are certainly extremely old, and must be dated previous to 1000 B. C. Probably they are much earlier.

## PART II.

### Prehistoric Bronze Implements.

The prehistoric Indian implements, that is to say, either tools or weapons, made of such an alloy of copper and tin as may be designated with propriety by the name of bronze, number only six, so far as I can ascertain. These six specimens comprise one flat celt, one so-called 'sword,' one spear-head, and three harpoon-heads, which I now proceed to discuss in detail, with the special purpose of determining whether or not the existence of these six implements is sufficient to prove the deliberate use of bronze, as distinguished from copper, during prehistoric times in India.

The solitary bronze flat celt, discovered at Jabalpur (Jubbulpore: N. lat. 23° 16'; E. long. 80° 1') in the year 1869, unfortunately was never figured and was soon lost. But it was analysed and proved to be composed of copper 86·7, and tin 13·8, per cent.<sup>14</sup> It was described as being furnished "with a long curved and sharp edge, gradually attenuating behind into a kind of straight handle, which had the edges flattened so as to be easily held in the hand."<sup>15</sup> It was,

<sup>12</sup> Balfour, *Cyclopædia*, s. v. Silver.

<sup>13</sup> 'Cave Drawings in the Kaimûr Range, North-West Provinces,' by John Cookburn, communicated by Vincent A. Smith (*J. R. A. S.* 1869, p. 89, with a plate). Compare also the harpoon-heads from La Madelaine and Kent's Cavern, Torquay, made of reindeer horn (Evans, *Ancient Stone Implements*, 2nd ed. p. 508, fig. 408.)

<sup>14</sup> Brief announcement, without details, in *Proc. A. S. B.* 1869, p. 60.

<sup>15</sup> Letter of General Strachey, published by Sir Walter Elliot in *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scotland*, 1874, p. 691.

therefore, a 'flat celt' of an early type well-represented among the Gangeria copper implements, Class III., and frequently met with in Ireland. The material was undoubtedly bronze, with a rather excessive proportion of tin, which must have been added to the copper intentionally. Certain celts found at Downis, King's County, Ireland, were composed of copper 85.23, tin 13.11, and lead 1.14 per cent., the lead being probably an accidental impurity, and so were of nearly similar composition.<sup>16</sup>

The one bronze sword, if it is rightly called a sword, was purchased by Sir Walter Elliot from persons in India, who had supplied the Museum in Calcutta with certain copper or bronze weapons. No definite indication of the locality where it was found is given, but it would seem that the weapon was obtained somewhere in the Doab, between the Ganges and Jumna, and perhaps at Fathgarh.<sup>17</sup> It is now preserved in the National Museum of Antiquities at Edinburgh and numbered BS 634. It was described by Sir Walter Elliot as being "a long heavy blade of nearly equal width for about two-thirds of its length, and tapering thence to the point with "an elliptical curve. It has a stout midrib running down the centre of the blade, and terminates at the butt end in a flat tang about one-third of the width of the blade, which has a curved spine-like projection on one side. Its dimensions are — length, 28½ inches, width at the butt, 4 inches; length of tang, 4 inches." The composition was determined by analysis to be copper 95.68, tin 3.83, per cent. The annexed woodcut exhibits clearly the peculiarities of this weapon. I have followed Sir Walter Elliot in calling it a sword, but am disposed to think that, in spite of its length, it should be called a spear-head. I possess a Somali spear-head, which is 2½ feet long without, and 3½ feet long with, the socket. The hook on the side of the tang of Sir Walter Elliot's specimen seems to have been intended for fastening the blade to the shaft by a thong. The percentage of tin, 3.83, is perhaps sufficient to justify the application of the term bronze to the metal, but is so low that it may well be doubted whether or not the admixture of tin was intentional. The language of Sir Walter Elliot's rather vague observations suggests that the weapon was found with some or other of the copper weapons now in the Calcutta Museum, where there are none of true bronze, and it is unlikely that the introduction of so small a percentage of tin as 3.83 into one specimen only should be intentional. I am therefore disposed to believe that this sword, or spear-head, whatever be its correct designation, was intended to be made of copper, and that the admixture of tin is accidental or casual. A man fully acquainted with the properties of bronze would not be likely to prepare an alloy containing less than 4 per cent. of tin.<sup>18</sup>

The spear-head in the British Museum, which was presented in 1837, is supposed, although not proved, to come from Itāwa (Etawah). It looks like bronze, but has not been analyzed. It is a simply barbed lanceolate blade, about 13 inches in length, without any extra hooks or barbs.



28½ INCHES  
LONG, BS 634,  
SIR WALTER  
ELLIOT'S  
'SWORD' IN  
NATIONAL  
MUSEUM OF  
ANTIQUITIES,  
EDINBURGH.

<sup>16</sup> Read, *Guide*, p. 29.

<sup>17</sup> Sir W. Elliot's words are (*Proc Soc Ant Scotland*, 1874, p. 601) — "Several years ago my attention was attracted by some bronzes [sic] the copper implements from Fathgarh and Mainpuril in the Calcutta Museum, acquired shortly before, and I succeeded, through the curators, in purchasing two similar specimens of each kind, but, of a third form in the Museum, like a partisan or halberd with lateral processes, no more remained in the finder's possession." This vague language gives no definite clue to the find-spot; but it is clear that the 'sword' and harpoon-head came from one place, and that they were associated with certain bronzes [i.e., copper weapons] in the Calcutta Museum. The allusion seems to refer to the Fathgarh swords with divergent hit-points.

<sup>18</sup> I am indebted to the Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries, Scotland, for the figures of the Elliot 'sword' and the Norham harpoon, and for permission to reproduce them.



636.  
THE NORHAM  
HARPOON (12 x 2½  
INCHES) IN THE  
NATIONAL MUSEUM  
OF ANTIQUITIES,  
EDINBURGH.

The weapon known as the Norham harpoon was found by a Berwick man while fishing in the Tweed near Norham Castle, and is evidently of Indian origin, although it is difficult to explain how it found its way to England. Probably it was brought home in modern times by some sailor, who either lost it or threw it away. In form it so closely resembles the Indian specimens of pure copper, while it is so different from all known European objects, that it is impossible to deny that it came from India. Dr. J. A. Smith described it in the following terms :—

"It consists in front of a tapering blade, of dark red-coloured bronze, "with a projecting midrib, which terminates in a pointed extremity, and "runs backward to a pointed barb on each side; behind these barbs, two "other barbs, rounded and more abrupt in character, project outwards and "backwards from each side of the strong middle rib of the weapon; behind "these again there is a rounded horizontal bar or stop, with blunt extremity, "which also projects outwards on each side. And the weapon, instead of "terminating in a hollow or tubular socket for attaching it to a handle, "tapers gradually backwards, and terminates in a rather blunt point "apparently for the purpose of its being inserted in a hollow socket of "corresponding size at the extremity of a wooden shaft or handle. The base "of the transverse bar or stop, on one side, is pierced by a regularly cut "circular perforation.

"The bronze measures one foot in length, by 2½ inches in greatest breadth "across the blade; and the blade part, from the point in front to the "extremity of one of its lateral barbs, measures 6½ inches. The middle "bar is about 1 inch across at the barbs, and the two barbs project "three-quarters of an inch on each side, the transverse bar half an inch; "and the tapering terminal extremity is 2½ inches in length. It weighs "25½ ounces."

Analysis gave the following results :—

Copper	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	91.12
Tin	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	7.97
Lead	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0.77
Loss	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0.14

100.0 <sup>10</sup>

These proportions indicate a hard bronze, capable of taking and retaining a somewhat fine edge.

The close resemblance between the Norham harpoon and the Itawa specimen in pure copper at Copenhagen was noticed by Dr. J. A. Smith, who specified the points of resemblance and difference in the following terms :—

"It [*scil.* the Itawa specimen] has a blade part in front which terminates in barbs, behind "which are three small and much worn projecting points springing from each side of the "prolonged midrib of the weapon, which also terminates in a tapering posterior extremity. "The blade part of the spear is a little longer in proportion than in the one I have described " [*scil.* the Norham harpoon], but the projecting points, although they are much worn away, "apparently correspond both in number and character to the barbs and stop of the one found "on the banks of the Tweed at Norham. The only difference being that there is no circular "perforation through it as in the Scottish bronze, at least none is figured or described. The

"Dr. J. A. Smith's *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1870, p. 212. His description and figure were reproduced by Sir Walter Elliot (*ibid.* 1874, p. 691).

"Indian weapon is therefore of much interest, and it is curious to observe that no similar specimen has apparently been found in the north of Europe, at least none appears to be known, to the northern antiquaries."

Sir Walter Elliot obtained a harpoon-head in India along with the sword or spear-head already described, which so closely resembled the Norham harpoon that he considered it unnecessary to give a figure of it. The weapon, which is now numbered as 635 in the Edinburgh National Museum of Antiquities, measures  $12\frac{1}{2}$  by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches and is composed of copper 93.18, and tin 6.74 per cent.

The only other Indian bronze implement known to me, which seems to be of prehistoric age, is a fine harpoon-head, presented by Sir Alexander Cunningham to the collections now in the National Museum, Dublin, and said to have been found somewhere in India. This weapon has four teeth, not recurved barbs, on each side, below the blade, and the loop on one side of the tang, through which the thong attaching the head to the shaft was passed, is formed by the legs and body of a rudely-executed standing animal. The general appearance of this object, which is apparently made of bronze, not copper, is more modern than that of the copper implements from Northern India.

The ornamented "bronze dagger cast in one piece,  $17\frac{1}{2}$  in long, from the Panjāb," presented by Mr. J. M. Douie in 1883 to the National Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh, has a much more modern appearance, and can hardly claim the dignity of prehistoric antiquity. The figure in the Society's Catalogue is here reproduced by permission. Whatever be the age of this weapon, it seems to be unique.

If the Douie dagger be disregarded, the truly prehistoric Indian implements, made of an alloy which can be fairly called bronze, amount only to six, as above described in detail, namely:—

Object.	P. c. of tin.
1. Strachey celt from Jabalpur ... ..	13.3
2. Elliot 'sword,' No. 634, Nat. Mus., Edinburgh...	3.83
3. Norham harpoon ... ..	7.97
4. Elliot harpoon ... ..	6.74
5. British Museum barbed spear-head ... ..	Not known.
6. Dublin harpoon-head ... ..	Ditto

These figures are remarkable.<sup>20</sup> The percentage of tin in the Jabalpur celt is so high, being above the ordinary European standard, that it cannot possibly be an accidental admixture. That celt was unquestionably made of true bronze, intended to be bronze and not copper. Considering the facts that this object was discovered thirty-five years ago, and that no other bronze celt has ever been found in India, I cannot believe that celts made deliberately of an alloy of copper and tin were manufactured in India. If they had been, it is highly improbable that no second specimen should have been discovered. The inference appears to be justifiable, and almost inevitable, that the Jabalpur specimen was imported from some foreign country, and that its occurrence does not prove the existence of an Indian bronze age.

The two Elliot specimens, namely, the so-called 'sword,' and the harpoon, which is practically identical with the Norham bronze weapon of that kind, and the similar copper object from Itāwa in the Copenhagen Museum, were apparently found together, and in association with implements of practically pure copper. But the 'sword' contains tin to the extent of only 3.83 p. c., while the percentage in the associated harpoon is 6.74, and that in



647.  
647. BRONZE  
DAGGER CAST IN  
ONE PIECE,  $17\frac{1}{2}$  IN.  
LONG, FROM THE  
PANJAB, INDIA—  
J. M. DOUIE, 1883.

<sup>20</sup> The percentage of tin in ancient European bronze ranges from 5 to more than 18 p. c. (Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 419.)



the Norham harpoon is 7.97. The irregular variation in the amount of tin in these bronzes, and their close relation, by reason both of form and local association, with objects made of pure copper, suggest that the makers were not thoroughly acquainted with the art of bronze manufacture. It is very unlikely that a smith who rightly understood the nature of bronze should have put nearly twice as much tin in the harpoon as in the 'sword' found along with it. In both cases, I believe, the admixture of tin was effected in a casual and accidental manner; and, although the Norham harpoon contains nearly 8 p. c. of tin, it also, I think, is not an example of bronze deliberately made by a bronze founder. The amount of tin in it and the Elliot harpoon is probably too large to be ascribed merely to imperfect refining of a mixed ore, and should apparently rather be attributed to casual and tentative experimenting. These three bronzes, the Elliot 'sword,' Elliot harpoon, and Norham harpoon are not enough to establish the reality of an Indian bronze age. The British Museum spear-head and the peculiar Dublin harpoon not having been analysed, I cannot say anything as to their composition.

My conclusion is that the Jabalpur celt is the only undoubted example of a prehistoric implement found in India, which was made of true bronze, deliberately and knowingly manufactured as such. That example being unique, I infer that it must have been of foreign origin. The percentage of tin, 3.83, in the Elliot sword may possibly be a mere impurity, the result of imperfect metallurgic processes applied to a highly stanniferous copper ore. But I am not qualified to decide whether or not this suggested explanation is admissible. The percentages of tin in the Elliot and Norham harpoons, 6.74 and 7.97 respectively, are too large apparently to admit of interpretation as mere impurities, and suggest a tentative experimentation in the manufacture of bronze. Whatever be the true explanation of the composition of these objects which may be evolved by experts, I am satisfied that the evidence is far short of the amount required to prove the existence of an Indian Bronze Age,

#### Postscript,

I find that I overlooked one notice of an Indian celt supposed to be bronze. In 1880 Mr Rivett-Carnac submitted a celt for the inspection of the Asiatic Society of Bengal with the following observations:— "A metal celt of the type well-known in many collections in Europe. The implement, which was in all probability used as an axe-head or hatchet, is  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches long by 4 inches broad. The metal is apparently bronze, being too hard and heavy for copper. It was found in the Hardoi District, Oudh, by Colonel Montague Procter, who has been good enough to place it at my disposal" (*Proc. A. S. B.*, 1880, p. 71). The reasons given for believing the material to be bronze rather than copper are unconvincing, for in such matters the eye and touch are unsafe guides, and the very primitive form indicated by the measurements would be more likely to be that of a copper than of a bronze implement. I strongly suspect that Mr. Rivett-Carnac's specimen, if assayed, would prove to be made of copper, and that the Hardoi District must be added to the list of North-Indian localities for implements of copper.

I have also stumbled on a notice of a weapon made of pure copper found in Wales. In the year 1859 thirty-six fragments of bronze weapons (including one of pure copper) were found at a place called Henfeddau, on the border-line of Pembrokeshire and Carmarthenshire, not far from Llanfiraach. The name Henfeddau means 'old graves.' The find included four leaf-shaped swords and thirteen spear- or lance-heads. All the articles were composed of golden bronze, with the exception of one of the spear-heads which is made of pure copper. This fact has suggested the explanation that the copper weapon was the result of the smith accidentally running short of tin. However that may be, the discovery adds one more item to the short list of copper weapons or tools known to have been found in Great Britain. The contents of the find were presented to the College at Lampeter, and presumably are there now (*Rev. E. Bramwell in Archaeologia Cambrensis*, 3rd Series, No. 39, as cited in Laws' *History of Little England beyond Wales*). The southern part of Pembrokeshire was occupied by English and Flemish settlers from and after the reign of Henry I., and so acquired the name of Angha Trans-Wallana, or Little England beyond Wales. The Welsh language is not spoken in this region. — V. A. S.

## ASOKA NOTES.

BY VINCENT A. SMITH, M.A., I.O.S. (RERD.).

(Continued from p 203.)

VI. — The Meaning of *Sāmaṃta* in Rock Edict II.

In the Second Rock Edict the word *sāmaṃta* applied to the unnamed Yōna, or Hellenistic kings, referred to in connection with Antiochos, has given rise to diverse interpretations. Professor Kern renders the phrase, *Ahītyakona nama Yonaraja ye cha aññe tassa Ahītyakasa sāmānta* [ra]jano (Shāhbāzgarhi reading) by the words 'the kingdom of Antiochos the Grecian king and of his neighbour kings';<sup>1</sup> and M. Senart similarly translates '[dans le territoire d'] Antiochos, le roi des Grecs, et aussi des rois qui l'avoisinent.'<sup>2</sup> This interpretation, undoubtedly in accordance with the ordinary meaning of *samānta* or *sāmaṃta*, was discarded by Bühler, who rendered the word as 'vassal-kings.'<sup>3</sup>

To this rendering, which I adopted in my book *Asoka*,<sup>4</sup> Mr. D. R. Bhandarkar takes exception, and points out that "*sāmaṃta* is the reading of all versions except that of Gīrnār, which substitutes *sāmipañ* for it. This variant is of great importance, inasmuch as it indicates that *sāmaṃta* must be interpreted in such a way as to correspond to it. And, as a matter of fact, this is the sense which Childers' Pāli Dictionary gives for the word *sāmānta*. There can remain, therefore, no doubt that *sāmaṃta* in the edict is to be translated as 'neighbouring' or 'bordering,' and not 'vassal-kings,' as Dr. Bühler has done."<sup>5</sup>

The forms of the text are as follows:—

Gīrnār — *Ahītyako Yonardd ye vā pi tassa Ahītyakasa sāmipañ* :

Shāhbāzgarhi — *Ahītyakona nama Yonaraja ye cha aññe tassa Ahītyakasa sāmānta*  
[ra]jano :

Mansērā — [Ah]ītyo[ke] nama Yona . . ye cha . sa . . . sāmānta raja :

Kālsī — [Am]ītyoge-nāma Yonālājd ye-cha aññe tassa [Ah]ītyogassa sāmāntā lājdno.<sup>6</sup>

Dhauri and Jaugada — *tassa Ahītyakasa sāmāntā lājdne.*<sup>7</sup>

Comparison of the variants clearly shows that Messrs. Kern, Senart, and Bhandarkar are right, and that Bühler was in error. I regret that I overlooked the various reading *sāmipañ*, and permitted myself to be guided by Bühler's authority.

The correction of the translation not only cancels a useless footnote in my little book, to the effect that "the kings subordinate to Antiochos cannot be identified," but brings the second edict into close connection with the thirteenth. It is now plain that the unnamed 'neighbouring kings' of the second edict are identical with the four named kings of the thirteenth, who dwell 'beyond that Antiochos' (*parañ cha tena Ahītyakena chature & rajani*, Shāhb.) and are specified as Ptolemy, Antigonus, Magas, and Alexander. Looked at broadly from an Indian point of view, the dominions of all four, in Egypt, Macedonia, Cyrene, and Epirus respectively, might be described fairly as lying either 'beyond' or 'adjoining' the wide extended realm of the Seleukidan monarch.

<sup>1</sup> *Ante*, Vol. V. p. 278.

<sup>2</sup> *Les Inscriptions de l'Épigraphie*, Vol. I. p. 74.

<sup>3</sup> *Epigr. Ind.* II. 466.

<sup>4</sup> Page 115, "in the dominions of the Greek king Antiochos, and in those of the other kings subordinate to that Antiochos."

<sup>5</sup> 'Epigraphic Notes and Questions,' read before B. Br. R. A. S. in June, 1902; reprint, p. 7.

<sup>6</sup> *Ep. Ind.* II. 450, 451. The transliteration is Bühler's.

<sup>7</sup> Senart, I. 63.

VII. — The meaning of *chikichha* in the same edict; and revised translation of the edict.

*Asoka* declares that he provided two kinds of *chikichha* — namely, *chikichha* for men and *chikichha* for animals — in the various countries to which his beneficence was directed. Interpreters differ in their translations of the term thus emphasized. Before discussing the rival renderings it is desirable first to exhibit the variant readings of the text, which are as follows: —

1. Girnār — *Piyādasino rāño dve chikichha katā manusa chikichhā cha pasuchikichhā cha:*
2. Shāhbāzgarhī — *Priyadrasisa rāño dūvi 2 [chiki]sa lu[tra] manusa[chiki]sa . paśu[chiki]sa cha:*
3. Mansērā — *Priya[dra]śisa rajine dūve 2 chilisa kaṭa manūsachi[kisa cha] paśu-chikisa cha:*
4. Kālsī — *Piyādasid dājine dūve chikisakā katā manusachikid-chā pasuchikid-chā:*
5. Dhaulī — *Piyādasino . . . . . cha . . . . . sūchikid cha pasuchikisa cha:*
6. Jaugada — *Piyādasinā dāji . . . . . ikid cha pasuchikid cha.*<sup>8</sup>

The word under consideration thus appears in three dialectic forms — *chikichha*, *chikisa*, and *chikisaka* — all equivalent to one or other of the Sanskrit words *chikitsā* and *chikitsaka*.

Four translations have been published by competent scholars.

Professor Kern translates: — ‘The system of caring for the sick, both of men and cattle, followed by King Devānampriya Priyadarśin, has been everywhere brought into practice.’

M. Senart renders: — ‘Partout le roi Piyadasi, cher aux Devas, a répandu des remèdes de deux sortes, remèdes pour les hommes, remèdes pour les animaux.’ In my book I followed M. Senart’s authority, and wrote, ‘Everywhere, on behalf of His Majesty King Priyadarśin, have two kinds of remedies been disseminated — remedies for men, and remedies for beasts.’

Bühler, influenced perhaps by the tradition of earlier scholars, boldly translated: — ‘Everywhere King Priyadarśin, beloved of the gods, has founded two kinds of hospitals, both hospitals for men and hospitals for animals.’

*Chikichha* (with its variants), therefore, means, according to Professor Kern, ‘system of caring for the sick’; according to M. Senart, ‘remedies,’ and, according to Bühler, ‘hospitals.’

Mr. D. B. Bhandarkar (*loc. cit.*) objects to the renderings of both M. Senart and Bühler. “If we carefully attend to the contents of this edict,” he observes, “it cannot fail to strike us that, when Piyadasi says that he has established two kinds of *chikichhā*, he makes only a general statement, of which the works of charity he mentions further on are particular instances. If so, the word *chikichhā* must be interpreted in such a way as to go naturally with planting trees, raising orchards, digging wells, and such other charitable works which Piyadasi has instituted. But if we hold with Dr. Bühler that the word means ‘a hospital,’ or with M. Senart that it signifies ‘remedies,’ then we shall have to suppose that this edict simply sets forth a congeries of facts thoroughly unconnected with one another. I, therefore, propose to take *chikichhā* in the sense of ‘provision,’ or ‘provident arrangement.’ If this sense is adopted, the word *chikichhā* goes with all the charitable acts specified by

<sup>8</sup> The transliteration is that of Bühler.

"Piyadasi, and a connection is established between it and what follows. For Piyadasi here "speaks of having made two provident arrangements, *i. e.* provident arrangements for two "classes of creatures — men and animals. And what are these? They are obviously the "planting of medicinal herbs, the growing of orchards, the sinking of wells, and so forth. By "this way of interpretation alone the edict attains its full significance."

Mr. Bhandarkar's translation 'provident arrangements' is, perhaps, nearer to Professor Kern's 'system of caring for the sick' than it is to either of the rival interpretations proposed by Bühler and M. Senart. But it is open to the criticism that *chikitsā* undoubtedly means 'curing,' '*chikitsā*' means 'a physician,' and '*chikitsita*' means 'physic.' No version can be satisfactory which excludes the ideas of 'curing' or 'healing.' Nor can I see any force in the assumed necessity of interpreting *chikicchā* as a generic term comprehending the sinking of wells, and all the other acts of beneficence enumerated in the edict.

Nothing in either the grammatical construction or the context compels such an interpretation. The Sanskrit stem *chikitsā* undoubtedly expresses the idea of 'healing' or 'curing,' and there seems to be no reason to attribute any other meaning to the phonetic equivalents in Prakrit. Mr. Bhandarkar fails to cite any authority justifying the translation of *chikicchā* by the words 'provident arrangement' or 'provision,' and, I think, would find a difficulty in quoting any passage to support his rendering. For these reasons I am unable to accept his interpretation, and am obliged to consider how to provide a formula free from objection.

If the Kālsī variant *chikitsālā* had been adopted in all the texts, there would be no difficulty, because that would naturally be translated 'physicians.' But the shorter forms *chikicchā* and *chikitsā* (*chikitsā*) cannot very well mean 'physicians,' and, inasmuch as the variants must all mean the same thing, another translation must be adopted. There is, of course, no objection to treating *chikitsā* as merely an amplified form of *chikitsā*. Some phrase such as 'curative arrangements' seems to satisfy the conditions. Those arrangements would include the provision of physicians, surgeons, and veterinary surgeons, as well as the erection of hospitals, and the supply of drugs and invalid diet. The proposed rendering will cover the meaning of all the three versions proposed by Kern, Bühler, and Senart, and at the same time preserve the ordinary sense of the stem *chikitsā*. I take it that the term *chikicchā* in the edict was intended to comprise the arrangements for importing or planting medicinal herbs and roots which are recited next in order, but that the term was not intended to comprise the planting of road-side trees and the digging of wells, which are mentioned in the concluding sentence. That sentence, which opens emphatically with the word *paṇṭhēsā* (Girnār), or *magēru* (Kālsī), is to be read as a supplement to the record concerning 'curative arrangements,' and is intended to record the provisions made 'on the roads' for the comfort of man and beast, as being connected with, although distinct from, the arrangements for curing both classes of creatures when afflicted with disease.

Fa-hien's description of the Free General Hospital at Pāṭaliputra in 400 A. D. seems to me to give an exact and complete interpretation of the term *chikicchā* in the edict, so far as human beings were concerned.

"Hither come," we are told, "all poor or helpless patients suffering from all kinds of infirmities. They are well taken care of, and a doctor attends them; food and medicine being supplied according to their wants. Thus they are made quite comfortable, and when they are well, they may go away." (*Travels*, Ch. XXVII, Giles.)

The objection to the translation 'hospitals' is more formal than substantial, because a well-equipped hospital includes a supply of drugs and all necessary curative arrangements; but the more general term is preferable as comprehending all the measures taken by Asoka's

Medical Department for the benefit of the sick, and for the purpose of combating disease.

In order to make the observations in this article and those in the preceding note on the word *sāmañña* fully intelligible, I give the Girnār text of Edict II. (*Ep. Ind.* II. 449), with my punctuation and an amended translation:—

*Text.*

Sarvata vjitatmhi devānam priyasa priyadasino rāño, evamapi prachantēsu—yathā Choḍā Pāḍā Satiyaputo Ketalaputo ā Tambapaṇṇi Amtiyako Yonārājā, ye vā pi tassa Amtiyakasa sāmipam rājāno — sarvatra devānam priyasa priyadasino rāño dve chukiccha katā — manussachikicchā cha pasuchikicchā cha. Osudhāni cha, yāni manusopagāni cha pasopagāni cha, yata yata nāsti, sarvatra hārāpitāni cha ropāpitāni cha; mūlāni cha phalāni cha, yata yata nāsti, sarvatra hārāpitāni cha ropāpitāni cha.

† Pamthesu kṛpā cha khānāpitā vrachhā cha ropāpitā, paribhogāya pasumanussānam.<sup>9</sup>

*Translation.*

Everywhere in the dominions of His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King, as well as among his neighbours — such as Chōla, Pāṇḍya, Satiyaputra, Ketalaputra, Ceylon, the Greek king Antiochos, and likewise the kings adjoining that Antiochos — everywhere has His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King made curative arrangements of two kinds, namely, curative arrangements for men and curative arrangements for beasts. Healing herbs also, medicinal for man and medicinal for beast, wherever they were lacking, have been imported and planted; roots also and fruits, wherever they were lacking, everywhere have been imported and planted.

On the roads both wells have been dug and trees planted, for the enjoyment of man and beast.

### VIII. — The Keralaputra and Satiyaputra Kingdoms.

I propose to consider briefly in this article the question of the position of the Keralaputra and Satiyaputra kingdoms mentioned in the second Rock Edict, of which a revised translation has been given in the preceding note. In the first place it will be well to ascertain exactly the forms of the names which occur in the texts. The passage containing them is wanting in the Dhanli versions; in the other texts they stand as follows:—

Girnār — *Satiyaputo Ketalaputo*;

Kālsī — *Satiyaputo Ketalaputo*,

Jangaḍa — *Satiyapu* . . . . .;

Shāhbāzgarhī — *Satiyaputra Keralaputra*; and

Mansērā — *Satiya[putr.] Keralaputr[e]*.

The only important variant is that at Girnār, where the reading Ketalaputra is perfectly clear and unmistakable. The Shāhbāzgarhī and Mansērā texts are recorded in the Kharoṣṭhī script, in which it is difficult, and often impossible, to distinguish between the characters for *t* and *r*; but we may assume that Bühler rightly read Kēra in both places, and that the variant Kēta is peculiar to Girnār. The letters are so clear and well formed, and the Asokan *t* is so different from *r*, that it is hardly legitimate to regard the exceptional reading as a mere clerical error, nor is it easy to understand the substitution of *t* for the normal *r*, as a dialectic peculiarity. But the explanation of the phonetic difficulty must be left to linguistic experts; it does not concern me particularly.

The name Kēraja<sup>10</sup> is in common use to this day and there is no material doubt as to its meaning. It signifies the strip of coast between the Western Ghāts and the sea,

<sup>9</sup> The transliteration is that of Bühler.

<sup>10</sup> In the edicts the name is spelt with the dental *k*.

extending from about 12° 20' North latitude to Cape Comorin (Kumâri). The northern boundary is defined as being the 'Kangarote' or Chandragiri river in lat. 12° 29' N (Balfour, *Cyclop.*, s. v. Malabar and Malealam). An alternative definition in terms of modern political divisions is expressed by saying that Kêrala includes the Malabar District as well as the Native States of Travancore, Cochin, and the dominion of the Bibi of Cannanore. A third definition, in linguistic terms, is that of Dr. Caldwell, who says that "the District over which the Tamil Kêralaputra ruled is that in which the Malayâlam language is now spoken" (quoted, *ante*, XXXI. 342). All three definitions approximately agree in substance.

The country governed by the Kêralaputra king known to Aśoka certainly must have included the whole of the coast region so defined, but it is possible, or even probable, that it also comprised a large inland territory, to the east of the mountains. I cannot here go minutely into the obscure question of the relation between the Kêrala region, properly so called, and the inland Chêra kingdom, but the following extract will indicate the widely-extended meaning which Aśoka may have attached to the term Kêralaputra.

"The Rev. Mr. Foulkes contends that Chêra and Kêrala denote the same country, 'the term Kêrala being but the Canarese dialectical form of the word Chêra. He points to 'a general concurrence of the authorities that Chêra and Kêrala are synonymous names, notwithstanding the difficulty caused by the supposed identity of Kongu and Chêra. Dr. Rottler's *Tamil Dictionary* has under the word 'Kêralan' — 'the king Chêran who reigned on the Malabar Coast.' 'I have no doubt,' says Dr. Caldwell, 'that the names Chêra and Kêrala were 'originally one and the same, and it is certain that they are always regarded as synonymous' 'in Native Tamil and Malayâlam lists.' Dr. Gundert has, in his *Malayâlam Dictionary*, under 'the word Kêram — 'Chêra = Malabar, Canarese pronunciation of Cheram'; and under the 'word Kêralam — 'Chêram — the country between Gokarnam and Kumâri'; the word Kêrala 'was known under various forms, such as Sêram, Chêram, &c.

"The Chêra or Kêrala kingdom at one time loomed large on the map of Southern India. "According to Dr. Burnell, from the 3rd to the 7th century appears to have been the most "flourishing period in the modern history of the kingdom. It then extended over the present "Mysore, Coimbatore, Tonquinâd, South Malabar and Cochin. It formed one of the great "triarchy of ancient Hindu kingdoms in the extreme south of India, and had already acquired "a name before the 3rd century B. C."<sup>11</sup>

The triarchy alluded to comprised the Chôla, Chêra and Pândya kingdoms. The proposal to give a wide interpretation to the term Kêralaputra in Rock Edict II. is favoured by the fact that the traditional 'triarchy' is replaced in that document by a 'tetraarchy' consisting of the Chôla, Pândya, Satiyaputra, and Kêralaputra realms. In this enumeration the term Kêralaputra seems to replace Chêra. The probable meaning of Satiyaputra will be discussed presently.

In Rock Edict XIII., dealing with the dispatch of missionaries, only the kings of the Chôlas and Pândiyas are mentioned, and it is possible that missionaries may not have been sent into the Satiyaputra and Kêralaputra dominions, although 'curative arrangements' were extended to those countries.

I now come to the interpretation of the term Satiyaputra, which is open to doubt. Dr. Fleet, when writing incidentally on the subject some years ago, contented himself with the safe remark that the kings named Satiyaputra and Kêralaputra occupied territories "probably towards the west coast,"<sup>12</sup> which does not carry us far.

<sup>11</sup> 'Discursive Notes on Malabar and its Place-names,' by K. P. Padmanabha Menon (*ante*, XXXI. 348).

<sup>12</sup> *Kanarese Dynasties*, 2nd ed. p. 272, in *Bomb. Gazetteer*, Vol. I. Part II.

Bühler was of opinion that "the Satyaputra is probably the king of the Satvats; the Kéralaputra, the king of Kerala or Malabar"<sup>13</sup> This dictum also is not very helpful, as no indication is given of the position of 'the Satvats'. Dr. Burgess in 1887 made a suggestion which, I venture to think, would not be supported now by him or anybody else, and cannot be justified. "The earliest mention we have of the Telugu country," he observes, "is in the famous edicts of Aśoka, about 250 B. C., in the second of which he speaks of the neighbouring kingdoms 'as Chōḍa, Pāndiā, the countries of Satyaputra, and Kēṭalaputra as far as Tambapāṇi (Ceylon).' Here Satyaputra represents Telingana, probably including also Kālūga, on the district over which the Telugu language is spoken, and which, in modern times at least, extends along the east coast from Ganjam to Pulikat, and thence eastwards to the seventy-eighth meridian which closely corresponds with its eastern limit as far north as the Pān-gaṇṇā River, when the boundary turns to the eastwards. The earliest dynasty of which we have any record as ruling this country is that of the Śātavāhanas or Andhras"<sup>14</sup> It seems superfluous to refute formally the whimsical notion that the Satyaputra kingdom was identical with the Andhra, which is mentioned separately in the edicts. Consideration of the context and of the known position of the Chōḍa and Pāndiya realms requires us to look for the Satyaputra territory among the southern states on the western side of India, as Dr. Fleet has rightly recognized in the remark quoted above.

Mr. D. B. Bhandarkar carries the process of identification a step further by recording the remark that the term Satyaputa still survives in Western India. "The close correspondence in sound of Satyaputa and Sātpuṭa, a surname current among the present Marāṭhās, is so striking that I am inclined to hold that the Sātpuṭās had formerly settled in the south on the Western Coast, as the mention of Satyaputa in the edict points to it, and that they afterwards migrated as far northward as Mahārāṣṭra, and were merged into the warrior and other classes."<sup>15</sup>

In my recently published work, I have attempted to give greater precision to Mr. Bhandarkar's hint, in the following observations:—"Very little can be said about the south-western kingdoms, known as Chera, Kerala, and Satyaputra. The last-named is mentioned by Aśoka only, and its exact position is unknown. But it must have adjoined Kerala; and since the Chandragiri river has always been regarded as the northern boundary of that province, the Satyaputra kingdoms should probably be identified with that portion of the Konkans — or low lands between the Western Ghāts and the sea — where the Tulu language is spoken, and of which Mangalore is the centre."<sup>16</sup>

The Tulu country is defined by Balfour (*Cyclop.*, s. v. Tuluva) as "an ancient dominion of Southern India, lying between the Western Ghats and the sea, and between the Kalyānapur and Chandragiri rivers, lat. 12°27' to 13°15' N., and long. 74°45' to 75°30' E., with a coastline of about 80 miles. It is now merely a linguistic division of that part of British India. Tulu is spoken by about 448,011 inhabitants of the tract described above, the centre of which is Mangalore."

According to the latest census the number of persons returned as speaking Tulu is greater, and amounts to 535,210. Dr. Grierson notes that the language, "immediately to the south-west of Kanarese, is confined to a small area in or near the district of South Kanara in Madras. The Chandragiri and the Kalyānapuri Rivers in that district are regarded as its ancient boundaries, and it does not appear to have ever extended much beyond them" (para 90 of 'The Languages of India,' in *Census Report*, 1901).

<sup>13</sup> *Ep. Ind.* II. 476.

<sup>15</sup> *Epigraphic Notes and Questions*, p. 7.

<sup>14</sup> *A. S. S. I. (Amāravatī)* p. 3.

<sup>16</sup> *Early History of India*, p. 340.

The small area thus defined as occupied by the Tu'u language seems to be admirably adapted to serve as the equivalent of Asoka's Satiyaputra. It adjoins Kêraja, is the territory of a Dravidian people, and so completes the summary enumeration of the Dravidian nations given in Rock Edict II. But, of course, the proof of the suggested identity cannot be effected until it is shown that the name Satiyaputra is in fact connected with the Tuluva country, and at present such proof is lacking.

The Tulu language is closely related to Canarese, and the alternative suggestion may be offered, that, as Asoka's Kêraja may be interpreted in a wide sense so as to include the Chêra territory, similarly Satiyaputra may possibly have comprised the whole territory occupied by the people speaking Kanarese and the cognate Tulu.

Until some better theory is proposed I shall believe that the Satiyaputra kingdom of Asoka's time corresponded, in part at least, with the Tuluva country lying immediately north of Kêraja.

#### A NOTE ON MALDIVIAN HISTORY.

BY ARTHUR A. PERERA.

Though the Maldivian Sultanate dates from the time of the Khalifs of Bagdad, all that is connectedly known of its history begins from A. D. 1753; but glimpses of two previous centuries have been preserved to us by Ibn Batûta, the traveller from Tangiers (1343) and by the ship-wrecked François Pyrard de Laval (1602).

In 1753 the reigning Sultân Muhammad Mukarram Im'adu'ddin was taken captive and blinded by the corsairs of the Râja of Cannanore and the government of the atolls was undertaken, on behalf of the Sultân's daughter Amina Râni, by the official Hasan Banna Badêri, who, after six years, ascended the throne as Ghâzi Hasan 'Izzu'ddin (1), probably after marrying the royal princess, and founded the present royal dynasty. He died in 1767, naming as his successor his old master's nephew Muhammad Ghiyasu'ddin (2); but this arrangement only lasted for seven years, as his own two sons usurped the throne, and successively reigned as Muhammad Mu'izu'ddin (3) and Hasan Nûru'ddin (4). The latter reigned from 1779 to 1799 and left two sons, Muhammad Mu'innu'ddin and Ahmad Didi.

Muhammad Mu'innu'ddin (5) succeeded his father, and Ahmad Didi had to flee the country to Mocha and finally seek refuge in Cochîn for trying to introduce enlightened modes of government. The latter, however, returned to the atolls in 1832, when his nephew Muhammad Im'adu'ddin Iskandar (6) ascended the throne, and became a valuable minister to the Sultân, and at his death, his son, the intelligent 'Ali Didi took his place. The two cousins soon fell out, and 'Ali Didi left the Maldives and became domiciled in Ceylon.

Ever since the death of Muhammad Im'adu'ddin Iskandar in 1861, there have been frequent revolutions in the Maldives, owing to the ambitious designs of the descendants of Ahmad Didi to have an upper hand in the Sultân's Councils. As Hasan 'Izzu'ddin, the eldest son of Muhammad Im'adu'ddin Iskandar, was blind from his twelfth year, his younger brother Ibrahim Nûru'ddin (7) succeeded to the throne. In 1865 he was deposed by his nephew Muhammad Mu'innu'ddin (8), but he regained his throne in 1887 and reigned till his death in October 1893, in spite of a second attempt to dethrone him in 1891 in favour of his second son Agea Manîfuli.

The Sultân's eldest son Muhammad Shamsu'ddin (9) succeeded to the throne, but only reigned for three months, as his cousin Muhammad Im'adu'ddin Iskandar (10) successfully contested his right and was declared Sultân in December 1898. Ten years after, on 11th March 1908, Muhammad Shamsu'ddin took advantage of his adversary's absence at Suez for his marriage with



an Egyptian lady of rank to get back his throne, which he is now holding, by expelling the Regent Dhôri Manîfûlû.

*Genealogical Table of the present Maldivan dynasty.*

(1) Ghâzi Hasan 'Izzu'ddin (1759—1767)

(3) Muhammad Mu'izzu'ddin who ousted (1774—79)  
(2) Muhammad Ghayâsu'ddin (1767—74).

(4) Hasan Nâru'ddin (1779—99).

(5) Muhammad Mu'innu'ddin (1799—1832).

Ahmad Didd.

(6) Muhammad Im'adu'ddin Iskandar (1832—81).

'Alî Didd.

Abdulla Didd.

Hasan 'Izzu'ddin  
(blind).

(7) Ibrâhîm Nâru'ddin  
(1831—5 and 1837—1893).

Ibrâhîm  
Didd.

(8) Muhammad  
Mu'innu'ddin  
(1835—57).

(10) Muhammad  
Im'adu'ddin  
Iskandar  
(1893—1903).

Dhôri  
Manîfûlû  
(Regent).

Tutu  
Manîfûlû.

(9) Muhammad  
Shamsu'ddin  
(1813 and 1903  
to date).

Agea  
Manîfûlû  
(attempted  
the throne  
in 1891).

Ahmad Didd  
(Maldivan  
representative  
to the Ceylon  
Government  
in 1904).

MISCELLANEA.

A COIN OF MENANDER FOUND IN WALES.

Few more unlikely places for the discovery of a coin of Menander in the soil than Tenby in Pembrokeshire could be imagined, and yet the following extract proves that one was actually dug up in that ancient town. "In 1878 a coin of Vespasian was dug up on the Esplanade, Tenby, in juxtaposition with goat- and small ox-bones. Two years afterwards, a silver Bactrian coin was discovered close by. It lay two feet under the surface, and was unearthed while the workmen were digging out the foundation for Mentmore House, immediately opposite the new roadway made in the town wall, near the south-west corner. It is a diachma of Menander, king of Bactria in the second century B. C. On the obverse is a head of Pallas [*sic*, read 'bust of king'], with the legend:

ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΣΩΤΗΡΟΥ [*sic*, read ΣΩΤΗΡΟΣ]  
ΜΕΝΑΝΔΡΟΥ:

on the reverse is Pallas fighting, with the legend in Pehlvi [*sic*, read 'Kharoshthi'] character, *Maharojasa tradaosa* [*sic*, read *tratarasa*]. *Menandasa* [*sic*, read *Menadrassa* or *Menadrassa*]. The authorities in the coin department of the

British Museum, who most kindly identified the coin for me, insist that it cannot possibly have been found in Britain, *but for all that it was*, and, what is more, seems to me to have been placed where it was discovered in the first century A. D. Its intrinsic value is about 8d, for these coins are very common in North-Western India. It is in the Tenby Museum with the Vespasian. I myself saw the latter dug up." (*Laws, History of Little England beyond Wales*, p. 46)

Although the traces of Roman occupation, excepting coins, are very rare in South Wales, coins have been found in great variety and considerable numbers. At Tenby, in the immediate neighbourhood, specimens of the coinage of Domitian, Faustina Junior, Marcus Aurelius, Probus, Maximianus, Carausius, Constantine, Constans, and Diocletian have been found, and it would seem that Tenby, even if it were not actually held by a Roman garrison, must certainly have been frequented by people who used the money of the Caesars. Probably the port was a place of call for coasting ships, and the Bactrian coin was a curiosity belonging to a Roman soldier or trader.

W. A. SMITH.

## ALEXANDER, PORUS, AND THE PANJAB.

BY C. PEARSON, INDIAN EDUCATIONAL SERVICE (RETD.).

(With a Map, and a Prefatory Note by Vincent A. Smith, M.A., I.C.S., Retd.)

[ SOME time ago Mr C. Pearson favoured me with rough notes commenting on the theories advocated in my *Early History of India* concerning the date and localities of Alexander's operations in the Panjâb in 326 B. C. His observations, based on intimate personal knowledge of the country, seeming to me worthy of record, I suggested that he might recast them with a view to publication in the *Indian Antiquary*. Mr. Pearson was good enough to adopt the suggestion, and has sent me the paper now presented, accompanied by a map, drawn by a young military friend.

Mr. Pearson's remarks on 'Buddhist masonry' are of interest. He is clearly right in noting that Arrian's estimate of 15 *stadia*, or about 3000 yards, as the width of the Chinâb at the crossing-place, must be regarded as excessive. In my book (p. 53 n.) I dated Alexander's passage of the Indus in March, 326 B. C. Mr. Pearson shows reason for supposing that the event may have occurred a month earlier. This possibility supports the theory that the battle took place in April, but the very explicit testimony of the historians that the river was actually in flood cannot, I think, be rejected on *a priori* grounds. I, therefore, adhere to the view that the battle took place "at the very end of June, or, more probably, early in July" (*Early Hist.* p. 80). Mr. Pearson argues that the assumption of the earlier date allows more time for the preparation of the fleet intended to descend the rivers. But that argument has no validity, because the arrangements for ship-building were entrusted to subordinates and did not depend on Alexander's personal movements. The time available extended from March to October.

The observation that the *dépôt* for deodar logs presumably was in ancient times, as now, at or near Jihlam, is of importance as indicating that the ship-building operations must have taken place high up the river. It is true that the assumption that the voyage began near the town of Jihlam conflicts apparently with the statement that the descent to the first confluence occupied only eight days, but no conceivable theory fits all the statements on record. We can only balance them, and decide according to the cumulative weight of evidence, admitting that in any case difficulties will remain unsolved.

The map, as explained by Mr. Pearson's comments, gives the reader valuable help in understanding that Alexander's line of march to the river must have been determined by the position of the passes in the Salt Range and connected hills. He must have marched through either the Bakrâla or Bunhâr Pass, and may well have used both roads. Once he was through the hills he could select any suitable ground on the river bank for his camp. A few miles' march would bring him to the neighbourhood of either Jihlam or Jalâlpur. The decision as to the crossing-place consequently does not depend on the opinion formed as to the line of march from Taxila, but must be guided by the necessity of reconciling the ancient author's descriptions with actual topographical details. I am still of opinion that in all probability Abbott's view is correct, but I have not any personal knowledge of the ground.

I am indebted to Captain Talbot, Settlement Commissioner of Jammû and the Kasûmr State, for the information that Major Norman has propounded a fresh theory, an abstract of which will appear in the new *Gazetteer* for the Jihlam (Jhelum) District, of which Captain Talbot has kindly sent me proofs. I do not feel justified in quoting textually from proof-sheets, but may say that according to Major Norman, the Greek camp should be located near Pind Dâdan Khân, far below Jalâlpur, and the crossing-place at the Ahmadâbâd bluff, about 12 miles below Ahmadâbâd. This theory seems to me wholly untenable for many reasons. Captain Talbot appears to be right in holding that no conclusive determination of the problem can be

attained without exhaustive study on the spot by qualified students of ancient topography, skilled in critical methods. But, after reading the observations of Messrs. Pearson, Norman, and Talbot, I still venture to hold the opinion that, on the evidence now available, Abbott's solution is the best. — VINCENT A. SMITH. 20-6-05.]

THE first successful attempt to write an *Early History of India* has no doubt received the attention which it deserves. In detail the subject has been ably treated by scholars, soldiers, and historians, but the general reader has hitherto been without a connected account of the whole. So much, perhaps, I may be permitted to say without claiming to be a competent critic of Mr. Vincent Smith's interesting volume. My only reason for attempting to discuss the questions which give a title to this paper, is that I enjoyed some special advantages for forming an opinion. The theories of antiquary or strategist may often receive confirmation or correction when considered from the point of view of one who happens to have a good knowledge of the ground. As Inspector of Schools for about twenty years (1865—1885) I marched with my camels and tents over the whole country between Agra and Peshāwar, and became acquainted in a special manner with the districts about Rāwal Pindī and west of Lahore. Twice during the rainy season I made the voyage from Jihlam to Multān in a country boat. And all this time, being interested in antiquities, I examined everything that came in my way with the help of such books and maps as were available at the time. I made no notes, or measurements, or excavations. But it was my amusement to hunt up old mounds and ruins instead of going out with a gun as most of my friends would do under similar circumstances. It was my desire to get a sound general idea of Indian History as a whole, separating, if possible, Vedic India from the India of Alexander, and that again from Buddhist India. Certain clear views seemed to emerge, and on the whole were amply supported by documentary evidence. But sometimes the written record would appear to conflict with facts or probabilities. Perhaps no satisfactory explanation would be forthcoming, but perplexity would at least encourage a more minute study of details than would have been undertaken otherwise. To give an instance. According to Mann, quoted by Elphinstone,<sup>1</sup> the sacred land of the Hindus was a narrow tract between the rivers Sarasvatī and Drishadvatī, or Ghaggar. Both these rivers, as we know them, are weak streams not worthy to be mentioned in the same breath with the Ganges and Jumna. But the traveller from Ambāla to Simla sees upon his left hand and upon his right the stupendous gorges from which the Sutlej and the Ghaggar descend upon the plains. To understand the full significance of these gorges it may be necessary to go back to the glacial period. It is however a reasonable conjecture that within the period of history the Sutlej united with the Sarasvatī and Ghaggar to form the great river<sup>2</sup> which once flowed into the Indus through Bahāwalpur, and that then Brahmasvarta was a Doāb which might be compared with that of the Ganges and Jumna. In the Greek accounts of the rivers of the Pāñjāb nothing is more surprising than the omission of the Sutlej. Mention of the Hydaspes, Akesines, Hydraotes, and Hyphasis is frequent and explicit, but after the Hyphasis comes the country of the Ganges. Only Pliny gives a hint of the true explanation. "To the Hesidrus<sup>3</sup> (Sutlej) 169 miles" from the Hyphasis. "To the Jomanes (Jumna) an equal distance." Consistent with such an opinion is the statement that there is no ridge of high ground between the Indus and the Ganges, and that a very trifling change of level would often turn the upper waters of one river into the other as may perhaps have occurred in past time.<sup>4</sup> The Hyphasis (Bīās) in fact is known to have had an independent course into the Indus, and it is further supposed that there has been a gradual uprising of the watershed of the Indus and Ganges systems outside the Himālayas — "an hypothesis supported by the undoubted fact that the Jumna has within a recent period

<sup>1</sup> *History of India*, p. 225.

<sup>2</sup> Pliny, *Nat. Hist.* VI. 21.

<sup>3</sup> *Early History*, p. 85.

<sup>4</sup> *Imperial Gazetteer*, Vol. VI. p. 603.

moved eastwards, while the Sutlaj and other Pañjāb rivers have moved considerably to the west."<sup>5</sup>

A tourist who keeps his eyes open will in time become a good judge of things which are not likely to be found in histories. When he sees a new church in an old churchyard he has not much difficulty in forming an imaginary picture of the old church, and in the same way can decide whether a castle attributed to Shēr Shāh or Akbar occupies an ancient site. In what follows, the reader must suppose, if no authority is quoted, that the antiquity of a town or road is inferred from some traces of the works of a bygone age. The most conspicuous testimony to the existence of ancient habitation is a mound. Villages often stand upon mounds, and mounds mark the site of deserted villages. Such mounds are formed automatically from the sun-dried mud with which the houses were built and repaired. The lofty mounds which were the citadels of ancient capitals are in part at least artificial. It is certain that these high places were already in existence when Alexander invaded the Pañjāb, and it is doubtful whether any have been built up since. It would seem that after burnt bricks came into use, a few centuries before the Christian era, it was no longer the fashion to heap up a huge mound for a fortress.

General Cunningham, who made a careful survey of Shōrkōt,<sup>6</sup> found that the towers and walls were formed of solid masses of sun-dried bricks faced with burnt bricks. There were numerous walls of both kinds of bricks down to 50 and 60 feet below the main level of the fort, which is itself 100 feet high. M. Foucher remarks that the outline of the Bāla-Hisār at Chārsada is strangely like the mounds of Babylonia. The interior, as is the case with similar mounds in Swāt, consists of alternate layers of earth and of boulders collected from the bed of the river. Only he seems to have been misled by his Buddhist pre-occupations as to the age of the mound, which assuredly is much older than the *stūpa* seen by Huen-tsang.

From the study of ancient mounds, as well as for other reasons, we know that the whole of the lower Pañjāb, until recently a waterless waste, was covered by a dense population two thousand years ago. As Cunningham justly remarks, the chief towns were near the great rivers. So were Baghdad and Babylon. But the choice of roads from the North-West to Rājputāna or the valley of the Ganges would of course depend much upon the state of the lower plains of the Pañjāb. In 1832 Burnes,<sup>7</sup> travelling by the old road from Lahore to Pind Dādan Khān, passed through a desert where water was drawn from a depth of 65 feet, and this seems to have been the character of the country for at least a thousand years.

Ancient roads may be recognised in many ways. Besides the mounds which have been already described, there are holy shrines with legends attached to them and ruins of some sort in brick or stone. In the Northern Pañjāb all roads converge upon Lahore. Multān is the centre of another system. It may be doubtful whether Shōrkōt was the capital of a kingdom or a frontier fortress. Every strong place seems to have been either the one or the other.

"It may create a feeling of disappointment," says Fergusson, "in some minds when they are told that there is no stone architecture in India older than two and a half centuries before the Christian era."<sup>8</sup> According to Arrian, in Alexander's time cities near rivers or the sea were built of wood, but in high places, out of the reach of floods, of brick and clay.<sup>9</sup> In the District of Peshāwar, the ancient Gandhāra, a peculiar kind of Buddhist masonry is very abundant. It has been described by Foucher<sup>11</sup> and by Cole. Irregular blocks of partially squared stone are evenly laid in rows, and the interstices are filled up with horizontal flakes of slate. These Buddhist walls seem always to be coeval with the Græco-Buddhist sculptures, which Fergusson rightly judges to be Byzantine in character, or of a date corresponding to that of a specimen from Hashtnagar, of which a photograph is given in the *Early History of*

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* Vol. XIII. p. 10.

<sup>7</sup> *Géographie ancienne du Gandhāra*, p. 18.

<sup>8</sup> *Indian Architecture*, p. 1.

<sup>6</sup> *Reports*, Vol. V. p. 97.

<sup>9</sup> Burnes, I. p. 49.

<sup>11</sup> *Gandhāra*, p. 84.

<sup>12</sup> *Indica*, Chap. X.

India.<sup>12</sup> Some mistakes in the identification of Aornos might have been avoided if it had been recognised that all Buddhist masonry is long subsequent to Alexander.

This skilful method of stone-laying in the construction of walls may deserve more attention as an indication of date and origin than it received, at any rate, five and twenty years ago. It is to be seen everywhere on the slopes of the hills which surround the Peshāwar valley. The fort at 'Alī Masjīd, and, unless my memory fails me, the ruins at Amb, on the southern side of Sakéśar, at the lower end of the Salt Range, are built in this fashion. It is conspicuously absent in the old mounds of the plains, within the Salt Range, in Kāśmīr and in the ancient kingdom of Taxila. Something similar, though with larger blocks of stone, and smaller interstices, I saw at Smyrna. Of its distinctive character I have no doubt. Where the slate flakes are laid by an unpractised hand there is always some irregularity which betrays the want of a tradition of style. So far as I remember, the stones are sometimes laid in clay and sometimes in mortar. M. Foucher thinks that the wall was always faced with a coating of mortar.<sup>13</sup> Lime mortar seems to have come into use about the commencement of the Christian era. In this connection it may be useful to remember a remark of Fergusson with reference to the architecture, probably *cœval*, of the Indian colonists of Java.<sup>14</sup> No mortar is used as a cement in their temples, although many of these buildings are plastered, and painted on the plaster. The accounts of India which we get from the Greek historians are truthful and exact in the main, but include a certain amount of romance. No one could desire a more careful and judicious writer than Arrian, but coming several centuries after Alexander he had to be content with such materials as he found. He had no opportunity of cross-examining his witnesses, and whenever he happens to have drawn a wrong conclusion, the excellence of his style may gain credit for a statement which it never deserved. Some of our difficulties may be explained by the change of circumstances, as in the case of the missing Sulaj, which we have already considered. But certain mistakes may be corrected by local knowledge. We know, for instance, that the Akesines (Chināb) is not nearly two miles broad where it dashes over large and jagged rocks,<sup>15</sup> and that the description of the confluence of that river with the Hydaspes is greatly exaggerated. On the whole it is necessary to reject statements which appear to conflict with probability, while freely admitting such as are consistent with our general knowledge.

Where it is impossible to place complete reliance upon our authorities it seems preferable to take a broad general view of their meaning rather than to follow them in minute detail. When Pliny gives the mileage "ad Hydaspem fluvium clarum CXX M., ad Hypasin non ignobihorem, XXIX mill. CCCXC," and "ad Hesidrum CLX mill.,"<sup>16</sup> we feel that he means to give the whole breadth of the Pañjāb, and when Arrian<sup>17</sup> states that Megasthenes had been at the courts of Sandracottus, "the greatest king of the Indians, and of Porus who was even greater," we should surely understand that in his opinion Porus was not merely the Rājā of one of the Doābs of the Pañjāb, but the king or overlord of a large territory, or at least the head of a confederacy for the defence of the North-West Frontier against foreign invaders.

It was in this sense that Burnes, a very shrewd observer, remarks that Rājīt Singh had the same sized army as Porus, counting guns for war-chariots, and that the same country will generally produce the same number of troops.<sup>18</sup>

What has been said above, perhaps at too great length, may serve as an introduction to the discussion of some disputed points which have been dealt with in an unexceptionable manner by Mr. Vincent Smith so far as the documents are concerned, but upon which local experience may have to say the last word.

<sup>12</sup> *Early History*, p. 238. Date, 384 A. D.

<sup>14</sup> *Indian Architecture*, p. 660.

<sup>15</sup> Plin., VI. 21, Ed. Delphin. The figures vary in other Editions.

<sup>17</sup> *Indica*, Chap. V.

<sup>13</sup> *Gandhāra*, p. 87.

<sup>16</sup> Arrian, *Anab.* Book V., Chap. 20, and Book V., Chap. 5.

<sup>18</sup> Burnes, I. p. 59.

Thanks to Colonel Deane and M. Foucher, the route of Alexander through Gandhāra appears to have been determined almost beyond question. M. Foucher, however, assumes too much in supposing that this was the ancient road of commerce between India and the North-West. It is possible that the direct road from Peshāwar to Attock is modern. But it must always be remembered that on this side of the Jihlam wheeled carriage is also modern, and that ancient roads went across ravines and along the sandy beds of nullahs. Both Attock and Khairābād were places of importance long before the first Muhammadan invasion. The hill at Khairābād, which in the opinion of Löwenthal was Aornos, is surmounted by the remains of a Buddhist castle attributed to Rājā Hodi. And seeing that boat-bridges were understood in the time of Alexander, it is not likely that so good a position for one was neglected. At the same time the road from the Khyber and Peshāwar used by Bābar ran to the south of the present Grand Trunk Road, and crossed the Indus at Nīlāb, 15 miles below Attock. Here there is a convenient ferry and some interesting tombs in the style of the earlier Muhammadans. This road has the advantage of avoiding the Haro as well as the Kābul river, as the present writer once found by experience when detained for two or three days by a flood in the former stream. According to Strabo and the historians, Alexander was at Taxila in the beginning of spring 326 B. C., or perhaps about the middle of February, when native gentlemen pay complimentary visits in white clothes, and remark that the season has changed.<sup>19</sup> He arrived at the Hydaspes a month or two later and defeated Porus at the commencement of the rainy season.

This distribution of the time allows several months for preparation in a friendly country, and only two or three for all that followed between the battle of the Hydaspes and the check upon the Hyphasis. Knowing these rivers at all times of the year, and under all conditions, I could not avoid the conclusion that the real date for the passage of the Hydaspes was, as stated by Arrian, the month of Mounychion in the archonship of Hēgēmōn, and that Mounychion in that year occurred as early as April rather than as late as June. It was a matter of prime importance to cross the river before it was in high flood, and no sufficient explanation is given of the supposed delay.

When Alexander reached the banks of the Hydaspes<sup>20</sup> he found the army of Porus on the opposite side, and detachments of the enemy's forces guarding all parts of the river where a passage might be made. Arrian seems to say that he made raids across the river into the enemy's country, but, however this may be, to get the bulk of his army across without being observed would have been impossible. What he actually did has been repeated by the Japanese during the last few months. By a rapid night march under favourable conditions of weather he moved a large force fifteen or twenty miles higher up the stream, and was across before Porus could prevent him.

The question now arises whether this manoeuvre could have been carried out in July when the river was in high flood. Burnes gives an amusing account of his adventures when crossing the Bias on his journey from Amritsar to Lūdiāna in August 1831. The river was swollen to a mile in width from rain. The current exceeded five miles an hour. They were nearly two hours in crossing, and landed about two miles below the point from which they started. The boats are mere rafts with a prow; they bend frightfully, and are very unsafe, yet elephants, horses, cattle, and guns are conveyed across on them. They passed in safety, but an accident occurred on one of the small channels which might have proved serious. They attempted the passage on an elephant, but no sooner had the animal got out of his depth than he rolled over, wheeling round at the same time to regain the bank. After this they crossed on inflated skins supporting a frame-work.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>19</sup> When Burnes was with Rafiqit Singh at Lahore the festival of spring was celebrated with lavish magnificence on the 6th February.

<sup>20</sup> Arrian, *Anab.* V. ch. 9.

<sup>21</sup> Burnes, III. p. 178.

When the river flows evenly between high banks a passage may be obtained easily and rapidly throughout the rainy season, but the boat is carried some way down stream, and to bring it back again to the starting point must be a work of time. The secret and sudden collection of a flotilla for the transport of an army of 10,000 men and 5,000 horses, and their conveyance across the Hydaspes when in high flood after a long march, has always seemed to me incomprehensible. It is a question, however, for military experts, who, so far as I know, have hitherto raised no objection to the received account. The description given by Arrian is anyhow more consistent with a series of operations carried out not later than the first half of May, which may have been partly hindered and partly assisted by the accident of stormy weather. The explanation of the character of the rainy season at the end of Chap. IX.<sup>22</sup> may be a commentary borrowed from Eratosthenes, or some one who was more familiar with the climate of the Ganges valley. A similar description of the climate of "a great part of the country" is given by Elphinstone.<sup>23</sup> At Rāwal Pindī, however, it is said that there is more rain in the dry season than in the monsoon, which seldom breaks before the end of July. It must be admitted that this view contradicts the apparent meaning of the written record, but the historians seem to me to have been dominated by the current opinion of a dry and rainy season which is not true of this part of India.

However this may be, an early date for the battle of the Hydaspes gives no more time than is required for the alarms and excursions, ship-building, and other events which occurred before Alexander started in the autumn upon his voyage down to the sea.

The road which he followed between Taxila and the place where he met Porus is a question of less importance except as involving several nice points, military, geographical or political. The subject has been treated from many points of view. Burnes,<sup>24</sup> who travelled up the right bank of the Jihlam from Pind Dādan Khān to Dārāpur, and thence by Rohtās and the Bakrāla Pass, was at first inclined to regard the extensive ruins near Dārāpur as Boukephala, and Mong on the other side as Nicæa, but afterwards thought the place must be at Jihlam which he supposed to be on the high road from Tartary to Hindostan. There was more than one high road from Tartary to Hindostan, and Burnes himself was perhaps treading unconsciously in the footsteps of Alexander. It is difficult to compress within reasonable limits all that may be said against, or in favour of, such a view, but it may be worth while to notice some considerations which have not hitherto been fully discussed.

Next to Taxiles and Porus the most important chief with whom Alexander had dealings at this time was Abisares. Abisares, according to Dr. Stein, was Rājā of the lower hill country between the Hydaspes and Akesines, and it seems likely that he had control of the tract of hill and plain which includes Tilla, Rohtās, and Jihlam. As the lord of the salt mines must always have been an important political personage, so the control of the dépôt for deodar logs, then, as now, probably at or near Jihlam, must have been in the hands of a strong ruler. For the conduct of this important trade in timber implies at least friendly commercial relations with those who worked the forests in Kāśmīr and Khāgān, and the employment of a number of skilled labourers to forward the logs down stream to the dépôt.

Whoever he may have been, whether Abisares or another, he held the keys of two difficult passes. The Bakrāla Pass to the north was guarded by the ancient fortress of Rohtās opposite to it on the Tilla range. The enormous castle built here by Shēr Shāh in the sixteenth century, with a view to an expected invasion from Persia, encloses the old Hindu town rich in legends of an earlier age. The southern pass of Khārian in the Pabbi hills, through which the Grand Trunk Road passes, was not of much importance in early times.

<sup>22</sup> Arrian, *Anab.* V. ch. 9.

<sup>23</sup> *History of India* p. 4.

<sup>24</sup> Burnes, I. p. 57. There is no primæval mound as at Mong, but the ground is strewn for miles with large bricks, and there are old wells and foundations

According to General Cunningham,<sup>25</sup> before the British occupation the Pabbi hills were crossed by only one carriage-road, the Khori Pass, five miles above Rasûl, where the river pierces the Pabbi range, and about fifteen miles below Jihlam. Rasûl was the site of the entrenched camp of the Sikh Army between the battles of Chilianwâla and Gujrât in 1849. It commands the ferry at Dârâpur, the roads to Jihlam on both sides of the river, and the roads to Lahore either by Wazirâbâd or Râmâgar. It was also the nearest point across the river to the only great city of ancient times between Taxila and Lahore, the ruins which Burnes was inclined to identify with Boukephala. Whether Alexander came by the upper road through the Bakrâla Pass and Rohtâs, or by the easy but narrow defile of Jalâlpur, it is difficult to imagine that Porus would entangle his army among the Pabbi hills without regard to his base and communications, which lay at the mercy of his enemy, or that the battle was fought anywhere but in the neighbourhood of Chilianwâla. With a different result but under similar conditions, the same game was played over again when Shêr Singh met Sir Hugh Gough at Chilianwâla and Gujrât, and if Absares played fast and loose with both sides, it was only the course of conduct which was pursued by his successor Gulâb Singh in 1845. The supposition that the main road from Jihlam went through the Pabbi hills and the Khârian Pass seems to be an anachronism, and no other reason has been given for placing the army of Porus in so dangerous a position. From Taxila to the Hydaspes Alexander had the choice of two main roads. Either of them would be practicable provided that the passes were in the hands of friends. The main chain of the Salt Range commences in the lofty hill of Chêl formed by the convergence of three spurs, two of which extend as far as the Himalayan outliers. The first is traversed by the Grand Trunk Road at Bakrâla, and twenty miles lower down by the Dudhâl-Jalâlpur road at the gap through which the Bunhâr nullah flows. The spur on which Rohtâs rests is terminated at this end by the Bunhâr, and at the other end by the Kuhân nullah, and by the valley of the Jihlam, which flows through the Pabbi range near the apex of the triangle.

The lower road which emerges near Jalâlpur, though easy enough, is narrow, and might be blocked by an enemy. One might suppose that the lord of the Salt Mines would hold Jalâlpur, and control this pass, and that, except in times of civil war, the wardens of the Bakrâla and Jalâlpur passes would be responsible to a suzerain at Lahore. It should be observed that Rohtâs commands not only the precipitous descent from Bakrâla, but also, though at a greater distance, the gaps in the Chêl and Rohtâs ranges through which the other road passes by easy gradients along the course of the Bunhâr nullah either to Jalâlpur or Dârâpur. The lower roads to Lahore and Hindostan naturally fell out of use, when the "Bâr" became a desert, but there is much evidence of their popularity in very early times. Pliny's mileage seems to agree with that of a direct road from Lahore by Kasûr to Mathurâ and thence to Kanauj. The four ancient fortresses,<sup>26</sup> almost due south from Lahore, Abôhur, Bhatinda, Bhatnâr, and Sirsa, forming a quadrilateral with a face of 50 miles in each direction, were built in the same style, it is said, about 1800 years ago to block the road of invasion from the North-West. It is not easy to understand why Alexander should prefer a more difficult road near the mountains. As Arrian<sup>27</sup> judiciously observes, he would be likely to cross the rivers where they were broader and less rapid. Political considerations may have influenced him, and the help of Porus may have been purchased by a condition that the Greek army should not pass through the Kingdom of Lahore.

It is open to doubt whether Alexander's forces would be more likely to descend upon the Hydaspes through the Bakrâla or the Bunhâr Pass. At Râwal Pindi, Tôp Manikyâla, and Dârâpur, there are remains of cities which must have flourished in the Buddhist age, and perhaps earlier, while the lower road, with many traces of great antiquity, has nothing of importance to show between

<sup>25</sup> *Ancient Geography of India*, p. 138<sup>26</sup> *Imperial Gazetteer*, Vol. II, p. 378.<sup>27</sup> *Arrian*, V. ch. 20.



Taxila and Jālāpur. The march may have been by both lines, while the leader himself climbed the conspicuous peak of Jogī Tilla to consult the oracle which had already warned Porus to make terms with his cousin, the son of Jove.<sup>29</sup> Supposing that Darāpur, Jālāpur, and Pind Dādan Khān were strongly held by Sopenthes, the king of the Salt Range, the line of the Grand Trunk Road, occupied, in the interest of both parties, by the faithless Absares, may have furnished the only available line of advance. But whether Porus was merely the Rājā of a petty state, or a king "greater than Sandrocottus," he must have been in some sense warden of the marches, in command of an army drawn from the greater part of the upper Pañjāb, and depending for his communications and supplies upon the country now known as the "Bār." south of the Grand Trunk Road. After deciding on general grounds that the camp of Porus must have been in the open country somewhere opposite to Jālāpur, it seems hardly worth while to compare the two possible battlefields from the indications of the Greek historians. Abbott examined the ground in the neighbourhood of Jihlam, and Cunningham that at Jālāpur, and both were satisfied that they had found a field for manœuvre and battle which would satisfy the conditions of Arrian's graphic description. Neither of them, perhaps, made sufficient allowance for the changes which a great river produces in the lapse of ages, particularly if swollen by periodical rains and the snows of Himālaya. Bearing in mind the general rule that a river has been over every part of the valley through which it flows, and that one inch of erosion or deposit will amount to more than 60 yards in 2,000 years, we must recognise that the river which separated Porus and Alexander in 326 B. C. was not in all respects similar to that upon which Shēr Singh and Gough manœuvred in 1849 A. D. When the Jihlam leaves the Himālaya on its right bank it continues to wash the hard limestone *débris* of the Rohtās range, "its waters gushing over a bed of white quartz boulders," as described by Abbott, but the Pabbi hills on the left bank belong to the Siwāhik range,<sup>30</sup> which edges the Himālaya from the Jihlam to Assam. These deposits, consisting of soft sandstone, clay, and conglomerates, afford a weak barrier to a powerful river, and, in consequence, although the high right bank of the Jihlam may be regarded as comparatively a fixed boundary, the islands and channels in the bed of the stream cannot be the same for long periods of historical time. From this it follows that even if Abbott and Cunningham have both made out a good case for Alexander's night march, conditions of crossing the river must be so changed that no identification of localities is possible. There are still wooded islands above Darāpur, remnants of the Pabbi hills. Above Jihlam there is no wood except shrubs, and the alluvial islands are of a different character to those where the river passes through the Pabbi range. Any doubt upon this point might be set at rest by a competent geologist on the spot.

It may be remarked by the way that Abbott's evidence, so far as it goes, is strongly in favour of an early date for the battle. His survey was made in April under usual conditions. He speaks of the "crystal Hydaspes" which he forded upon his elephant. But he was strangely mistaken in supposing that at this time there was a greater depth of water than in the rainy season. His informants may have intended him to understand that when the river is at its highest from melted snow, that is, early in July, before a drop of monsoon rain has fallen, the water is "a foot deeper" than it is on an average in August and September. For all I know this may be the case. Certainly, the rivers of the Pañjāb are not so high in April as they are towards the end of May, when the boat-bridges are dismantled, until the autumn.

The road, by which Cunningham supposes the night march to have been made, seems well suited for moving a large body of troops without the knowledge of a watchful enemy on the left bank of the river. It is screened by a range of lofty hills and is sufficiently remote from the river without being so far from it as to make the term "parallel" inexact,<sup>30</sup> especially if the Jihlam has been pushed further away by the encroaching sands of the Bunhār nullah. One advantage of this last hypothesis will be that we get the "notable bend" in the course of the river, of which Arrian speaks, at the

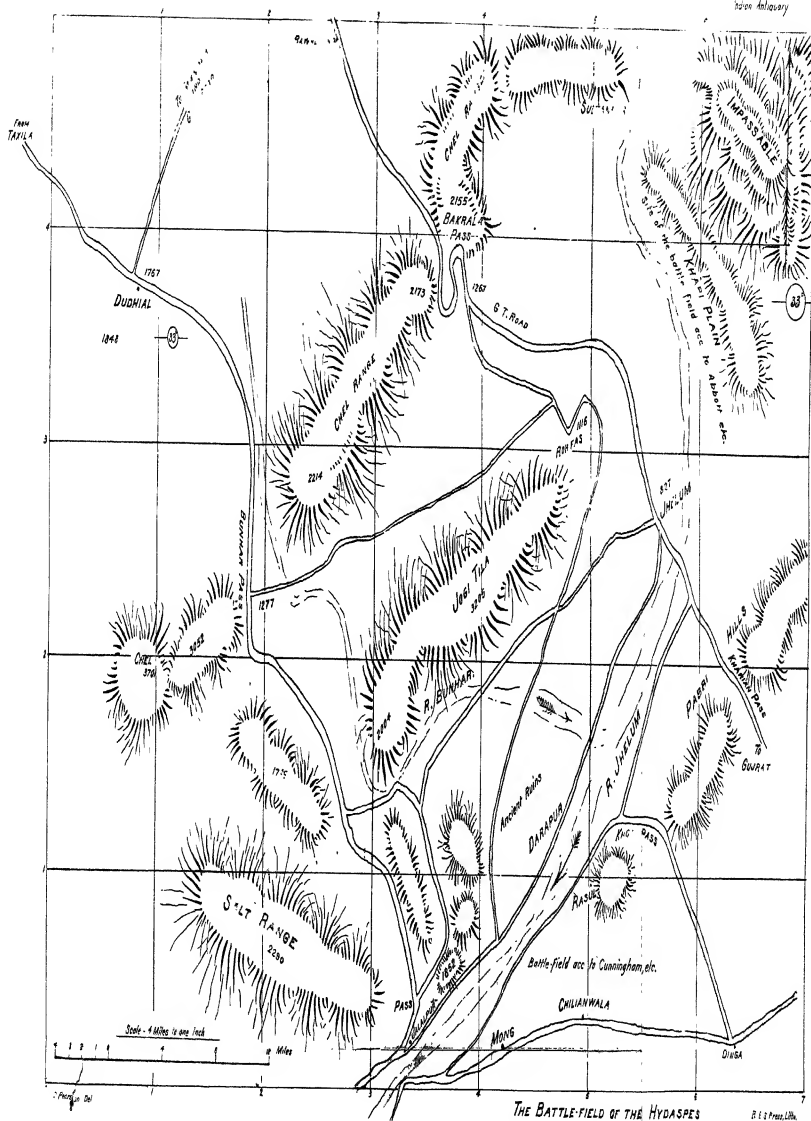
<sup>29</sup> Cunningham, *Geogr. Ind.* p. 165, quoting Plutarch

<sup>30</sup> *Imperial Gazetteer*, V. p. 409 and elsewhere.

<sup>30</sup> If Cunningham cannot go to the river, the river must be brought to Cunningham.







THE BATTLE-FIELD OF THE HYDRASPE



point of crossing. If it were permissible to speculate upon minute details, one might hazard a conjecture that Alexander with the cavalry made a détour through the Khori Pass, five miles above Rasúl, while Meleager, with the mercenary troops, crossed the river at Dárápúr after the engagement had commenced.

It is probable, however, that if such were the case, so important a manœuvre would not have escaped notice in the narrative.

In conclusion, I feel, that some apology from me is due for dogmatizing upon subjects which have been handled by others far more competent than myself. It is more than twenty years since I left India, and my knowledge of the literature is not up-to-date. In particular, I am not well acquainted with the work of Dr. Stein, who enjoyed similar opportunities, together with qualifications in which I am deficient. Nor do I know General Chesney's lecture, quoted by McCrindle (p. 94), in support of the view that Jalálpur was the position of Alexander's camp. Chesney is of course a first-class authority on a military question, but he overstates the difficulty of the march upon Jalálpur when he speaks of Alexander "threading his way through the intricate ravines of the upper part of the Salt range." For pack animals the Dudhál-Jalálpur road is easier than either the Bakrála or Khárian Passes. Cunningham's very considerable services towards the right understanding of these problems were perhaps impaired by some unwillingness to learn from any one else. On the whole, the time seems to have come for some one, well acquainted with the country and competent in other respects, to review the various opinions which have been offered, to eliminate those which are untenable, and to carry our knowledge a little further than it can claim to have reached hitherto.

### THE AGNIKULA; THE FIRE-RACE.

BY S. KRISHNASVAMI AYYANGAR, M.A., BANGALORE.

IN one of his interesting contributions entitled "Some Problems of Ancient Indian History," published in the *Journal* of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1905, p. 1 ff., Dr. Hoernle regards the Paramára Rájputs as the only family that laid claim to belong to the Agnikula or Fire-race before the time of the poet Chhand (*loc. cit.* p. 20), and, so far, the evidence all seems to point to any such claim being not found earlier than the middle of the eleventh century. That, however, does not preclude an earlier existence of the legend. It would be interesting, therefore, if the legend could be traced to an earlier period than that of the Paramáras of Málwá. In the early classical literature of the Tamils, there is a reference to this same legend, and there appears to have been in that part of India a family of ancient chiefs who claimed descent from the Sacrificial Fire.

There have been in the Tamil land a certain number of chiefs, whose names have been handed down to posterity as the Last Seven Patrons of Letters, the patron *par excellence* among them having been Pári of Parambunádu. This chief had a life-long friend in the person of a highly esteemed Brahman, Kapilar, who was a poet *sui generis* in a particular department of the poetical art. "The three crowned kings of the south," — the Ohéra, the Chóla, and the Pándya, — growing jealous of the power and prosperity of Pári as a patron of poets, laid siege conjointly to his hill-fort, Mullúr. Pári having fallen a victim to this combination, it fell to the lot of his Brahman friend to get his daughters suitably married, to bring about acceptable marriages being one of the six special duties of Brahmins in the social system. He therefore took the girls over successively to two chiefs, Vichchikkôn and Pulí Kañi Mál Íyungôvêl of Arayam. This latter chief is addressed by the poet in these terms: — "Having come out of the sacrificial fire-pit of the Rishi, — having ruled over the camp of Dvárâpáthi, whose high walls looked as though they were built of copper, — having come after forty-nine generations of

patrons never disgusted with giving, — thou art the patron among patrons.”<sup>1</sup> The allusion to the coming out of the sacrificial fire of the sage cannot but refer to the same incident as the other versions discussed by Dr. Hoernle. The chief thus addressed was a petty chief of a place called *Arayam*, composed of the smaller and the larger cities of that name, in the western hill-country, somewhere in the regions of the Western Ghâts in the south of Mysore.

The more important question, exactly relevant to the discussion, is : — What is the time of this author and his hero? This has, so far, reference to times anterior to epigraphical records, and has therefore to be considered on literary data alone. This poet, Kapilar, is connected with a number of chiefs and kings, and is one of a galaxy of poets of high fame in classical Tamil literature.

According to the *Tiruvilaiyādal Purānam*, Kapilar was born in Tiruvādvār, and was a Brahman by birth. The tradition that he was one of the seven children of the Brahman Bhagavan, through the non-caste woman Ādi, is not well supported by reliable literary evidence. But if this tradition be true — (there are some inconsistent elements in it), — he must have been the brother of Tiruvalluvar, the author of the *Kural*, and of the poetess Arvaiyār. This relationship, however, is nowhere in evidence in contemporary literature.

So far as they are available at present, his works, — all of them being “Paradises of Dainty Devices” in Tamil literature, — are : —

- (1) The seventh of the *Padirruppattu*, the “Ten-Tens,” in praise of the Chēramān Selvakkaḍuṅḍvālyādan.
- (2) *Kuriṅjippāṭṭu* of Pattuppāṭṭu, the “Ten-Idylls,” to teach Brahmata, the Aryan king, Tamil.
- (3) *Īṅḡurūṇṇu*, *Kuriṅji Section*, the whole anthology having been collected and brought out by Kūḍalūr Kīlār for the Chēra “Prince of the Elephant-eye” (Yānaikkatchēy).
- (4) *Innā*, “that which is evil and as such to be avoided,” 40.
- (5) 20 stanzas in *Narivaṇai*, 29 in *Kurunthogai*, 16 in *Ahanānūru*, and 31 in *Puranānūru*.

Kapilar appears, from his works, and from the high esteem in which he was held by his contemporaries, poets and potentates, and from the great approval with which he is quoted by grammarians and commentators alike, to have been a specialist in composing poems relating to *Kuriṅji*, i.e., the hill-country, this being the scene of the inward feelings evoked, such as love, and the outward action induced by inward feelings.

As to details of the author’s life, we have but little information. Of course, he sang in praise of the Chēramān Selvakkaḍuṅḍ, and received a large reward. Otherwise, he appears to have been the life-long guest and intimate friend of his patron, Pāri of Paṇambunāḍu. It was after the death of this chief that the poet went about with his daughters to obtain for them eligible husbands, and that the allusive reference to the Agnikula descent was made for Irūṅḡōṇḍ.

This Pāri of Paṇambunāḍu was one of the Seven Patrons, besides the Three Kings, who flourished about the same generation in South India.<sup>2</sup> All these are celebrated in the poem called *Sirupāṇāruppadai* of Nallūr Nattattanār, who sang in praise of Ērumānāṭṭu Nalliyakkōdan, as a more liberal patron than the “Three Kings” and the “Seven Patrons.” These poems are rhapsodies of a Homeric character, sung on occasions by wandering minstrels, who received sumptuous rewards for their labour. The plan of the *Sirupāṇ* is that a wandering minstrel is at a loss to know where he could find a patron, and one such, returning from the court of the

<sup>1</sup> *Puranānūru*, 200, 201. Pandit Swaminatha Iyer’s Edition.

<sup>2</sup> *Pathuppāṭṭu*, Pandit Swaminatha Iyer’s Edition, 3rd poem.

patron, solves the puzzle by pointing to the particular personage who is the object of praise. As a rule, therefore, these poems are directly addressed to the patron by the poet. And this circumstance makes them of great importance for purposes of the history and social condition of those times.

Unfortunately, however, the author does not mention the Three Kings by any specific names, — a matter of indifference to them, as they could not have had any idea of the rise of laborious students of history among their posterity. But the Seven Patrons are referred to specifically enough. And certain of the details relating to the Kings themselves give important clues. The Seven Patrons are, in the order given by the poet: — Pēhan, round about the Palnis; Pāri, along the Western Ghāts further north, Kāri, round about Tirukkōvalūr in South Arcot, Āy, round about Padiyil Hill in the west of Tinnevely; Adhamaṇ, of Tagadūr, either the place of that name in the Mysore country or Dharmapurī preferably,<sup>3</sup> Naḷḷi, of Malanādu (there is nothing else by which to fix his exact locality); and Ōri, with his territory round about Kolli Malai in Salem. The Chōla is associated with Uraiyūr, and the Chēra with Vañji, — specifically, and not in the general terms in which the Mahārījas of Travancore are nowadays styled.

Kapilar is generally associated with Paranaṇ; and the two together are usually spoken of by the older commentators Kapila-Paranaṇ. That this is due to contemporaneity, is proved by the fact that Kapilar was an elder contemporary of "the Chēra of the Elephant-look" in whose reign the *Tāgurunāru* collection, of which Kapilar composed the third part, was made by Kūdalāru Kilar, a Sangam celebrity. Further, both these poets, Kapilar and Paranaṇ, interceded with Pēhan on behalf of his wife when he deserted her in favour of another woman. Thus, then, Kapilar and Paranaṇ were contemporaries, and the latter celebrated Senguttuvan Sēra in the third section of the "Ten-Tens." This, therefore, takes the Agnikula tradition to the age of Seṅguṭṭuvan, who was the grandson of Karikāla-Chōla. This Karikāla is placed in the Leyden Grant and in the Kalīngattupparaṇi far anterior to Parāntaka I., and the Silappadhikāram itself makes Seṅguṭṭuvan the contemporary of a Gajabāhu of Ceylon, whose date is held to be A. D. 113 to 125.

The name of Pāri had become proverbial for liberality in the days of Sundaramūrti-Nāyanār. This latter must have lived centuries before Rājārāja the Great, as some of his grants make donations to the image of the Nāyanār. It was Rājārāja's contemporary, Nambi Āṇḍār Nambi, who elaborated the *Tiruthondathogai* of Sundara. On these and other considerations, Sundaramūrti has been allotted to the eighth century of the Christian era, and therefore Kapilar and others have to be looked for at a respectable distance anterior to this. For, between the date of Sundara and the fifth century A. D., the Pallavas of Kāñchi occupied the premier position in South India, and there is absolutely no reference to this in the body of the literature to which the works under consideration belong.

The Chēra capital, as given in all these works, is Vañji, on the west coast, at the mouth of the Periyār, while the Chōla capital was Uraiyūr. In the later period, from the days of Kulaśēkhara-Alwar, the Chēra capital certainly was Quilon. This change is said to have taken place, according to tradition, after the days of Chēramān-Perumāḷ, who was a contemporary of Sundara. Besides this, the language of the whole of the south was Tamil, Malayāḷam had not yet become differentiated from it. These considerations, again, would lead us to refer Kapilar and the galaxy to a period anterior to the seventh century, according to even the most unfavourable estimate.

But, in point of fact, the time referred to is much earlier than this. The contemporaneity of Gajabāhu refers the period of Kapilar to the second century A. D.; and this, so far,

<sup>3</sup> See Vol. XXII. above, pp. 65 and 143, and *Epigraphia Indica*, Vol. VI. p. 381.



has not been shown to be incorrect. There was at any rate a king Gajabāhu previous to the days of Mahānāman, the author of the earlier part of the *Mahāvamsa*.

Thus, then, the tradition of a race of rulers whose eponymous ancestor was born from the sacrificial fire of a Rishi is far older than the period for which Dr. Hoernle has found authority. This does not necessitate the affiliation of the one dynasty to the other. It only shows that the legend is very much older, and might have been laid hold of by ruling families at great distances, and otherwise unconnected, for the embellishment of genealogies, just as in the case of the Greeks of yore.

## NOTES ON THE TIRUVELLARAI INSCRIPTIONS.

BY PANDIT S. M. NATESA SASTRI, B.A., M.F.L.S.

TIRUVELLARAI is an ancient village 8 miles north of Trichinopoly. It is in a rocky situation and reminds one of the ancient Jama settlements. It has been the birth-place of many famous Sri-Vaishnava *dehāryas* and is to this day the most important centre of the Pūrvaśikhā Brāhmaṇas who have contributed not a few famous leaders to Sri-Vaishnava thought. The Vaishnava temple in the village has been sung by the two Vaishnava saints, Periya-Ālvār and Trumaṅgai-Ālvār. There is also a temple dedicated to Śiva which is neglected. To the south of the Śaiva temple there is another ruined shrine. The god of the Vaishnava temple is known as Puṇḍarikāksha or Sendamarakkannar, and the goddess Paṇḍayachchelvi. This temple is built upon a small rock, below which is a cave temple, with no god, however, placed in it.

The saint Trumaṅgai-Ālvār, when extolling Puṇḍarikāksha, must refer to this cave in his expression "*Kallarai mel Vellarai yay*," which means "the white chamber over the rock chamber." The *garbhagriha*, or *sanctum sanctorum*, of this temple is an exact counterpart of that of Arulāla Perumāl at Conjeeveram (Kāñchipuram), where the Vaishnava god is supposed to have his mansion built upon Hastigiri. At Tiruvellarai the Vaishnava mansion is called Svētādm.

There are three enclosures (*prākāras*) in the Tiruvellarai temple, the first two being studded with inscriptions. Most of these appear, however, to have suffered much from wanton hands and are mostly unreadable, while the few that are readable are not very old. In the rock-cut cave underneath the Vaishnava shrine, on the pillars, there are a number of very badly damaged inscriptions of Rājakesarivarman and perhaps of Madirakonḍa Parakesarivarman. On the rock above the cave there are two fairly well preserved epigraphs of Kulōttuṅga I. in *maṇḍipravāṇam*, i. e. a mixture of Sanskrit and Tamil. Besides these there are a few badly preserved inscriptions. On the walls of the Puṇḍarikāksha temple there are a few inscriptions of Tribhuvanachakravartin Rājaraja III. and of the Vijayanagara kings, besides a large number wantonly erased. There are also fragments belonging to the time of Rājaraja I. and Rājendra-Chōla I. on a *maṇḍapa* to the west of the *balipīṭha*. On the left side of the entrance (in the south wall) there are a few records of the later Pāṇḍya kings.

There are a few pieces of fine sculpture on the base of the central shrine.

The Śaiva temple contains a few well preserved inscriptions, which are transcribed below, and the ruined temple to the south of it, already mentioned, also bears some in good preservation, but the whole place is so overgrown with prickly-pear that it is difficult of approach.

The Chōla king Madirakonḍa Parakesarivarman of the inscriptions at Tiruvellarai is alluded to in several Tamil works as the Kalngattuparasi and the Tiruvisaippā. From other inscriptions it is known that he also conquered Ceylon. No. 10 of the subjoined inscriptions is a fine Pallava grant, but unfortunately, as a portion of it has been built over, nothing definite can be said about it. The *nḍivarma* in line 8 may be Nandivarma

or **Dantivarma** of the Pallava family, as he is said to belong to the Dhāradvāja gōtra (vide line 1). The left half of this inscription has been cut away to give place for the foundation of the Amman temple. In addition to those given below, there is one of Rājendra-Chōla I., but, being much damaged, it was not copied.

The formation of certain letters in these inscriptions is worthy of notice. *Rai*, instead of being written with the *a* mark and *ra* separately, is written as one letter, as *lai*, *lai*, and *nai*. There are some words, too, the formation of which might interest the philologist. The Sanskrit word *Kātyāyana* has been transformed into *Kāchchānan*<sup>1</sup> and *Kāsyapa* into *Kāchekuvan*.

### THE TIRUVELLARAI INSCRIPTIONS.

#### No. 1.

On a rock to the South of the Akhilāṇḍanāyaki shrine in the Jambukēśvara temple at Tiruvellārai:—

1. Svasti Sri Madiraiṇḍa kō=Pparakēsaripa-
2. nmaṇḍ=iyāṇḍu paṇḍanḍā[va]du iv-
3. vāṇḍu Tiruvellā[rai] Tiruvā[na]kkal-mā . .
4. yittiyayina Nakkan Mallan
5. Tiruvāṇakkal perumāṇadi-
6. kalukku tiruṇond[ā]vīlakku
7. iravam pakalum erippadar-
8. ku vaitta pon muppati[n] kala-
9. ūju chandrāditya[vara] paṇmūlapa
10. mūlaparudaiyār rakshai

#### No. II.

To the north of No. 1 on the same rock:—

1. Svasti Sri kōv=Irājakēsaripaṇmaṇḍu yā-
2. nḍa 3ṇṇu vadu Tiruvellarai Tiruvāṇak-
3. kaḷ peru[mana]ḍikaḷuochcha[m]pōḍu amudu śey-
4. yumpōḍu Vēdama[va]llānora Brāhmaṇa-
5. ū uttamakkramattu ūttuvidāka ivār
6. Ohchattuv[ā]y Kaṇṇan Dāmōḍiran ivār
7. kkallāl vachcha pon elupaṇḍi kalañ-
8. ju ipponṇin palisaiyāl ūttuvadā-
9. napaḍi tālamonṇu vatil-onṇu pattet-
10. tu kuttal paḷavarisi nāḍuri kumma[ā]yama[ī]
11. ney ālākkum ppaḷam=iraṇḍum kāykka-
12. [ri]puḷiṇṇarai tayir nāli porikkari kāmū[lai]
13. pakkirandū ippariṇu śandurāḍittavara ū-
14. tṭuvōm[ā]nō mulapaṇḍaiyōm ira-
15. kshai

#### No. III.

To the north of No. II. on the same rock:—

1. Svasti Sri Madi[r]ai[ko]ṇḍa kō=Pparakē-
2. saripanmarku yāṇ[ḍi]rupattonrāvadu iv-
3. vāṇḍu Tiruvellarai=tiruvāṇakkal peru-

<sup>1</sup> See inscription No. IV, line 4, and also No. XII, line 8.

4. mā[n]nadika[l]lukku Tiruvellarai<sup>2</sup> Angai<sup>2</sup>
5. va[ti]kal Tiruvadik[ā or l]van tirunondā-
6. vīlakku iravūm pakalūm erippadaka kuḍut-
7. ta poṇ irupattirukalaṇṇu sa[n]drāditya-
8. var mūlaparudaiyār rakshai

## No. IV.

Below No. III. on the same rock :—

1. Svasti Sṛi Madiraikoṇḍa kō=Pparakēsaripa-
2. nmakku yāṇḍu paduālāvadu ivvāḍu
3. Tiruvellarai=Tiruvānaikkal=pperumāṇaḍi-
4. kalukku Nāṅgūr-nāttu dēvadānam Nāṅgūr-Kāch-
5. chāṇaṇ Tattan Chandirāsēkharan vaichcha no-
6. ndāvīlakku iravum pakalum erivadāka kuḍut-
7. ta poṇ muppadin kalaṇṇu śa[n]drādityavaṭ sa-
8. bhāiyār<sup>2</sup> rakshai.<sup>2</sup>

## No. V.

On the same rock, but to the north of the Akhilāṇḍanāyaki shrine in the Jambukēśvara temple at Tiruvellarai.—

1. [Svasti] Sṛi Madiraikoṇḍa kō=Ppara-
2. [kēsarī]vanmakku yāṇḍu 30tāvadu Tiru
3. [vella]rai Tiruvānaikkal perumāṇaḍi-
4. [kalukku i]vvūr Sāttuvāykumara vaṇṣ[e]n
5. tan[. . . . .]a mudukku vaichcha poṇ 30,
6. [. . . . .] kalaṇṇu poṇṇittāl van
7. ta [. . . . .]r Nafana [Muve]. .
8. . . . . .

## No. VI.



On the same rock below No. IV. :—

1. Svasti Sṛi Madiraikoṇḍa kō Parakēsaripa-
2. nmarcku yāṇḍu muppa[t]tu āravadu Tiruve-
3. llarai Tiruvānaikkal=pperamāṇadikalukku i-
4. vvūr madhyasthan Karaṇattān tirutteyam vai-
5. ta tirunondāvilakku chandradityāvad=eriya vai[tā] tiruno
6. ndāvīlakku [i]tark[ku] kuḍutta poṇ Tiruvellaraikkal[lāl]
7. kalaṇṇa potta[n] muppadin kalaṇṇu poṇ kuḍutta ni-
8. laivīlakku oṇṇum ipponṇil pokam koṇḍu
9. tirunondāvilakkerippōm ānōm Tiruvellarai mūlapari-
10. ḍaiyōm rakshai.

## No. VII.

On the same rock below No. II. :—

1. Svasti Sṛi Madiraikoṇḍa kō Parakēsari-
2. parumarkku yāṇḍu 18 āvadu Tiruvā-
3. [nai]ykal perum[ā]nadikalukku Tiruv[e]-
4. llaray Ohchātuvāy Kāḍankāri ti-
5. runondāvilakkiravum pakalum erip-
6. tarkku vaitta poṇ muppatin kalaṇṇu śaṇ-
7. dirā[du]ttavarai mūlapariḍai-
8. yār rikshai [pi]rākadam

<sup>2</sup> rai and kai are written with double e marks as  and 

## No. VIII.

On the same rock to the north of No. III. : end of each line built in. —

1. Svasti Sri Madirai ko . . . . .
2. ṇdu 23 āvadu ivvūr . . . . .
3. t-tirumāl Kovan man . . . . .
4. vellaṭai=Tiruvā[nai] . . . . .
5. dityavat oru nondāviḷa . . . . .
6. toṇṇūru idu mulaparu . . . . .

## No. IX.

On the same rock below No. VIII. : —

1. Svasti Sri kōv=Irājakēsaripanmaṅkku [yāṇ]-
2. ḍu 8 āvadu Tiruvellaṭarai Tiruvānai[kkal]
3. perumānadi[kka] uḥ[cha]mpōdu amudu śeyum[pōdu]
4. Vēdam vallā[n] oru Brāhmananai [ūt]-
5. tūvidāka Uraiyūrmani grāmattu Nārā[yaṇaṇ]
6. nāchchan ivvūr kallā[ḷ] va[ch]cha poṇ aṇ[padi]-
7. n kalaṇju poṇnin paḥṣayināl Tī . . . .
8. māka kramathu ūttuvadāna padu palavarisi nā[ḍuri]-
9. yum paruppu u[ḷa]kkaraiyum vālaippaḷa[m] ira[ṇ]ḍam [ne]-
10. y ora piḍiyum kāykarippaliṅgaraiyum ppo[rik]-
11. kariyum tayar nāl adakkāy nālum i[ppa]-
12. di śandivāḍittavar ūttuvōmā[nóm]
13. Tiruvāṇaikal vāriyarōm tāla nurai
14. padu va[t]ṭal paduṇ palam mūlapari[ḍai]-
15. yār irakshai

## No. X.

On the same rock below No. IX. : end of each line built in. Below No. X. there is an inscription belonging to the time of Parakēsaṇi :—

1. Svasti Bhāradva . . . . .
2. Iya varmahārāja . . . . .
3. ndivarmarku yā . . . . .
4. rittaiyār Brahma . . . . .
5. van vendaṇ . . . . .
6. n Sāttan śe . . . . .
7. tiru marumān peru . . . . .
8. va[.]tan marava . . . . .
9. vellaṭaraiyār taṇ . . . . .
10. kkan Urudiyāḍai . . . . .
11. Brāhmadeyāttu . . . . .
12. thaṇ ma[ṭṭa]ya . . . . .
13. perungāvidi . . . . .

## No. XI.

On the same rock below No. I. :—

1. Svasti Sri Madirai[ṇḍa kō=Ppa]rakēsaripan-
2. marku yāṇḍu muppāḍāvaḍu Tiruvellaṭarai Tiruvā-
3. ṇaikaṭ=perumāṇaḍikaḷukk=uchchampōḍai tiruvami-

\* The *ḡuḷḷ* is marked in these letters.

4. dukku ivúr śśāttaváy sendan Mādēvan ma-
5. navātti Kuvāvansendi vachcha pon Tiruv[e]lla[ai]
6. kallāl muppadu palyu . . . la ravum pakalum e-
7. rīya tiranondāvilakkinnukka kudutta po-
8. n muppadu t[e]pakulattukka kuḍutta po-
9. n pattu er[.] elupadin kalaḷju po[.]
10. [—]du ippaḍi śeyvippōmanōm śa-
11. nīrāḍittavarai mulaparudaiyār=irakshai

## No. XII.

On the west wall of the *ardha-maṇḍapa* in front of the rock-cut Jambukēśvara shrine at Tiruvellaṭṭai:—

1. Svasti Śrī Madiraikoṇḍa kō=Pparakēsarivarmaṇku yāṇḍu 39 āvaḍu Tiruvellaṭṭai=  
Tiruvāṇai-
2. kkalil bhaṭṭārakar uchchampōdu am[du] śeyumpōdu Vēdam vallār-iruvār  
Brahmanarai ūttuvadarku ivūr
3. Kāchchuvan Kesuvan durkka ivūr kkalāl kalaḷju pottadu 140-nūṟṟu nārpadiṇ  
kalaḷju poṇṇu
4. paḷisaiyāl karanattāl munnāli paḷavarisiyūm=uḷakkupparuppum kāykaḷiyum  
pulingariyūm porikkaḷiyūm iviraṇḍu vālai-
5. ppalamum tayir unāḷiyūm neyāḷākkum āka ippaḍiyūttuvōmānōm=dēvar-  
ka(n)mikaḷōm idu mulapariḍaiyār rakshai kāmilai eṭṭu
6. elunāliyal
7. tālamirandu[va]-
8. tṭil=eraṇḍumā[y].
9. nāḷi

## No. XIII.

On the same wall below No XII.—

1. Svasti Śrī kō Rāsakēsarivarmaṇku yāṇḍu 2-randa-āvaḍu Tiruvellaṭṭai Saṅka-  
rappādi Maruḍan āchchan Tiruvanaikkalil bhaṭṭārakarku vaṭ[t]ta no[n]da-  
vilakku onru idnku vaitta
2. pon 25 irupattu andu kalaḷju idu mudal nirka paḷisaiyāl Chandrādityavar  
erippomānōm=ivvūr mulaparu[daiyom] — end, built in.

## MISCELLANEA.

## MUHAMMADAN SHRINES IN KURRAM.

BY H. A. ROSE.

THE Tūris of Kurram, who are Shi'as, and consequently great admirers of Ah and his descendants, have a large number of Sayyid shrines, which are held in profound veneration and periodically visited. The principal ones are the following:—

## Sayyid Shrines.

At Paiwar:—

(1) Ahma, Gulla *sidrat*, visited by the Paiwais on the two 'Ids

(2) Sayyid Mahmūd *sidrat*, visited by the Tūris of Paiwar on the 10th of Muharram.

(3) Shāh Mardān.

(4) Sika Rām *sidrat*, on the summit of Sika Rām, the peak of the Sufēd Kōh, is held in high repute both by Hindus and Muhammadans and is believed to be the resting-place of a Sayyid recluse by name Sayyid Karam, who is said to have lived there for a long time and reared his flocks on the summit, which came to be known after him as the Sayyid Karam (corrupted into Sika Rām) Peak. The Hindu version, however, is that an Indian hermit named Sakt Rām or Sika Rām used to frequent the peak and pray in solitude to his *iddōds*. Sayyid Karam had two brothers, Mandār and Khush Karam, who lived and prayed on two other peaks, called after them

the Mandér Peak and the Khush Khiram Peak respectively. The Mandér Peak is on the Afghan side of the border opposite Burki village, and its shrine is visited by Jājis. The Khush Khuam (a corruption of Khush Karam) peak, being on the British side of the border in the south of the Kurram Valley above the Mukbil encampment of Ghozgarhi, is visited by the Tūris of Kurram. Both these peaks are studded with lofty *dōddār* trees and evergreen shrubs which the people ascribe to the numerous virtues of the holy men

#### At Shalozan —

- (1) Imām *sidrat*.
- (2) Sayyid Hasan
- (3) Mir Ibrahim or Mir Bīm *sidrat*.
- (4) Shāh Mir Sayyid Ahmad *sidrat*.
- (5) Bābā Shāh Gul *sidrat*

#### At Malana —

Shāh Talab *sidrat*.

#### At Zérān —

- (1) Shāh Sayyid Rūmi *sidrat*
- (2) Mir Kāsim or Mast Mir Kāsim *sidrat* at Zérān is annually resorted to by the Malli Khél, Hamza Khél and Mastu Khél, *kuchis* (nomads) Tūris, in the month of Safar, and a regular fair is held.<sup>1</sup> Sheep and goats are also slaughtered as offerings to the shrine. All the people visiting the *sidrat* are fed by the Zérān Sayyids, who are said to have been ordered by the saint to do so.

#### At Karmān —

- (1) Shāh Sayyid Fakhr-i-Ālam *sidrat*.
- (2) Mir Karīm *sidrat*.

#### At Sadra —

Abbās *sidrat*, visited by Tūri women.

Children are shaved here and vows made for sons.

#### At Kharlāchi. —

- (1) Buqā Pōsh *sidrat*.
- (2) Lāla Gul *sidrat*.

#### At Nasti Kot: —

The Dwalas (Twelve) Imāms' *sidrat*, said to be the resting-place of the Twelve Imāms of the Shias.

#### At Ahmadzai: —

- (1) Mirak Shāh *sidrat*.
- (2) Arab Shāh *sidrat*.

#### At Samir —

Shāh Abbās' *sidrat*, visited by people of the Ghundi Khel tribe on both the 'Ids and the Muharram days.

#### At Balyamin —

(1) Shāh Ishāq *sidrat*, visited by the Alizais, Bāgzais, Hamza Khéls and Mastu Khéls of Chāidiwāi.

(2) Mir Hamza *sidrat*, visited by Mastu Khéls and Hamza Khéls, *kuchis* Tūris and the Ghilzais of Afghanistan on their way to India.

#### In the Darwāzgai Pass —

The Dirwāna Malang or Laila-Majnūn *sidrat*, in the Darwāzgai Pass, is annually visited by the Malli Khél, Hamza Khél, Mastu Khél and Duperzai *kuchis* Tūris. A fowl is killed as an offering for every male member of the family. An iron nail is then driven into the trunk of a tree close to the shrine. There is a legend that if a man can climb up the tree at one bound, he is sure to get a horse after a year. A huge black stone lying near the shrine is said to have been split in two in obedience to Laila's command.

#### At Tongai —

Zar Pir *sidrat* is visited and venerated both by Shias and Sunnis.

#### At Bāgzai: —

Shāh Ibrahim *sidrat* is visited by the Tūris of Bāgzai and Chārdiwār. A visit to it is said to be a specific for small-pox.

#### At Shabak: —

Zarauna Buzurg *sidrat*, near Shabak, is also visited by the Tūris. The Tūri belief is that a gun will not go off at this shrine.

#### Khānwādā Shrines.

Of all the shrines of the Kurram Valley, the following five are the most important. They all belong to Sayyids and are called the five khānwādās (families). The Sayyids of the Kurram Valley are descended from these five khānwādās. A description of them is given below: —

I — Shāh Sayyid Rūmi, whose shrine is at Zérān, is the patron saint of Zérān. His descendants, who are called the Rūmi Khél, Mashhadi or Imām Razāi Sayyids, are confined to

<sup>1</sup> It is said in connection with this fair, which is held annually at the end of May or beginning of June, that the parents of Mir Kāsim suggested that he should marry. He replied that rather than marry he would prefer to excavate a water-course from a spring above Zérān and lead it to the *sidrat*. Accordingly, the chief feature of this fair is the periodical excavation of this water-course when men and women mix freely, just as they do at Chintpurni, near Bharwān, in the Hoshnarpur District.

Zérân and Shâl Khâna, and are much revered by the Tûris. The charms of the Rûmî Khêl Sayyids are considered very potent for curing many ailments, and many legends are told about this miracle-working saint —

(1) On one occasion he is said to have presented the building of Mecca to certain Sayyids of the Fakhr-i-Alam Kaol. A stone bearing the names of Allah, the Prophet, Ali and his family is preserved at Zérân as a testimony of this miracle.

(ii) He is said to have once flung a club from Zérân to Shânai, a distance of about six miles, and as a reward he was given by the Bangash tribes the land between these two places as *nazarâna*, and this his descendants still enjoy.

(iii) A woman is said to have taken refuge with him from her enemies and was miraculously transformed into a stone. The marks of ornaments and outlines of human features are still to be seen on it.

Numerous other miracles are said to have been wrought by this saint, whose ancestral home is traced to Rûm or Asia Minor.

II. — Mîr Ibrahim or Mîr Bîm, whose shrine is at Shalozân, is highly revered by the Tûris of Kurram. He is the patron saint of Shalozân, and his descendants, who are called Ibrahim Khêl or Imâm Mûsa Kâzîm Sayyids, are found in Shalozân, Nurkai, Ahmadzai, and Nasî Kôt, and are much respected by the people. The shrine of Mîr Bîm is visited both by Sunnis and Shias. Children are shaved, animals and sweetmeats offered, flags hung and vows made for success against enemies at it. Two miracles are ascribed to this saint —

(i) He is said to have increased, at the request of the Shalozânis, the water of a spring which was previously hardly sufficient for the requirements of the people depending upon it.

(ii) A dry olive-tree is said to have become green, when it was merely touched by this saint.

III. — Sayyid Fakhr-i-Alam, whose shrine is at Karmân, is held in high repute not only by his Karmân disciples, but also by those of Shalozân and other places. His descendants are known as Husaini Sayyids and are found at Karmân, Shalozân, Darâwî, Ali Shêr, and even in Tirâh. Regular fairs are held annually at this shrine at both the Ids and on the Muharram days. People from distant villages attend them. Almost all the visitors are Shias, Sunnis being very seldom seen. Sheep and goats are slaughtered and distributed among the guardians (*mujâwars*) of

the shrine, and the people attending the fairs. Prayers are offered to the soul of the saint. The story of a miracle, wrought by this saint, is as follows —

It is said that Ujâj, a tyrannical king, was a great persecutor of the Sayyids, whom he could recognise by a peculiar fragrance which came from their mouths. The Sayyids thereupon rallied round Fakhr-i-Alam and begged him to request the prophet to remove the fragrance, which was so dangerous to them. Fakhr-i-Alam accordingly went to Medina, bowed before the mausoleum of the Prophet and made the request. He then went to sleep, and in a dream saw the Prophet, who told him that his request had been granted. Fakhr-i-Alam then came back to Kurram. While passing through the outskirts of Karmân, he prayed that the stones and pebbles, which had proved so gentle to his bare feet, might be changed into fine white sand. The prayer was heard, and the sand is still seen in its vicinity. He also blessed the fields of Karmân, which have since yielded abundant harvests.

IV. — Lâlâ Gul, whose shrine is at Shakh, is much resorted to both by the Malî Khêl and Duperzai Tûris and the Muqbilis of Kurram. His descendants, who go by the name of Lâlâ Gul Kâwal Sayyids, are found in Kharlâchî, Shâl Khâna, Sultân and Shakh. Lâlâ Gul is also known as the Yakh-pôsh (endurer of cold) saint, as he passed a night in a pool of frozen water at Istia. According to another legend, he sat on a burning pile of wood without being injured, and in return for this miracle he was given by his disciples a piece of land near Shakh, which his descendants still enjoy as *nazarâna*. Lâlâ Gul's father, Burqa-pôsh, is also much revered by the people. He is said to have requested the Amîr-ul-Mûminîn Ali to show him his face, and on receiving no answer he put on a *kafan* (winding-sheet) and went to the cave of a big serpent, known to be the guardian of a hidden treasure at Pîr Ghar, about 2 miles from Kharlâchî. As soon as the Burqa-pôsh (Veiled Prophet) went near the serpent, it lowered its head as a tribute to his virtues. The Burqa-pôsh then took up his abode in the serpent's cave, and it became as harmless and tame as a domestic animal. After a few days three Muqbilis of Istia, thinking that the serpent was dead and that Burqa-pôsh was in possession of the treasure, determined to kill him and steal it. But when they neared the cave, the serpent gave a furious hiss and all three were burnt to death. Three black stones are still preserved as evidence of the incident. Burqa-pôsh

then lived peacefully for some time in the cave with the serpent which provided him with sustenance. One night he had a dream in which Ali appeared to him and told him to pay a visit to the Shapôlâ hill, close to Pir Ghar. Next morning he went to the Shapôlâ hill and was much astonished to see a wall miraculously rise around him and some sheep descend for him from heaven. Almost immediately after this he saw the face of Ali, which was like a full moon. Burqa-pôsh then bowed before the Amîr u'l-Mûminîn (Commander of the Faithful), and received, as token of his love, a gold ring and a golden flag from him. Thenceforth Burqa-pôsh always kept his face under a veil and never showed it to the people, signifying that nobody was worthy to catch sight of him. That is why he was known as Burqa-pôsh. His shrine is at Shakh, close to Lâlâ Gul's shrine.

V — Shâh Ishâq, whose tomb is in Balyamîn, was the ancestor of one of the five recognised *khanwaddas* of the Sayyids. His descendants are called Bukhâi Sayyids and are found at Fawar, Mahura, Agra, Tutak, Makhézai and Nasî Kôt. His shrine is visited by the Hamza Khêls and

Mastu Khêls of Alizai, Bagzai and Châidiwâi. Offerings are made, and the *mujdars* and poor people are fed. Flags are also hung here. Many miracles are told about this saint, but the most important of all was that he perforated, by means of his club, a hill which obstructed the water of the Alizai Canal. That tunnel still exists, and through it flows the water of the canal. As a reward for this miracle he was given a piece of land, called Bargharai, which is still in possession of his descendants.

In addition to these shrines, the Tûris make long and perilous journeys to the famous shrines of Karbalâ and Mashhad in Persia. In former days, when there were no facilities of communication, they had to travel the whole way on foot, but now circumstances have changed and the greater portion of the journey is made by rail and steamer. Sometimes a whole family migrates to these shrines and takes up its permanent abode there. This is called *hijrat* by the Tûris. Well-to-do people often send the bones of dead relations to the Karbalâ cemetery to be interred there.

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

### TITLES AMONG RULING FAMILIES IN THE PANJAB HILL STATES.

THE subject of titles in ruling families in the Native States of the Panjab is of some interest as bearing upon the customary law regarding succession in those families, which was discussed in the note published *ante*, p. 226 f.

There are two points to discuss: (i) that of the true title or prefix, (ii) the other that of the cognomen or suffix, which appears to be a part of the name. Modifications of the latter are exceedingly common, especially when the bearer changes his religion or enters a religious order. The best known instance occurs in Sikhism. On entering that religion the *pahul* or baptismal rite involves the assumption of the affix 'Singh' or the substitution of that affix for 'Râm', 'Ohand', &c. The customs among ruling families appears to be based on a similar principle, the assumption of a new function involving the assumption of a new cognomen. Whether this assumption of a new cognomen is an integral part of the initiation into a religious order or merely incidental to it, I cannot at present say.<sup>1</sup>

In the case of a ruling family the general rule appears to be that on accession the suffix is

changed. For instance, in Sukêt and its daughter state of Mandi, the heir-apparent's suffix of Singh is changed to Sam on his accession to the throne; and in Simrât to Paikâsh. Singh is comparatively seldom used as a royal title. It is assumed in Bashaîr at the naming ceremony and not changed at accession. In Chamba, too, it is not changed, but, both before and after accession, the suffix Varma is used instead of Singh by the priests when the ruling chief is referred to by name in any religious ceremony.

P&L. — The Kulû, Bangâhal, and Kotlehr families had the suffix Pâl, as had also those of Nurpur, Basauli, Badli, and Bhadarwâ. The Râjâs of Kashtwâr had also this title originally, but changed it to Sain, then to Deo, and lastly to Singh. The old branch of the Jammû family, expelled in 1816 and now *jâgirdars* at Akhrôtâ, near Dinanagar, in the Gurdâspur District, also bear the suffix of Dêô, which they still retain, younger members of the family other than the head of it being now called Singh. The present ruling family of Jammû bear the suffix Singh for a special reason: they are descended from a *chauthain* or fourth brother of Ranjît Dêô of Jammû (1750–81).

<sup>1</sup> The change of suffix on accession would appear to be a somewhat modern practice, or possibly a local one. No allusion to it, or to anything corresponding to it, can be traced by the present writer in A. Weber's *Über die Königsweihe, den Rajasidya* (Abhandlungen der königl. Preuss. Akademie der Wissenschaften, 1893).



On the subject of the older suffixes in Chambá, Dr. J. Hutchison of the Chambá Mission writes as follows —

"Varma —The original title, or second name, in the Chambá royal family was Varma, a cognomen extensively used in ancient times. Ma'sūdi, the historian, speaks of it as being the title of 'all kings,' and it was used in the reigning families of Népál, Kámrūp or Assam, and Kanauj in the seventh and eighth centuries, in the Ráthor family before it acquired Kanauj, and by the Chandél Rájās of Bandélkhand. Though probably not adopted as a dynastic surname in any of these families, its use by individual chiefs proves that it was widely known. There was also an entire Varma dynasty in Kashmir from A. D. 854 to 939; and the cognomen is still in use in the royal houses of Travancore and Cochin. The Chambá Rájās continued to bear it till the end of the 16th century, after which it was gradually displaced by 'Singh,' which was then coming into general use among Rájputs, but the older title is still employed in all religious ceremonies.

Dēvā —The title Dēvā is also found after each Rájā's name in the inscriptions and copper-plates. This too was a royal designation, as we learn from Sanskrit literature, and was affixed to the names of all kings and queens in its masculine or feminine form, just as Rex and Regina are in our own Royal family. Hence arose the Rájput salutation Jaidēvā = Jaidēvā, which all Rájputs receive and give, but which a ruling chief receives and does not return. The original form in Sanskrit was *jayatu dēvā*, 'may the king be victorious.' "

On the subject of the prefixed titles, Dr. Hutchison says —

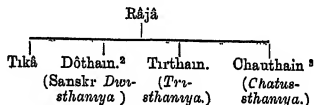
"Yūvarájā and Tikā —In former times, as we learn from the copper-plates, an heir-apparent in Chambá bore the title of 'Yūvarájā.' When it was disused is not known, but it is found in plates issued towards the end of the sixteenth century. At the present time an heir-apparent, if a son of the ruling chief, has the distinctive title of 'Tikā,' while younger sons are named Dóthain, Tirthain, Chauthain, &c. These titles do not, however, appear to be earlier than the 17th century or even later.

"Miān —All Rájputs in the Western Hills are addressed as 'Miān,' a name said to have been

given them by one of the Mughal Emperors, probably Jahāngir, but its precise origin and signification are unknown. It occurs as 'Miā' on a copper-plate dated A. D. 1613, as one of the titles of Janáidhan, son and heir-apparent of Rájā Bálā Bhadiā. In Chambá, younger sons of a ruling chief, other than the 'Tikā,' and also brothers, are addressed as 'Miān Sāhib,' all others of Rájput caste being called 'Miānji.' "

In Bashahr the title of the heir-apparent, if the son of the Rájā, is Tikā; otherwise it is Miān. It used to be Yūva-rájā. The title of Miān is retained for a good many generations, but eventually descendants of Miāns sink to the status of Kanéts or ordinary peasants.

In the Mandi State the title of Miān appears to be applied generally to all relations of the Rájā, the heir-apparent being called Tikā, the next to him Dóthain, the next to him again Tirthain, and the next Chauthain, as in Chambá, thus. —



It would, however, further appear that the sons of a Dóthain are themselves Dóthains, so that in Gurdáspur District, on the borders of Chambá, the Rájput grades are returned as Tikā, Dóthain, &c. Among the Sikhs a precisely similar instance is afforded by the Sódhis of Anandpūr in the Hoshiápur District. 'From the four nephews of Guláb Rai, viz., Uchar Singh, Udai Singh, Khem Singh, and Chaur Singh are descended the Anandpūr Sódhis in four branches, known as the Bari (great) Sirkār, Dúsrí, Tisrí and Chauthí Sirkārs.'<sup>c</sup>

In Sirmūr the heir-apparent, if the son of the Rájā, is Tikā; any son of the Rájā is a Ráj Kanwar; grandsons and great-grandsons are recognised as Kanwars; and any descendant of a Rájā, however remote, is Bhanu. The latter title is not officially recognised, but elderly people, especially women, address the descendant of a Rájā by it. Descendants in the 30th or even of a later generation are commonly called Bhan or Kanwar.

H. A. ROSE.

<sup>a</sup> The earliest mention of Dóthain in Chambá appears to be in a copper-plate of 1748 A.D.

<sup>b</sup> In Bashahr these forms appear to be, dialectically, Do-thayinyān, . . . . ., Pach-thayinyān, of the 5th place, &c.

<sup>c</sup> Massy's *Chiefs and Families of Note in the Punjab*, p. 332.

## STORIES OF THE TAMIL VAISHNAVA SAINTS.

*Translated by N. Kuruthalwar and communicated by Mrs. I. J. Pitt.*

## I.

## The Tirukōḷālūr Avatārs.

## (A)—Poikhai Alwār. The Conch Avatār.

**H**IS soul was incarnate in a human body, which appeared in a lotus in a well near Conjeveram. He was born supernaturally of the same mental nature as the Conch of Vishṇu.

## (B)—Pudhatta Alwār.

He was born supernaturally in the same manner, of the mental nature of the Club of Viṣṇu. He was found in a flower called kurukattu at Tirukadalmallu.

## (C)—Pē Alwār.

He was born supernaturally in the same manner, of the mental nature of the Sword of Viṣṇu, and was found in a lotus in a well at Maḷlapūr, Madras.

These three, by the free grace of God, got rid of *rajoḡuna* and *tamḡuna*, and were full of pure *satva*, and lived only for the service of God, and increased in knowledge, devotion and non-attachment to worldly things. They refrained from eating and drinking the love of God being their sustenance. They avoided the company of worldly men, travelling about the country, and not staying more than two days in one place, instructing the people as they went, but up to this time they had not met together. Then God wished to reveal their real nature to the world, to enable the people to gain more by their instructions, so he caused them to meet in Tirukōḷālūr in the South Arcot District—during a great storm. One of them being alone in the storm, sought shelter in a small room outside a Brāhmaṇ's house, shut the door, and lay down. Then the second one, finding himself also in the storm, came across the small room and tapped at the door. Then the first one called out, "There is here hardly room for one to lie down." The second replied, "If one can lie down, two can sit down." The first one, hearing his reply, and concluding that he was a wise man, opened the door and let him in.

Presently the third one came, knocked, and begged for entrance, when the two called out that there was hardly room enough for two to sit. In reply the third one said, "Where two can sit, three can stand." This sensible answer pleased the first and second one, and they let the third one in. After the usual salutations they asked questions of one another. The first said, "I am the inseparable attendant of God." The second, "I am the servant of Vasudēva." The third said, "I am one with Paramātmā, who is knowledge and bliss."

And so they mutually made each other known. When these three were thus met together, Viṣṇu was desirous to be amongst them, for as he is always present in a garden of *tulaṣī*, or in a tank of lotus flowers, so he must be always near his devotees. Accordingly he caused himself to be present amongst them. As it was very dark they could see nothing, but each one felt that there was a fourth presence in the room. One said, "Light a lamp, and see who this is." However, being *yōḡis* they were able to perceive mentally that God was amongst them. Then the first Alwār exclaimed, "I will make the earth the vessel, the sea shall be the oil, and the sun shall be the wick; with this light do I decorate the person of Viṣṇu." The second Alwār then said, "I will make my devotion the vessel, my adoration shall be the oil, my ardent love shall be the wick. This light is the lamp of knowledge offered to Nārāyaṇa, by whose free grace I gained this knowledge which I have given forth in the Tamil language." Then suddenly a great light burst upon them, and the third Alwār cried out, "I behold the golden bodies of Viṣṇu and Lakṣmī, the entire beauteous forms

of them both, and their radiant lotus eyes and the disc, and the conch." Immediately the other two saw the wondrous vision, and all were transported with joy. Then upon that sacred spot each one composed a hundred stanzas, full of love and devotion to God. They were so arranged that the end of one set was the beginning of the next. So they went their way together, relating to all their marvellous experience.

## II.

### Tirumalli Sai Alwâr.

#### Part I.

This saint was born supernaturally, and was found in a cane-bush by a man called Tiruvalan, who took home the child and reared it. When Tirumalli Sai was seven years old a great desire to practise *yôga* arose in him. In the practice of *yôga*, meditation is the principal part, but it is necessary to have something to meditate upon. So Tirumalli began to try to find out what that something is. He spent some 400 years in studying the philosophical treatises in several languages which existed in his time. Then he became a Sri-Vaishnava. After this God showed him all the fullness of the two worlds, the transitory and the eternal. Also God showed him the order of creation. When Tirumalli saw this, any doubt he had before in his mind was removed, and he exclaimed — "I have studied all the *sâhitya* philosophy, and all the works written by Siva, and in the end, by blessed fortune, I became a servant of Vishnu! Now I am perfectly sinless, and have nothing more to know." Saying this he took Vishnu to his heart, and remained in *yôga* 700 years in his village near a tank called Gagendra. He cared nothing for the world and lived in rags.

One day he was sewing up the holes of his red cloth, when Siva and Pârbati were traversing the sky. Seeing them, Tirumalli, to avoid Siva's shadow falling upon him, moved a little to one side. Observing that he did this, Pârbati was displeased, and enquired of Siva who this was and why he behaved thus. Siva replied, "It is no use resenting this, if we approach him, he will only slight us." But Pârbati insisted, and so they both descended and stood before Tirumalli, who however paid no attention to them whatever, and continued to sew his rags. Then Siva asked him how it was that he paid no attention to them, Tirumalli replied, "I have nothing to ask of you." But Siva offered to give him something. Whereupon Tirumalli said, "Are you able to give me emancipation?" Siva replied, "Vishnu alone is able to give you that." Then Tirumalli asked, "Can you prolong a man's life for at least one day?" "No," said Siva, "that depends on Vishnu's *karma*." Then Tirumalli asked, "Well then: can you make my needle follow my thread." Upon this Siva lost patience, and became angry, and opened his third eye, which emitted burning fiery rays. But Tirumalli also possessed an eye of the same kind in his right big toe, and with this he did battle with the fire of Siva's eye, who found this unbearable! Meanwhile the world began to burn! Whereupon the Dêvas and Rishis went and complained to Vishnu. Then Vishnu bethought himself of some clouds, which were kept in readiness for the time when they should be required to drown the world. These he ordered should be used to quench the fire. The clouds however refused to obey the order on the ground that they could not act against the Rishi Tirumalli. Vishnu persuaded them, by saying that he would take the responsibility upon himself. During this time Siva was being fearfully burnt by the fire, and was calling loudly for help. Then the clouds spread themselves over the heavens and let fall their water, and quenched the fire of Siva. When Tirumalli saw this he shut up the eye in his toe, so the remaining fire was also put out. By this time Siva's anger was abated, and looking, he saw that Tirumalli was sitting quite unmoved by the downpour of rain. Then addressing all the Dêvas and Rishis standing round, he expressed to them his wonder at the steadfastness and imperturbability of Tirumalli, whom he would henceforth call Bhaktisaru. Furthermore, he related to them stories showing that the devotees of Vishnu are never affected by any injuries done to them. Then he and his wife with a good will took leave of Tirumalli, and went their way.

A few days after this a *siddha* named *Sukthāra* was riding on a tiger through the air, and happened to pass above the place where Tirumall was sitting, when the tiger suddenly stopped unable to proceed. The *siddha* then discovered that the reason of this was that Tirumall's thoughts on God were so concentrated and strong, that they created a material resistance in the air, which the tiger was not strong enough to cross. The *siddha* being amazed at this, looked and saw Tirumall sitting silently near the tank. Then the *siddha* descended and approached and saluted Tirumall offering him a valuable cloak, and begging him to throw away his rags, but Tirumall refused, at the same time causing to appear before the *siddha's* eyes another cloak even more beautiful than the one offered. Then the *siddha* presented Tirumall with his necklace, thereupon Tirumall took his lotus-seed chain, and held it up before the eyes of the *siddha*, when it appeared like diamonds and rubies. By this time the *siddha* understood that Tirumall was perfect, and did not want anything, and so took his way.

Presently an alchemist came up to Tirumall and offered him a pill made of mercury, and said that this pill could change one-carat gold into any number of carats. Then Tirumall took some dust off his foot, mixed it with some mud, and made another pill, and told the alchemist to touch any inferior gold with this one. The alchemist doing so found this pill to be of far stronger properties than his own.

After this, Tirumall, to avoid these interruptions, went into a cave, and there continued his *yōga*.

While he was there the three *Alwars* of Tirukōralūr were on their pilgrimage together, and as they were passing by this way, they saw at a distance a shining miraculous light. Going to see the cause of it, they found the cave and Tirumall seated therein. Immediately through their *yōgis'* power, they were able to recognize each other, and embraced with eyes shining with joy and bodies thrilling with transport. They stayed there for some time; their company together being like the mixture of milk, fruit, and sugar. Their sustenance was undisturbed meditation of God in continuous bliss. The four felt themselves to be as one in their love to God, all being merged in one ecstasy. After a time the four went to Maipattur together, from whence the three departed on their own way, leaving Tirumall alone at that place.

## Part II.

At the time of Poikhai's birth at Conjeveram, Tirumall Sai wished to go to that town, and there he remained worshipping in the temples for 700 years. At this place Kanikanan came and joined Tirumall as his attendant. During this time, one day an old courtesan, suffering from a bad disease and deserted by all, took upon herself the menial work for Tirumall, hoping to gain merit thereby. As he was engaged in *yōga* he did not notice her for some time, but one day he opened his eyes and observed her, and by his *yōgi's* powers was able to read all her past history and also her future. Then he asked her what she wanted. She besought him to grant her youth again. He consented, and she became a young woman, but nevertheless continued to work for him. One day a *rāja* happening to see her, fell in love with her and took her away as his wife. They led a happy life together for some years, until the *rāja* began to suffer from the effects of age, while his wife retained her youth. Wondering how this was, and enquiring of her, she told him that it was by the grace of Tirumall Sai, whereupon he also wished to gain the same favour. His wife then advised him to seek the goodwill of Kanikanan, who came every day to beg alms, and gain his mediation with Tirumall. This the *rāja* did, but Kanikanan gave him no hopes, telling him that Tirumall had no regard for anyone, not even for Siva himself. Then the *rāja* knowing that Kanikanan was a very learned man and a good poet, asked him to compose a poem in his, the *rāja's* honour. But Kanikanan refused to do this. The *rāja* then became angry, and threatened Kanikanan with punishment, who however paid no attention, but only repeated a stanza in praise of God. Whereupon the *rāja's* anger increased, and he commanded Kanikanan to be banished from the country.

Kanikanan then went to Tirumallī and told him that he was banished by the *ṛāja's* command. Tirumallī then said, "If you go away, I shall have very little to do here, and if I go with you all these idols will follow us." Thereupon he rose, and addressed the idols in an extempore stanza —

"Kanikanan must go, I must go, therefore you must not remain.  
Take up your beds and come with us."

Immediately the idols, which were lying down, rose up, and began to move, and all the other idols with them. First Tirumallī preceded them, then Kanikanan came after, then followed a procession of all the idols. In this way they slowly proceeded through the streets. When the people saw this, they were much amazed and afraid, and ran to tell the *ṛāja*, who came out with great haste and prostrated himself before Kanikanan, and begged his forgiveness. Upon pardon being granted, the whole procession turned round and went back in the same order. When they reached their old place, they all stopped, and Tirumallī addressed the idols again in the following stanza : —

"Kanikanan has returned, I have returned,  
So you must lie down as before."

From that day the chief idol goes by the name of *Yathōktakāri* (the idol that did as it was bidden).

After this Tirumallī remained in that place for a few years, then he had a desire to go to Kumbakōnam. On his way there he rested in the village of *Perambuliyūr*. One day he sat down on a *payḍl*, where some Brāhmins were reciting the *Vēdas*. Seeing him, and knowing him to be a Śūdra, they stopped their recitation. So Tirumallī moved away to the prescribed distance. When the Brāhmins wanted to renew the recitation, they found they could not remember it. Then Tirumallī took some black paddy and began splitting off the husks, thereby bringing back to their memory the passage they required, namely — "Take away the husk of the black paddy with the nail." Then observing Tirumallī, they understood that he was a great and learned man, and they prostrated themselves before him. At this time, while Tirumallī was going about begging for alms in the streets of the village, the idol of the temple was observed to turn towards whichever side Tirumallī was at that moment. Then the priest, understanding the cause of this marvel, ran to the place where some Brāhmins were performing a sacrifice and told them what was happening. Upon this several of them approached Tirumallī and respectfully invited him to their shrine, and shewed him great honour. Seeing this, some of the people, knowing Tirumallī to be a Śūdra, began to abuse the Brāhmins, who were shewing him this honour. Then the Brāhmins were at a loss to know what they should do, and turned to Tirumallī for advice, asking him to speak himself to the people. Tirumallī then prayed to God asking him to reveal himself before the people in the same way that he had revealed himself in his devotee's heart. Immediately the whole assembly saw the wondrous sight of the beautiful form of *Vishnu* in his full glory appear within the body of Tirumallī. The people, amazed and awe-struck, threw themselves down before him in adoration, then, sending for the temple car, they placed Tirumallī in it, and drew it through the streets, worshipping him as they went; and finally all the people with one accord became his disciples.

After this he proceeded to Kumbakōnam and there saw the shrines and all he wanted to see, and heard the *Tiruvaimoli*, written by *Nammalvar*. After hearing this, he considered that all his own compositions were worthless, and so he threw all the volumes he had written into the river *Kāveri*, but two of the volumes sailed on the current without sinking. Seeing this, he took it for a sign that they were worth something, so he saved them and taught them to the people. One day he went into the temple and prayed the idol to sit up and listen to his instruction, thereupon the idol attempted to raise itself. Tirumallī was much rejoiced that God had so quickly granted his prayer and praised him: and to this day the idol in that temple has remained in a half-rising posture.

Thus Tirumalli lived according to the Vṛiddha Yōga, teaching the people from his two books, and eating only a little fruit. At last he went to heaven at the age of 4,700 years!

### III.

#### Madhurā Kavi Alwār.

He was born in the nature of Garuḍa at Tirukhōlūr, South Arcot District. His father was a Brāhmaṇ of the *Sāma Vēda*, and he was made to undergo all the ritual necessary to a Brāhmaṇ boy, and well educated in all branches of knowledge then in vogue, and performed many pilgrimages.

Once there occurred a great famine in his country, so he set out for another pilgrimage. When he took leave of the townspeople, they asked him when he would return, and he answered, "When the sun rises in the South." Thinking he was mocking them, they laughed and let him go.

He went as far as Bhadrināth in the Himālayas, and returned to Kāśī, on his way there stopping at Ayōdhyā. One day in the fourth watch of the night he rose up, and looking towards the South he saw a wonderful light. He supposed it to be a burning village, but after he had seen it for three nights, at the same time each night, he began to wonder what it was, and proceeded towards the South. As he moved the light also appeared to move in front of him, and he followed it. In this way he slept in the daytime and walked at night, and so he went as far as the town of Kurugūr, now called Alwār Tirunāgiri, in the Tiruevelli District.

On leaving this town he found that the light stopped there behind him, so, concluding that he had reached his destination, he remained there all the night gazing at the light, rose early in the morning and bathed in the river Tambaparpī, and performed all the morning ritual, and then went to the town to make enquiries. There he was told that some years before a son had been born to the *rāja* of the place. This child, from the time of its birth, did not open its eyes, or take its natural food, but nevertheless grew in size, and was well and strong. The parents, according to custom, took the child on the twelfth day to the temple where the idol is called the "self-shining," and after the usual ceremony they made the child prostrate himself before the idol. After this, to the amazement of the on-lookers, the child got up and began to circumambulate the temple, after which he went towards a tamarind tree, into the hollow of which he entered, and sat down in *padmasaram* (*yōgi* posture). Here he sat without moving, and though his parents tried to rouse him, they failed to do so. Thus he had remained, so Madhurā Kavi was told — for sixteen years. Hearing this, and learning that the boy's name was Satakōpa, Madhurā Kavi went to the tamarind tree and saw the boy sitting there, and understood that he was a *yōgi*.

Wishing to find out if the boy was in *samādhi*, Madhurā Kavi made a noise by throwing a stone in front of the boy, who then opened his eyes. Upon this, Madhurā Kavi drew near, and whispered to Satakōpa the following questions: First, — "If a superior being is born of an inferior being, what would his sustenance be, and where should he live?" Second, — "If an inferior being is born of an inferior being, what would his sustenance be, and where should he live?" Satakōpa answered the first question thus, "A superior being will be sustained by the grace of God, and live in it," and the second question thus, "An inferior being is sustained by worldly things, and will live in them." Then Madhurā Kavi saw that Satakōpa was a perfect philosopher, both in precept and example, and prostrated himself before him, and prayed that he might be taken as Satakōpa's disciple. The parents who were standing by, had overheard their son's word, and understood that Madhurā Kavi was worthy of reverence. Then he turned to them, and told them that at some time their son would come out from the tree and live with them for a period.

The next night Madhurā Kavi dreamt that Satakōpa appeared to him in the form of the future Rāmantjāchārya, and related to him all that he had experienced during his sixteen

years of *samādhi* of the real nature and the glory of God, which he would commit to writing in four books. The first would be the essence of *Rig-Vēda*, the second the essence of *Yajur-Vēda*, the third the essence of *Sāma-Vēda*, the fourth the essence of *Atharva-Vēda*. The end of each stanza would be the beginning of the next stanza. He told Madhurā Kavi to prepare for this a volume of palmyra leaves, and write down what he was told. Then the vision disappeared. In the morning Madhurā Kavi rose very early, prepared the palmyra leaves, and took them to where the boy was seated. Then to the amazement of the bystanders, the boy began to dictate all these stanzas. After all was finished, he rose up from his sitting posture, left the tree and went to his parents, with whom he lived for sixteen years, during which time he was looked upon as a *guru*, and all castes came to him, and he imparted knowledge to all.

After this Śatakōpa told the people he must leave them, and he walked to the River Tambaparni and entered into it, telling them that they would afterwards find an idol in his likeness in the river. So he disappeared, and as he foretold, they found the idol, which they set up and worship to this day. The copies of the stanzas made by Madhurā Kavi and dictated by Śatakōpa still exist, are looked upon as equal to the *Vēdas*, and are recited in front of the idol, while the *Vēdas* are recited behind the idol. The tamarind tree can also now be seen, though it is too old to produce any fruit. Madhurā Kavi after this composed stanzas in honour of Śatakōpa.

#### IV.

##### Kulaśēkara Alwār.

He was born of the royal family of Travancore, and in the course of time he became *rāja*, and ruled his country so well that the weak did not suffer from the strong. After a few years he began to read religious books, and his eyes were opened to the transitoriness of the world. Then, without neglecting the affairs of state, he tried to serve God also. He took the advice of good and learned men in secular and religious matters. He read all the sacred books with great assiduity, especially the *Rāmāyaṇa*. Being completely engrossed in this, and coming to the part where Rāma prepares to do battle with 1,400 Rākshasas, he became much disturbed and gave orders for all his army to come out, putting himself at the head of them, imagining that he was to go to the help of Rāma. Then his ministers, seeing in what state of mind he was, read to him the account of the battle, of the victory of Rāma, and of the safety of his army. The *rāja* hearing this and being satisfied, ordered his army back, and returned quietly.

After this, at one time, the ministers became envious of his *gurus*, and wishing to injure them, they caused some jewels to be hidden in the temple, giving out that the *gurus* had stolen and hidden them there. Then the *rāja* ordered a cobra to be brought and put on the hands of the *gurus*, saying that if they were guilty the cobra would bite them; if innocent, it would not. As it did not harm them at all, the ministers were frightened and confessed their truth, and brought the jewels.

Then the *rāja* went on a pilgrimage to Tirupati with a large retinue and afterwards to Srīraṅgam and showed in all his life that to serve man is to please God. He wrote works both in Tamil and Sanskrit.

#### V.

##### Vishṇu Chitta Alwār.

He was born in the nature of *Garuḍa*. His parents were Brāhmins, but did not educate him well. He was, however, naturally religious, and became a devout worshipper of Vātapatrasayi, the local god. He attached himself to the temple as a gardener, where he did all the menial service. Once the Pāndya Rāja, a learned man, was roaming incognito through the town at night, when he heard a Brāhmaṇ reciting a Sanskrit stanza. He stopped the Brāhmaṇ, and asked him whence he came and whither he was going. The Brāhmaṇ replied that he was on a pilgrimage to Gaṅgā. Then the Rāja asked him to tell him the meaning of the stanzas, which he did as follows:—  
“Men store up provisions in the summer for use in the rainy season, they gather it in the day to

use at night, they put by money in their youth for use in their old age; in the same way they should serve God in this life to gain happiness in the future life."

The Râja took this to heart, and went to his palace, and consulted with his learned adviser, Selvanambi, as to how he should carry out this precept. At that time the Saivas were in the majority, and the Vaishnavas in the minority. The Râja was a Saiva, but Selvanambi was a Vaishnava. Selvanambi told the Râja that he must proceed to meditate on the "Cause of all causes." Upon the Râja asking how this was to be done, Selvanambi told him that it would be necessary to gather together the learned men of all sects, and to put all their tenets to the test. This was to be done by having a bag of treasure tied up to the crossbeam of his palace gate. A meeting of the learned men must then be proclaimed, and each one must argue in defence of his own particular tenet. At the giving forth of the most powerful of the arguments, the bag of treasure, by its own force and without being touched, would fall down. The declaimer of this argument would then be taken by the Râja as his *guru*. The Râja followed Selvanambi's advice and in consequence a great assembly of learned men began to gather at the court.

Meanwhile the god Vâtapatrasayi, wishing to reveal himself through Vishnu Chitta, appeared before him, and told him to go to the Pândya Râja's court, and there establish Vishnu as the highest and real Tatva, who must be meditated upon in order to secure eternal life. But Vishnu Chitta was very fearful to attempt such an enterprise, and pleaded his unfitness. The god, however, told him that he need not fear, as he would himself put the necessary words into his mouth, and thereupon ordered the temple palanquin for Vishnu Chitta, and commanded some of the temple retinue to accompany him to the Râja's court.

On the way there all the arguments required for the occasion came into Vishnu Chitta's mind, so that after arriving there and being given a good seat, he began to converse with the *pandits* without fear, and argued with such force that all their objections gave way, and finally he made a powerful speech, in which he established Nârâyana as the Paratattva. At the end of this speech the bag of treasure fell down of its own accord, so that all were doubly convinced, and the Râja begged Vishnu Chitta to take him as his disciple and instruct him in the true way. This was done, and the Râja and many others became Vaishnavas.

On one state occasion, as the Râja was accompanied by Vishnu Chitta in the royal procession, Vishnu appeared in the sky in all His glory riding on Garuda. Vishnu Chitta beholding him, and fearing lest some "evil eye" amongst the crowd might injuriously affect the beautiful person of Vishnu, began to bless him in order to ward off the evil, in doing which Vishnu Chitta took the two bells of the elephant on which he sat, and clanged them together, chanting at the same time the twelve stanzas that go by the name of Tiruppallandu, "The Blessing of many years to God."

After this Vishnu Chitta bade the Râja farewell, and went back to his own place, but the Râja established an institution in which all castes without distinction were instructed in Vaishnavism.

The twelve stanzas of the *Tiruppallandu* are as follows.—

#### Tiruppallandu.

#### The Beatitude.

##### 1.

Saith Vishnu Chitta:—

"Blessed are the beautiful feet of the Lord Almighty, for many years and for many millions of years. He shines like the sparkling of diamonds and his powerful arms subdue the wicked!"

##### 2.

"Blessed be the inseparable communion between thy servants and thyself, for many years and many years.

"Blessed be thy Consort, in whom all beauty attains its perfection. whose form, radiant with fadeless youth, rests always in thy bosom.



"Blessed be thy disc, of divine transcendental splendour which sheds all around its pure light. Blessed be thy conch, which proclaims thy victorious name!"

## 3.

Vishnu Chitta saith to the people:—

"O people, do you desire life? Then come forth. Take up this earth and perfume into your hands. And be one with us. One in all our weal and woe. In our brotherhood there is no place for worldliness. For seven generations we have been faithful Vaishnavas. As Vishnu's devoted servants, we bless him who invaded Lanka and laid it waste!"

## 4.

"Before you are lost in the eternal solitude of Kaivalya, come forth, and join our brotherhood. Throw away the bonds of caste. Come with us, and chant the holy words '*Namô Nârâyandya*'. Proclaim the blessings of this gospel in all towns and villages and to all people. Give it freely to high and low. Here we are men, devoted to this holy mission. Let us go on, chanting blessings to our Lord!"

## 5.

"He is the Supreme Lord of all the solar systems. The Destroyer of all the enemies of mankind. Vanquisher of the senses. Come forth, each humble servant in his kingdom, and worship his holy feet, and chant his thousand holy names. Leap over your old caste barriers, and sing to him blessings of many years and many years."

## 6.

"I, my father, and my father's father, his father, and his father's father, all these, throughout seven generations, have faithfully served him, who is the twilight dusk of Sravana, incarnate as man and lion, and put an end to the enemy. Let us do away with all hindrances to eternal bliss, and hail him with blessings of many years and many years!"

## 7.

"We hail him with blessings of many years, who wields the ever-revolving ruddy disc of transcendent brilliancy. We are all stamped with the mark of his luminous holy disc on our shoulders. He commanded the disc to cut off the two thousand hands of Bânâsura, from whose arms poured down the hot red blood in torrents!"

## 8.

"He provides me with good nourishing rice and clarified butter, and enables me to serve him continually, and gives me with his own hands a costly necklace and a pair of earrings, and covers me with sweet scents. All this he does to purify my soul. And so to him I chant blessings of many years, whose banner bears the emblem of Garuda, the serpent's foe!"

## 9.

"We clothe ourselves with yellow garments of silk used by thee. We feed on what is left by thee on thy plate. We bedeck ourselves with the garlands of *tulasî* and sweet scented flowers, which once decorated thy holy person. Such devoted servants are we, that whatever are thy behests we perform them with willing hearts. We celebrate thy birthday every year in Srâvana. We hail thee with blessings of many years, who dancest on the serpent's head!"

## 10.

"The very day on which we entered into thy service by a written bond, we obtained salvation. O Lord, our God, as thy servants we gain emancipation, and are raised up with all thy subjects in thy kingdom. Thou didst take birth upon thee on the auspicious day of Râhûi, in Madurâ of all plenty. Thou, who hast leapt into the well of the cobra *Kahûga* and hast danced on his hoods, we hail with blessings of many years!"

## 11.

"I am as old a servant of thine as is **Selvanambi of Tirukkōtiyūr**. O holy being, Selvanambi is a zealous devotee and is the ruler of Tirukkōtiyūr. His heart is set on his religion, and on those who follow thee. There is not one single unlawful strife in his dominions. His capital is the gem of the towns.

"I chant thy holy blessings of many years, loving thee in the right way, taught me through the unbroken line of *āchāryas*. These are truly holy beings. I chant to thee blessings of many years in many ways."

## 12.

"The holy blessings of many years are sung by **Vishṇu Chitta**. They are the very outpouring of his pure love and devotion. They are sung in the name of the holiest and highest being, who bears the bow named Saruga. This **Vishṇu Chitta** is of **Srīvillipattūr** in the **Tinneveli** country.

"His heart is in these pious hymns. Those who chant them will for many many years surround the **Paramātmā**. They will be in blessed communion with him for eternity."

## VI.

## Andal.

After **Vishṇu Chitta** returned to **Srīvillipattūr**, he was one day working in the temple garden as usual, and digging near a *tulaśī* tree, when he was astonished to find under it, concealed in the ground, a female infant. He took it home and reared it carefully. When the child was about five or six years old he began to teach her, and gave her the name of **Kodai**. The child had been born supernaturally, in the nature of **Bhūdēvi**, the Earth goddess. She grew well, both in body and soul, and even at this early age she was able to compose poems in Tamil, which were always full of love and devotion to Vishṇu. She became as a daughter and a great joy and delight to **Vishṇu Chitta**, and he procured all the jewels he could to adorn her with.

One day he had, in his customary manner, prepared flower garlands and laid them, in readiness to take to the temple, in a basket. Meanwhile, his daughter, wishing to deck herself, put on her jewels and began to look about for flowers to place in her hair. Seeing the flower garlands in the basket, she took them out, decked her hair with them, and as she had no looking-glass, went to a well, looked in, and beholding her beautiful face there, was satisfied, and returned, took off the flowers and placed them carefully back in the basket, so that they looked as if they had not been touched. This she did on many occasions, quite unnoticed by her father, but one day he unexpectedly caught sight of her wearing the flowers and looking into the well. He was angry and much distressed, and reproved her, saying that she had committed a sin in using flowers dedicated to God, to all of which she did not reply. Then **Vishṇu Chitta** prepared fresh garlands and took them to the temple. On his arrival there, he found he could not open the door of the shrine. While wondering at the cause, he heard a voice from within, which asked him why he came so late. Then with sorrow and fear he replied that his daughter had been using the flowers which he had already prepared, and therefore he had been obliged to make fresh garlands. Then the voice spoke again, saying that the garlands first prepared had been made all the more fragrant by the touch of his daughter. Then **Vishṇu Chitta** understood that his daughter must have a divine nature, and from that time began to treat her with reverence.

When she became of age, her father asked her whom she wished to marry. She replied that she would not marry any man. Then he felt anxious about her, as he saw that she was not the same as other women. Her great pleasure was to get him to describe the various shrines of **Vishṇu**. In the course of these descriptions she heard about **Krishṇa's** incarnation, and his *līlās*, and how the *gōpīs* served **Krishṇa** for a month, so that rain should fall on **Nandugōkala**, and how they served a double purpose in this — they gained the boon of rain for the country, and attained **Krishṇa** for their own emancipation. When she heard all this, she was entranced with the beauty of such thoughts, and fervently longed to do the same and attain emancipation. So she then selected some virgins of her caste, of whom she took the lead, and every morning she rose at four o'clock and woke her

companions, and they all together went and bathed in the tank at the temple, and afterwards performed service to God. This they did for a month, and each day Kodai Andal composed a poem describing the day's procedure. thirty poems altogether.

When the month was over, her father received a message from Srirangam, commanding him to bring his daughter there, and give her in marriage to God, Sri Ranganâtha. With the messenger was sent all the paraphernalia necessary for a wedding, and so with great wonder, Vishnu Chitta set out with his daughter for Srirangam. Arrived there, Kodai Andal was conducted with much pomp and ceremony into the presence of the idol, with which she went through the marriage ceremony. She was then taken with the idol into the sanctuary, whereupon she vanished from sight. While Vishnu Chitta was lamenting her loss, he heard a voice proclaiming that his daughter was in all bliss with God, and that he, Vishnu Chitta, was regarded henceforth by God as his own relative. Upon this, Vishnu Chitta was filled with joy and returned home, and wrote many stanzas on this wondrous event.

## VII.

### Tondaradippodi Alwâr.

He was born in the nature of Vishnu's garland, named Vanamâla, in a village called Mandangudi near Srirangam. He was first called Vipranârâyana, and was well brought up by his father, and used constantly to go to Srirangam and became very devoted to God there. Like Vishnu Chitta, he employed himself in growing flowers and preparing them for garlands to decorate the idol.

While engaged one day thus in the garden with his flowers, a Vêśyâ called Dêvadâsî and her sister, returning home in the retinue of the Chola Râja of Urayûr, being very tired, sat down with her sister to rest herself under the shade of the trees. As it was a beautiful garden, where all the year round fruit and flowers bloomed in their seasons, being refreshed with the balmy breezes that blew there, they expressed their admiration and delight with the place. Presently they caught sight of Vipranârâyana, who, with bare body covered with hair, with strings of beads of *tulasî* and lotus round his neck, and with the twelve *nâmanas* marked upon his person, looked in their eyes like a wild savage in that lovely spot. Observing after some time, that he took no notice whatever of them, Dêvadâsî said to her sister: "This seems to be a sort of idiot. No other man could be so insensible to my beauty and my singing, which will attract even an ascetic." Then her sister said, "He is no ordinary man, but a devotee, your rolling eyes, sweet voice, and beauty will not affect him. If you could ever attract his attention, I should consider you the cleverest of the Vêśyâs and would be your servant for six months." Then Dêvadâsî replied, "Let us see! I shall succeed! If I do not, I will serve you for six months!" So they made this compact.

Immediately Dêvadâsî went and disguised herself as a female devotee and approached Vipranârâyana, and humbly prostrated herself before him. He started back in amazement and asked what she wanted. She then said, "I am a Vêśyâ, and am forced to earn money in this bad way by my mother; but this life is hateful to me, and is itself a result of my past bad *karma*. I am now terrified that by committing any more sin I shall sink into hell. Save me, by letting me associate with you and allowing me to help you in the work of the garden." So Vipranârâyana consented and allowed her to stay, from which time she began zealously to help him in his garden work. In this way, by her arts she soon managed to beguile him, and at last persuaded him to leave the temple and come with her to her house. Here, unable to free himself from her baneful influence, he stayed on; in the meanwhile, she, finding out that he possessed some property, persuaded him to make all of it over to her. After this, she cruelly told him to go and drove him away. Though obliged to leave her, he still hovered round in wretchedness near her house.

On a certain day it happened that Vishnu and Lakshmi were walking along the street, when Lakshmi caught sight of Vipranârâyana, and seeing him in this pitiable condition and knowing about his former godly state, felt great compassion for him and began to plead for him to Vishnu, asking why he had allowed his former true devotee to be made a mere plaything of and sink into

this misery. Vishnu was touched with her words and determined to put an end to Vipranārāyaṇa's wretchedness. So he himself went to the temple, took away from it one of the golden vessels, proceeded with it to Dēvadāśi's house and knocked at her door. When she opened it, he said he was Vipranārāyaṇa's servant, by name Alagiyāmanavala (beautiful bridegroom), who had been sent by his master with this golden vessel as a present to her. She thereupon took the vessel and told the servant to go, but sent for Vipranārāyaṇa and received him back with kindness. The next morning the temple servants found the vessel missing and reported the loss to the *rāja*, who ordered the arrest of all the priests. While this was going on, and the priests were being led to prison, one of Dēvadāśi's female attendants coming to the spot and asking the reason of this, and being told, exclaimed that she had seen this very golden vessel under her mistress's pillow. Instantly they sent and arrested Dēvadāśi, and seeing Vipranārāyaṇa with her, arrested him as well. While the two were being led to the *rāja*, the shame and misery of his condition came upon Vipranārāyaṇa with full force and he came to his senses, and began to realize the greatness of his sins and bitterly repented. Then the *rāja* ordered the vessel to be taken back to the temple and the two to be severely punished: but Dēvadāśi pleaded her innocence and declared that one calling himself Alagiyāmanavala gave it to her in the name of Vipranārāyaṇa. But when Vipranārāyaṇa was asked, he said he knew nothing of this at all. Then the *rāja* wondered much, knowing that Vipranārāyaṇa would not tell a lie, so he postponed the enquiry and sent them away. That night he had a dream, in which it was revealed to him that neither Dēvadāśi nor Vipranārāyaṇa had stolen the vessel, but that in order to free Vipranārāyaṇa from Dēvadāśi's clutches, Vishnu himself had brought this about. In the morning the *rāja* dismissed the case and liberated them both.

Then Vipranārāyaṇa humbly underwent the purification ceremony, and was received back into the temple, where with thankful heart, in the shrine before the idol, he composed the stanza, — "They who serve God with their whole heart are able to purify the most sinful." Hence he became even more devoted to God's service than before and changed his name to Tonderāḍippodi, which means, — "The dust of the feet of God's servants."

#### VIII.

##### Tiruppani Alwār.

He was born supernaturally in the nature of Srīvatsa, a mark on the breast of Vishnu. He was found in a paddy-field in Urayūr by a Panchamma, and brought up by him. At that time the Kingdom of Chōla was ruled by a Rāja named Dharmavarma. Tiruppani was well instructed in religion and also became a very good singer and musician, and always carried a *vīṇa* with him. At the same time he increased in love and devotion towards God. It was his custom to rise before dawn and go to the river Kāvēri, and bathe and dress, and before the Brāhmins came there, he would make a figure of the temple in the sand and stand before it and chant hymns: this done, he would destroy the figure, and go away.

One day, while doing this, he became so lost in ecstasy that he forgot how the time was passing and continued singing there when the Brāhmins came to bathe and fetch water for the temple. The chief priest, by name Srilōkasarangamahamunindra, seeing a Panchamma standing there, was very angry and called out to him to go away, but Tiruppani, in his transport, did not hear anything. Then the priest took up a stone and threw it at Tiruppani, whom it struck and wounded on the forehead, causing the blood to flow. At this, Tiruppani opened his eyes and realized that all the Brāhmins were standing there and thinking that he had committed a great sin, he ran away as fast as he could.

The Brāhmins then performed all the necessary ablutions and afterwards the priest mounted his elephant, and with the umbrella and all the usual pomp, returned to the temple. Arrived there he found to his amazement that he was unable to open the door of the inner shrine. Then understanding that the god was angry, he bethought himself that he had committed a great sin, in stoning the Panchamma, and repenting, he begged to be forgiven. Whereupon a voice from within

told him that he must find Tiruppani, and carry him on his shoulders in to the shrine. Rejoicing in thus finding a means for showing his repentance, the priest departed, and the next morning after performing the usual morning ceremonies, he sought out and found where Tiruppani was, who, seeing the priest approach, and conscious of his own mean condition, began to draw back and get out of the way. But the priest called to him to stop, ran to him, and prostrated himself before him, proclaiming at the same time that he, Tiruppani, was received by the god. Then Tiruppani in great amazement said that he felt so low that he could not dare to put his foot on the threshold of the god's shrine. Then the priest, after much persuasion, at last got Tiruppani to yield to being carried on his shoulders, and in this way conveyed him to the shrine and put him down near to the idol. Immediately Ranganātha revealed himself in all his glory, whereupon Tiruppani, transported with joy, composed ten stanzas, describing the person of the god from head to foot and played on his *vīṇa*. When he had finished, he exclaimed with fervent joy, — "After beholding this glorious sight I do not desire to open my eyes on anything else." Upon uttering these words, before the astonished gaze of the bystanders, he appeared to enter through the feet of the revealed god into his very person.

### IX.

#### Tirumangai Alwār.

He was born in a place called Kurayālūr near Tiruvali Tirunagiri, in the Chōla Country, in the nature of the bow of Vishnu, — of Mlecchha parents, his father's name being Nila. He was first called Nilānirattan, and served as a soldier under the Chōla Rāja. He showed so much valour and courage that the *rāja* raised him to be Commander-in-Chief, and also a ruler over portion of the Kingdom.

While he was thus ruling wisely and well, although engrossed in worldly affairs, on a certain day, some Apsaras came down to swim and play in a beautiful pond, covered with water-lilies, near his chief town. Amongst them was one who wandered away by herself to another pond to gather some blue lilies, and there she was left by the others, who went away. Whereupon she took the form of a human maiden and remained there. One day a devoted Vaishnava went to that pond to bathe, and seeing her there, asked who she was. She then said, "I am an Apsaras, and have been living with my companions in great enjoyment in the beautiful country of the Himālayas. One day, in the mountains, while Kapila Āchārya was giving instruction to some Rishis, I passed by, and seeing one of the Rishis was a cripple, I mocked at him. Upon this Kapila became very angry, and cursed me to become a human being and the wife of an outcast. Then I fell at the feet of Kapila and implored his forgiveness, so somewhat relenting, he replied, "Nilānirattan is born in the nature of the bow of Vishnu in order to save the world: if you take human form and become his wife, and convert him to Vaishnavism, the curse will cease to affect you." With this object I came hither. The Vaishnava having no children, asked her to come back with him as his daughter, to which she gladly consented; so he took her home to his wife, who with joy adopted her as a child. They called her Kāmalavallī (Blue Lily) and instructed her in their creed, and so she grew to be a beautiful woman.

Nilānirattan, having heard of her beauty, wished to go and see for himself. After seeing her, he was struck with her loveliness, and enquiring about her of the Vaishnavas, was told about her, and on her father lamenting that it was difficult to find a suitable bridegroom for her, Nilānirattan offered himself and was accepted by them. However, when their wishes were expressed to the girl, she declared, that unless he became converted to Vaishnavism, she could not marry him. So Nilānirattan became a pupil of an *āchārya*, and was initiated into Vaishnavism, and changed his name into Tirumangai, and presented himself before Kāmalavallī with all marks. Before the marriage she made him promise that he would feed a thousand Vaishnavas daily and look after their religious studies. Then the marriage took place and he began to carry out his promise.

In doing this he spent so much money, that he was not able to pay the Government dues. The *rāja* hearing of this, was very angry and sent one of the generals, Chandīśvara, to arrest

Tirumangai for debt. The general was accompanied by foot-soldiers, elephants and carts. When Tirumangai saw this concourse, he sent out his own soldiers to meet them and they fought together, until Chandisvara and his soldiers were routed. The general's son returning, with much dismay, reported this to the *rdja*, who thereupon, with the help of some neighbouring *rdjas*, went himself and attacked Tirumangai, who routed him also and gained possession of the kingdom. Then the *rdja* disguised himself as a Brâhman and went to Tirumangai, and begged as a gift the kingdom, which had been gained from the *rdja*: this being granted, the *rdja*, furthermore by a cunning contrivance, managed to obtain possession of Tirumangai's person and sent him as a prisoner to the temple of Tirunarayur.

While Tirumangai was left in the temple and was suffering from want of food, Lakshmi seeing it, brought the matter to the notice of Vishnu, who, thereupon, commanded the priests of the temple to give the offerings of rice and milk to Tirumangai, who after this, remaining a long time as a prisoner, became very downcast, and prayed that he might rather be imprisoned in Kandi or Tirupati. That night he dreamt that God told him that he should be sent to Kandi and obtain money to pay his debts. So it happened that he was sent to Kandi, guarded by warders, but not receiving any money there, became still more downcast. But one night he dreamt that God told him to go to the banks of the Vâgavati to a certain spot, the exact position of which was given, so early the next morning he went to the place described and there found a quantity of money, with which he paid off all his debts, and with the remaining money he continued as before to feed and support the Vaishnavas.

On one occasion the police guards came to him and demanded that he should supply them with corn; not knowing how to do this, with an anxious mind he went to sleep that night, and was told in a dream that if he went to the same place where he had found the money and collected heaps of sand there, they would become corn. He did this and called the guards to take away the corn, with some money, and present it to the *rdja*, which they did with great amazement. When the *rdja* saw it, he was awestruck and said it was like the miraculously lengthened garment of Draupadi, and understood that Tirumangai obtained these gifts through the grace of God, therefore he would not touch them, but sent back the corn and money to Tirumangai, begging his forgiveness, who used them in charity.

At last, all this money being exhausted, Tirumangai and his advisers consulted together, and resolved to obtain funds to carry on their charitable work by means of highway robbery, and bethought themselves first of a temple of Buddha, which contained a golden image, but the door of the shrine was very high up and they did not know how to open it. Then Tirumangai thought of a device. Knowing where the architect of the temple lived, they went a long journey to him and reported that the image in the temple was robbed. The architect expressed much astonishment, saying he could not understand how anyone could get at it, and furthermore unguardedly divulged to them the secret of the opening of the door. Then, with their object gained, they took a ship back, which they loaded with areca-nuts, and by a cunning trick obliged the owner to pay half the value of the cargo. On landing they went at once to the temple and opened the small door, which was extremely narrow. Tirumangai told his brother-in-law Yatirâja to go in and hand out the idol, which he did, but when he tried to get out again, he found he could only squeeze his head through the door. Being stuck there, and fearing to be caught like that, he begged of them rather to cut off his head, which they did and went away. But this coming to the notice of Lakshmi, she had the head of Yatirâja replaced and restored him to life, and going to Vishnu she asked him what was the meaning of all this, and why he allowed Tirumangai to commit so many bad actions. Vishnu replied that Tirumangai's sufferings would now soon come to an end, and directed that she should disguise herself as a bride, while he would appear as a bridegroom.

At this time Tirumangai was engaged in building the walls of the temple at Srirangam, so that his need for money was very urgent, and he was constantly frequenting the highways. One day, while he was at this work, the bride and bridegroom, covered with jewels, appeared before him. He at once seized them, and as they made no resistance he robbed them of every

thing and tied the jewels up in a bundle. But when he tried to lift the bundle, he found it to be immovable. Then in astonishment he asked the bridegroom by what *mantra* the bundle was rendered immovable. The bridegroom told Tirumangai to kneel down and touch his feet, and said he would repeat the *mantra* he had received from his *dēdhrya*, and added that he himself was the meaning. Saying which, he suddenly appeared before the eyes of Tirumangai in all his glory. Then Tirumangai was enabled to see all the badness of his past actions, and was converted, and began to compose verses expressing his repentance. Then Vishnu disappeared, after having told Tirumangai to take all the jewels and clear off all the debt owing for the building. But when Tirumangai set about to do this, he found that even this sum was not sufficient to pay all the work-people; so after thinking he took the remaining unpaid people on to a ship and sailed out to a deep part of the sea, and then asked them what they most desired — "Heaven or money." On their all replying "Heaven," he wrecked the ship, and had them all drowned and came back. After he had returned alone, all the relatives of the drowned work-people surrounded him and demanded them back, and asked what had become of them. He replied that he was unable to answer at once, but would give a reply next morning. In a dream that night he was told that he must tell the relatives of the dead people to call upon each one they wanted by name. In the morning he did this, and upon the relatives calling each one they wanted by name, all the dead people answered that they were all happy with God and advised the relatives to become the followers of Tirumangai.

After this Tirumangai was directed to go on a pilgrimage with his relations and friends and sing and chant in all the holy shrines in India from Cape Comorin to the Himalayas, and on his journey to instruct everyone and establish Vaishnavite institutions. This he did and by his ability and wisdom gained many followers, and attracted many learned men who did him great honour. On his return Tirumangai went to the temple of Srirangam and prayed God to show him all the exploits of the ten Avatārs, whereupon God told Tirumangai that he could take the form of an idol and experience all the exploits. God also told Yatirāja to have an idol made of Tirumangai and take it to his birthplace, and there establish the worship of Tirumangai, which continues to this day.

## SOME ANGLO-INDIAN WORTHIES OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

BY LAVINIA MARY ANSTEY.

(Continued from p. 176.)

### No. II.

WALTER CLAVELL.<sup>11</sup>

UNLIKE William Jearsey, whose career was traced in the first of these articles, Walter Clavell spent but a small portion of his life in India. His stay extended over only nine years, 1666—1677. Yet, during this period, he exercised quite as much influence in "the Bay" as did his fiery contemporary at Masulipatam and Fort St. George.

Walter Clavell was born in 1658 and was the second son of Roger Clavell and his wife Elizabeth. The family was well known in Dorsetshire at an early date, being first established at Leeston in Purbeck Island, and later, *circa* 1426, acquiring the estates of Smedmore, to which, in the latter half of the sixteenth century, Winfrith was added.

Of Walter Clavell's youthful days no record has been found. He first comes into notice in connection with Indian affairs in January 1667, when, owing to reports of disturbances at Fort St. George, and a rumour that the late Agent, Sir Edward Winter, had seized and imprisoned George Foxcroft, his successor, the Directors of the East India Company decided to send out "a person on the *Charles* to command the Souldiers." Major Cogan, Mr. Clarke and Walter Clavell were nominated; and the

<sup>11</sup> Sources of Information. — India Office Records, *142*, Factory Records (Fort St. George, Hughli, Masulipatam and Miscellaneous), Letter Books, Court Books, O. C. Collection, Diary of Streynsham Master, Log of the *President*, Hutchins' History of Dorset, O. B. Wilson's Early Annals of Bengal; Wills at Somersast House.

latter was chosen as a Factor for Fort St. George, his securities being Roger Clavell, of Lincoln's Inn, Esqr. (probably his elder brother) and Matthew Hollworthy of London, Knight. Walter Clavell was then twenty-nine years old. The Directors wrote to Fort St. George, "We have enterprised Mr. Walter Clavell, whose hath the character of an able, and well deserving person, at the salary of £70 per annum for the term of 5 years, whome we doe appoint to be one of the Counsell." Clavell was instructed to re-instate Foxcroft, the deposed Agent, "if alive," and then to deal with the rebellious Sir Edward Winter. But before these orders were confirmed, Mr. Thomas Winter induced the Directors to partially overlook his brother's "unparalleled conduct," and a full pardon from his Majesty was sent out to the delinquent and his supporters, if they returned to their allegiance. Winter was further to be allowed to remain "in his former condition on the Coast." However, later reports of the ex-governor's doings so incensed the Directors that they obtained a second Royal Commission empowering a Council, consisting of William Jearsey, Captain Richard Goodlad of the *Rainbow*, Walter Clavell and others to require Sir Edward to deliver up Fort St. George, and to re-instate George Foxcroft under pain of being treated as a rebel and a traitor. "For his encouragement" Walter Clavell was allowed to trade in such "commodities as are allowed to Mr. Foxcroft." In case of the deposed Agent's death, Clavell was to assist in the direction of affairs at Fort St. George, and if he found Winter still in possession of the Fort, he was to proceed to Masulipatam and consult with William Jearsey. All these elaborate instructions were useless as far as Clavell was concerned. The departure of Captain Samuel Smith with the *Charles* was delayed until April 1667, and then it was too late in the year to proceed to "the Coast." The ship accordingly was sent to Surat, and Clavell was ordered to make his way overland to Fort St. George. The voyage was unusually long, even for those days, and it was not until May of 1668 that he reached Goa. In October of that year, Foxcroft and the Council at Fort St. George wrote to the Directors giving an account of their deliverance from the machinations of Sir Edward Winter. They remarked that they understood that Clavell had been entrusted with the original of His Majesty's Commission before the commanders of the *Loyal Subject* and *Rainbow* had sailed, that these ships had arrived, but that nothing had been heard of Clavell except that he "long since arrived at Goa, and had he been in health and made any ordinary hast as such a business required, he might have prevented these worthy Gentlemen in the worst they effected." Clavell, however, was not "in health." He was delayed at Goa by "long and dangerous sickness." On his recovery, he journeyed to Golconda and thence to Masulipatam, where he arrived at the end of the year 1668. Finally, he reached Fort St. George, on the *Loyall Merchant*, in January 1669. He appears to have had one official interview with Winter, for, in April 1669, the late Agent wrote from Madapollam to his brother, stating that Walter Clavell and Robert Fleetwood were sent to him by Foxcroft to say that there no further demands on his (Winter's) estate.

Finding his mission already performed, Clavell petitioned for, and received the consent of Foxcroft to go to "the Bay" in April 1669. On the 7th December of that year, the Directors wrote to Fort St. George that they noted many of their Factors "designed for the Coast" had gone to "the Bay," and among the names mentioned is that of "Mr. Walter Clavell." In the same letter he was appointed to be "Second in the Bay." On the departure of Shem Bridges for England, Clavell became acting Chief, and was confirmed in that post by the Directors, at a salary of £100 per annum, under date 13th December 1672. In December 1669, "a kinswoman of Sir Matthew Holworthy who is intended to be a wife to Mr. Walter Clavell" and her maid-servant were permitted to go to "the Bay" free of charge. Clavell's attachment to Mistress Holworthy was probably of some years standing and would account for Sir Matthew's acting as security for Clavell on his election to the Company's service, as previously stated. The lady, whose name was Prudence, died in 1678, for, in September of that year, we find the note, in a letter from Richard Edwards at Balasor, "Mrs. Clavell departed this life the 20th Curr. or thereabout." Clavell's second wife, Martha, who survived him only one day, was the daughter of Thomas Woodruff, a London Merchant.

In June 1672, Walter Clavell procured a "Phirwana,"<sup>12</sup> from "Shaster Caun,"<sup>13</sup> a copy of which is preserved at the India Office, together with the "Nabobs Letter."<sup>14</sup> There are, in fact, two

<sup>12</sup> *Farwāna*.<sup>13</sup> *Shāyistā Khān*.<sup>14</sup> *Factory Records, Miscellaneous, No. 3.*



versions of this "Phirwana," one entered at the end of the Diary of Streyntsham Master and referred to by Yule,<sup>15</sup> and another as given here. In both cases the gist is the same, although the actual wording differs.

**"Translation of Nabob Shaster Caoun the Prefect of Bengall his Phirwana  
or writing for a free Trade granted to the Honble. East India  
Company in Decca June 1672.**

Bee it knowne (in the third day of the M-one and Month Raboull Onul<sup>16</sup> And in the 15th yeare of the raigne of Aung Shaw) to all Minsters of State, farmers of the Customes &c. Comanders and Officers that now are or Hereafter shall be in place under the Kings Government from Decca to Rojamall and Albaar, the Government of the Kingdome of Bengall and Orixá, that I have Lately received a Complaynt from Mr. Walter Clavell Englishman, that whereas the English Companyes trade and Negotiations have all along by a Gracious Edict granted them by Shaw Jehan. Backned by another in their favor by Sultan Sujah and Continued by Nabob Caoun Caunah<sup>17</sup> and my Selfe, bin Custome free and without any Molestation, Now the Said Companyes business every where meetes with a Stopp the which on examination finding to be true and that it proceeded out of Mistake, being involved in the Embarque Laid on the Dutch Companyes Commerce in respect of a great enormitie their Cheife Lately Comitted at Hugely of which noe fault Can be Layd to the English Companyes Charge. I therefore give strict order to all Sorts of Governours and officers in the two kingdomes above Mentioned that according to the aforesaid Edicts, they Carry themselves in their respective places of Comand and that whatever Goods the English Company shall send from Ballasore or an other place whether by water or by Land up into the Countrey or bring downe Goods from any place within the Countrey whether they bring it by Land or by water to Ballasore or any other place Let them not be hindred or Molested by any manner of Embarque or exaction, but let them freely goe, And where ever their Factoryes are Settled in all equal thinges be helpfull to them and in case it shall appear that any one with whome they deale shall be indebted to any of their Factors employed in any place under this abovesaid Government, you force them to pay what found really due without giving protection to any Jeltor whatsoever, or trouble to any such Factor And whatsoever boates whether of their owne or hired, they Send with their Goods to any place, Let noe one Stopp or Molest, Now whereas the Dutch Companyes business in respect of enormities by them Comitted, by my strict Order hath bin and Still is Stopped and that all officers and Governors Not discerning the ones business from the other, have Stopped both, I doe now give Order in that the English have not Comitted any Such fault that their trade should not be molested That or [? as] heretofore the English Companyes business hath bene Carryed on without stopp or Embarque that it now be Soe continued. Which I hereby Signifie to all and every of you in your severall places of trust and Government severely Comanding that I heare noe more Complaynts from the English Concerning this matter."

**"Translation of ditto Nabobs Letter to Mr. Clavell Sent him with a Vest.**

To Mr. Walter Clavell be it knowne that of My Gracious pleasure I have heard this Complaynt, intimating the generall Stop of the Companyes business under my government which was occasioned by the Stopp I Comanded to be Layde on the Dutch Commerce, my Said Order being in many places alsoe executed on the English Company, in which respect And to take away all pretences issued out a new edict that noe one presume to harm the English Companyes Negotiations And as further demonstration of my great favour to you I have Sent you a Vest, bidding you be of good Cheere willing you to Manadge the Companyes business with all content and Alacrity."

In a "General" from Balasor to the Court of Directors, dated January 1673, Walter Clavell is said to have obtained this new "Phirwana" by "presenting the Nabob with Looking Glasses and Cloth and the like to the Diwan and other officers." However, the finely worded document seems to have done but little towards ameliorating the position of the English. Indeed, as early as

<sup>15</sup> *Diary of William Hedges*, Vol. III. p 190 and f. n.

<sup>16</sup> Rab'ul-awal.

<sup>17</sup> Khān Khānān.

the end of 1672, Clavell was complaining bitterly to Fort St. George of the exactions of "Shasteh Khan"<sup>18</sup> and "Mellick Cossum."<sup>19</sup>

To turn from official to social life. Two letters from Walter Clavell to his friend Mr. Richard Edwards, "Merchant in Cassimbazar," dated from Balasor the 3rd and 17th June 1673, are very quaintly worded and are worth quoting :—

"Esteemed Friend I have received yours of the 3d May with two paire of Slippers doe exceed the measure of my foot a Little however rather then faile they will fit my foot most rarely, therefore pray goe on with the Investment and when you have shod mee so long till you find I am overbooted charge me with a bdl and I shall pay it at sight, if as you say you have met with a shoemaker that keeps his word you are a happy man you were best make much of him you will hardly find his fellow in all this Countrey, if you can have better skill at finding then the rest of your neighbours, wee have no news my hearty respects tendered to you I rest Your Assured friend

Walter Clavell.

Pray send mee a bottle of Ink. W. C."

The second letter is also on the subject of slippers :—

"Mr. Richard Edwards I have yours of the last of May with the two pairs of Slippers which as the former are a Little too big that being amended I cannot have too many of them, when you find I have run pretty well my credit out then bee sure to charge mee home, wee have no news from the Coast nor of Late from England else you should receive it from Your assured friend to Serve you

Walter Clavell."

From 1672 to 1676, Clavell was quarrelling with Joseph Hall, factor at Kasimbazar, who, if half his accusations were true, must have suffered much at the hands of the Chief and the Second (Matthias Vincent) at the Bay. Hall was very bitter in his attacks, and wrote long letters of complaint both to Fort St. George and to certain of the Directors in London. He accused Clavell of appropriating the effects of Mr. Marsh, a Company's servant who died in Balasor; he declared that the Governor of Hugli was disgusted at the non-residence of the English Chief in that place; he further stated that neither of the clergy would administer the Sacrament to Clavell and his friends, who had "desired it rather for a cloak to their knavery then for the Good of their Soules." Hall complained that Clavell ordered a "Pallace" to be built for himself at Balasor, and that, in 1675, he was in that town for seventeen days "Leaving his Wife to bee Governesse at Hugly." The discontented factor declared that it was due to his own energy that the "Phirwana" was obtained from the *nawāb* of Cuttack, and that, without his intervention, the privileges would have been lost through Clavell's negligence. A more serious accusation brought by Hall against Clavell was that the English Chief "sided with the Dutch Directore" in 1672, and, by omitting to visit the Governor of Balasor cost the Company 4000 rupees. This charge was repeated by Herne, another malcontent. It is difficult to ascertain whether Hall was really the injured person he represented himself to be. He certainly appears to have received but scant courtesy at the hands of Messrs. Clavell and Vincent, nor did he fare better when the dispute was referred to the decision of the Supervisor, Streynsham Master.

The complaints of Clavell's enemies were not without effect for, in February 1676, in the "Memorandum" given to Major Puckle, who was about to make a tour to all the factories subordinate to Fort St. George, in order to redress any grievances, we find :— "Mr. Clavell (now Chief at the Bay) for overrateing the Companys Goods 40 Pr Cent great private Tradeing &c and keeping the Generall Books himself contrary to the Companys Order." Clavell was at Fort St. George at the time, and apparently managed to make out a good case for himself, for we hear no more of the enquiry. In a further charge brought against him by Valentine Nurse, another uneasy spirit at that period, Major Puckle decided in Clavell's favour.

No doubt these various statements were somewhat exaggerated, and the position of "the Chief at the Bay" never seems to have been seriously imperilled by them. His sudden death too, may have saved him from falling into disgrace with the Directors at home. That they were not altogether pleased with Clavell in 1676 is evident from their letter to Fort St. George, wherein they remarked

<sup>18</sup> Shāyista Khān, Nawāb of Bengal.

<sup>19</sup> Malik Qāsim, Governor of Hugli.

that they were "sensible enough that by divisions in the Bay our Business hath been much Impeded for severall years" and also, in the same letter, "wee note . . . that Mr. Clavell and Mr. Vincent doe laugh and despise at our Agency at the Fort, and doe expect that you have called Mr. Clavell to an account for it whilst he was with you, and that the busines of the Bay will be fully settled by Mr. Master and Mr. Puckle at their goeing down, for we shall not allow any of our Servants of what quality soever to contemn our Authority which those doe that contemn any that act by it."

In September 1676 Clavell sent a "congratulatory Letter" to Streynsham Master on his arrival in the Bay to inspect the Company's Factories, and on the 23rd of the month an official meeting took place at Kasimbazar between the "Chief at the Bay" and the "Supervisor."

Streynsham Master lost no time in fulfilling his mission. On the 27th of September he instituted an enquiry into the circumstances attending the death of Raghū the *poddār*. The proceedings lasted until the 4th October. Walter Clavell was present during the whole enquiry and himself gave evidence in the case. Matthias Vincent, Chief at Kasimbazar, who was accused of causing the death of the *poddār* was acquitted of blame.

Streynsham Master remained at Kasimbazar until the 8th of November, and during that time, presided at the daily Consultations, Walter Clavell being next in order of precedence. From the 18th until the 27th of October the Supervisor was occupied in the examinations of the charges brought by Joseph Hall and John Smith against Walter Clavell, and by the counter charges of Matthias Vincent against Hall. It was at Clavell's own request that his conduct was investigated by Streynsham Master. The enquiry resulted in a verdict, on the 2nd of November, against both Hall and Smith, who were dismissed the Company's service.

During his stay in Kasimbazar Clavell was instructed by the Agent as to the keeping of accounts and the general re-organisation of affairs in the Bay. He returned to Hugli in time to receive Master on his arrival there on the 10th of November 1676. In the following week they visited the Dutch at their Factory, when "the Directore was very obliging." It was at this time that "Mr. Walter Clavell was desired to draw up Instructions to Mr. Hervy and Mr. Nedham for the management of the Honble. Companies business at Dacca, and alsoe directions to Mr. Reade for the business in Hugly in the absence of the rest of the Councell." On the 25th of November these were "Read and approved."

Affairs at Hugli being settled, Clavell accompanied Streynsham Master to Balasor. On the 9th of December they visited Mirza Wali, the Governor, "who treated us very Courteously." A week later, there is the entry — "Mr. Clavell having drawne up two papers, one an account and relation of the trade and affairs of Hugly, the other an account of the commerce of Ballasore; they were both read and delivered to Mr. Masters." These papers are extremely valuable, since they describe, in detail, the method of carrying on the Company's trade in Bengal and the means employed for their investments in the latter part of the seventeenth century. Very full extracts from both papers are given by Yule.<sup>20</sup>

On the 18th December 1676, Walter Clavell accompanied Streynsham Master to the river's mouth and remained with him until he set sail, on the *Loyall Eagle*, three days later, when they parted on the best of terms.

Early in the next year, 1677, Clavell was instructed to use all possible means to obtain a *farmān* from the Mogol. The Council at Fort St. George wrote as follows: — "Wee doe hereby enorder you to take the best course you can to procure a Phirmaund from the Moghull, and that you take care the business be well managed with all frugality, and that it may answer the end by obtaining an effectuall Phirmaund and Priviledges for the Honoble. Companys future Security and encouragement and for their trade, according to the teneur of the Honable. Companys own orders of the 23d December 1674 and 13 March preceeding . . . and if you could conveniently get it so worded as to suppress all Such wild pretences as aforesaid it would do very well." The instructions were followed by copies of letters to be presented to "Mellick Cassim, to Nabob

<sup>20</sup> *Diary of William Hedges*, Vol. II pp. 238-240.

Amirall Umro to Hodgee Saffy Cawn and to Reynan Dilloll<sup>21</sup> with a view of enlisting their influence in securing the *farmān*. Instead of replying to these various directions, Clavell only wrote a letter full of complaints of the unjust exactions of "the Nabob of Decca." He was answered that the Council at Fort St. George knew "no remedy but patience" and he was again urged to use "a speedy and effectually endeavour to obtaine the Phirmaund for the future." However, in July, after Shāyistā Khān had been recalled to Court, the gentlemen at Fort St. George disclaimed all responsibility in the matter and told Clavell to use his own judgment as to presenting an address to "Prince Azzum"<sup>22</sup> about "the Phirmaund." They further suggested that Job Charnock, the Chief at Patna, or some other experienced Englishman should be sent to the Mogol's Court, and that an attempt should be made to get the *farmān* worded "as Sha Shajahs Nishan<sup>23</sup> is, rather than as the Dutch Phirmaund."

There is no record as to what steps Clavell took to carry out the orders from the Court of Directors and from Fort St. George. He resented a proposal that the Council at "the Bay" should meet at Hugli to discuss the matter, and his aversion to leave Balasor was commented on at Kasimbazar in letters from that place.

On the 3rd of August 1677, a Council was held at Walter Clavell's house in Balasor, "he being very sick." On the following day he died of a fever, to which his wife and "little infant" succumbed twenty four hours later. Mrs. Clavell's death was attributed to "fever caused by excess of grief" for her husband's death. Matthias Vincent was at Kasimbazar at the time and was thus apprised of his superior's death by Messrs. Reade and Byam:—"This evening wee have the Unwelcome news of Mr. Walter Clavells and his Ladies decease by Violent feavours Some other English Dead there allsoe and nine or ten more desperate ill of the Same distemper God Almighty Graunt wee may make good use of those Examples and prepare us for our owne change when he shall think fitt to make it."

Walter Clavell left three surviving children, William, Edward and Walter. Wilham was the son of Walter Clavell's first wife Prudence. Strangely enough, there is no mention of him in his father's will, though apparently he was still in India. He died in Bengal in 1680 leaving no issue. By his second wife Martha, sister-in-law to Sir Edward Littleton, Clavell had two sons. The younger was baptised at Kasimbazar on the 29th September 1678 by "Mr. Samuel Epes minister of Ship Society." In 1681 the two children were sent to England on the ship *President*. The younger, Walter, became a barrister of the Middle Temple and died unmarried in 1740. Edward Clavell succeeded to the family estate of Smedmore, Dorset, was Sheriff of the County in 1702 and died in 1738, leaving a son George, the last of the name. George Clavell died in 1773 and the estate reverted to his sister Margaret who had married William Richards. Their son William took the name and arms of Clavell, but died without issue in 1817.

Walter Clavell's will is preserved at Somerset House. It is dated the 2nd August 1677 and is a long and interesting document. That he was a man of substance will be seen by the following extracts:—

"In the name of God Amen. The Second day of August in the yeare of our Lord One Thousand Six hundred Seventy and Seaven I Walter Clavell of Bengall in East India Merchant Second sonne of Roger Clavell of Lancots in the parish of Winfrith Nuborough in the County of Dorset Esquire being sicke in body . . . Doe make Constitute ordain and declare this my last will and Testament in manner and forme following . . . my Body to be buried in Quiet manner in or near the Tomb where my wife Prudence was buried if I dye in Ballasore And if in any other place to be buried at the discretion of my overseers . . . I remitt to my deare Brother Mr. George Mumperson . . . all money due to me from him by any Bill Bond or any other Account whatsoever and doe desire Sir Mathew Holworthy and the Relict of my Brother Roger Clavell deceased to cancell and deliver up all Bills Bonds and other Specialities concerning the same Item I doe remitt unto the Relict of my Brother Roger Clavell her Heeres Executors and Administrators all moneys due to me from her or any of them by Bill Bond or any other Account whatsoever and desire Sir Mathew Holworthy to deliver up all Bonds Bills and other Specialities concerning the

<sup>21</sup> I. e., Malik Qasim, Nawāb Amir-ul-umārā, Hajī Safī Khān, Bay Nandīāl.

<sup>22</sup> Sulṭān 'Azīm, the new nawāb.

<sup>23</sup> Shāh Shujā's nishān.

sarie. I give unto my dearly beloved wife Martha Clavell the house I now live in in Ballasore together with all outlouses Gardens and appurtenances thereunto belonging during her stay in India And after her leaving India or death which shall first happen then to Matthew Vincent in Cassambazer in Bengall aforesaid Merchant and to his heires for ever Item I will and bequeath unto my honored Father aforesaid and to my honored mother Mrs. Ann Clavell And to her Five children And to my honored Father Mr. Thomas Woodroof and to his sonne Thomas and daughters Sarah and Dorcas And to the Relict of my said Brother Roger Clavell and to his sonne And to as many daughters as were begotten by him which shall be liveing and to my Brother George Mumperson and to my sister his wife and to their Two sons or which of them shall be liveing And to my Brother Edward Littleton and Elizabeth his Wife and to Jane and Elizabeth their daughters To all of which of them I doe give Tenn pounds a peece to be paid by my Executrix at her arrival in England Onely the tenn pounds to Edward Littleton and his wife and each of his daughters I order to be paid within one yeare of my decesse Item I give to my slave Anthony his freedome from being a slave And doe hereby give him one hundred Rupees to be put into the hands of my overseers whom I desire to keep it by them or improve it for him till they think him fitt to manage it himself. Alsoe I doe give unto him the said Anthony soe much money as will purchase him a certainty and three rupees per month during his life to be disposed of at the discretion of my Overseers But in such manner that he shall not be able to receive more then three rupees in any one Month Item I give unto John Byam of Hugly in Bengall aforesaid merchant one hundred and twenty rupees Item I doe give and bequeath unto my said wife Martha all the plate household stuffe which I am now possessed of in India alsoe all her wearing Jewells now in her possession and to her heires for ever Item I give and bequeath unto the Relict aforesaid of my said Brother George Mumperson all the household stuffe which she hath of mine in her hands and to her heires for ever Item I give unto the Churchwardens and other the overseers of the poore of the Parish of Winfresh aforesaid for the use of the poore thereof the summe of Five pounds To be paid by my Executrix Item I give unto the Churchwardens and other the overseers of the poore of the parish of St. Peter in Dorchester in the county of Dorset for the use of the said poore the summe of Five pounds to be paid by my Executrix Item I give unto the Churchwardens and other the everseers of the poore of Sherborne for the use of the poore thereof the summe of five pounds to be paid by my Executrix Item I doe give and bequeath all the rest of my goods and Chattles unto my said wife Martha (whom I make Executrix of this my last will and Testament) and to my Two sonnns to be equally divided amongst them . . . And I doe nominate order and appount for the overseers of this my last will and Testament Matthias Vincent aforesaid John Marshall of Ballasore aforesaid and Edward Littleton aforesaid . . . And whereas at this present my said deare wife Martha is dangerously sick If therefore it shall please God to take her away in this fitt of sicknes I doe order and appoint Mr. George Trenchard of London merchant to be the sole Executor of this my Last will and Testament In case of the death of my said wife in this fitt of sicknes I deae alsoe order and appoint the said George Trenchard to be Guardian to my said Two Sonnes untill they shall come to age . . . In Witnes whereof I have hereunto Sett my hand and seale in Ballasore the day and year above written. (Walter Clavell) Published and declared to be the last will and testament of the said Walter Clavell in the presence of John Marshall John Goldsbrough Edmund Bugden Isaac Laurence."

Martha Clavell's will is dated on the day of her husband's death, 4th August 1677 and was proved in London in August 1678. She desired her estate to be equally divided between her two sons Edward and Walter. She left a quantity of jewellery, e. g. a "great diamond ring" a "great ruby ring" "flat diamond rings" &c. She bequeathed her clothes to her sister Elizabeth Littleton and three gold chains to Jane Littleton, her niece. She left trinkets to Elizabeth Bugden wife of Edmund Bugden and to Rebecca her daughter. Mrs. Bugden was desired to take charge of Edward and Walter Clavell until they could be sent to their Aunt, Mrs. Littleton, who was to arrange for their journey to England. They left India, as previously stated, in 1681, and remained under the guardianship of Mr. Trenchard until their majority.

(To be continued.)

# INDEX.

Abbās <i>zūrat</i> , at Sadra ... ..	269	'Alī Dīdī, Maldivian minister ... ..	251 f.
Abhayadeva, Buddhist writer ... ..	25	'Alī Masjīd, fort... ..	256
Abisares, Indian chief ... ..	258, 259, 260	Alī Shērī, vil. in Kurram ... ..	270
Abōhur, ancient fort S. of Lahore ... ..	259	Alima, Gulla <i>zūrat</i> at Paiwar ... ..	268
Achin, tn in Sumatra ... ..	166	Alīzaīs, sept in Kurram ... ..	269
Ackworth, Mr., and Wm Jearsey ... ..	165	Allahabad, Prayāga ... ..	179
Addac, Alamish name ... ..	45	Alptekin, Turkish name ... ..	85 n.
<i>ādḥaka</i> , a measure ... ..	51 and n., 53	Altnamsche Worterbuck, von Christian Bartholomae, book-notice ... ..	72
Ādi, mother of the poet Kapilar ... ..	262	Alwār Tirunāgiri, ancient Kurugūr ... ..	277
Adihaman of Tagadār, Tamil chief and patron of letters ... ..	263	Amb, tn in the Pañjāb ... ..	256
<i>advaita</i> , non-duality ... ..	121	Ambur Pass, in Kurram ... ..	96
<i>aenangham</i> , evil-doers ... ..	12 n.	<i>amaretat</i> , athanasia ... ..	62, 63
Aeshma, the fiend ... ..	14 and n., 60	Amestris, wife to Xerxes ... ..	202
Afghanistan and the Yueh-chih, 44; and the Kushanas, 79, and Miān Chanan ... ..	126	Amna Rānī, daughter of a Maldivian sultan ... ..	251
Agea Manifūld, son of a Maldivian sultan ... ..	251 f.	Amru'l-umarā, Nawāb of Bengal ... ..	291 n.
<i>agnāna</i> , ignorance ... ..	122	Amru'l Māmūn alī, Commander of the faithful ... ..	270 f.
Agnikula, the Fire-Race, by S. Krishnasvami Aiyanger ... ..	261 ff.	A-mo-chih, surname of a prince of Su-lē ... ..	22
<i>agribpa</i> , to diminish ... ..	205	Amrītsai, tn ... ..	257
<i>ahamkāra</i> , egotism ... ..	120	Amshaspands, Mazda and his six Ahuras ... ..	12
Ahmad Dīdī, son of a Maldivian sultan ... ..	251 f.	<i>ananda</i> , happiness ... ..	122
Ahmadābād bluff, on the Chināb, crossing-place of the Greeks ... ..	253	Anantavarman, k. of Vidarbha ... ..	178
Ahmadzai in Kurram, Sayyid shrines at ... ..	269	Ancestor-worship, compensation for ... ..	144
<i>ahu</i> , temporal lord ... ..	60	Andal, 281; Kodai Andal, q. v. ... ..	282
Ahunavarya prayer ... ..	17 n.	Andhras, 181; or Śātavāhanas... ..	250
Ahura Mazda...12, 13, 14 n., 15, 60, 62 and n., 63, 65		Andrews, Mr., and Wm. Jearsey ... ..	164
Ahuras, the six ... ..	12, 62	Anglo-Indian Worthies of the Seventeenth Century, by Lavinia M. Anstey. 163 ff., 286 ff.	
Airyana-vaejo, cradle of the Aryans ... ..	64, 65	<i>annamayakōsa</i> ... ..	120
<i>aishvarya</i> , the eight powers ... ..	3 n., 4	Andrat'azō's conquest of Thatōn ... ..	186
Ajai Singh, son of Kāhan Chand of Kahlūr. 227		<i>antahkarana</i> , the thinking faculty ... ..	121 f.
Ajantā caves and wall frescoes ... ..	198	Anthropology, the practical value of, by Sir Richard Temple ... ..	132 ff.
Ajt Singh, son of Kāhan Chand of Kahlūr... 227		Antigonos, k. ... ..	181
<i>ākḍaa</i> light ... ..	120	Antigonos, k. ... ..	245
Akbar, 126; birthday celebrations of... ..	202	<i>antike</i> ? ... ..	161
Akesines, Chināb riv ... ..	254, 256, 258	Antiochos, k. ... ..	181, 245 and n., 248
Akhilāndanāyaki shrine in the Jambukēśvara temple at Thuvellarai, inscrip from ... ..	265 f.	Anurādhapura, old cap. of Ceylon ... ..	185
Akyab, Buddha-Makān shrine at ... ..	143	Aornos, hill, in the Pañjāb ... ..	256 f.
Alā Bakhsh Pāshwā, saunt ... ..	129 f.	Apam-napat, god of lightning ... ..	17
Alagiyāmanvala — beautiful bridegroom — Vishnu disguised ... ..	233	Aparantaka, coast north of Bombay ... ..	180
Ālapmūdi plate and Virūpāksha ... ..	19	Āpastamba, author of the <i>Dharmasūtra</i> ... ..	26
Albaer, tn. ... ..	233	Apsarasas, celestial dancers ... ..	284
Alberūni and Islam in India ... ..	85 f.	Arab Shāh <i>zūrat</i> , at Ahmadzai ... ..	269
Alexander the Great ... ..	14, 75, 181, 201, 245	Arabian Khalifs and Kābul ... ..	85
Alexander, Porus, and the Pañjāb, by O. Pearson ... ..	253 ff.	Aramati, Armati, q. v. ... ..	12, 14 n., 16, 63 n.
		Arayam, dist. of the Western Ghāts ... ..	261 f.
		Archæological notes on Balu-mkhar, by the Revd. A. H. Francke ... ..	203 ff.
		ardhakāmani, a coin ... ..	52

- ardhamāsha*, a coin ... .. 52  
*ardhapāṇa*, a coin ... .. 52  
 Armatī, Vedic Aramatī .. 12, 14 n., 16, 63 n  
 Arrian, historian, and Alexander in the Pañjāb, 253, 255 ff  
 Arsacidae, a people ... .. 76  
*artha*, wealth ... .. 3  
*Arthasāstra*, *Kautilya Arthasāstra*, *q. v.* 5 ff., 47, 53, 116  
*Arulūla* Perumāl temple, at Conjeevaram .. 264  
*Āryadharma*, the holy religion — Buddhism 151  
*Āryan* lang of Media and old Persian .. 65  
*Āryans*, religious conceptions of the, 11.  
     parent land of the ... .. 64, 65  
     Āryas, country of the, 179, and S. India 230 n  
     Āryāvata, country of the Āryas .. ... 179  
     āśechanaka? .. ... 153 n  
     Asha, *g.* 14, 16, 60 n., 62, cult ... .. 63  
     Ashādha, month ... .. 89, 113  
     A-si, kingdom of the Arsacidae ... .. 76  
     Asu, Scythian tribe ... .. 75 n  
     Asōka's Padariya Inscription, by V. A. Smith 1 ff.  
     Asōka's alleged mission to Pegu — Suvanna-  
     bhumi, by V. A. Smith ... .. 180 ff.  
     Asōka Notes (continued from Vol. XXXII.  
     p 386), by V. A. Smith; Consular officers  
     in India and Greece, 200 ff.; the meaning  
     of *Sāmānta*, in Rock Edict II., 245, of  
     *Chakiccha* in Rock Edict II., 246 ff., the  
     Kēralaputra and Satyaputra Kingdoms 248 ff.  
*ashtabhāga*, a coin ... .. 52  
*ashtabhāgya*, and *atthabhāgiyē*, *q. v.* ... 3  
*ashtabhāga*, technical term in land-grants ... 3, 4  
*ashtāśvāya*, technical term in land-grants... 3, 4  
*Asmān* Parī, sister of Miān Bibī ... .. 125  
*asp*, horse, frequent compound of words ... 17  
*astynomoi*, Maurya officers entrusted with  
     the care of foreigners ... .. 200 f  
*ᾠσυνόμενοι*, *astynomoi*, *q. v.* ... .. 200  
*Ātash*, Persian *g.* of fire ... .. 79  
*atthabhāgiyē*, *ashtabhāgya*, its probable deri-  
     vation ... .. 3, 4  
*Ἀσίοβο*, *Ātash*, *q. v.* ... .. 79  
*Athravan*, fire-priest ... .. 61  
*ātiwāhika*, conveyance cess ... .. 57  
*ātma sāksātākāra* ... .. 122  
*Atropatene*, *Atropatkan*, *Azerbaijan*, parent  
     land of the Āryans ... .. 64 f.  
*Attock*, tn ... .. 257  
*atiyaya*, a fine ... .. 50, 113  
*Augustus'* coins ... .. 77 n., 201  
*Aurangābād* Bauddha caves, as possible  
     places of amusement ... .. 198  
*Arataspa*, father of *Vishataspa*, also epithet  
     of *Apam-napat*, *q. v.* ... .. 17  
*Aurung Shaw*, Emp. ... .. 238  
*Avadāna*, a section or class of Buddhist liter-  
     ature ... .. 152  
*Avalōkitesvara* of the Northern Buddhists ... 185  
*Avanti*, co, Cent India... .. 230 n  
*Avantasundarī*, wife of *Rājāsēkhara* ... .. 178  
*Avaraosha* ... .. 15 n  
*Avars*, the Jaun Jaun tribe ... .. 80  
*Avatā*, incarnation of *Vishnu* or other deity 273  
*Avesta*, and *Zarathushtra*, 15, and *athravan*,  
     ol and n, and the Magians ... .. 61, 62  
*Avvaiyā*, poetess, sister of *Kapilar* ... .. 262  
*Āy*, Tamil chief and patron of letters ... 263  
*ayas*, metal, and the *Vēdas* ... .. 230 and n  
*Ayōdhya*, tn., Oudh ... .. 277  
*Azerbaijan*, *Atropatkan*, *Atropatene*, *q. v.* 64, 65  
*'Azim*, Sultan ... .. 291 n.  
*Bābā Shāh Gul nārāt*, at Shalozan ... .. 269  
*Bābar*, Mogul emperor ... .. 257  
*Babylonia*, and the use of nom, 230; the  
     copper age ... .. 231  
*Bactria* and *Chang K'ien*, 43, and the Yue-  
     chi, 44, 77, 80, and the Greeks, 75 and n.,  
     76, and the Kushān empire... .. 78  
*Badgate*, Master, merchant of the *Ruby* ... 164  
*Badr-magām*, *Buddha Makām*, shrine at  
     Akyab ... .. 143  
*Badru'ddin*, *Shah Madār*, *q. v.* ... .. 125  
*Badru'ddin* Aulha, 127, shrine at *Ohitta-*  
     gong ... .. 143, 144  
*Badū*, in the Pañjāb ... .. 271  
*Bagzi*, in Kurram, Sayyid shrines at ... 269  
*Bahādurgarh*, fort in the Baghal State ... 227  
*Bahāwalpur*, tn ... .. 254  
*Bāhnikas*, a class ... .. 59  
*Bahrām Gūr*, Sassanian k ... .. 80  
*Bāhtis*, as followers of *Miān Bibī* ... .. 126  
*Bakrāla Pass*, in the Salt Range ... .. 253, 258 f.  
*Baktria*, and *Shu-lē*, 45, and *Mazdaism* .. 64, 65  
*Bālā-Hisār* at *Ohāisadda*, N.-W. Frontier  
     Prov. ... .. 255  
*Bālāditya*, Indian chief... .. 81  
*Bālāghāt* in *Masur* ... .. 233 n.  
*Bālājī Avejī*, *Chitmis*, introduced the *Mōdī*  
     script ... .. 28  
*Balasore*, tn. ... .. 288 f., 291  
*Bālībōdh*, source of the *Mōdī* script ... 28 ff.  
*Bah*, isl. ... .. 6  
*bah*, a tax... .. 47, 111, 115 f.  
*Bah* ... .. 199  
*Ball*, Mr. V., and the Rāmgarh Hill caves, 197 f.  
*Baltistan*, Dard settlement ... .. 99  
*Balu-mkhar*, in W. Tibet, archaeological  
     notes on, by A. H. Francke, 203 ff.;  
     mscrips, 205; finds ... .. 208 ff.

- Baldchistân, finds of copper implements, 281;  
arrowheads, 238, 238, silver bracelet .. 240
- Balyamin, in Kurram, Sayyid shrines at ... 269 f.
- Bambhi, Bâhmî writing ... .. 26
- Bân Gangâ, riv ... .. 2, 227
- Bânâsura, demon ... .. 280
- Bâr, dist in the Panjâb ... .. 259 f.
- Bâramûla Gorge, in Kashmir ... .. 77 n.
- Bardiya pseudo-Gautama, the Magian ... 65
- Baihatekin, k of Kabul ... .. 85
- Baif Sirkâr, Sikh family in Anandpûr ... 272
- Baith, and the Cambodian inscrip. ... 184
- Basauli, in the Panjâb ... .. 271
- Basgo, vil. in L Lâdâkh ... .. 207
- Basahar, Panjâb State ... .. 271
- Basileus, Greek title on coins ... .. 77
- Baudhâyana, the *sûtra* of ... .. 179
- Belur-tag, mts. ... .. 43
- Benares, c. ... .. 78, 120
- Bengall ... .. 288
- Bergaigne, and the Cambodian inscrip. ... 184
- Bessos, leader under Alexander the Great.. 17 n.
- Bêzwâda, tn. in Krishnâ district .. .. 187
- Bhadrînâth, sacred place in the Himâlayas... 277
- bhâga*, a tax ... .. 3, 47, 57, 111, 115 f.
- bhâgabâhâgâkara*, a form of land-grant ... 3
- Bhagavâd, Buddha ... .. 159
- Bhagavan, a Brahman, father of the Post  
Kapûlar ... .. 262
- Bhâgnâthî, riv. ... .. 88
- Bhagotoro, in Karâchi dist, copper finds  
at ... .. 232, 235
- Bhagwânpur, tn near Padariyâ ... .. 1
- bhaktâ*, payments to coolies ... .. 57
- Bhaktisar, Thrumali Sai Alwâr, *q v.* ... 274
- Bhandarkar, Prof., and the probable date of  
Pânini, 230 n., and the meaning of  
*sâmantâ*, 245; and the meaning of *chikichha*,  
246 f., and the Satyaputra kingdom ... 250
- Bhâradvâja, *gôtra* ... .. 265
- Bhârâns, priests of Sakhi Sarwar ... 128 n
- Bhatinda, ancient fort S. of Lahore ... 259
- Bhatnîr, ancient fort S. of Lahore ... 259
- bhâgagrâma*, a grant of urban land ... 3, 4
- Bhôjadêva, k. of Kunauj ... .. 177
- Bhûllân Shâh, brother of Miân Bibi, 125 f,  
Kaffs of ... .. 128 f.
- Bhûdêvi, Earth goddess... .. 281
- Biâs, Hyphasis, riv ... .. 254, 257
- Biynôr copper find ... .. 240
- Bikram Chand, Râjâ of Kahlûr ... .. 227
- Bilham inscrip ... .. 178
- Billî kômarâ pahilî hî rôz*, Indian proverb. 135 n.
- Bithûr, tn. near Oawpore, copper celts found  
at ... .. 232 and n., 234, 236 ff.
- Bivalkarî, a script, introduced into Sâtâid by  
the Pêshwâs, still known in Mahâdeshtra... 25
- Black Forest, S. of the Himâlayas .. .. 179
- Blake, Mr., and Wm. Jearsey . . . 165
- Bôno-nâ Festival, the eighteen songs of, by  
A. H. Francke, 93 ff., vocabulary of words  
used in ... .. 103 ff.
- Borneo, Sanskrit inscrip. in ... .. 184
- Boukphala, tn in the Panjâb ... .. 258 f.
- Bowie's (T) MS., and Wm Jearsey 163, 178
- Biabasta, Aryan k. ... .. 262
- Brahmâ, *g* ... .. 88, 90, 120 ff
- Brahmachârin ... .. 151
- Brahmachâriyâ vows ... .. 87, 89
- brahmâdêyika*, Lands free of revenue ... 10
- Brahman, traditional inventor of Brâhmî 21, 26
- brahmdnanda*, beatitude ... .. 120, 122
- Brâhmans, the privileges of ... .. 115, 117
- Brahmâtva, the non-bodily *âtma* ... 121 f.
- Brahmâvarta, in the Panjâb ... .. 251
- brahmavâdyâ*, knowledge of Brahman the  
supreme spirit... .. 122
- Brâhmî writing, origin of ... .. 21—27
- bricks, used instead of earth mounds ... 115
- brick-tea found at Balu-mkhar ... .. 209
- Brihaspati, a sage ... .. 88
- Broach, tn. ... .. 195
- aBrogpa, a Dard tribe ... .. 93
- Bronze age in India, 229 f.; implements,  
prehistoric ... .. 240 ff.
- 'aBrug-bkrasish, a priest, reciter at the Bôno-  
nâ Festival ... .. 93
- Brushal, Daid settlement ... .. 95
- dBu-can character, in the Balu-mkhar and  
Endere inscrip. ... .. 207
- dBu-med character, in the inscrip. near the  
Saspola Bidge ... .. 207
- Buckeridge, Mr., and Wm Jearsey ... 166, 169
- Buddha, his birthplace, 1, 3, 4; 63 n.; name on  
coins, 79; 82, 127; and Mâtricieta's birth,  
145, *dharma*s of, 146 f., praises of, 148 ff,  
154; 158, 185, his death, 196, temple  
robbed ... .. 235
- Buddha-makânshune at Akyab ... .. 143
- Buddhaghôsa, traditional Hinayâna evange-  
list of Burma ... .. 135 f.
- Buddhism, in Shu-lâ, 43, 44, in China, 44  
n.; in India, 74; in Kashmir, 77, under  
Kanishka, 79; in Gandhâra, 84, under the  
Mauryas, 181, in Burma ... .. 182 ff.
- Buddhist shrine at Peshâwar, 85; mission  
of Asôka to Burma, 180 ff.; masonry in  
the Peshâwar dist. ... .. 255 f.
- Buhler, Prof., on the interpretation of  
*sâmantâ*, 245, of *chikichha*, 246; and the  
Satyaputra Kingdom ... .. 250



- Bukhārī Sayyids ... .. 271  
 Bullān Shāh, Bhōlān Shāh, *q. v.* ... .. 129  
 Bunhār Pass, in the Salt Range ... .. 253  
 Burgess, Dr. J., and the Satyaputia King-  
 dom ... .. 250  
 Burki, vil in Kurram ... .. 269  
 Burma, Aśōka's mission to, 180 ff., copper  
 celt finds ... .. 236  
 Burnes in the Pañjāb ... .. 255 ff.  
 Burgā Pōsh *zūh at*, at Kharlāchi ... .. 269  
 Burqa-pōsh, Veiled Prophet, 270; shrine at  
 Shakh ... .. 271  
  
 Cambodia, Indian influence on, 184; and  
 Suvannabhūmi ... .. 186  
 Camboja and Buddhism ... .. 184  
 Candac, Alanish name ... .. 45  
 Cannanore, tn. ... .. 249, 251  
 Caoum Caunab, Nabob, Khān Khānān ... .. 288  
 Carausius, coins of ... .. 252  
 Cassimbazar, tn. ... .. 289  
 Cawnpur, Kānpur ... .. 232  
 Ceylon, Lankā, 180; and Aśōka, 248; Tamba-  
 panni ... .. 250  
 Ceylonesse chroniclers, and the introduction  
 of Buddhism into Burma ... .. 182 f.  
 Chāhūnā family, ancestors of A vantisundari,  
 wife of the Poet Rājāsēkhara ... .. 178  
 Chāmbā, Pañjāb State ... .. 271, 272  
 Chamberlaine, Mr., and Wm Jearsey ... .. 169  
 Chambrozhing, Dard settlement ... .. 98  
 Chānakya's Land and Revenue Policy, by  
 R. Shamasastry, B.A., 5 ff.; political  
 divisions of land, 7; concessions to  
 cultivators, remissions of taxes, 9, village  
 rules, land sales, 10; sources of Revenue,  
 47 ff.; rates of toll, 49; weights and  
 measures, 50; municipalities, 51; jails,  
 currency, 52; price of grain, premia on  
 exchange, 53; passports, excise, 54; the  
 slaughter-house, oil, butter, 55, salt,  
 goldsmiths, commerce, 56; taxes on the  
 sale of commodities, courtiers, 57,  
 gambling, buildings, 58; artisans, religious  
 institutions, gate dues, tax on Bahirikas,  
 59, Country Revenue, produce from  
 crown-lands, 110; supdt. of farms, 111;  
 rates of boat-hire, 112; mines, gardens,  
 113, forests, cattle, 114, special taxes,  
 115 ff.; principles of revenue collection ... 119  
 Chandamahāsēna or Virapāla, of Kuntala ... 178  
 Chadālas, as protectors ... .. 7  
 Chandēl Rājās of Bandēlkhand, and the  
 cognomen Varma ... .. 272  
  
 Chandiśvaia, a general ... .. 284 f.  
 Chāndpur, Bignōi, copper finds at ... .. 231, 236  
 Chandragiri or Kangarote, riv. ... .. 249 f.  
 Chandragupta, and Chānakya, 5, Maurya. 200 f.  
 Chandragupta II Vikramāditya, overthrew  
 the Western Satraps ... .. 203  
 Chandravāman, k of Lāta ... .. 178  
 Chang k'ien, Chinese traveller, and Shu-lē,  
 43, 45, and the Yue-chi ... .. 76 f.  
*charana*, fixed religious observance, 151, see  
*vidyacharana* ... .. 151 n.  
 Chārdiwāi, vil. in Kurram ... .. 269, 271  
 Chārsadda, tn., N-W Frontier Prov ... .. 255  
 Chāubāia Mound, in Mathurā ... .. 232  
*Chauki bhairā*, a religious custom ... .. 128 n.  
 Chauthan, Sk *Chatus-sthānya*, title of the  
 third son of a Mandi Rājā ... .. 272  
 Chavannes, M. Ed., *Documents sur les Tou-*  
*krue (Tucs) Occidentaux* ... .. 73  
 Chēdi kings and the Poet Rājāsēkhara ... 177  
 Chēl hill in the Salt Range ... .. 259  
 Chēra or Kēraia Kingdom ... .. 249 f.  
 Chēramān-Perumāi, Travancor king... .. 263  
*chakichha*, in Rock Edict II, meaning of ... 246 f.  
*chaksa*, *chakichha*, *q. v.* ... .. 246 f.  
 Chilianwāla, battlefield ... .. 259  
 China and Su-lē, 22, 27, and Buddhism, 44 n.,  
 and the Yue-chi, 75, and the Hoa ... .. 80  
 Chmāb, Akemes, riv. ... .. 253, 256  
*Chinakpi* writing ... .. 27  
 Chin ch'an, a Yueh-chih Sramana ... .. 44  
 Chinese and Turks ... .. 73  
 Chintpurni, tn. in the Hoshiarpur dist. 269 n.  
 Chinvat, bridge leading to Elysium ... .. 62  
 Chit-Brahmā, the universal cause ... .. 120  
 Chitnisi Valan, the Mōdi script ... .. 28  
 Chittagong, tn., and Badru-ddin's shrine ... 143  
 Chōda kingdom ... .. 249 f.  
 Chōla kingdom, 181, 248 f.; kings, 261; Rājās  
 of Urayūr ... .. 282  
 Chōlas and Kātyāyana ... .. 230 n.  
 Chumghog, Dard settlement ... .. 98  
 Chung, a Chinese ruler of Shu-lē ... .. 45  
 Clavell, Walter, 17th century Anglo-Indian  
 worthy ... .. 286 ff.  
 Cochin ... .. 249  
 Coimbatore ... .. 249  
 coin of Menander found in Wales, other 252  
 Commerce, maritime, of South Indian ports. 230  
 Comorin, cape ... .. 249  
 Conjeevaram, Kāñchipuram, temple at, 264;  
 birthplace of Poikhai Alwār ... .. 273, 275  
 Cooper, Mr. J., mate of the *Ruby*, and Wm.  
 Jearsey... .. 166  
 Constans, coins of ... .. 252  
 Constantine, coins of ... .. 252

Copper Age and Prehistoric Bronze Implements of India, by V. A. Smith—Part I, The Copper Age, 229 ff., Part II, Prehistoric Bronze Implements ... 240 ff.

Coifu, inscrip. from ... .. 200

Cult of Miān Bibi in the Pañjāb, by Lala Dina Nath ... .. 125 ff

Curtius, on long hair among the Indians ... 203

Custom-house, an ancient fortified, at Balu-mkhar ... .. 203 ff.

Cyrene, Buddhist mission to ... .. 183, 245

Da, Dard, vil., 93, 99, 101, dialect of ... 103; 208

Dacca, tn ... .. 288

*daevas* ... .. 14 and n

*dastyā*, law, institution .. .. 65

Dakkan, and Shāh Madar's tomb ... .. 126

Daksha, a sage ... .. 88

Dakshina-Desa Folklore, by M. N. Venkataśwami ... .. 210 ff

Dalton, Col., and the Ramgarh Hill caves ... 197

Danda, a *ganikā* .. .. 199

*danastutis*, grateful panygerios .. .. 63

*danda*, mine-tax .. .. 113

Dandan-Ulig, N. E. of Khotan, Brāhmī MSS found at ... .. 23, 25

Dandi's *Dakṣa-kumāracharitā* and the *Arthashastra* of Chāṇakya ... .. 5, 6

*danghupatti*, see *dangpatti* ... .. 60 n.

Dantivarma, of the Pallava family ... .. 265

*Daradāhri* writing ... .. 27

Dāśāpurus Boukephala, in the Pañjāb ... 258

Darāwī, in Kurram ... .. 270

Dard mythology, 93; language, 94, migration song, 98, settlements, 99; vocabulary .. 103 ff

Dards of Da, ancient Minaro, 101; and ornamental pottery ... .. 204, 208 n

*dārdigītha* = *śilāśeṣman*, cave dwellings ... 199

Darius, 15; died in 485 B C., inscrip. of ... 202

Darius Hystaspes and Mazdaism .. .. 65

Darwāzgai Pass, in Kurram, Sayyid shimes in *Dakṣa-kumāracharitā* of Dandi, *q v* ... .. 5, 6

Daśāpura, tn ... .. 26

*daśāpura*, *daśapūra*, a grass ... .. 26

*Dāśāpurvā*, *Dāśāpurīya*-writing ... .. 26

De-Jama-spa, brother of Frashastra, called a Hvogva ... .. 18 and n.

Delhi, home of Saddā or Miān Bibi ... .. 125

Demetrius and India .. .. 75

*Deng-patti*, meaning of ... .. 60 n.

Deo, a title ... .. 271

deodar logs, ancient depôt for ... .. 253, 258

*dēdās*, = *devatas* ... .. 268

Dēvā, a title ... .. 272

Dēvadāśi, a Vēśyā ... .. 252 f

Devadī[n]a, an artist ... .. 198

Dhammachēti or Rāmādhipati, k. of Pegu, reformed Buddhism, 183, inscrip. of ... 185

Dhammakkhita the Great, Buddhist apostle ... .. 182 and n

Dhammakkhita the Greek, Buddhist apostle ... .. 182

*dharma*, a religious duty, quality ... 154, 159 f.

*dharma-dhātu*—whose element is Dharma ... 159

Dharmakīrti, continuator of the *Mahāvamsa*. 186

Dharmakṣha, a Yueh-chih's 'Sramana' ... 44

Dharmavarma, a Chōla Rājā of Uraiyur ... 283

Dharmottara, founder of a Buddhist sect ... 182

Dhaulī edict, and *sāmanta*, 245; and *chakiccha* ... .. 246

Dhōri Manifālū, regent of the Maldives ... 252

Diocletian, coins of ... .. 252

*Dīpavamsa* and Buddhism under Aśōka ... 182 f.

*dipt*, Persian = *lipi* or *lipi* ... .. 202

Diwāna Malang or Laila-Majnūn *siārat*, in the Darwāzgai Pass .. .. 269

Dixon, Hugh, a gunner, and Wm. Jearsey ... 172

*Dō larē ek tō girē hī gā*, Indian proverb ... 135 n

Domitian, coins of ... .. 252

Dorset stone mounds ... .. 239

Dōthain, Sk *Dwa-sthanya*, title of the second son of a Mandī rājā ... .. 272 and n

Dome, Mr. J. M., presented the Pañjāb bronze dagger to the Edinburgh Museum of antiquities ... .. 248

Dowris, King's County, Ireland, copper celt found at ... .. 241

mDo-ytsong-ytso, Tibetan custom-house officer's title ... .. 206 f.

Dras, vil., 101, dialect differs from the Da. 103

Draupadī's miraculous garment ... .. 285

Drishadwatī or Ghaggar, riv. ... .. 254

*drōna*, a measure ... .. 51 and n.

*Drōnamukha*, central fortress of four hundred villages ... .. 7

Druksh, imposture of the ... .. 13

Duperzai *kuchi* Turis, a Kurram sept ... .. 269

Dūsrī Sirkars, a family of Anandpur Sōdhis. 272

Duttha-Gāmani, k. of Ceylon ... .. 182

*dvarādāya*, gate-dues ... .. 59

Dvārapathi, the camp of ... .. 261

Dwālas (Twelve), Imāms' *siārat*, at Nāstī Kot. 269

Dwāpara Yuga, second age ... .. 211

*dzamas*, jais ... .. 204

eclipse tales. among the Telugus ... .. 176

Egypt, Buddhist mission to ... .. 183; 245

Ekbātana, cap. of Media ... .. 65

Elias, and Badrū 'ddīn Aulāh, 127; Mehter-Lias. 144

- Ellac, Hunga-nu name ... .. 45  
Endeio, E of the Niya river, Brâhmî MSS  
found at, 23, 25, relics ... .. 206 f.  
Ephthalites, the White Huns, *q. v.* ... .. 73 ff.  
Epirus, Buddhist mission to ... .. 183, 245  
HPAKIAO, Herakles ... .. 79  
Erastasthenes, Greek writer ... .. 258  
*erezkhudha*, the eloquent man, the priest ... 63  
Eumânâtta Nallyakkôlan, a chief .. .. 262  
Etawah, 232, for Itâwa, *q. v.*, 232, 237 and n,  
241 and n, 212 f.  
Euthydemus and India .. .. 75  
Fa-hien mentioned a free hospital at Pâtah-  
putra in A. D. 400 ... .. 247  
Fan, the country of Brahmanâ ... .. 42  
*farmâ*, granted to Wm Jearsey .. 166, 290 f  
Farrukhâbâd, Fatigarh, copper finds at, 232,  
234, 237, 241 and n.  
Faustina Junior, coins of ... .. 252  
feast of the washing of the king's hair ... 202  
Feighana, co ... .. 45  
fnds, at Balu-mkhar, articles of food, 208,  
beads, stone implements and pottery, 209;  
iron, &c. ... .. 210  
Fire-Race, The Agnikula, *q. v.* ... .. 261 ff.  
Fleet, Dr. J F, and the probable dates of  
Mihirakula and Toramâna, 81 n., 82 n., and  
the Satyaputra kingdom ... .. 249  
Fleetwood, Mr. Robert, and Wm Jearsey, 173; 237  
Folklore, Tailing, 20; of the Telugus, 87 ff.,  
122 ff.; Dak-hina-Desa ... .. 210 ff.  
Folksongs, of the Telugus ... .. 186 ff  
Foulkes, Mr., and Buddhaghôsa, 185 and n, 186 ff.  
Forcroft, Mr., and Wm. Jearsey ... 166, 286  
Frassoshtra, traditional father-in-law of  
Zarathushtra ... .. 15 n, 16  
Frasshaoshtra, brother of De-Jamaspa, called  
a Hvogva ... .. 17 and n, 18, 60  
Gabs, Dard settlement ... .. 98  
Gâgêndra, tank, abode of Tirumallu Sai Alwâr, 274  
Ga-hjag ... .. 44  
Gajabâhu, k. of Ceylon ... .. 263 f  
galena, found at Jungumrazpilly ... 240  
*Gambhîra* ? ... .. 147 n.  
Gandhâra, Peshawar valley, 78 ff., 84; and  
the White Huns, 82; and Ou-k'ong, 86; Bud-  
dhist mission to, 180; and Buddhist  
masonry, 255; and Alexander the Great .. 257  
Gandhâras, a people ... .. 181  
Gangâ, the Ganges, riv ... .. 179; 278  
Gangâdvâra, Haridvâr, tn. ... .. 179  
Gangariyâ, possibly Gungeria, *q. v.*, 233  
and n, 239 ff  
Ganges, riv. ... .. 233, 254  
Ganjam, pl ... .. 250  
Ganôge, Dard settlement ... .. 98  
Gaudner, Prof. P., on the Greek dominion in  
Bactria and India ... .. 75 n.  
Garhshankar, tahsil in Hoshârpur ... .. 125 f.  
Garkunu, Dard vil. ... .. 93  
Garô-demana, paradise ... .. 16  
Garûda, *g.*, 277 f, and Vishnu ... 279; 280  
*Gathas*, 11; and the Haoma service, 12, 13,  
testify to a two-fold reform, 14; and the  
history of Zarathushtra, 15 ff, 60, and the  
tem *Athavan* ... .. 61  
Gauda, pl. ... .. 178  
Gautama, see Bardiya ... .. 65  
Gautama Buddha Śākyamuni's traditional  
birthplace ... .. 1  
Geneśa caves, in Udayagiri ... .. 200  
Geush Urva, the soul of the king ... 14 n., 16, 18  
Ghaggar, or Drâhadwat, riv. ... .. 254  
Ghasing, Dard vil. ... .. 98  
Ghauns al Azâm, 127, Pîân Pîr, of Baghdad, 130  
Ghâzi Hasan 'Izzu'ddin, 1st Maldivian Sultan, 251 f  
Ghulzas, a sept ... .. 269  
Ghozguri encampment ... .. 269  
Ghundi Khêl sept ... .. 269  
Gilgit, home of the Eastern Dards, 93, 95, 96, 99  
Gilmerton, in E Lothian, flint celt found at, 232  
Girnâredict and *Sāmanta*, 245; and *chikshâha*, 246  
Gos, tn ... .. 287  
Goartokumar, Dard vil. ... .. 98  
Goleondah, tn. ... .. 166, 287  
Gollas, k of the White Huns ... .. 80, 33 n.  
Goodlad, Capt R., of the *Loyal Subject* and  
Wm Jearsey ... .. 173, 287  
Gôpa, a village officer ... .. 8  
Gough, Sir Hugh ... .. 259  
Greek Poets, translations from Yavanasata-  
kam, *q. v.* ... .. 30 ff.  
Greek art in India, 74; power in Bactria, 75  
and n., 76 and n.; influence on the Indian  
drama ... .. 200  
Greenhill, Mr., and Wm. Jearsey ... .. 171 f.  
*guda*, *gudabha* ... .. 2  
Gujrât, battle ... .. 259  
Gulâb Singh, a chief ... .. 259  
*gulma-dôya*, military tax ... .. 157  
Gungan Parî, disciple of Miân Bibî ... 125  
Gangeria (? Gangariyâ), vil. in Nâgpur,  
copper find at, 233 and n., 235, 236, 238;  
silver find at ... .. 239 ff.  
*gunja*, seeds, as weights ... .. 52, 53 and n.  
Gupta kings, and the Kushâns ... .. 79  
Gurdâspur, near Chambâ, tiles in ... .. 272  
Gusur, Dard settlement ... .. 98  
Gwalior inscrip. and Mihirakula and  
Toramâna ... .. 82, 83

- Harchataspa, ancestor of Zarathushtra ... 17  
 Haechataspa Spitamas, Zoroaster's house-  
 hold ... .. 16  
 Haidanââd, tn ... .. 187  
 Hailal, Haythal, the Hoa tribe, *q. v.* ... 80, 84  
 Hâjî Abdul Kadir, a Moor merchant ... 174  
 Hâjî Safi Khân, and Walter Clavell ... 291 n.  
*halâwuro*, flowers ... .. 101  
 Hamza Khêl, sept ... .. 269  
 Han Annals, and *Su-lê*, 22, 43 and n.; 45; and  
 the Greeks in India, 75 and n., and the  
 Yue-chi ... .. 76  
 Handiangmir, Dard settlement ... .. 98  
 Handô, Brâhman ruler of Hindûr ... 227  
 Han-t'o or K'o-lo-t'o, see Kie-p'an-t'o ... 24  
 Hann, Dard settlement ... .. 98  
 Haoma service, in the Gâthas ... 12 and n.  
 Harôf dist, Oudh, bronze celt find at ... 244  
 Harî Chand of Kângrâ, founder of Harîpur ... 227  
 Haudvâr, tn ... .. 179  
 Harhara II of Vijayanagara, reputed father  
 of Virûpâksha ... .. 19  
 Haro, riv. ... .. 257  
 Harsar, vil in Gôlêr ... .. 227  
 Hasan 'Izzu'ddin, son of a Maldivian sultan. 251 f.  
 Hasen Rannâ Badâi, Ghâzi Hasan 'Izzu'd-  
 din, first emp of the Maldives ... 251 f.  
 Hashtnagar, tn ... .. 255  
*hasta prâvaritma*, form of irrigation .. 110  
 Hastigiri, at Conjiveram ... .. 264  
 Hathphor, tunnel in the Bâmgarh hill ... 197  
 Haythal, Hailal, the Hoa tribe, *q. v.* ... 80, 84  
 Hazârîbâgh copper finds ... .. 232, 236  
 Hêgêmôn, archon ... .. 257  
 Helios. *g.* ... .. 79  
 Hellenistic or Yôna kings ... .. 245  
 Hémachandra's *Shivavavâla-charita* and  
 Chânakya ... .. 5  
 Hémâdpant and the Môdî script ... .. 28  
 Hémâdpanti temples ... .. 28  
 Hemis-shugpacan, vil. in Lower Ladâkh ... 207 f  
 Henfeddan, in Wales, find of fragments of  
 bronze and copper weapons at ... 244  
 Hephthalites for Epthalites, *q. v.* 80 and n., 83  
 Herakles, *g.* ... .. 79  
 Hērmaios, and Kieu-tsieu-kho ... .. 76  
 Hernac, Hung-nu name ... .. 45  
 Herodotus and Persian customs in Maurya  
 India ... .. 202  
 Hesidrus, Sutlaj, riv. ... .. 254  
 Hiang Annals, and the White Huns ... 80  
 Hi hn, a writer ... .. 21  
 Himakapisa, Kushana k. ... .. 77  
 Himalayas, mts. ... .. 122, 124, 179, 254  
 Himavanta, the Himalayan region, Buddhist  
 mission to ... .. 180  
 Hînayâna School, 44, and Burmese Bud-  
 dhism ... .. 164 f.  
 Hindu-Sâhi dynasty founded by 'Kal-  
 lar' ... .. 86 and n.  
 Hindukush, mts, 74 f.; and the Yue-chis, 76,  
 77, 79; and the White Huns ... .. 85  
 Hindûr, Nâlgarh, Patnâb State ... .. 227  
 Hindus and Miân Bibi, 126; shave their  
 heads, 203, and the Sika Râm *zîrat* ... 268  
 Hindustan probably had a primitive copper  
 age ... .. 236  
 Hîuen Tsang on the Rummindê pillar,  
 2, 77 n., and Mihirakula, 81 f.; and the  
 White Huns ... .. 84 f.  
 Hîung-nu, the Huns, 43, 75 f., and the Yue-chi, 196  
*Hsu-sun*, a state ... .. 43  
 Hoa, Hoa-tun, Yue-chi tribe ... .. 80, 84  
 Hodge Abdull Oddar, Hâjî Abdull-Kâdir,  
*q. v.* ... .. 174  
 Hodgee Saffy Cawn, Hâjî Safi Khân ... 291  
 Hodi, a râjâ ... .. 257  
 Hoernle, Dr., and the Agnikula or Fire-  
 race ... .. 261, 264  
 Hollworthy, Sir M., and W. Clavell ... 287, 291  
 Hollworthy, Prudence, wife of W Clavell ... 287  
 Hooke, Mr., Chaplain at Masulpatam, and  
 Wm Jeasey .. ... 167 f.  
 horse's figure on the Rummindê Pillar ... 2  
 Hoshârpûr, dist ... .. 125  
*hotar*, Sk., priest ... .. 60  
 Hu, a people ... .. 23  
 Hu writing ... .. 24 f  
 Huan-tsang and Su-lê, 23, and Kie-p'an-t'o,  
 24, and the people of Shu-lê. 42 and n., 43 f.  
 Hugli, tn ... .. 289 and n., 290 f  
 Hui-lin, a native of Kashgar, 21; and Khar-  
 oshthi ... .. 41 f.  
 Hui-yuan, 21, 22 f.; and Kharoshthi .. 41 f.  
*Hu-lu-tsi*, Chinese for Uigurs ... .. 25  
 Hu-mi, Matotch, co. ... .. 24  
 human figure, in the Fatgarh copper find ... 238  
*Hûna*, Sk., a tribe ... .. 83 f.  
 Hungary, and the use of copper and bronze. 231  
 Hûnigarh, in the Patnâb Hill States... 227  
 Hûr Paul, sister of Miân Bibi .. ... 125  
 Hussaini Sayyids, a sept ... .. 270  
 husbandry, and the *Gâthas* ... .. 14  
 Hushka, a Turushka k. ... .. 77  
 Hushkapura, tn. in Kashmir ... .. 77 n.  
 Huvisbka, Kushana k., 77; coins of 78 and n. 79  
 Hvogvas, *hrova*, the brothers, Frashaostrâ,  
 17 and n., 18, 60; and De-Jamaspa... 18 and n.  
 Hydaspes, riv., 254, 256; battle ... 257 f.  
 Hydrates, riv. ... .. 254  
 Hyphasis, Biâs, riv. ... .. 254, 257  
 Hystaspes, father of Darius ... .. 1

- Ibn Batūta of Tangiers on Maldivian history 251  
 Ibrāhīm Nūru'd-dīn, 7th Sultan of the  
   Maldives ... .. 251 f.  
 Imām *ẓiraf*, at Shalozan ... .. 269  
 Imām Mūsā Kāzīmī Sayyids, a Kurram sept. 270  
 Imām Razāī Sayyids, a Kurram sept ... 269  
 Index to Yule's Hobson Jobson, Hampi—  
   Hindu, 66—72, Hindū—Hyper, 189—  
   195, Hyper.—Izarees ... .. 213—225  
 Index of Prakrit words in Pischel's "Gram-  
   matic Der Prakrit-Spiachen" ... Appendix  
 India, and Shu-lé, 43 f., 59, and Zarathush-  
   trianism, 65, Subjugation of the N-W  
   Frontier, 74; and the Greeks, 75 and n., con-  
   quered by the Yue-tchi, 76, and the White  
   Huns, 80—84, and Badī'u'd-dīn, 125, Early  
   History of, by V. A. Smith (book-notice),  
   195 f., Consular officers in, 200, Persian  
   influence in, 201 f.; its copper age and pre-  
   historic bronze implements, 229 ff., and  
   Alexander the Great ... .. 254 ff  
 Indian influence on the Malay Peninsula, 184  
   and n., caves as pleasure-resorts, by Prof  
   H. Lüders ... .. 189  
 Indians, and Mithra, 12; wore long hair ... 203  
 Indo-Scythians and India ... .. 74 ff.  
 Indra, g. ... .. 90, 123  
 Indras ... .. 121 f.  
 Indus, valley, and the Kushanas, 79, riv, 74 ff.,  
   201, 203, 207, 254  
 Inscriptions, of Aśoka, The Padariya, 1 ff.,  
   182, 196, 201 f., 246 ff., of Mathurā, 77 n.,  
   88; of Yaśodharman, 82, 84, of Skandagup-  
   ta, 84, Bilhari, 178; Kalyān, 180, 183, 185,  
   Sañchi, 181 f.; Sanskrit, in Java and Bor-  
   neo, 184; Jogimāī, 198, from Corfu, 200 f.,  
   in Balu-mkhar, notes on, 205 ff.; of Tiru-  
   vellāra, notes on ... .. 264 ff  
 Inweyin, in the Chindwin valley ... .. 181  
 Irān, 11 f.; and agriculture, 14; and Maz-  
   daism, 64 f., and Islām ... .. 85  
 Iranian religion, by Dr. C. P. Tiele, contd.  
   from Vol. XXXII. p. 800... .. 11 ff., 60 ff  
 Ireland and India, copper ages of ... .. 231  
 Iron implements, from Balu-mkhar, 210, age  
   in S. India, 229; in N India ... .. 230  
 Irrawaddy, riv. ... .. 186  
 Islām, in Irān and Kabūl, 85; in India ... 86  
 Išvara = Śiva ... .. 154 and n., 158 n.  
 Italy, N., and the use of copper and bronze. 231  
 Itāwa copper find ... .. 232, 237 and n., 241, 242  
 Jābāla, a Brāhmana, a story on friendship 87 ff  
 Jabalpur, Jubbulpore, copper celt find 240, 243 f.  
 jāgrathavasthas ... .. 120  
 Jaldēyi = Jaldēd, Rājapūt salutation ... 272  
 Jaina inscrip. at Mathurā ... .. 199  
 Jāḷis, a tribe ... .. 269  
 Jal Patī, sister of Miān Bibī ... .. 125  
 Jalālpur, tn., in the Panjāb ... .. 253, 259—261  
 Jam-sp, De Jamaspā ... .. 17, 18 and n.  
 Jambudvīpa, India ... .. 77  
 Jambukēśvara temple at Tiruvellāra, inscrip.  
   from ... .. 265 f  
 Janārāhan, son of Rājā Bālā Bhadrā ... 272  
 Janjān tn., on W coast of India ... .. 28  
 Janselone, Junk-Ceylon ... .. 166  
 Jaugada edict ... .. 245 f.  
 Jādva, dynastic surname of Toramāna ... 84  
 Java, 26 inscrip from, 184; architecture ... 266  
 Javanālyā writing ... .. 26  
 Jearsey, Wm., Seventeenth Century Anglo-  
   Indian worthy ... .. 164 ff., 287  
 Jearsey, J., father of Wm. Jearsey ... .. 164  
 Jearsey, Mary, mother of Wm. Jearsey ... 165  
 Jearsey, J., nephew of Wm. Jearsey ... 165, 173  
 Jhelum, Jihlam, riv. g. v. ... .. 253, 257—259  
 Jhōnawāl, in the Hoshnārpur dist., contains  
   the tomb of Bhōlān Shāh ... .. 125 f  
 Jihlam, Jhelum, riv. and tn. ... .. 253 f., 258 f  
 Jina, epithet of Buddha ... .. 148  
 Jiva and Brāhmā ... .. 121  
 jōḍis, wealthy kinsmen ... .. 10  
 Jogī Mārā, cave in Rāmpur, 197, inscrip ... 198  
 Jogī Tilla, hill ... .. 260  
 jōḍis, as spies ... .. 116 ff  
 Johnston, Mr., and Wm. Jearsey ... .. 165  
 Jomanes, Jumna, riv ... .. 254  
 Juan-Juan, Avaī tribe ... .. 80  
 Jubbulpore, Jabalpur, g. v. ... .. 240, 243 f  
 Juber Besgue, Zafar Bég ... .. 169 and n.  
 Judea and Nebuchadnezzar ... .. 61  
 Jumna, riv., 232; or Jomanes ... .. 254  
 Junāḡadh, the Uparkot cave at ... .. 198  
 Jungumrazpillay in the Karnūl dist. has  
   deposits of galena ... .. 240  
 Junk Ceylon, Janselone ... .. 166  
 Jushka, Turushka k. of Kashmir ... .. 77  
 Jushkapura, tn., in Kashmir ... .. 77 n  
 Justan and the Greeks in India ... .. 75  
 Kābul, Kao-fu, 76, and Kanishka's coins,  
   78 n.; and Islām ... .. 85  
 Kābul, riv. ... .. 75, 257  
 Kābul Valley, the coins and sculptures of,  
   74, 78, Kipin ... .. 80, 84  
 Kāchchānān for Kātyāyana ... .. 265  
 Kachchha, co., Western India ... .. 230 n  
 Kāchhuvan for Kāśyapa ... .. 265  
 Kāḷis, songs, of Miān Shāh Madār, 127; of  
   Bhōlān Shāh, 128; of Pīr Banōt, of Miān Ālā

Bakhsh Gangohi, 129; of Ghauns al-Azam,  
Pitrān Pir, of Baghdād ... .. 130  
Kāhan Chānd, rājā of Kahlr ... .. 226  
laṭ, a hand ... .. 116  
Kamūr hull caves ... .. 240 and n.  
Karvalya, complete isolation ... .. 280  
Kajangala, tn ... .. 179  
kākan, copper coin ... .. 52  
Kalachuri emperor, the, Yuvarājādēva I. ... 178  
Kalhana, author of the *Rājataranginī* ... 77 n  
Kālidāsa's *Kumārāsambhava*, and cave-  
houses as pleasure-resorts ... .. 199  
kalimān, *kanmal*, a flower ... .. 95  
Kalinga, co., Eastern India ... 178, 230 n, 250  
Kalinga, a cobra ... .. 280  
Kalingādhipa, for Trīkalingādhipati, *q. v.* ... 178  
Kalingatūparani and Karikāla, 263; and  
Madirakonda Parakāsarvarman ... .. 264  
Kallar, Brāhman vizier of Laga-Tūrmān,  
founded the Hindu Sāhi dynasty ... 86 and n  
Kālāi edict, and the meaning of *samānta*, 245;  
of *chikāchha* ... .. 246  
kalusha, Sk., = dirty, impure ... .. 42, 45  
kalushādharma, possibly 'mountain of suns' 42, 45  
kalushāntara ... .. 42, 43, 45  
Καλυστήριος, Kalustrioi ... .. 27  
Kalyāṇasūtri, riv. ... .. 250  
Kalyāṇi inscrip., 180, and the reformation of  
Buddhism in Burma ... .. 183, 185  
Kāmalavallī, an Apsaras, wife of Tirumangai  
Alwār ... .. 284  
Kamandaka's *Nitisūtra* and the *Arthashastra*  
of Chāṇakya ... .. 5, 6  
Kambōjas, a people ... .. 181  
Kamsa, enemy of Krishna ... .. 199  
Kanakā Durgā, goddess of Bēzwāda ... 187  
Kanakhala, mt near Haridvāī ... .. 179  
Kanarese and Tulu, languages of the Satya-  
putrā kingdom ... .. 251  
Kanauj or Mahōdaya, and the poet  
Rājāśekhara ... .. 177 f.  
Kāñchanapēta, elephant of the gods ... 179  
Kāñchi and the Pallavas ... .. 196  
kandara, for *dārigriha* or *silāśēman*, *q. v.* ... 199  
Kandi, tn. ... .. 285  
KANHPKI, Kaneshā ... .. 78  
Kangarote or Chandragiri, riv. ... .. 249  
Kanik, k. of Kābul, and Kanishka ... .. 85  
Kanika and Kanishka ... .. 44  
Kamikanan, attendant of Poikhai Alwār ... 275 f  
kanamal, *kalimān*, a flower ... .. 94  
Kanishka and Kanika, 44, 77, coins of, 78  
and n., 79; 84; and Kanik ... .. 85 f.  
Kanishkapura, tn. in Kashmir ... .. 77 n  
Kānspōr, vil. in Kashmir ... .. 77 n  
Kannara, North, for Vanavāsi, *q. v.* ... 180

Kanthaka, legendary steed of Buddha ... 2  
Kao-fu, modern Kābul and the Yue-chi ... 76  
Kapila Āchārya ... .. 284  
Kapilar, Brahman poet, 261, his works, 262,  
probable date ... .. 263 f.  
Kapilavastu, tn., and Buddha ... .. 2  
Kāpisa and Ki-pin, 82 n., or Kīa-pi-shē, Gr.  
Kāpissene ... .. 84  
kara, a tax ... .. 47, 111, 115 f.  
Kāśāchi dist. of Sind, copper celt find, at ... 232  
Karachuli, 178 n., for Kalachuri, *q. v.* ... 178  
karada, a tax-payer ... .. 10  
Karam Chānd, rājā of Kāngrā ... .. 227  
Karapans, enemies of the pious ... .. 14 n.  
Karbalā shrine in Persia ... .. 271  
Kargl, vil. in Ladākh ... .. 208  
Karharbāī in Hazārībagh dist., find of  
smelted copper at, 232, 235, or Pāchamba  
finds ... .. 239  
Kārī, Tamil chief and patron of letters ... 263  
Karikāla, Chōla k. .... 263  
Karmān, Sayyid shrines at ... .. 269 f.  
karmic law ... .. 121  
Karnāta, co. ... .. 178  
karpan, priests of the *dāvas* ... .. 61  
Karpūnavasīa, hero of the drama *Viddhāsā-*  
*labhāñjālā* ... .. 177 f.  
karsha or suvarna, a coin ... .. 58 and n.  
Kārtika, month ... .. 89, 113  
Karūsa, co. ... .. 280 n  
K'a-sha, co., = Su-lé ... .. 27  
Kashgar and the Kharoshthī by O. Franke  
and R. Pschel, Part I, The Chinese sources,  
21 ft., The Indian sources, 25 ft., Part II.,  
The Chinese sources, 41 ft.; The Indian  
sources ... .. 45 f.  
Kashmir, Ki-pin, 43 n., 82; and the Yueh-chi,  
44, and Buddhism, 77 and n., and Kanish-  
ka's coins, 78 n.; and Mihurakula, 81; and  
the White Huns, 83 and n., and the Kablī  
Sāhus, 86, Kāsmīra, 178, Buddhist mission  
to, 180, 203 f.; contains no Buddhist  
masonry ... .. 256, 258  
Kāsi, tn., Benares ... .. 277  
Kasumbazar ... .. 289-291  
Kassapa, Kāśyapa, Buddhist missionary ... 180 f.  
Kāśyapa, a sage ... .. 88  
Kāśyapa, Kassapa, *q. v.*, 180 f.; Kāchchavan,  
in the Tiruvēllārai inscrip. ... .. 265  
Katāches, royal family of Chānda ... .. 227  
Katā, gateway in Mathurā ... .. 232  
Kātyāyana's probable date, 230 n., Kāchchā-  
nan, in the Tiruvēllārai inscrip. ... .. 265  
Kauravas and Pāṇḍavas ... .. 91  
Kautālyā *Arthashastra*, i.e., *Kautālyā's*  
*Science of Economics*, a work by Chāṇakya. 5

Kautalya and Vishnugupta, names of Chāṇ-  
akya ... .. 5, 58  
Kava, a title of Viśvataspa .. 13, 17 n, 18  
Kāveri, riv. ... .. 276, 283  
Keddah inscrip., and Burmese Buddhism ... 184  
Kent's Cavern, Toiquay, harpoon heads  
from ... .. 240 n  
Kérālā, the land between the Western Ghāts  
and the sea from about 12° 20' N. L. to Cape  
Comorin ... .. 248 ff  
Kēralaputra, kingdom ... 181 and n., 248 f  
Kern, Prof., on Zaiathushtra, 15 n; on  
Asōka's mission to Burma, 182 f., on the  
Cambodian inscriptions, 184, his interpreta-  
tion of *sīmāma*, 245; of *chikichha* ... 246  
Kēshab, son of Bikram Chand of Kahlūr ... 227  
Kētalaputra, Kēralaputra, *q v*, 181 and n., 248 f  
Kēyātavarsa, Yuvardjādēva I, *q v* ... 177 f  
Khāgān, the forests of ... .. 258  
Khairābād, tu ... .. 257  
Khalatse, and the Da dialect ... 110, 204, 208  
*kham shyur*, the wild plum of Tibet ... .. 208  
Khān Khānān, Qaoun Qaunah ... 288 n.  
Khānwādāor Sayyid family shrines in Kurram. 269  
Khārian, pass in the Pabbi hills ... 258 f.  
Kharābōbi, in Kurram, Sayyid shrines at. 269 f  
Kharoshtha, K'ia-lu ... .. 21 f.  
Kharoshtha, "asa-lu," a saint, 26; inventor  
of Kharoshthī ... .. 45  
Kharoshthī, and Kashgar, *q v*, 21 ff., 41 ff.;  
its use during the Maurya period as a  
proof of Persian influence in India, 201,  
in the Shāhābgarhi and Mansērā edicts ... 248  
Kharoshtra, probably Kashgar, 21 f.; is not  
the name of a country ... .. 45  
*Kharoshthī* and *Kharoshthī* ... .. 46  
*Khūrvātika*, fortress ... .. 7  
*Khāsyālipi*, *Khoshya*° writing ... .. 27  
Khāttāryā ... .. 27  
*khidl*, a song, 130 n.; Kanahā ... 131  
*Khidlat-i-Mīān*, Thoughts about Miān ... 130  
Khinkhila, probably a White Hun prince .. 83 n.  
Khorī, pass in the Pabbi Hills ... 259, 261  
Khotan, co 24, 43 f.; and the Sarvāstivādin  
doctrines, 44 n.; and the Ye-tha ... .. 80  
*khī a kushu*, peach tree of Ladākh ... .. 208  
Khri-shong-'abum-ydugs, Tibetan revenue  
officer ... .. 206  
Khri-srong-bde-btsan, ancient Tibetan k. ... 206  
Khush Karam, a hermit ... .. 268  
Khush Khnam, a hill ... .. 269  
Khwāja Kasmi, reputed father of Miān Bibi... 125  
Khwāja Khizar, a saint ... .. 127, 144  
Khyber Pass ... .. 257  
K'ia-lu, Kharoshtha, traditional inventor of  
Kharoshthī ... .. 21

*K'ia-lu-shu-tan-lī*, Su-lē, 21, for Kharoshthia 41, 45  
Kia-pi-shē, Kapisa ... .. 84  
Kie-p'an-t'o, co., S. W. of Kashgar ... .. 24  
Kieu-shuang, Yue-chi tube and kingdom ... 76  
Kieu-tsiēn-khio, Yue-chi prince ... .. 76  
Kimpurusha women ... .. 199  
Kipin, co., 43 and n.; and the Yue-chi, 76, 80,  
and Kashmir ... .. 82 and n.  
Ki-to-lo, a Yue-chi chief ... .. 79 f  
*kitid*, sample copper plate used in Māiāthā  
schools ... .. 28  
Klapioth and Shu-lē ... .. 43 f.  
Kodai Andal, adopted daughter of Vishnu  
Chitta, 281, poems of ... .. 282  
Kohistan, hill near Soorag, copper and silver  
finds at ... .. 235  
Kōkkalla I, Kalachuri k. ... .. 177  
Kolli Malai, place in Salem dist. ... 263  
K'o-lo-t'o or Han-t'o, form of Kie-p'an-t'o,  
*q v* ... .. 24  
Kongu and Ohēia kingdoms, supposed identity  
of ... .. 249  
Konkans, and the Satyaputra kingdom ... 250  
Korū, scene of a battle ... .. 82  
Kōsala, co. ... .. 230 n.  
Kōsam, near Allāhābād, copper celt found  
at ... .. 282, 284  
Kosmas, Alexandrian merchant, on India,  
80, 81, 82, 83 n.  
Kōtgarh, fort in N. Panjāb ... .. 227  
KOZOAAKAAΦEC, Kuyulakaphsa, *q v*. ... 77  
Kozolakadaphes, Kushāna k. ... .. 77 n.  
KOZOYAKAAΦIZHC, Kuyulakasa the Ku-  
shāna ... .. 76  
Kozulokadphises, Kushāna k. ... .. 77 and n.  
Krishna, 126, incarnations of ... .. 281  
*kshatrapa* for satrap, *q v*. ... .. 203  
*kubja* and *vikubja* ... .. 2  
Kudā caves, as places of amusement ... 168  
Kūdālūr Kilār, author of the *Ingurunāru*. 262 f.  
Kuei-tse, Kucha, a state ... .. 45  
Kujulakasa, Kushāna k. ... .. 76  
Kulaśēkara Alwār of Travancor ... .. 278  
Kulaśēkhana-Alwar, a Chēra k. ... .. 263  
Kulōttunga I, his epigraphs at Tiruvellārai... 264  
Kulu dist. yields silver ... .. 240  
Kumāra, g. ... .. 79  
Kumārī, c. Comorin ... .. 249  
Kumbakōnam, tn., Madras Presidency ... 276  
Kundakādēvi, daughter of Yuvārāja I., and  
wife of the Rāshtrakūṭa Vaddiga ... .. 178  
Kun-tu, a state ... .. 48  
Kurayālūr, in the Chōla country, birthplace  
of Tirumangai Alwār ... .. 284  
Kurram, Muhammadan shrines in ... .. 268 ff.  
Kurugūr, modern Alwār Tirunāgiri ... .. 277

*kurukatti*, a flower ... .. 273  
 Kushân empire ... .. 77, 78 and n. 79  
 Kushâns, the Kuei-shaung tribe ... .. 76  
*kutumba*, a measure ... .. 51 and n.  
 Kuyulakaphasa, Kushâna k. ... .. 77  
 Kyeris, Dard settlement ... .. 98  
 Kyishur, Dard vil ... .. 98, 100

Ladâkh ... .. 99, 203 f., 208 and n.  
 Ladâkhi dialect, 93, pottery, 204, trade in  
 ancient times ... .. 207  
 Lea-lih, a Ye-tha prince ... .. 82 n.  
 Laga-Tîrmân, last of the Turkish Sâhis of  
 Kâbil ... .. 86 and n.  
 Lahkhana, probably a White Hun prince ... 83 n.  
 Lahore and Sâkala ... .. 81, 255, 259  
*Lahavistara* and Kharoshthi ... 21, 25, 27, 46, 64  
 Laila-Majnûn or Diwâna Malang *sîrat*, q. v. 269  
 Lakhanpur, vil. in Bengal ... .. 197  
 Lakshmi, g., 273, and Vishnu ... .. 282, 285  
 Lâla Gul, *sîrat* at Kharlâchi .. 269 f.  
 Lâliya Sâhi, probably Kallar, q. v. ... 86 and n.  
 Lama's throne, remains of one, found at  
 Balu-mkhar ... .. 205  
 Lamayûru, vil. S. W. of Leh, yYung-drung,  
 q. v. ... .. 204, 206 f.  
 Langhorne, Sir Wm., governor of Masuli-  
 patam, and Wm. Jearsey ... .. 172  
 Lanka, Ceylon, 28; Buddhist Mission to 180, 280  
 Lâta, place ... .. 178  
 law of succession, in the ruling families of  
 the Pâfjâb Hill States ... .. 226 f.  
 Leeston, in Dorset, birthplace of Wm. Clavell. 286  
 Leh, tn ... .. 103, 204, 207 f.  
*lenasôbhikâs*, cave actresses ... .. 198 ff.  
 Leyden Grant, and Karikâla, Cholâ k. ... 263  
*lha-bab*, one on whom the gods descend ... 93  
*Lhâsiya* ... .. 207  
 Lîkr, vil. in L. Ladâkh ... .. 207  
*Mâs*, sports of Krishna ... .. 281  
*lîpi*, *lîpi* for *dîpi*, q. v. ... .. 202  
 Littleton, Ed., and W. Clavell ... .. 292  
 Li-yul = Khotan ... .. 44  
 locust, origin of the edible ... .. 20  
 Lo Yang, place in Honan ... .. 44  
 Lu Athrungs, Songs of the Bôno-nâ Fes-  
 tival, q. v. ... .. 93  
 Lûders, Prof. H., and Indian caves as  
 pleasure-resorts ... .. 199  
 Ludîâna, tn. ... .. 257  
 Lumbini, Lummîni, see Rammindê inscrip. ... 1 ff.

Macdonell, Prof., and the word *ayas*... 230 n.  
 Macedonia, Buddhist mission to ... 183; 245

*madahya*, in the *Yasna* ... .. 12 n  
 Madâpollam, tn. in Madras ... .. 164, 287  
 Madhuâ Kavi Alwâr ... .. 277 f.  
 Madhyadâsa, the middle county ... .. 179  
 Madhyama, *Majjhima*, q. v. ... .. 181  
 Madnakonda Parakêsarivarman's inscrip.  
 at Tiruvellâra .. ... 264  
 Madraspatman, tn. ... .. 173 f.  
*maga*, meaning of ... .. 61 f  
 Magadha, co. ... .. 59, 183  
*magahya* .. ... 12 n.  
 Magas, k. ... .. 181, 245  
 Magavans, 16, 18, and magians ... .. 61  
*magêsu*, in the Kâlsî edicts ... .. 247  
 Mâgha, month ... .. 89  
 Maghahya khsatra, ethereal kingdom of  
 Vishtaspa ... .. 18  
 magian, Persian priest, 61; not mentioned in  
 the *Avesta*, 62, and Mazdaism ... .. 65  
*magvans*, meaning of ... .. 61  
 Mahâbhârata, the, notice of Sørensen's Index  
 to the names in it ... .. 91  
 Mahâd caves, probably places of amusement. 198  
 Mahâdêva, Buddhist missionary ... .. 180  
 Mahâdhammarakkhita, Buddhist missionary. 180  
*mahâmantan* = son of a great minister, ap-  
 plied to the poet Râjâsêkhara ... .. 179  
 Mahânâma, author of the early part of the  
*Mahâvamsa* ... .. 186, 264  
 Mahâarakkhita, Buddhist missionary... .. 180  
 Mahâsêshtra ... .. 28  
 Mahââttha, W. Central India, Buddhist  
 mission to ... .. 180  
 Mahâsena, g. ... .. 79  
*Mahâvamsa*, the, on Buddhism under Asôka,  
 182; and Buddhaghôsa .. ... 186, 264  
*Mahâvastu*, the, and Kharôshthi ... .. 46  
 Mahâvihâra of Anurâdhapura, a monastery ... 185  
 Mahâyâna doctrine in Khotan, 44; in Burma... 184  
 Mahendra, Mahinda, q. v. ... .. 180 f., 183  
 Mahêndrapâla or Nirbhaya, k. of Kanauj,  
 patron of Râjâsêkhara ... .. 177, 178, 179  
 Mahinda, Mahendra, Buddhist missionary,  
 180 f., 183  
 Mahîpâla, k. of Kanauj ... .. 177, 179  
 Mahîpâladêva, k. of Kanauj, or of Chêdî. 177, 179  
 Mahîsamandala, Maisur, Buddhist mission  
 to ... .. 180  
 Mahmûd of Ghazni, in India ... .. 85 f.  
 Mâho, g. ... .. 79  
 Mahôdaya, Kanauj ... .. 177  
 Mahura, tn in Kurram ... .. 271  
 Maidal, son of Bikram Chand of Kahlr ... 227  
 Maidyo-Maongha, adherent of Zayathushtira,  
 17, 18 n.  
 Mailapûr, birthplace of Pê Alwâr ... 278, 275



Mampuri copper celts, 232, 234, 236 f., probably ring-money ... .. 238, 241 n.	Masstes, officer of Darius ... .. 202
Maisūr Mahisāmandala, <i>q v</i> ... .. 180	Master, Mr S, and Walter Clavell...286 n, 288 ff.
Majjhima, Buddhist missionary ... .. 180 f.	Ma'sūdī, historian ... .. 272
Makhērai, tn in Kurram ... .. 271	Masulpatam, tn., and Wm Jearsey...164 n, 165 f., 287
Malabar ... .. 249	<i>mathian</i> , inspired oracles ... .. 60
Malana, Sayyid shrine at ... .. 269	Mathurā, lion capital at, 26, inscrip. and Hushka, 77 n, sculpture, 198 n, Jaina inscrip., 199, 203; copper celt found at 232, 234, 236, 259
Malanāḍu, dist in S India ... .. 263	Matotch ? Hu-mi, co ... .. 24
Mālava, kingdom of Kanika, 44, and the Chēda kings, 178, Mo-la p'o ... .. 195 f.	Matriceta's <i>Varnanarhavarana</i> , by F W Thomas .. ... 145 ff.
Malay Peninsula, Indian influence on, 184, and Suvannabhūmī ... .. 186	Maurya kings, and Vishnugupta, 5, and the spread of Buddhism, 181, their institutions, 200, Persian influence in India under their rule ... .. 201 ff
Malayagiri, writer ... .. 25	Maximianus, coins of ... .. 252
Malayālam lang ... .. 263	<i>māya</i> , an illusion ... .. 120
Maldivian history, a note on, by A. Perera. 251 f.	<i>māyāvic</i> ... .. 120, 122
Mālier Kōplā, contains the tomb of Miān Mālierī ... .. 126 f.	Mazda, 11, 12 and n, 13, 16; and Zarathushtra, 18, 60—66
Malik Qāsim, Governor of Hugh ...289 n, 291 n.	Mazdayasman religion and Persia ... .. 64
Mallādēvi, Mallāmbikā, reputed mother of Virōpāksha ... .. 19	Mdo, valley ... .. 206
Mallanna, a Taling g. ... .. 20	Media and Mazdaism ... .. 64 f.
Mallī Khēl, a Kurram sept ... .. 269 f.	Mediterranean countries, and the copper and bronze ages ... .. 231
Mal Parl, sister of Miān Bibī ... .. 125	Megasthenes, on Chandragupta Maurya's officers, 200, mentions hair-cutting as a punishment ... .. 202
Mālwa, 78, and Mālava... .. 195	Mehter Iḥās, Elhas ... .. 144
Mānasa, lake ... .. 147	Mekhitar of Anirwank ... .. 45
Mānbhūm range, in Bengal ... .. 232	Meleager, one of Alexander's generals ... .. 261
Mandangudi, vil. near Srirangam, birthplace of Tondaradipodi Alwār ... .. 282	Melhck Ossum, 289 f., for Mahk Qāsim, <i>q v</i> ... .. 289 n, 291 n.
Mandasōr, inscrip from, and Yaśodharman... 82	Menander, a coin of, found in Wales ... .. 252
Mandēde mandēshun, for 'gods' ... .. 98	Menekrates, a <i>prozenos</i> of Corfu ... .. 200
Mandēr, a hermit ... .. 263, 269	mercury, as a magic pill ... .. 275
Mandī, Pañjāb State, titles in ... .. 271 f	Mergui, Buddha-makān shrine at ... .. 143
Mangalāgiri, tn. in Kṛishnā dist. ... .. 187	Māu, mts ... .. 123
Mangalore, tn. ... .. 250	Metchelepatam, Masulpatam .. ... 164
<i>manu</i> , consecrated stone-heap or wall, at mThingmogang ... .. 205	Miān, Western Rajput title ... .. 272
<i>manipravālam</i> , a mixture of Sanskrit and Tamil ... .. 264	Miān Alā Bakhsh Gangōthī, <i>kāfts</i> of ... .. 129
Mampur, state ... .. 186	Miān Bhōlān Shāh, disciple of Miān Bibī ... .. 125
Mamsha Panchakam of Sri Sankaracharya, with the gloss of Patanjali, by G. R. Subramah Pantulu ... .. 120 ff.	Miān Bibī, the cult of, in the Pañjāb, by Lala Dina Nath ... .. 125 ff.
Mankālamma of Haidarābād ... .. 187	Miān Chanan, disciple of Miān Bibī ... .. 125 ff
Mansehra edicts of Aśōka, 26; and Kharosh- thī, 46, and <i>sāmānta</i> , 245; and chikichha... 246	Miān Mālierī, disciple of Miān Bibī ... .. 125 f.
<i>manthra</i> , magical formula ... .. 62	Miān Shāh Madar, disciple of Miān Bibī, 125 f., <i>kāfts</i> of... .. 127 f.
MĀO, Māho, g. ... .. 79	Midnāpur dist, finds of copper implements at ... .. 282, 236
Marco Polo on the language and people of Kashgar ... .. 23 n, 42 and n.	Mihura, Iranian sun-god ... .. 79, 83 n.
Marcus Aurelius, coins of ... .. 252	Mihirakula, Mihiragula, k of Śākala, 81 and n, 82, 83 and n, 85
Marquart's, Dr. J., <i>Brāhmsahr</i> ... 73, 75 n, 76 n.	
<i>māsha</i> , a coin ... .. 52, 53 and n, 54, 53, 112	
Mashad shrine, in Persia ... .. 271	
Mashhadī Sayyids, or Bāmī Khēl, a Kurram sept ... .. 269	

Mīhr Parī, disciple of Mīān Bibī ... .. 125	Nadapūru grant. . . . . 3
MIHO, Mihira, <i>q. v.</i> ... .. 79, 83 n.	Nāgaraka, supdt. of fortified cities ... .. 51
<i>mimosa sumā</i> , a tree ... .. 7	Naksh-i-Rustam, near Persepolis, inscrip of
Minaro, ancient name of the Dards of Da...93, 101	Darius at ... .. 202
Minstrel-prophets, the ... .. 60 ff	Nālāgarh, Hindūr, Pañjāb State ... .. 227
Mīr Hamza <i>zīdrat</i> , at Balyamin ... .. 269	Nālanda, c ... .. 59
Mīr Ibrahim, Mīr Bim, patron saint of Sha-	Nallī, Tamil chief and patron of letters ... .. 263
lozān ... .. 270	Nallu Nattattanaī, author of the <i>Śrūpadā-</i>
Mīr Karīm <i>zīdrat</i> , at Karmān ... .. 269	<i>suppadar</i> ... .. 262
Mīr Kāsim <i>zīdrat</i> , at Zērān ... .. 269 and n.	Nambī Āndār Nambī, writer ... .. 263
Mīrak Shāh <i>zīdrat</i> , at Ahmadzai ... .. 269	Nammalvar, author of the <i>Tiruvaimol</i> ... .. 276
Mīrān, lord ... .. 131	Nanakachandra, writer ... .. 25
Mīrāsīs, as followers of Mīān Bibī ... .. 126	Nanda, dethroned by Kautalya ... .. 5
Mīsrīpā, son of Bīkram Chand of Kahlūr ... .. 227	Nandi, bull, on coins ... .. 83
Mithra, <i>g.</i> , not mentioned in the <i>Gathas</i> , 11;	<i>Nandi-Sūtra</i> , and the <i>Kautalya Arthasāstra</i> ,
and Zarathushtra ... .. 15, 79	5 and n., 6 and n.
Mithradates I, Arsakidan k ... .. 203	Nandivarma or Dantivarma, Pallava k. ... .. 264
Mizra Wāh, governor of Balasore, and Walter	Nandugōkala, district near Mathurā ... .. 231
Clavell ... .. 290	Nārada, a Devārshi, messenger of the gods. 123 f
Mōdī Character, the, by B. A. Gupte, 27 f;	Narasimlu of Mangalāguri ... .. 187
table of modifications ... .. 29	Nāyāna, Vishnu, 273; as the Paratattva ... .. 279
Mohun, Mr., chief at Masulipatam and Wm.	<i>Nāyānivalāsa</i> , Sanskrit drama, and the
Jearsey ... .. 168	parentage of Virūpāksha ... .. 19
Mo-la-p'o, Mālava ... .. 195 f.	Narbadā, riv ... .. 240
Mong, tn. in the Pañjāb ... .. 258 and n	Narmadā, riv. . . . . 176
Mori, see Mōdī character ... .. 27 f.	Narsapur, tn. . . . . 169
Moulmein, tn., 180 n., and Buddhism ... .. 182	Nāsik caves, some possibly used as places of
Mounychion, Greek month ... .. 257	amusement ... .. 198 and n.
Muhammad Ghiyāsū'ddīn, 2nd Maldivian	Nastī Kōt, in Kurram, Sayyid shrines at. 269 ff
sultan ... .. 251 f.	Nāyanār, S. Indian god ... .. 263
Muhammad Im'adn'ddīn Iskandar, 6th and	Ndivarma, in a Pallava grant, possibly either
10th Maldivian sultans ... .. 251 f.	Nandivarma or Dantivarma ... .. 264
Muhammad Mu'tnu'ddīn, 5th and 8th	Nebuchadnezzar invaded Judea ... .. 61
Maldivian sultans ... .. 251 f	Nellūr, tn., Madras ... .. 187
Muhammad Mu'izu'ddīn, 3rd Maldivian	Neolithic period of the stone age, commemo-
sultan ... .. 251 f	rated in India by hammer-stones, &c., 229;
Muhammad Mukarram Im'adu'ddīn, sultan	succeeded a copper age in N. India ... .. 230
of the Maldives, deposed in 1753 ... .. 251	Nepāl ... .. 199
Muhammad Shamsu'ddīn, 9th Maldivian	Nestorians, Syrian, and the Uigur lang. ... .. 25
sultan ... .. 251 f	Nicāsa, tn. in the Pañjāb ... .. 268
Muhammāda shrines in Kurram, by H. A.	Nichargiri, mt. ... .. 199
Rose ... .. 268 ff.	Nicklaes, Mr., and Wm Jearsey ... .. 165
Mukbil encampment of Ghozgarhi ... .. 269	<i>nidānas</i> , causes of existence, Buddhist term 160
Mullūr, hill fortress ... .. 261	<i>nigala</i> = faultless ... .. 2
Multān, tn. ... .. 255	Nīla, father of Tirumangai Alwār ... .. 284
<i>mulya</i> , mine-tax ... .. 113	Nīlāb, tn. ... .. 257
<i>mumukshus</i> , disciples ... .. 120	Nīlagiri, mts. ... .. 186
Muqbils, a Kurram sept ... .. 270	Nīlānrattān, early name of Tirumangai
Murghāb, riv. ... .. 80	Alwār ... .. 284
Nābhapantus ? a people ... .. 181	Niorai, vil. in the Itāwa dist., copper instru-
Nābhātas ? a people ... .. 181	ments found at ... .. 232, 234, 237 f.
<i>nāchnīs</i> , dancers ... .. 198	Nīrbhaya, Mahēndrapāla, <i>q. v.</i> ... .. 177
Nādā, a <i>ganitka</i> ... .. 199	Nīya, riv. ... .. 21
<i>nādīsarastāka kōpōdghāta</i> , form of irrigation. 110	Norham harpoon, the ... .. 233, 241 n., 242 ff.
	Norman's, Major, theory on Alexander's camp
	in the Pañjāb ... .. 253

Northumberland stone mounds ... ..	239	Pan-chiao, Chinese general ... ..	43
Nripuri, 178 n ; for Tripuri, <i>q. v.</i> ... ..	178	<i>Panchatantia</i> , and the <i>Kautaliya Athasāstra</i> , ... ..	6 and n.
Nū Pari, disciple of Miān Bihā ... ..	125	Pāndavas and the Kamavas ... ..	91
Nurkai, vil. in Kurram ... ..	270	Pāndiya kingdom ... ..	248
Nyemo, vil. in L. Ladākh ... ..	207 f	Pāndya, kingdom, 181, 249 ; kings, 261, records of, at Tiruvellārai, 184, 185 ... ..	278 f.
		Pāndyas and Kātyāyana ... ..	230 n
OAΔO, Vāta, <i>g.</i> ... ..	79	Pangayachehvi, goddess of the Vaishnava temple at Tiruvellārai ... ..	264
OHJO, Śiva's bull ... ..	79 and n	Pānni, grammarian, date of ... ..	230 n.
og ytan, Ladākh stone-mortar ... ..	209	Pañjāh, bronze dagger from, 243 ; the connection of Alexander and Porus with it, 253 ff., once densely populated ... ..	255
Ooemokadphuses, Kushana k ... ..	77	Pañjāh Hill States, law of succession among the ruling families, 226, titles ... ..	271
OOHMOKAΦICHOC, Himakapīsa, Kushana k ... ..	77	Parabrahma ... ..	120
Ōri, Tamil chief and patron of letters ... ..	263	Parakēsaī, king, inscrip. of his time ... ..	267
Onka, Orissa ... ..	85 n	Paramāra Rājputs, are of the Fire-Race ... ..	261
Orkhon, riv ... ..	85 n	Paramātmā, <i>g.</i> ... ..	278
OPΔATNO, Verethraghna ... ..	79	Paranai, commentator, contemporary of Kaplār ... ..	263
Ou-k'-ong, Chinese monk ... ..	86	Parāntaka I, Chola king ... ..	263
Ouseley, Col., and the Rāmgarh Hill caves ... ..	197	Paratattva, highest state of being ... ..	279
Owen, Mr., and Wm. Jearsey ... ..	171	Paretree, Capt., and Wm. Jearsey ... ..	168
Orenden, Su George, and Wm Jearsey ... ..	175	Pari of Paramunāḍu, Tamil chief and patron of letters ... ..	261 ff.
Oxus, riv. ... ..	76, 80	Parār, vil. in Oude, copper finds at ... ..	232, 245
		<i>parigha</i> , metal-testing charge ... ..	113
Pabbi Hills ... ..	258 f.	<i>pārikshika</i> , salt-testing charge ... ..	53
Pāchamba or Karharbān, <i>q. v.</i> ... ..	232, 235, 239	Pāryāstra, mt ... ..	179
Paḍariyā or Parariyā, village, at which is the pillar marking the birthplace of Gautama Buddha ... ..	1	Paikuddā, Dard vil. ... ..	98
Paḍariyā or Rummindēl pillar, <i>q. v.</i> ... ..	1 ff.	Parthians and Zarathushtrianism ... ..	66
Padiyil, hill in Tinnevely ... ..	263	<i>parvāna</i> , 287 n, granted to W. Clavell ... ..	287 f.
<i>padmasaram</i> , <i>yōgā</i> posture ... ..	277	<i>pashandis</i> , heretics ... ..	117
Pagān, tn. in Burma ... ..	184	Pasani, Scythian tribe ... ..	75 n.
Pahlavas or Pallavas ... ..	196	<i>pāskandis</i> , <i>pāshanda</i> , a heretic ... ..	51
<i>pahul</i> , Sikh rite of baptism ... ..	271	Pātahputra, contained a free general hospital in A. D. 400 ... ..	247
Pam-Gangā, riv. ... ..	250	Patañjāh's date ... ..	230 n.
Pauwar, in Kurram, Sayyid shrines at ... ..	268	Pauruchista Spitami, daughter of Zarathushtra ... ..	17
Pauwars, a sept in Kurram ... ..	268	Paurushaspa, father of Zarathushtra ... ..	17
Pāl, a title ... ..	271	Paushkarasādi, traditional inventor of Pushkarasāri ... ..	26
<i>pala</i> , a coin ... ..	53 and n.	Pavana, wind god ... ..	123 f.
Pāla king, a, as the probable restorer of the Rummindēl pillar ... ..	2	Pē Alwār, Tamil Vaishnava saint ... ..	273
palæolithic period of the stone age, only proved in S. India ... ..	229	Pegu, and Wm Jearsey, 164, 166 ; Aśōka's alleged mission to ... ..	180 ff.
Palakkada for Pālghāt ... ..	196	Pēhan, Tamil chief and patron of letters ... ..	263
Pāli lang, and Burmese Buddhist terms ... ..	184	P'ei-shih? prince of Su-lē ... ..	22
Pallas, head on coins ... ..	252	Perambuliyār, vil., visited by Thirumali Sa ... ..	276
Pallava grant, inscrip. at Tiruvellārai ... ..	264	Perrya-Alwār, Vaishnava saint ... ..	264
Pallavas of Kāñchi, in S. India ... ..	263	Peryār, riv. ... ..	263
Palpus, hills in Madurā district ... ..	263	Persia and Chang k'ien, 43 ; and Mazdaism, ... ..	64 f., 166
Pāndiyā, kingdom ... ..	250		
<i>panthēōs</i> , word in the Gurmā edict ... ..	247		
<i>panā</i> , a measure ... ..	51 and n., 52 ff., 111 f.		
Panchamma, a, foster-father of Tiruppani Alwār ... ..	293		

- Persian, script, and the Mōḍī character, 28;  
influence on Maurya India ... 201 f.
- Perumā, the Chēraman ... 263
- Peshāwar valley, ancient Gandhāra, 78, and  
Buddhist masonry ... 255
- Peshāwar, tn., Purushapura ... 80, 85, 257  
*phrvaṇna*, v. *parvānā* ... 287 f
- Pind Dādan Khān, in the Pañjāb, suggested  
site of Alexander's camp ... 253, 255, 258, 260
- Pīr Banōt, Pīr Bannājī, a *kāfī* of ... 129
- Pīr Jhūlān Shāh, brother of Miān Bibī ... 125
- Pīr Pantsāl, pass in Kashmir ... 81 n., 82
- Ph Sultān Shāh, brother of Miān Bibī ... 125
- piśāchas*, demons ... 182
- Pischel, Prof., on the Paderiyā inscrip., 1 and  
n., 2, 3, 4; on Kashgar and the Kharoshtī,  
25 f., 45 f
- Pischel's 'Grammatik Der Prakrit Sprachen'  
index to all the Prakrit words occurring in  
it ... Appendix
- Pitēnikas, a people ... 181
- pitris*, paternal ancestors ... 89
- Piyadasi, 2, an epithet or title ... 4 and n., 246 f.
- Poggam Pāpaya, character in Dakṣma-Desa  
folklore ... 210 f.
- Poikhai Alwār, the Conch Avatār of Conjive-  
ram ... 273, 275
- Pokkharasāṭṭi, a Brahman ... 26
- Porus, opponent of Alexander in the Pañ-  
jāb ... 253 ff
- potsherds found in Balu-mkhar ... 204, 209
- Pōddaung inscrip. of 'sinbuyn' ... 186 n.
- Povey, Mistress, fiancée of J. Jearsey ... 173
- Prakrit, lang. of the Kūshāna inscrips. ... 78
- Prakrit words occurring in Pischel's  
'Grammatik Der Prakrit Sprachen,' index  
to them ... Appendix
- pranaya*, a tax ... 115
- prasta*, a measure ... 51 and n.
- Prayāga, Allahabad ... 179
- prajādarśana*? ... 153 n
- Probie, Proby, Mr., and Wm. Jearsey ... 165, 173
- Probus, coins of ... 252
- Procopius and the White Huns ... 80, 83
- prosenoi*, Greek officers entrusted with the  
care of foreigners ... 200 f
- проѣздовъ*, *prosenov*, *q. v.* ... 200 f
- Ptolemy, k. ... 181, 245
- Puckle, Major, and W. Olavell ... 289 f.
- Pudhatta Alwār, the Club Avatār at Conji-  
veram ... 273
- Puli Kadu Māl Irungōvēl of Arayam, Tamil  
chief ... 261
- Pulikat, lake on the Madras Coast ... 250
- Pulindas, a people ... 181
- Pundarikāksha or Sēndāmarakkannar, god  
of the Vaishnava temple at Tiruvellārai ... 264
- Punjab, W., and Kanishka's coins, 78 n;  
inscrip. from, 84, and the cult of Miān  
Bibī, 125, ff; see Pañjāb ... 226, 243, 253 ff., 271
- Purushapura, Peshawar ... 80
- Purvaśikhā Brāhmanas, and Tiruvellārai ... 261
- Pushkarasādi, a teacher of law ... 26
- Pushkarasādi*, *Pukkharasāryā* writing ... 26 f.
- qarār*, repose in peace ... 127 and n.
- Queda ... 166
- Queen's cave ... 200
- Qulon, later Chēra cap. ... 263
- Rab-Mag ... 61
- Rāj Bīṭh*, a *khiāl* ... 181
- Rāj Bihāg Dārīn*, a *khiāl* ... 181
- Rāj Kālān Imām*, a *khiāl* ... 130 f.
- Ragha, c. N.-W. of Media, and Mazda-wor-  
ship ... 65 f.
- Rāj Singh, son of Ummād Singh of Chāmbā ... 226
- Rājagrha, tn. in Magadha ... 59
- Rājakēśanvarman's inscrip. at Tiruvellārai ... 264
- Rājārāja the Great ... 263
- Rājārāja I., inscrips. of his time at Tiruvellā-  
rai ... 264
- Rājāsēkhara, the poet, notes by Hultzsch. 177 ff.
- Rājataranginī*, and the White Huns, 74; and  
Kūshāna rulers, 77 and n.; and Kashmir  
rulers, 83 n.
- Rajendra-Chōla I., inscrips. of his time at  
Tiruvellārai ... 264 f.
- Rājnagar, in the Pañjāb ... 226
- rajoguna*, quality of passion ... 273
- Rājpur copper finds ... 231, 234, 236
- Rājputas, as followers of Miān Bibī, 126; and  
the title, Miān ... 272
- Rakkhita, Buddhist missionary ... 180, 182
- Rakkhita the Great, Buddhist missionary ... 182
- rakshasas* ... 89 f.
- Rāma, g., 14 and n., 91, 136 n., as an incarna-  
tion of Vishnu ... 188
- Rāma, king, Vijayanagara ... 19
- Rāmachandra, Yadava k., of Dēvagiri ... 19
- Rāmadēva, king, Vijayanagara ... 19
- Rāmādhipati or Dhammachēti, *q. v.* ... 183
- Rāmaññadēsa, Talaing kingdom ... 180 n., 184, 186
- Rāmāntjachārya, Hindu reformer ... 277
- Rāmāyana, the ... 91
- Rāmgarh Hill Caves in Sargdja, by Jas.  
Burgess ... 197 ff.
- Rāmnagar, tn. ... 259

Ranganātha, g ... ..	284
Ranjit Dêo of Jammu ... ..	271
Ranjit Singh ... ..	256 f, 258 n
<i>rāshtra</i> , form of revenue ... ..	110
Rāshtrikas, a people ... ..	181
Rasul, tn in the Pāñjāb ... ..	259, 261
Rāthōi family and the cognomen Varma ... ..	272
Ratu, lord, spiritual guide ... ..	16, 18, 60 and n.
Rāwal Pindi, tn ... ..	258 f
Ray Nandilāl ... ..	291 n
<i>rdō-tlog</i> , stone-pot of Ladākh... ..	209
<i>rdzama</i> , stone vessel ... ..	209
Religion of the Iaman Peoples, by the late C. P. Tiele, continued from Vol XXXII. p 300 ... ..	11 ff, 60 ff.
Reynan Dilloll, for Ray Nandilāl ... ..	291
Richardson, Sergt., and Wm Jeasey ... ..	172, 174
ring-money, in Maunpuri ... ..	238
Rish, the sacrificial fire-pit of ... ..	261, 264
Rock edicts of Aśoka ... ..	181 and n, 245 ff
Rohtās, fort in the Pāñjāb ... ..	258, 259, 260
Rojamall, Rajmāhal ... ..	288
Roman art in India, 74, coins ... ..	77 n, 252
Rong-chungyad, Dard settlement ... ..	98
rope-bridge, across the Indus ... ..	204, 207
Rūm, home of Badru'ddin ... ..	125, 270
Rūmi Khēl, a Kurram sept ... ..	269 f.
Rumman, the ancient Lummī or Lumbini ... ..	1
Rummindēi Inscrp., or Padariya Inscrp. of Aśoka, by V. A. Smith ... ..	1 ff
Rupadēi, form of Rummindēi ... ..	1
<i>rupika</i> , tax ... ..	53 f, 113
Sabuktekīn, Turkish name ... ..	85 n
Sabz Pari, sister of Miān Bibi ... ..	125
Sachidānanda Brahmā ... ..	121
Saddā of Delhi, a Shēkh, Miān Bibi ... ..	125, 127
Sadra, in Kurram, Sayyid shrines at... ..	269
Sagarang, in Burma ... ..	181
Sāhi, a title ... ..	83, 86
Sāin, a title ... ..	271
Saints, as followers of Miān Bibi ... ..	126
Sāka era, date, 78 n.; co. ... ..	196
Sākala, ancient cap. of the Pāñjāb ... ..	81
<i>Sākala-kālā-nīlaya</i> , epithet applied to Mahēndrapāla ... ..	178
Sakarauli, Scythian tribe ... ..	75 n.
Sakēsar, tn in the Pāñjāb ... ..	256
Sakhī Sarwar, Pāñjāb saint, 125 n., 127, 128 n., 180 and n. ... ..	256
Sakī Rām, Sika Rām, a hermit ... ..	268
Sāl tree, the Great, name applied to Buddha. 147 Sallesbury, Mr., and Wm. Jeasey ... ..	165
Salt range ... ..	253, 256
<i>samādhi</i> , absorbed in thought... ..	277 f.

<i>sanādhi</i> ... ..	120
<i>Sīmanā</i> , in Rock edict II, meaning of ... ..	245
<i>śvānasta vyasta</i> ? ... ..	159 n
<i>Sāmipam</i> , for <i>sāmānta</i> , q v ... ..	245
Samī, in Kurram, Sayyid Shīnes at ... ..	269
Samkranavaman, k. of Kashmir ... ..	86
<i>samsā</i> , corporeal existence ... ..	120
Samudragupta, k ... ..	79
Sāfichi casket inscrip ... ..	180 f.
Sandiacottus, k. ... ..	256
Sangha, the congregation or Buddhist church ... ..	150
Sanghamitrā, supposed daughter of Aśoka ... ..	185
Sangrahana, a fortress ... ..	7
Sanid, first Dard settlement ... ..	98 f.
Sankara ... ..	120, 122
Sankrāntikas, a sect ... ..	182
Sanskrit, transliteration, proposal for a new system of, by Syam Sundar Das, 19; and Kharōṣṭhī, 25 f, in the Kushāna inscrip., 78, and Burmese Buddhist terms, 184, letters, a note on English equivalents for some, 225 f; and Tamil ... ..	264
<i>saomām</i> , <i>shaomam</i> , see <i>shyomam</i> ... ..	12 n
<i>saoshyants</i> , absolving prophets ... ..	13, 60 and n.
<i>sarala</i> tree, legend of ... ..	124
CAPALLO, Serapis ... ..	79
Sarasvatī, riv. ... ..	179, 254
Sargajā, State, and the Rāmgarh Hill caves. 197 Sarikol, co., and Kie-p'an-t'o ... ..	24
Saruga bow of Vishnu ... ..	281
Sarvastivādin doctrine in Shu-lē and Khotān, 44 and n ... ..	207 and n.
Saspola Bridge... ..	80
Sassanians ... ..	277 f.
Satakōpa, a <i>yōgi</i> ... ..	28
Sātārā and the Pēshwās ... ..	250
Sātavāhanas or Andhras ... ..	95
Sathel, Dard vii ... ..	its pro-
Sauyaputra kingdom, 181 and n.; its pro- bable position ... ..	248 ff.
Sātpūtēs, a Mārathā people ... ..	250
Satrap, <i>kshatrapa</i> , a title, not used by the Mauryas ... ..	203
<i>satva</i> , quality of goodness ... ..	273
Satvats, a people ... ..	250
<i>saubhikkā</i> , <i>saunatā</i> for <i>sobhikkā</i> , q. v. ... ..	199 and n.
Sayyid Fākhri-ʿl-Alam, a saint... ..	270
Sayyid Hasan, shrine at Shalozan ... ..	269
Sayyid Karam, a recluse ... ..	268
Sayyid Mahmūd <i>svārat</i> , at Pawar ... ..	268
Sayyid shrines in Kurram ... ..	268 ff.
Scythian coins and Kharostha ... ..	26
<i>śe'abru</i> , <i>semburu</i> , the wild-cherry of Ladākh... ..	208
Selekour or Serlek = Sarikol, q. v. ... ..	24
Selene, g. ... ..	79

Selvakkāṇḍō, a Chēramān ... 262  
 Senanambi, a learned man ... 279, 281  
 Senart, M., and Kharoshthi, 46, and the introduction of Buddhism into the Malay Peninsula, 184, his interpretation of *sā-manta*, 245; of *chikchika* ... 246  
 Sendamarakkannar for Fundarikāṣha, g. v. ... 264  
 Senguttuvan Sera, grandson of Karkāla-Chōla ... 263  
*sēr*, a measure ... 51 n, 53, 56  
 Sēram, Kērala, g. v. ... 249  
 Serapis, CAPAIO ... 79  
 Shabak, in Kurram, Sayyid shrines at ... 269  
 Shāh Abbās' *zīdrat*, at Samir ... 269  
 Shāh Ibrāhīm *zīdrat*, at Bagzai ... 269  
 Shāh Ishāq *zīdrat*, at Balyamun ... 269, 271  
 Shāh Madār, Miān Bibi, g. v. ... 125, 127, 130  
 Shāh Mardān, Sayyid shrine at Pawar ... 268  
 Shāh Mīr Sayyid Ahmad *zīdrat*, at Shalozan ... 269  
 Shāh Pari, disciple of Miān Bibi ... 125, 131  
 Shāh Sayyid Fakhr-ū-Alam *zīdrat*, at Karmān ... 269  
 Shāh Sayyid Rūmī, patron saint of Zērān ... 269  
 Shāh Talab *zīdrat*, at Malana ... 269  
*Shāhānān Shāh*, Iranian title, 'king of kings', 78 f  
*Shāhbāzgarhi* edicts of Aśoka 28, 46, 202, 245 f  
 Shāhiya of Kābul, Kushana title ... 85 f  
 Shakh, place in Kurram ... 270  
 Shalozan, in Kurram, Sayyid shrines at ... 269 f  
*shaomam*, *saomām*, for *shyoman*, g. v. ... 12 n.  
 PAONANO PAO KANHPKI KOPANO ... 78  
 Shapōlā hill ... 271  
 Shaw Jehan, Emp. ... 288  
 Shāyistā Khān, Shaster Caun, Nawāb of Bengal ... 287 n—291  
 Shākh Mādū, brother of Miān Bibi ... 125  
 Shēr Shāh's castle, in the Tilla range ... 258  
 Shēr Singh and Sir Hugh Gough ... 259  
 Shergol, place in Ladākh ... 204  
 Shās ... 268  
 Shiggar, Dard vil. ... 98  
*Shu-lu-ki-lu-to-ti*, Kashgar, 22, and *Shu-lé* ... 42  
 Shogam-la, Customs Pass near Balu-mkhar ... 207  
 Shōrkōt, in., Jhang dist., Pāñjāb ... 255  
*shugpa*, the pencil cedar of Tibet ... 208  
 Shu-lé, co., Kashgar ... 41—45  
 Shulik, Sulek, for Su-lé ... 22 n, 44  
 Shwemōktaw, pagoda at Sagang ... 181  
 Shwerzāi, pagoda in the Ruby Mines dist., Burma ... 181 f  
*shyoman*, in the 'Yasna' ... 12 n.  
 Sika Rām, *zīdrat* and Peak at Pawar ... 268  
 Silāditya of Mo-la-p'o ... 195  
*Śilappadhikāram*, the, and the date of Senguttuvan ... 263

*śilāśeṣman*, *dārgārika*, cave-dwelling ... 199  
 silver objects, found at Gungeria in Nāgpur, 233, 239  
 Sind, find of copper implements in ... 281, 286  
 Singh, a title ... 271  
 Siram, E. I Co's settlement in Pegu ... 164  
 Sirmū, a Pāñjāb State ... 271  
 Sīrsā, ancient fort S of Lahore ... 259  
 Sīstān find of arrow-heads ... 238  
*sita*, produce from crown-lands ... 47, 110  
 Sitā Bangira, cave in Rāmpur ... 197, 199  
 Sīva, g. 23, 274; on coins, 79, disguised as a Chandāla, 120, or Lāvāra, 154 n.; temple at Tiruvellaria ... 264  
 Sīva's bull on coins ... 79, 83  
 Sivājī ... 28  
 Sīwālīk, range in the Pāñjāb ... 260  
 Skanda, g. ... 79  
 Skandagupta's inscrip. uses the name 'Hūna', 84  
*skandha pravartma*, form of irrigation ... 110  
 Skyurbucan, Skyidpocan, vil. in Ladākh, 208 and n.  
 Smithson, R., and Wm Jearsey ... 167  
 Smryna ... 256  
*snātaka*? = 'cleanser' ... 151  
*sohūkā*, *sohāmātā*, actor ... 199 and n.  
 Sogdiana and the Greeks ... 75  
 Sok, a people ... 43  
 Sōmadēva's *Nītivākyāmṛta* and the Kautā-  
 lya Arthasāstra ... 6  
 Soma-Haoma ... 12  
 Somēśvara Mahādēva temple, at Pariār, g. v. 232  
 Sōna, Buddhist missionary ... 180, 183  
 Sōna-Uttara, Buddhist missionary ... 182  
 Sonālī, in Kāngra ... 227  
 Sopenthes, k. of the Salt Range ... 260  
 Sorensen's Index to the names in the Mahā-  
 bhārata, notice of ... 91  
 Sovanabhāmi, Suvannabhāmi, g. v. ... 180  
 and n., 181, 182, 184  
 Spain, stone-mounds of ... 239  
 Spitama, title or name of Zarathushtia ... 17  
 Spitamenes, leader of the Sogdian cavalry under Besos ... 17 and n.  
 Squire, Mr H., and Wm. Jearsey ... 172  
*śraddhā*, ceremony ... 144  
 Sraosha, genius of obedience and revelation ... 12  
 Srāvaga ... 280  
 Śrī Lakshmana Suri's commentaries, notice of ... 176  
 Śrī Ranganātha, g., = Viāhru ... 282  
 Śrī Sankarāchārya, the Manisha Panchakam of ... 120 ff.  
 Śrī-Vaishnava, title of Tirumallī Sai Alwār ... 274  
 Śrī-Vaishnava *achāryas* of Tiruvellārai ... 264

*Srikirtadhi*, for *Shu-lé*... .. 45  
 Śrīlokaśaraṅgamaḥamuniāndra, a Brāhman  
 priest ... .. 283  
 Śrīraṅgam, temple ... .. 278, 282, 285 f.  
 Śrīvatsa, general under Yuvarājadēva I. ... 178  
 Śrīvatsa, a mark on Viṣṇu's breast... .. 283  
 Śrīvillipattūr in Tinevelli, birthplace of  
 Viṣṇu Chitta... .. 281  
 Śrīyuvārājadēva, the Kalachūri Yuvarājadē-  
 va I. ... .. 177  
*srōto-yānta prāvaśtīma*, form of irrigation... 110  
 Śrutavarman, Indian king of Cambodia ... 184  
 St. George, Fort, 164 ff.; first trial by jury  
 in 1678, 178, and W. Clavell... .. 286 f., 289, 291  
 Stag-ytshar-flabs-cen, a Tibetan ... .. 206  
 Stāhnika, district superintendent ... .. 8  
*Sihāntya*, a fortress ... .. 7  
*Shivaravallī-chaṇṭa*, or lives of the Jaina  
 Patriarchs by Hēma-chandra, and Chā-  
 nākya ... .. 5 and n.  
*sthāla* ... .. 2, 121  
 Stone Age in India ... .. 229  
 stone implements found at Balu-mkhar. 263 f., 209  
 Strabo, and the Greeks in India, 75 and n.,  
 and the feast of the washing of the king's  
 hair ... .. 203 f.  
*stūpas*, in Balu-mkhar ... .. 204 f.  
 Sūdras ... .. 7  
 Suftā Kōh, mts. ... .. 268  
 Sugata, Buddha ... .. 160  
 Sugdak, Hing-nu name ... .. 45  
 Su Annals, and Buddhism ... .. 44  
 Sukēt, Pañjāb State ... .. 271  
 Suktihāra, a *siddha* ... .. 275  
*sukumāra* ? = 'Tender Youth' ... .. 151  
*Su-lé*, *Shu-lé* ... .. 21 ff., 24, 27  
*Sulek*, *Surah*, for *Shu-lé* ... .. 22, 45  
*sulka*, mine tolls ... .. 47, 57, 113  
 Sultān Chānd, son of Bīkrām Chānd... .. 227  
 Sultan Sujah ... .. 288  
 Sundaramūrti-Nāyanār, early king in S.  
 India ... .. 263  
 Sung Yun, Chinese pilgrim, visited Mihira-  
 kula ... .. 82 and n.  
 Surat, tn. ... .. 287  
 Sutlaj, riv. ... .. 254 f.  
 Sutton, Lieut., and Wm. Jearsey ... .. 172  
 Suvarṇabhūmi, Pegu, Aśōka's alleged  
 mission to ... .. 180 ff.  
*suvarṇa* or *karsha*, a gold coin ... .. 58  
 Suvarṇabhūmi, the 'Goldland' ... .. 182  
*svavṛyōpajivins*, private cultivators ... .. 110  
 Svātādri, Vaiṣṇava mansion at Tiruvellarai. 264  
 Sylvain Lévi and Kharoshthī ... .. 21  
 Syria, Buddhist mission to ... .. 183

Tagadūr; there are two places of this name,  
 one in Mysore, and the other in Dharma-  
 puri ... .. 263  
 Tagaung, tn. in Burma ... .. 186  
 Tagmacng, vil. near Khalatse ... .. 208  
 Ta-hia, nation in Bactria ... .. 76 and n.  
 Tailings, a tribe ... .. 20  
 Tājiks, a tribe ... .. 76  
 Talaing kingdom, Rāmaññadēsa ... .. 180 n  
 Tamajuri, vil., in Midnapur dist., copper celts  
 found at ... .. 232, 235  
 Tambapamni, Ceylon ... .. 250  
 Tambaparni, riv. ... .. 277 f.  
*tamgūna*, quality of darkness... .. 273  
 Tamil chiefs as patrons of letters ... .. 261 f.  
 Tamil, lang. of S. India, 263, and Sanskrit... 264  
 Tamil Vaiṣṇava saints, stories of ... .. 273 ff.  
 Tāmraśāṭiyas, a sect ... .. 182  
 T'ang dynasty, some writings of, 21, Annals  
 and *Su-lé* ... .. 22, 25  
*tara*, *tara-dēya*, taxes ... .. 47, 67  
 Tāranātha and Kanika of Tih. ... .. 44 and n.  
 T'atōn, tn. ... .. 186  
 Tathāgata ... .. 147  
 Taw San-Ko, Mr., on Aśōka's mission to  
 Burma ... .. 181 f., 184 f.  
 Taxila ... .. 253, 256—260, 263  
 Taxiles, chief opposing Alexander the Great. 258  
 Ta-Yue-chi, for Yue-chi ... .. 75  
 Teluṅga, Satyaputra kingdom ... .. 250  
 Telugu, lang., and the Mōdi ... .. 28  
 Telugu folklore, by Subramiah Pantulu, 87 ff.,  
 123 ff.; eolipse tales, 176, folksongs... 186 ff.  
 Temple, Sir R., and Aśōka's mission to  
 Burma ... .. 184  
 Tenby, in Wales, Bactrian coin found at .. 252  
 Tewar, tn., ancient Tripurā ... .. 177  
 Thar-nyed-chos-'aphel, converted Buddhist  
*lama* ... .. 93  
 Thatōn, tn. in Burma, 180 n., 185 f., conquered  
 by Anōrat'āzō ... .. 186  
 Thera Sonottara... .. 182  
 mThingmo-gang, vil. in L. Ladākh ... 205 f., 207  
*thod* ? = *thob* ? ... .. 162 n.  
 thunder, a Telugu superstition ... .. 176  
 Tibet ... .. 199  
*tika*, title of the heir-apparent in Chamba. 272  
 Tilār, riv. ... .. 2  
 Tili, kingdom of Kanika ... .. 44  
 Tilla, range in the Pañjāb ... .. 258  
 Tirāh, vil. in Kurram ... .. 270  
 Tirthan, Sk., *Tristhāniya*, title of the third  
 son of a Mañdī raja ... .. 272  
*tirthas*, holy places ... .. 152  
 Trukadalmali, birthplace of Pudhatta Alwār. 273

Tirukhólár, birthplace of Madhurá Kavi Alwár. 277  
 Tirukkótyúdr, tn. ... 281  
 Tirukkóvalár, tn. in S. Arcot . . . 263  
 Tirukóralár Avatárs, the ... 273 ff  
 Tirukóvalár, tn. in S. Arcot, meeting-place  
 of the Tirukóvalár Avatárs ... 273  
 Trumali Sai Alwár, supernatural saint... 274 f.  
 Tirumangai-Álvár, Vaishnava saint ... 264  
 Tirumangai Alwár, supernatural saint... 284 ff  
 Tirupati, tn, N Arkat dist ... 278, 285  
 Tiruppan Alwár, a supernatural saint .. 283 f.  
 Tiruvádavúr, reputed birthplace of the poet  
 Kapilar ... 262  
 Tiruválan, foster father of Tirumali Sai Alwár. 274  
 Tiruvai Tirunagiri, in the Chôla country ... 284  
 Tiruvalluvar, author of the *Kural* ... 262  
 Tiruvellárai inscriptions, notes on the, by  
 Pandit S. M. Natesa Sastri ... 284 ff.  
 Tiruvísappá ... 264  
 Tisri Snkars, a family of Anandpúr Sódhis... 273  
 Tissa, Asôka's teacher ... 183  
 titles among ruling families in the Pañjáb  
 Hill States, by H. A. Rose ... 271 f.  
 Trivill, J, and Wm. Jearsey ... 173  
 Tjandri Djago, notice of... 227 f.  
 Tochari, tribe ... 75 n., 76 n.  
 Tokháristán, region of the Upper Oxus 75 n., 84 f.  
*tola*, a measure ... 51 n.  
 Tondasadiyppodi Alwár, an incarnation... 282 f.  
 Tondinád, in S. India ... 249  
 Tongai, in Kurram, Sayyid shrines at ... 269  
 Tóp Manikyála, in the Pañjáb... 259  
 Toramána, father of Mhirakula, 81 n., 83, 84, 86 n  
 Travancore, 249; birthplace of Kulassékara  
 Alwár ... 278  
 Trenchard, Mr G, and W. Clavell ... 292  
 trial by jury, the first, in Fort St. George in  
 1678 ... 173  
 Tribhuvanachakravartin, Rájarája III., his  
 inscription at Tiruvellárai ... 264  
 Trikalngádhupati, Kalachuri title ... 178  
 Trilngádhipati, Trilngádhupa, a *biruda* of  
 the Kalachuri Yuvarájadéva I, g. v. ... 178  
 Trilochanapála, last of the Hindu Śáhis ... 86  
 Tripurá, modern Tewar, near Jabalpur, capital  
 of Yuvarájadéva I ... 177 f.  
*Tsandan shing*, the pencil-cedar of Tibet ... 95  
*tsig*, stone oil press ... 209  
 Ts'in (P) king hien, a Chinese envoy ... 44  
 Tu-ho-lo, Tokharestan ... 23, 81  
 Tukhára, 23; for Tochari, g. v. ... 75 n.  
 Tu-kue or Turks ... 80, 83  
 Tulava, co. ... 251  
 Tula, lang, spoken in the Konkans ... 250 f.  
 Túrís of Kurram... 268

Turkestan and Buddhist writings ... 44  
 Turks and Chinese ... 73, 80, 83  
 Turner, Mr, and Wm Jearsey ... 161  
 Turushka kings ... 77 and n  
 Tutu Manfóló, Maldivian prince ... 252  
*tycta*, Persian, feast of the washing of the  
 king's hair ... 202  
*udakabhága*, water-rate... 110, 113  
 Udayagiri caves ... 200  
 Udyána, co. ... 79, 82  
 Uigur alphabet, see Hu writing ... 24 f.  
 Ujáj, k. ... 270  
 Ujjayimbhujanga, a *biruda* of Yuvarájadéva  
 I ... 178  
 Umméd Singh, rájá of Chambá ... 226  
*upádhis* ... 120  
*upádhya*, a guide ... 178 f  
 Upagupta, spiritual guide of Asôka ... 3  
 Uparkot cave at Junágadh, as a possible place  
 of amusement ... 198  
 Urayúr, Trichinapalli, the Chôla cap. ... 263  
 Urayúr, 282, birthplace of Tiruppani Alwár. 283  
 Ushkur, vil, in Kashmir ... 77 n.  
*ushtra*, camel, a frequent component of Per-  
 sian names ... 15 n., 17  
 Usinara, co ... 179  
 Usinaraquri, Ustrádhaja, mt ... 179  
 Usmai Parí, disciple of Míán Bibi ... 125  
*usurí*, the edible locust ... 20  
*uttara*, Sk ... 45  
 Uttara, Buddhist missionary, 180, 182; and  
 Sôpa ... 183  
 Vaddiga, Rásatrakúta k. ... 178  
*vandharana*, a tax ... 113  
 Vaishnava, temple at Tiruvellárai, 264; Tamil  
 saunts, stories of ... 273 ff.  
 Vákrpata II., Paramára k. ... 177  
 Vámana ... 46  
 Vanamála, Vishnu's garland ... 282  
 Vanavási, N. Kannara, Buddhist mission to... 180  
*vanghuyao dartyao*, country of the good *dartya*. 65  
 Váñji, Godávari dist., Chêra cap. ... 263  
*varákas*, a tax ... 56, 116  
*varedemam*, Valhalla of Ahura Mazda ... 16  
 Varma, a title ... 271 f.  
*varṇa*, caste, colour ... 158 n.  
*Varnanarhavarnana*, of Mátriceṭa ... 145 ff  
*varṇas*, taxes ... 47, 49, 57  
 Varuna, g. ... 13, 65, 123  
 Vāsudeva, Kushána k. ... 79  
 Vasudéva, g. ... 278



Vāta, wind-god ... .. 79	Wales, copper weapons found in, 244; a coin of Menander found in ... .. 252
Vātapatrasayi, g. ... .. 278 f	Wazirābād, tn. ... .. 259
Vēdas ... .. 230 and n	Wei Annals and Buddhism, 44 and n; and the White Huns ... .. 80
Vēgavati, riv. ... .. 285	Wellesley, Prov., inscrip from ... .. 184
Vengi, and the Pallavas ... .. 196	White, Mr. G. and Wm Jearsey ... .. 168 f.
Verasheroon = Viravāsaram, tn., Godāvāri, dist ... .. 164	White, Samuel, an adventurer, and Wm. Jearsey ... .. 178
Verethraghna, genius of war ... .. 79	White Huns and Kindred Tribes in the History of the Indian North-West Frontier, by M. Aurel Stein ... .. 78 ff.
Vērmapura, agraḥāra ... .. 3 n.	Wind god, the ... .. 123
vesha, Prakrit; <i>vrsha</i> , Sk., Śiva's bull ... .. 79	Winter, Sir Ed., H. E. I. Co.'s agent at Madras ... .. 165 f., 286 f.
Vespasian, a coin of ... .. 252	Winter, Mr. T., and Wm. Jearsey ... .. 171
ribhāga, a tax ... .. 113	Woodruff, Martha, wife of W. Clavell ... .. 287
Vichchikkōm, Tamil chief ... .. 261	Wusun, a people ... .. 48
Vicious Gurū, the, tale of ... .. 211 f.	
Victoria, Queen, verses in memoir of, by H. Humbert ... .. 20	Xarustr, Indian form of Kharoshtha ... .. 45
Vādhastālabhāṅyā, a drama by Rājāsākhara ... .. 177 f	Xerxes, k. ... .. 202
Vidiśa, place ... .. 199	
viśāccharana, etymology of ... .. 151 and n.	Yādavas of Dēvagiri ... .. 19
Vidyādharamalla, surname of Yuvarājadēva I. ... .. 178	Yakh-pōsh, endurer of cold, applied to Lālā Gul ... .. 270
viśābhā, meaning of ... .. 2, 3	Yama, g. Yima ... .. 12 and n., 91, 128
Vijayakīrti, k. of Li-yul ... .. 44	Yānakkatchēy, Chēra prince ... .. 262
Vijayanagara, 19; kings, their inscriptions at Tiruvellārai ... .. 264	Yardley, F., E. I. Co.'s factor at Pegu ... .. 164
Vijayasinha, k. of Li-yul ... .. 44	Yarkand ... .. 203, 207, 209
Vikramāditya, Chandragupta II., g. v. ... .. 203	Yashts ... .. 18 n.
vikūya, kūya ... .. 2	Yasma, the, and Haoma-worship ... .. 12 n., 13
vinśatibhāgavān, word in the Nādupūru grant ... .. 230 and n.	Yasodharman and Mihirakula ... .. 82, 84
Vindhya, mts. ... .. 230 and n.	Yathōktakāri, an idol ... .. 276
Vipranārāyana, early name of Tondaradippodi Alwār ... .. 282 f.	Yatūrāja, brother-in-law of Tirumangai Alwār ... .. 285 f.
Virapāla, Chanḍamahāśeṣa, g. v. ... .. 178	Yavandla, a grass ... .. 26
Virōpāksha of Vijayanagara, a note on ... .. 19	Yavanasatakam; A Hundred Stanzas translated from Greek Poets, by Prof. C. Cappeller ... .. 30 ff.
Viśākha, g. ... .. 79	Yazago, in the Hindwin valley ... .. 181
Vishnu, g. ... .. 188, 273, 274, 276, 279, 281 ff.	Yen-kao-tsun-tai, Yue-chi k. ... .. 76 f
Vishnu Chitta Alwār ... .. 278 ff.	Ye-tai-li-to or Ye-tha ... .. 80
Vishnugupta and Kantalya, names of Chānākya ... .. 5, 6	Ye-tha, Hoa tribe ... .. 80, 82 ff.
Viśhṇupurāṇa, the, on the fall of the Nandas. ... .. 5	Yima, g., the Vedic Yama ... .. 12 and n., 65
Viśhāsp, traditional patron of Zarathushtra, 16, 17; 60, 61	Yōna region, N.-W. Frontier, Buddhist mission to ... .. 180
Viahtaspa ... .. 15, 17, 18 and n.	Yōna or Hellenistic kings ... .. 181, 245
Vīspe ratavo, all lords ... .. 60 n	Yōna-Dhammarakkhita, Buddhist missionary. 180
Viśvādēvas ... .. 89	Yōnas, a people ... .. 181
Vivangha, son of Yima ... .. 12 n.	Yotkan, pl. west of Khotan, coins found at ... .. 23
Vohumano ... .. 14, 15, 61 ff.	Ytsong, trading ... .. 206
Vriddha Yōga, form of asceticism ... .. 277	Yue-chi, a people, 48, 44, 75 and n., 76, 78, 80, 83, 84; migrations ... .. 196
vrisha, Sk., Śiva's bull ... .. 79	Yūlek, Yū-lē, for Chung, g. v. ... .. 45
vyōji, taxes ... .. 47, 58 ff., 111, 113	
Waidson, Mr. S., and Wm. Jearsey ... .. 174	
Walcott, Mr. and Mrs., friends of Wm. Jearsey. 167	

Yule's Hobson-Jobson, complete, verbal cross-index to, Guss.—Hamm., 38—40, Hampf—Hindu, 66—72., Hindû—Hyper., 189—195; Hyper.—Izar ... .. 213—225	Zar Pîr <i>zârat</i> , at Tongai ... .. 269
Yung-drung, ancient Tibetan vil, Lama-yuru, <i>q v.</i> ... .. 206	<i>zarat</i> , <i>zaradh</i> ... .. 15 n.
Yusufza, district in the Panjâb ... .. 180	Zarathushtra, 12, 13, in the Gâthas ... 15 ff., 60 ff.
Yûvarâjâ, ancient Chambâ title ... .. 272	Zarathushtrian Religion, the founding of, its first period of development, 11 ff.; the birth-place of ... .. 64 ff.
Yuvarâja Tsya, brother of Asôka ... .. 182 n.	<i>Zarathushk otemo</i> , 18; the high priest ... 66
Yuvarâjadêva I., Kâtyâvarasha, Kalachuri k. 177	Zanauna Buzura <i>zârat</i> , near Shabak ... 289
Yuvarâjadêva II., Chêdi k. ... .. 178	Zathraustes, for Zarathushtra ... .. 15
<i>yzhi bdag</i> , Tibetan gods ... .. 99	Zêrân in Kurram, Sayyid shrines at. 269 and n., 270
	<i>zhuba</i> , Turkish coat ... .. 77
	Zuruhtar, Assyrian god ... .. 15
	Zoji Pass, in L. Ladâkh ... .. 209
	Zoroastrian deities on coins ... .. 79
Zafer Bêg ... .. 169 n.	Zoroastros, Greek, Zarathushtra ... .. 15
<i>zaoatar</i> , old Aryan, priest ... .. 60	Zukkur, vil in Kashmir ... .. 77 n.



# INDEX OF ALL THE PRAKRIT WORDS OCCURRING IN FISCHEL'S "GRAMMATIK DER PRAKRIT-SPRACHEN."

BY DON M. DE ZILVA WICKREMASINGHE, INDIAN INSTITUTE, OXFORD.

[THE Index of words at the end of Professor Fischel's *Grammatik der Prakrit-Sprachen* contains only a selection of the typical forms occurring in the work. It contains about two thousand entries. The following Index was prepared for me for use in the Linguistic Survey of India by Mr. Wickremasinghe. It contains every word occurring in Professor Fischel's work, and includes something like twenty thousand entries. I have found this Index so very useful in my own work that I am glad to have the opportunity of placing at the disposal of my brother-students. It is published with the full consent of Professor Fischel and of Mr. Wickremasinghe.

The references are to the paragraph numbers of the original Grammar. The following contractions are employed :—

A = Apabhraṇṣa.	JŚ. = Jaina-Sauraseni.
Ā = Āvanti.	M = Māhānāstrī.
AMg = Ardhamāgadhī.	Mg. = Māgadhī.
OP. = Cūlikāpaśāci.	P. = Paśāci.
D. = Dākṣiṇātyā.	Pkt. = Prākṛit.
Ph. = Phakkī.	S. = Sauraseni.
JM. = Jaina-Māhārāṣṭrī.	Skt. = Sanskrit.

The system of spelling is necessarily that of Professor Fischel's Grammar, and differs from that employed by the *Indian Antiquary*. — GEORGE A. GRIERSON.]

## INDEX.

a

a. M. S. Mg. D. A. Ā OP. = ca. 14, 100, 169, 184, 185, 356, 385.	ānta. M. 493.
aṣa. S. Mg. = ayya = ārya. 284.	ānti. M. 493.
aap. M. S. Dh. Mg. 348, 429.	aippahā. M. 92.
aakka. Pkt. 194.	aipharusa. JM. 208.
aaga. Pkt. 194.	aibahuso. AMg. 175.
aammi. M. 121, 426, 429, 432.	aimupka. Pkt. 246.
* aara. 165.	aimupta. Pkt. 246.
aaśvāmi. Mg. 238.	aimuptaa. Pkt. 246.
āāpantaṇa. S. 170, 519.	aimutta. JM. 246.
āāṇa. S. 170, 591.	aimuttaya. AMg. 246.
ā. M. S. = Skt. ayi and ai. 60, 61.	aiyāyara. JM. 163.
aiāara. M. 163.	aira. M. 164.
aiānta. M. (?) 493.	airā. M. 365.
aiujjua. M. 163.	Arāvaṇa. Pkt. 60.
aiḥkaṣapam. Dh. 25, 228.	airāhā. Pkt. 354.
aikkamai. JM. 481.	airuppa. Pkt. 269.
aikkamanti. AMg. 481.	aikka. M. 566.
aikkamijā. JM. 462.	aiṇta. M. 566.
aikkamēja. JM. 481.	airimpa. Pkt. 269.
aiṇia. Pkt. 81.	airegaathavāsa. JM. 156.
aiṇhulla. AMg. JM. 127.	aireṇajjeva [= acireṇava]. S. 95.
	aiṇāṇjā. AMg. 460.

aivāyāya. AMg. 361.  
 aivāyāvūjjā. AMg. 460  
 aisa. A. 121, 166, 262.  
 aisampdhei. JM. 500.  
 aisaria. Pkt. 61.  
 aihārū. Pkt. 354 = acirābhū.  
 -aihi. AMg. 367<sup>a</sup> = atthi.  
 aihina. JM. 120.  
 aii. M. 493 and note 4.  
 \* ainti. M. (?) 493.  
 \* aimo. Pkt. 493.  
 āisanta. M. 541.  
 \* aiha. Pkt. 493.  
 āina°. AMg. JM. = agunā° 128, 444.  
 āinatthip. AMg. JM. 265, 444, 446, 448.  
 āinattisam. AMg. JM. 444. A. 445.  
 āinattarip. AMg. JM. 265, 444, 446.  
 āinattisam. AMg. JM. 444. A. 445.  
 āunavisai. AMg. JM. 444, 445.  
 āunavisam. AMg. JM. 444.  
 āupā°. AMg. JM. 70, 128, 444 = agunā°.   
 āupāpanna. AMg. JM. 444, 448.  
 āupāpannam. AMg. JM. 273.  
 āupāpanna. AMg. (?) 449.  
 āuvva. M. 164.  
 amdbampdhu. Pkt. 269.  
 amsa. Pkt. 74.  
 amsi. AMg. 74, 313, 375, 498.  
 amsiyāo. AMg. 358.  
 amsu. M. JM. A. 74, 315.  
 amsu. M. 73. A. 381.  
 amsuip. M. 381.  
 amsuśāsaht. A. 156.  
 amsuṭṭha. AMg. 74, 152, 309.  
 amhi. Mg. 256.  
 akaajāpua. M. 118.  
 akaanpua. M. 105.  
 akas. JM. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 akaḍa. AMg. 49, 218.  
 akanta. AMg. 156.  
 akantehip. AMg. 368 = akāntaihi.  
 akamme. AMg. 402.  
 akamhābhaya. AMg. 314.  
 akayakaraṇānabhigayā. AMg. 172.  
 akayyaśśa. Mg. 229.  
 akarimsu. AMg. 339, 516.  
 akarissam. AMg. 516.  
 akaruṇa. S. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 akasmāt. Mg. 314.  
 akasmāddanda. Mg. 314.

akārṇo. AMg. 175.  
 akālapadubhoṭṭu. AMg. 405.  
 akālapadubhoṭṭu. AMg. 405.  
 akāsī. AMg. 516.  
 akāsī. AMg. 339, 349, 516.  
 akia. A. 49, 219.  
 akiyānam. AMg. 592.  
 akiriyaśāyā. AMg. 156.  
 akivina. S. 101.  
 akuvva. AMg. 896.  
 akka. M. 287. Mg. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 akkanta. M. JM. 88.  
 akkandakārī. AMg. 405.  
 akkandasi. S. 88.  
 akkandāmi. S. Mg. 88.  
 akkando. S. 275.  
 akkamai. M. JM. 88.  
 akkamanta. M. 481.  
 akkamasi. M. 481.  
 akkamāmo. JM. 481.  
 akkamāhi. AMg. 468.  
 akkhaṇḍā. A. 362, 579.  
 akkhaṇḍa. M. 196.  
 akkhada. JS. 318.  
 akkhanti. AMg. 88, 492.  
 akkhanto. Dh. 88, 492.  
 akkhamā. S. 94.  
 akkhaṇḍa. JM. AMg. 80, 518.  
 akkharam } JM. 348. S. 162.  
 ra }  
 akkharā. Mg. 367 = akṣarāni. S. 463.  
 akkhalu. Mg. 426.  
 akkhā. AMg. 88, 279, 492.  
 akkhāda. S. 196.  
 akkhāum. AMg. 131.  
 akkhāpaa. M. 279.  
 akkhāya. AMg. 173.  
 akkhāyam. AMg. 349, 519.  
 akkhāyāro. AMg. 390.  
 akkhi. AMg. JM. S. A. 318, 321.  
 akkhitta. S. 319.  
 akkhivai. M. 319.  
 akkhivukāma. AMg. 577.  
 \* akkhisī. 263.  
 akkhihi. A. 263, 312, 379.  
 akkhihi. Mg. 824. S. 381.  
 \* akṣiṣmin. 263.  
 agada. AMg. JM. 231.  
 agaḍhiya. AMg. 221.  
 agani. AMg. 131, 132.

aganio. AMg 173 439.  
 agañimmi. AMg. 379.  
 agañī. AMg. 181.  
 agañī. AMg. 72, 178, 355.  
 agamāsi. Pālī, 516.  
 agau. M. AMg. JM 123.  
 agaruadā. S. 123.  
 agaluṣa. AMg. 123.  
 agahidatthā. S. 376.  
 agāra. AMg. 142.  
 agārāṇi. AMg. 367.  
 agārīṇo. AMg. 405.  
 agilāe. AMg. 16.  
 Agisamajassa. PG. 253.  
 \* agunaatthim. 265.  
 \* agunaattarim. 265.  
 \* agunaṣaṭṭhim. 265.  
 \* agunaṣattarim. 265.  
 \* agunaṭṭhim. 265.  
 \* agunaṭṭtarim. 265.  
 agunehi. M. 175 = agunah.  
 agunis. Old Hindi, 444.  
 agūhanto. JM. 397.  
 aggaḍ. M. AMg. JM. 377.  
 aggaḍo. AMg. JM. M. 69, 345, 377.  
 aggaṇī. S. 383.  
 aggado. S. Mg. 69, 345.  
 aggabharanti. M. 475.  
 aggabhavanti. M. 475.  
 aggamahisi. AMg. 439.  
 \*aggalaggapattibumba. CP. 191, note 1.  
 aggaḷesu. JM. 353.  
 aggaḥatthā. AMg. 360.  
 aggi. M. 276. Pkt. 377.  
 aggiḥ. A. 146.  
 aggiṇ. Pkt. A. 72, 146, 178, 377, 379.  
 aggiṇmi. AMg. JM. 377.  
 aggiṇsi. AMg. 377.  
 aggiṭṭhoma°. PG. 10, 156, 169, 193, 303.  
 aggiṇa. A. 146, 377, 379.  
 aggiṇā. Pkt. 146, 377.  
 aggiṇo. AMg. JM. M. Mg. S. 377, 379, 380, 381.  
 aggitto. M. AMg. JM. 377.  
 aggimmi. Pkt. 377. S. 379.  
 aggivappaṇi. AMg. 171.  
 aggasarapaālindaa. S. 156.  
 aggiṣsa. M. AMg. JM. 377, 379.  
 aggiḥ. A. 377.  
 aggiḥī. A. 377.

aggiḥ. A. 377.  
 aggiḥ. A. 377.  
 aggiḥ. A. 372, 377.  
 aggi. Pkt. M. AMg. JM. 72, 178, 377, 379.  
 aggi. M. AMg. JM. 377.  
 aggi. M. AMg. JM. S. 377.  
 aggiṇa. M. AMg. JM. 377.  
 aggiṇa. M. AMg. JM. 377.  
 aggiṇam. M. AMg. JM. S. Mg. 83, 377.  
 aggiḍo. JS. S. Mg. 377.  
 aggiṣu. M. AMg. JM. S. Mg. 377.  
 aggiṣu. M. AMg. JM. 377.  
 aggiṣum. M. AMg. JM. S. Mg. 377.  
 aggiṣumto. M. AMg. JM. 377.  
 aggihi. M. AMg. JM. 377.  
 aggihi. M. AMg. JM. 377.  
 aggihi. M. AMg. JM. 377.  
 aggihi. M. AMg. JM. S. Mg. 377.  
 aggihipto. M. AMg. JM. 377.  
 aggha. M. S. 334.  
 agghānta. M. 483.  
 agghāi. M. AMg. 287, 483.  
 agghāia. M. AMg. 287.  
 agghāijja. AMg. 483.  
 agghāiri. M. 596.  
 agghāu. AMg. 576.  
 agghāyāi. AMg. 485.  
 agghāyamāna. AMg. 483.  
 agghāyaha. AMg. 456, 483.  
 aghatta. AMg. 281.  
 a-gha. Pkt. 193.  
 aghgha. Pkt. 193.  
 aṅka. M. 272.  
 aṅkio. JM. 85.  
 aṅkuruppatta. AMg. 160.  
 ankollapatta. M. 184.  
 aṅgam. M. 348. AMg. 353.  
 aṅga-m-aṅgammi. Pkt. 353.  
 aṅgarāa. S. 400.  
 aṅgarāssa. S. 400.  
 aṅgarāṇa. S. 400.  
 aṅgarāo. S. 400.  
 aṅgāi. M. 367.  
 aṅgāu. Pkt. 180.  
 aṅgāim. M. 169. Pkt. 180.  
 aṅgānam. S. 348.  
 aṅgāra. M. 102.  
 aṅgāraa. M. 102.  
 aṅgāraka. S. 102.  
 aṅgāraga. AMg. 102.  
 aṅgārāya. AMg. 102.

- aṅgārūanta. M. 102.  
 aṅgāla. S. Mg. 102.  
 aṅgāla. S. 102.  
 aṅgiṇja. Pkt. 276.  
 aṅgikāvēdum. Mg. 573.  
 aṅgu. A. 351.  
 aṅgua. AMg. 102, 115.  
 aṅgulāni. JM. 439.  
 aṅguli. AMg. 439.  
 aṅguli. A. 85, 346, 387.  
 aṅgulyjaka. AMg. 252.  
 aṅguliḥm. S. 387.  
 aṅgulējaka. AMg. 252.  
 aṅgesu. M. 519.  
 acakkhia. M. 202.  
 acarima. AMg. JM. JS. 101.  
 acalam. JM. 348.  
 acale. AMg. 17.  
 acārī. AMg. 516.  
 acattham. AMg. 396, 483.  
 acittam. AMg. 348.  
 accanta. M. AMg. JM. JS. S. 163, 280.  
 accambula. AMg. 137.  
 accariya. JM. (false) 138, note 1.  
 accā. M. 287. AMg. 361.  
 accāe. AMg. 361.  
 accimmi. AMg. 379.  
 accimāḥmami. AMg. 379.  
 accimo. AMg. 455.  
 accīe. AMg. 411.  
 accupha. M. 163.  
 accudamma. JS. 366\*  
 accudamhi. JS. 366\*  
 accusina. AMg. 163, 133.  
 accoi. AMg. 163, 357, 493.  
 accemu. AMg. 346, 455.  
 accehi. AMg. 73.  
 accha. AMg. 57, 318. Mg. 290.  
 acchaara. Pkt. 138, 176.  
 acchāi. M. AMg. JM. A. A. 57, 480.  
 acchāū. A. M. 480.  
 acchae. JM. 480.  
 acchati. P. Pāl. 57, 480.  
 acchate. P. 457, 480.  
 acchade. S. 457.  
 acchadha. S. 26. A. 456, 480.  
 acchantassa. JM. 397, 480.  
 acchanti. M. 480.  
 acchara. AMg. 138, 410.  
 accharagaṇa. AMg. 97.  
 accharasam. M. 410.  
 accharasā. Pkt. 328, 410.  
 accharasāo. Pkt. 410.  
 accharā. AMg. JM. S. 328, 347, 410.  
 accharāo. AMg. S. 410.  
 accharākāma. S. 97.  
 accharākoḍi. AMg. 97.  
 accharājana. S. 97.  
 accharātthi. S. 97.  
 accharāvāvara. S. 97.  
 accharāviraḥa. S. 97.  
 accharāsambandha. S. 97.  
 accharāḥm. AMg. S. 410.  
 accharja. M. S. 138, 176, 301.  
 accharijja. M. AMg. 138, 176, 301.  
 acchariya. JM. 138, 176, 301.  
 accharia. S. 138, 176, 301.  
 accharehimp. Pkt. 376, 410.  
 accharohimp. AMg. S. 410.  
 acchasi. M. 480.  
 acchasu. JM. 480.  
 acchaha. JM. 471, 480.  
 acchahimp. AMg. 456, 461.  
 acchāmo. JM. 480.  
 acchāhi. AMg. 480.  
 acchi. M. AMg. JM. S. 318, 321.  
 acchiump. JM. 480.  
 acchimp. AMg. S. 379, 462.  
 acchijai. M. 480, 538.  
 acchiyējja. Pkt. 535.  
 acchupā. M. 379.  
 acchindaī. AMg. 506.  
 acchindhanti. AMg. 532.  
 acchindēja. AMg. 506.  
 acchundējā. Pkt. 459.  
 acchiya. JM. 480, 535.  
 acchiyavva. JM. 570.  
 acchiyavvam. JM. 480.  
 acchivadanam. Pkt. 9.  
 acchiharullo. Pkt. 36.  
 acchisi. JM. 523.  
 acchī. AMg. S. (false) 57, 381.  
 acchia. Pkt. 466, 480, 515.  
 acchī. M. 381.  
 acchimp. M. 360, 381.  
 acchīnam. S. 381.  
 acchīni. AMg. M. JM. 360, 381.  
 acchisu. M. AMg. 381.  
 acchīsum. S. 381.  
 acchīhi. M. 381.

acchihimp. S. M. 381.  
 acchihimto. M. 381.  
 acchihī. M. 381.  
 acche. AMg. 466, 506, 516.  
 acchējja. AMg. 480, 535.  
 acchera. M. AMg. 138, 176, 301.  
 accheras. AMg. 417.  
 accheraga. AMg. 138, 176, 301.  
 accheraya. AMg. JM. 138, 176, 301.  
 ajadhāgahidatthā JS. 203.  
 ajampana. JM. 296.  
 ajāṇao AMg. 396, 398.  
 ajātāye. PG. 253, 280, 349, 361, 363.  
 ajṇāe. AMg. 361.  
 ajja. M. S. A. AMg. 106, 143, 145, 181, 175,  
 280, 284, 517, 519.  
 ajjaṭṭa. S. 184.  
 ajjap. M. 181.  
 ajjattāe. AMg. 253.  
 ajjama. Pkt. 261.  
 ajjamā. AMg. 402.  
 ajjassa. S. 95.  
 ajjā. M. 276, 284.  
 ajjāi. A. 85.  
 ajjās. A. 85.  
 ajjāo. AMg. 169.  
 ajjādhūda. S. 392.  
 ajjādhūdāe. S. 392.  
 ajjāvi. Pkt. 172.  
 ajjīyāsāhassā. AMg. 448.  
 ajju. A. 106.  
 ajjuā. S. 105.  
 ajjuāe. S. 185.  
 ajjuna. M. 287.  
 ajjū. Pkt. 105, 111, 576.  
 ajjo. AMg. S. 93, 144, 366<sup>b</sup> 372.  
 ajjhappa. AMg. 277.  
 ajjhavasiyā. AMg. 341.  
 ajjhā. Pkt. 429.  
 ajjhō. Pkt. 429.  
 ajjhovavajjai. AMg. JM. 77.  
 ajjhovavajjhii. AMg. JM. 77, 527.  
 ajjhovavajjha. AMg. JM. 77.  
 ajjhovavanna. AMg. JM. 77.  
 ajjhovavanna. AMg. JM. 77, 163.  
 ajhusira. AMg. 211, 596.  
 añjalim. Mg. 274.  
 añjalhimp. M. 99.  
 añjalio. AMg. 73.  
 aññadūsam. Mg. 282.

aññah. Mg. 274.  
 aññātisa. P. 245.  
 atai. Pkt. 198.  
 atā. AMg. JM. 166, 289.  
 attai. AMg. 166.  
 attapasālāo. AMg. 375.  
 attatarap. AMg. 289, 175.  
 attam. AMg. 593.  
 attahāsāsā. Mg. 271.  
 attahāsāsāa. Mg. 271.  
 attiya. AMg. 289.  
 atte. AMg. 166.  
 attha. AMg. JM. 156, 290, 442. A. 166.  
 atthapasa. AMg. 74.  
 atthacattālisam. AMg. 445.  
 atthanha. AMg. JM. 442.  
 atthanham. AMg. JM. 442.  
 atthatissam. JM. 442, 445.  
 atthatisuttarap. AMg. 448.  
 atthattar<sup>o</sup>. JM. 446.  
 atthattissam. JM. 445.  
 atthapaōttha. S. 442.  
 atthama. AMg. JM. S. D. 103, 449.  
 atthayāe. AMg. JM. 290.  
 atthaviha. AMg. 442, 454.  
 atthasatt<sup>h</sup>i<sup>o</sup>. AMg. JM. 442, 446.  
 atthasayam. AMg. 448.  
 atthasahassam. AMg. 448.  
 atthasu  
<sup>ssa</sup> } AMg. 442, 353.  
 atthahattarap. AMg. JM. 264, 442, 446.  
 atthahā. AMg. 451.  
 atthahimp. AMg. 442.  
 atthā. AMg. JS. JM. 70, 290, 365, 367, 442.  
 atthāā. A. 442.  
 atthāi. A. 442.  
 atthāisa. A. 442, 445.  
 atthāisao. A. (?) 442.  
 atthāe. AMg. JM. 290, 361.  
 atthāpauimp. AMg. JM. 442, 446.  
 atthārasa. AMg. JM. PG. 30, 193, 245, 303,  
 850, 853, 442, 443.  
 atthārasanham. AMg. JM. 443.  
 atthārasama. AMg. 449.  
 atthārāha. A. 245, 442, 443.  
 atthāvannam. AMg. JM. 265, 273, 442.  
 atthāvaya. AMg. JM. 442.  
 atthāvisāvinha. AMg. 451.  
 atthāvisam. AMg. JM. 442. A. 445.  
 atthāvisā. A. 445.  
 atthāvisuttarap. AMg. 448.



aṭṭhāsattā. A. 442.  
 atthāsi. A. 446.  
 aṭṭhāsiṃ. AMg. 446.  
 aṭṭhi. AMg. JM. M. S. 308, 361, 364.  
 aṭṭha. M. S. 308.  
 aṭṭhie. AMg. 358.  
 atthup. AMg. JM. S. 379, 446.  
 aṭṭhinā. Pkt. 379.  
 aṭṭhuniṃjāe. AMg. 361.  
 attluṃya. AMg. 308.  
 atthi. AMg. 358, 379, 429.  
 aṭṭhie. AMg. 361.  
 atthiṃa. AMg. 379.  
 aṭṭhiṃ. AMg. 381.  
 atthe. AMg. 173, 290, 357.  
 aṭṭheṇaṃ. AMg. 290, 423.  
 aṭṭhovauttā. AMg. 341.  
 atha. AMg. 442.  
 athaṃsa. A. 442.  
 athatāṃsa. A. 442.  
 aṭṭhāsa. A. 442.  
 aḍa. Pkt. 149.  
 aḍai. AMg. 561.  
 aḍaḍo. S. 386.  
 aḍajha. AMg. 222.  
 aḍamāṇe. AMg. 561.  
 aḍavje. AMg. JM. 385.  
 aḍasattḥim. AMg. 442.  
 aḍḍha. AMg. JM. M. 279, 291, 450.  
 aḍḍhamāsa. JM. 291.  
 aḍḍharatta. JM. 291.  
 aḍḍhā. Pkt. 70.  
 aḍḍhāijja. AMg. 449, 450.  
 aḍḍhāijjāṃ. AMg. 450.  
 aḍḍhutṭhāim. AMg. 450.  
 aḍha. AMg. 67, 804, 442.  
 aḍhāṃsa. A. 67, 442, 445.  
 aḍhāyāla. AMg. 67, 442, 445.  
 aḍhāyāṃsa. AMg. 442.  
 aḍhāyāṃsuttarāṃ. AMg. 448.  
 aḍhasattḥim. AMg. JM. 442, 446.  
 aḍhasattim. AMg. 67.  
 aḍhāsa. A. 67, 442, 445.  
 aḍhārasama. AMg. 67, 449.  
 aṇa. AMg. 57.  
 -aṇa. A. 579.  
 aṇai. AMg. 77.  
 aṇaudaṃ. JS. 77.  
 aṇaudaṃḍo. JS. 365.  
 aṇagārasaḥim. AMg. 447.

aṇaṇaṃ. S. Mg. 185, 348.  
 aṇaccharā. S. 410.  
 aṇaṭṭha. AMg. 290.  
 aṇatthāe. AMg. 361.  
 aṇedḍha. AMg. 291.  
 aṇaṇuvī. AMg. 598.  
 aṇaḍihara. M. 77.  
 aṇantakhutto. AMg. 451.  
 aṇantage. AMg. 866a.  
 aṇantaguna. AMg. 444.  
 aṇantam. JS. 348.  
 aṇantarakaraṇiṃ. S. 144.  
 aṇantahā. AMg. 451.  
 aṇantāṇaṃ. AMg. 173, 465.  
 aṇantāḥim. AMg. 376.  
 aṇabhgaṃyā. AMg. 172.  
 aṇabhjāṇḍa. S. 565.  
 aṇamila. Pkt. 77.  
 aṇambila. AMg. 137.  
 aṇarasa. M. 77.  
 aṇarāma. Pkt. 77.  
 aṇarikka. Pkt. 566.  
 aṇallīṇa. M. 196.  
 aṇavadagga. AMg. 251 and note 1.  
 aṇavayagga. AMg. JM. 251.  
 aṇavēkkha. M. 159.  
 -aṇahā. A. 579.  
 aṇahia. M. 77.  
 aṇahinṇa. S. 105, 276.  
 -aṇahr. A. 579.  
 aṇahōta. M. 77.  
 aṇāakkhida. S. 499.  
 aṇāijya. AMg. 70.  
 aṇū. AMg. 411.  
 aṇācaskida. Mg. 499.  
 aṇācaskidē. Mg. 95.  
 aṇāḍhāijjamāṇa. AMg. 500.  
 aṇāḍhāyamāṇa. AMg. 500.  
 aṇāḍhāyāṃsa. AMg. 500, 562.  
 aṇāṇe. AMg. 598.  
 aṇāḍiya. AMg. 70.  
 aṇāḍiya. AMg. 70.  
 aṇāpuccittā. AMg. 582.  
 aṇāpucciyā. JM. 590.  
 aṇāyāe. AMg. 401.  
 aṇāyāraṃ. AMg. 173.  
 aṇārie. AMg. 357.  
 aṇāriya. AMg. 184.  
 aṇāriyāṇaṃ. AMg. 16.  
 aṇālatta. AMg. 564.

apāḷisa. AMg. 121.  
 apāsamgha. S. 267.  
 apāsāṃp. AMg. 576.  
 apāsāyamīna. AMg. 562.  
 apāhi. Pkt. 365.  
 anīumta. A. 246, 251.  
 apiccatapa. Mg. 597.  
 apiccam. AMg. 348.  
 apicchantehup. S. 397.  
 apujjūḍha. AMg. 221.  
 anittēhim. AMg. 368.  
 anītha. AMg. 156.  
 anīthubhaya. AMg. 120.  
 anībhavamāpa. AMg. 231, 330, 494, 473.  
 anīya. AMg. 80.  
 anīyāhiva. AMg. 80.  
 anīyyādamāpāha. Mg. 366.  
 anīruddhepa. S. 94.  
 anīhe. Mg. 175.  
 anīya. AMg. 80.  
 anīyā. AMg. 436.  
 apuḷaissaṃp. S. 528.  
 apukampantepam. AMg. 397.  
 apugaceha. AMg. 172.  
 apugacchijanti. S. 538.  
 apugacchittā. AMg. 582.  
 apugacchidum. S. 573.  
 apugacchīanti. S. 533.  
 apugahida. S. 196.  
 apugāmie. AMg. 172.  
 apugābhissadi. S. 534.  
 apugējjha. S. 572.  
 apugējjhā. S. 331.  
 apugēphadu. S. 512.  
 apugēphantu. S. 512.  
 apuggaḥadu. S. 548.  
 apucītha. S. 483.  
 apucīthadi. S. 483.  
 apucīthāmi. S. 483.  
 apucīthhida. S. 483, 565.  
 apucīthhidam. S. 519.  
 apucīthhidavva. S. 570.  
 apucīthhidum. D. 483. S. 573.  
 apucīthhīadi. S. 539.  
 apucīthhīadu. S. 483, 539.  
 apucīsthiśsaṃp. Mg. 524.  
 apujjāga. AMg. 510.  
 apujjāgati. AMg. 510.  
 apujjāga. AMg. 510.  
 apujjāṇhi. S. 510.

apujjāntthā. AMg. 517.  
 apujjivittapa. S. 597.  
 apupaissaṃp. S. 521.  
 apunijjantam. M. 397.  
 apunja. Pkt. 589.  
 apunīapio. Pkt. 589.  
 apunīamāpa. S. 536, 563.  
 apunemi. S. 474.  
 apunesu. M. 467.  
 apunhadā. S. 312.  
 aputappa. AMg. 175.  
 aputtanta. Pkt. 165.  
 aputtaram. AMg. 411, note 2.  
 apudiasam. S. 264.  
 apudīaham. M. 264.  
 apudīyaham. JM. 264.  
 apudisāo. AMg. 169, 413.  
 apudisām. AMg. 68.  
 apudisim. AMg. 413.  
 apunijjimi. M. 454.  
 apupariyāṭṭai. AMg. 143, 289.  
 apupariyāṭṭittānam. AMg. 583.  
 apupariyāṭṭamāpa. AMg. 289.  
 apuparisissām. AMg. 526.  
 apupassiyā. AMg. 63, 590.  
 apupālittā. AMg. 582.  
 apupālīyā. AMg. 590.  
 apupistap. Mg. 303.  
 apupehāe. AMg. 323, 593.  
 apuppādum. AMg. 576.  
 apuppavisām. Pkt. 582, note 2.  
 apuppavisāmittā. Pkt. 582, note 2.  
 apuppehanti. AMg. 323.  
 apuppehā. AMg. 323.  
 apubandhanti. M. S. 513.  
 apubandhasi. S. 513.  
 apubandhidum. S. 574.  
 apubandhissam. S. 534.  
 apubhava. S. 185.  
 apubhavanti. S. 475.  
 apubhavanto. S. 475.  
 apubhavida. S. 475, 565.  
 apubhavissam. S. 521.  
 apubhavīadi. S. 536.  
 apubbhāga. Pkt. 231, note 4.  
 apubbūdayando. S. 569.  
 apumaggagāmino. Mg. 405.  
 apumagne. S. 457.  
 apumarīhi. M. 522.  
 apurattāu. A. 376.

apurāa. M. 164, 186.  
 anurāasūā. Ng. 367.  
 anurāo. M. 85, 92.  
 anu-r-āgayam. AMg. 353.  
 apulaggaśsam. Mg. 527.  
 apulatta. Mg. 266.  
 apulmippitāe. AMg. 578.  
 apulmippitā. AMg. 582.  
 apullo. Pkt. (in MS) 595.  
 annmaranāmandapacindha. M. 184.  
 annvakka. S. 74.  
 annvatthāveti. PG. 153, 184, 189, 193, 199,  
 309, 551.  
 anuvattanta. Pkt. 165.  
 anuvitāya. AMg. 593.  
 apuvī. AMg. 593.  
 apuvī. AMg. 593.  
 anuvitū. AMg. 593.  
 apuvīyī. AMg. 593.  
 anuvīyī. AMg. 593.  
 anuvūhā. AMg. 76.  
 apuvvasa. AMg. 196.  
 apusālia. Mg. 590.  
 apusamcarai. AMg. 169.  
 anusamdhidum. S. 575.  
 apusamdhedha. S. 500.  
 anusamdhem. S. 500.  
 apusaraqād. AMg. 341.  
 apusaramha. S. 477.  
 apusarijjanti. M. 537.  
 anusarissam. S. 522.  
 apusarēmha. Dh. 25.  
 anusalēmha. Dh. 25. 470, 472, 477.  
 apusasammī. AMg. 499, note 1.  
 apusāsarmī. AMg. 499.  
 apusāsanti. AMg. 172, 499.  
 apusāsanto. AMg. 397.  
 apusāsūm. AMg. 576.  
 apusāsīe. AMg. 173.  
 apusūe. S. 375.  
 apuseḍhi. AMg. 66, 304.  
 apuharai. A. 477.  
 apuharahī. A. 456, 477.  
 anuhavai. M. 475.  
 anuhavanti. S. 475.  
 anuhaviadu. S. 536.  
 anuhuviadi. S. 536.  
 apuhūa. M. 476.  
 apuhūāhi. M. 365.  
 apuhōnti. S. 475.

apuhōnti. AMg. 73, 560.  
 anea. M. S. 164, 435.  
 aneaso. S. 435, 451.  
 apegā. AMg. JM. 160, 435, 451.  
 anegauttama. AMg. 160.  
 apegaso. AMg. 435, 451.  
 aṇeṇa. AMg. JM. S. Mg. 353, 430.  
 aṇeṇam. AMg. 430.  
 aṇeṇa. JM. 435.  
 aneyānūya. AMg. 60.  
 anelisa. AMg. 121, 244, 245.  
 anelisam. AMg. 173, 175.  
 anouya. AMg. 77, 157.  
 anoma. AMg. 154.  
 anovamihūya. AMg. 77.  
 aṇovama. AMg. JS. 77.  
 aṇovamam. JS. 348.  
 anovassamkhe. AMg. 77.  
 aṇovāhanaga. AMg. 77, 141, 354.  
 anohina. M. 120.  
 anna. M. S. Mg. 282, 402.  
 apṇatūthiṇa. AMg. 58.  
 apṇam. M. 14, 144.  
 apṇaggāmantaia. Mg. 156.  
 apṇapṇa. M. 130, 353.  
 annatta. Dh. 293.  
 annatto. Pkt. 197.  
 annattha. Pkt. 293.  
 annado. S. Mg. D. 69.  
 annadhā. JS. 113.  
 anna-m-apṇa. AMg. 353.  
 apṇa-m-apṇāe. AMg. 353.  
 apṇa-m-apṇānam. AMg. 353.  
 apṇa-m-apṇehim. JM. 353.  
 apṇassa. M. 356.  
 apṇassam. S. 433.  
 apṇaha. M. 113.  
 apṇahā. M. JM. 113.  
 apṇahiaattana. S. 597.  
 apṇahī. A. 371, 433.  
 apṇāim. S. 498.  
 apṇāisa. A. 245.  
 apṇānam. M. S. 433.  
 apṇāni. AMg. 367.  
 apṇārisa. S. 245.  
 apṇāsum. AMg. JM. 108, 433.  
 apṇua. M. 105.  
 apṇupṇa. M. S. (false) 84. JM. 130.  
 apṇe. JS. S. 433.  
 apṇenti. M. 493.

anṇeśadi. Mg. 163.  
 anṇeśanti. Mg. 456.  
 anṇeśamha. Mg. 470.  
 anṇeśasma. Mg. 470, note 4.  
 anṇesa. M. 163.  
 annesaṇa. M. JM. 300.  
 anṇesapattihap. JM. 173.  
 anṇesaṇā. S. 300.  
 anṇesanta. JM. S. A. 163.  
 anṇesandī. S. 275.  
 anṇesup. AMg. JM. 108, 433.  
 anṇesidavva. S. 300.  
 anṇeśiadi. S. 300.  
 anno. Pkt. 14S, 197. M. 356.  
 anṇōṇa. M. AMg. JM. S. 84, 130, 353.  
 anṇōṇanapparūdhapemṇaṇa. M. 402.  
 anhaī. Pkt. 312, 512.  
 anhaga. AMg. 231.  
 anhaṇa. AMg. 231.  
 anhaī. AMg. 312, 512.  
 anhaṇa. AMg. 313.  
 anhaṇaṇa. AMg. 313.  
 atarimsu. AMg. 516.  
 atāra-m-aporisiṇṇa. AMg. 353.  
 atārisa. AMg. 245.  
 atena. AMg. 307.  
 attā. Mg. 293. Pāli, 214. AMg. JM. 277.  
 attao. AMg. 401.  
 attagado. S. 150.  
 attanaṇa. S. Mg. 277.  
 attapaśśa. Mg. 401.  
 attanakaraka. S. 401.  
 attanakelaka. Mg. 401.  
 attapakelakehiṇ. Mg. 368.  
 attapa. M. S. Mg. 277, 324, 401.  
 attabhavap. Pkt. 293.  
 attamāṇa. Pkt. 165.  
 attaya. AMg. 277.  
 attayā. AMg. 277.  
 attā. S. Mg. M. 366<sup>b</sup>, 375, 401.  
 attāṇaṇa. S. Mg. 401.  
 attāṇaṇa. AMg. 349, note 1, 401.  
 attāṇaṇa. JM. 401.  
 attāṇa. Pkt. 401.  
 atti. S. 289.  
 attēya. Pkt. 10, 83.  
 attha. AMg. JM. M. Mg. S. 175, 288, 290  
 and note 2, 307, 334.  
 attham. S. Mg. 361.  
 atthaggha. Pkt. 88, 333.

atthabhavam. S. 293, 396.  
 atthabharadā. S. 396.  
 atthabharado. S. 293, 396.  
 atthabhodi. S. 293.  
 atthamaī. Pkt. 558.  
 atthamana. M. A. 149, 558.  
 atthama. Pkt. 558.  
 atthame. AMg. 173.  
 atthahi. AMg. 456, note 3.  
 atthā. S. JS. 203, 376.  
 atthāai. M. 558.  
 atthāanti. M. 558.  
 atthāe. JM. 361.  
 atthāpāṭṭha. S. 442.  
 atthāha. AMg. 88, 333.  
 atthāha-m-atāna. AMg. 353.  
 atthi. M. JM. AMg. S. JS. 7, 45 note 3, 94,  
 145, 169, 173, 307, 341, 417, 427, 498, 516.  
 atthuhī. AMg. 456, note 3.  
 atthēhī. A. 128, 180.  
 \*atsyati. 480.  
 atha. PG. 189.  
 adakkhine. AMg. 17.  
 adakkhu. AMg. 516 and note 4.  
 adaṭṭhu. AMg. 516, 577.  
 adaṭṭhum. AMg. 465, 576.  
 adiujjva. S. M. 57, 163.  
 adikasapaṇa. Dh. 25.  
 adikilammiṇa. S. 136.  
 adikulhadi. S. 63, 136.  
 adikkanta-kusuma-samae. S. 367<sup>a</sup>.  
 adikkamadi. Mg. 481.  
 adikkamasi. S. 481.  
 adikkama. S. 590.  
 adiyuechida. S. 555.  
 adiṭṭhasujjapā. S. 376.  
 adidhi. S. 203.  
 adindiyatta. JS. 156.  
 adibaliṭṭha. S. 414.  
 adibhisana. S. 213.  
 adimutta. S. 246.  
 adimṭṭap. S. 109.  
 adimṭṭata. S. 246.  
 adiyuechida. Mg. 555.  
 adivāhavadando. S. 569.  
 adivāhēmha. S. 470.  
 adisaṇṇhasena. Pkt. 299.  
 adisaddhasena. Pkt. 299.  
 adisaṇṇa. JS. 348.  
 adissamāṇa. AMg. 541.

- adinamanaso. AMg. 409.  
 adiharāuso. M. 411  
 adu. AMg. 155, 204.  
 adugapasūyāni. AMg. 367.  
 aduguechhya. AMg. 215, 555.  
 aduvā. AMg. 516.  
 adda. M. AMg. JM. S. 111, 270, 294.  
 addamsana. S. 196.  
 addakkhu. AMg. 105, 516.  
 addakkhū. AMg. 516.  
 addā. M. 156, 554.  
 addāo. AMg. 436.  
 addāga. AMg. JM. 196 and note 2, 554.  
 addāgasajūp. JM. AMg. 182, 367.  
 addāya. AMg. JM. 196, 554.  
 addittha. M. 196.  
 addh'. AMg. 402.  
 addha. M. AMg. JM. S. Mg. A. A. 288, 201,  
 450.  
 addhaaddha. A. 156.  
 addham. AMg. 402.  
 addhaku. Pkt. 454.  
 addhachattāmp. AMg. 450.  
 addhachattāhehip. AMg. 450.  
 addhachthama. AMg. 450.  
 addhanavama. AMg. 450.  
 addhapañcamāmp. AMg. 450.  
 addhapadivanne. AMg. 366\*.  
 Addhamāgahā. AMg. 16.  
 addhamāsa. JM. 291.  
 addhalakkham. JM. 519.  
 addhā. AMg. 172.  
 addhā. A. 100, 358, 402.  
 addhānapadivanna. AMg. 402.  
 addhūgugacchāi. AMg. 172.  
 addhāne. AMg. 402.  
 addhāno. Pkt. 402.  
 addhikā. PG. 193, 363, 439.  
 addhuia. A. 158  
 addhuttā. AMg. Mg. 290, 449, 450.  
 adha. D. Mg. P. S. 184, 190, 519.  
 adham. AMg. 345.  
 adhammabhiruno. S. 379.  
 adhadara. S. 414.  
 adhikate. PG. 49, 219.  
 adhikatejo. JS. 409.  
 adhinna. A. 91.  
 adhologa. AMg. 345.  
 anamatagga. Pālī, 251.  
 anala. AMg. 224.  
 anāyao. AMg. 330.  
 anila. AMg. 224  
 anugāmmhi. Lepa Dialect, Nāsik, 7.  
 anujjūya. AMg. 57.  
 anuppiya. Pālī, 111.  
 anuvattāveti. Pkt. 10.  
 \* anuśāsāmi. AMg. 454, note 1.  
 aneka. PG. 224, 485.  
 anekapa. P. 190.  
 anta. M. 272, 343.  
 antap. AMg. 342.  
 antakadē. AMg. 92.  
 antakaro. AMg. 173  
 antakkarāṇa. S. 329, 343.  
 antaggaa. Pkt. 343.  
 antappā. Pkt. 329, 343.  
 antapurīyāmsi. AMg. 344.  
 antabhamara. AMg. 343.  
 antaraṇaio. AMg. 438.  
 antaradivā. AMg. 173.  
 antarappa. Pkt. 343.  
 antarāṇalehā. AMg. 343.  
 antaria. M. 343.  
 antarikkha. S. 257.  
 antarida. S. 343.  
 antariya. AMg. JM. 343.  
 antare. S. JM. 173, 275.  
 antarena. AMg. 173.  
 antalam. Mg. 341.  
 antalikkha. AMg. 257.  
 antavirasō. M. 92.  
 antahī. A. 264, 366\*.  
 antā. Pkt. 343.  
 antāo. AMg. 342.  
 antāvei. Pkt. 343.  
 antie. AMg. 173, 175.  
 antima. Pkt. 101, note 1.  
 antiyāp. AMg. 517.  
 anteāri. Pkt. 344.  
 anteua. M. AMg. JM. S. 344.  
 anteuraa. M. 344.  
 anteuraithi. S. 160.  
 anteuriā. S. 344.  
 anteuriyā. AMg. JM. 344.  
 antepa. AMg. 342.  
 anto. M. AMg. 342, 343, 344.  
 antoanteura. AMg. 343, 344.  
 antoantepuriyā. AMg. 344.  
 antouvārup. M. 343.  
 antojala. AMg. 343.

antōjhusīra. AMg. 211, 343.  
 antoduttha. AMg. 343.  
 antonikkhanta. JM. 343.  
 antomāsa. AMg. 343.  
 antomuha. M. 343.  
 antomnhutta. AMg. JM. 343.  
 antomuhuttiya. AMg. 343.  
 antomuhuttūpa. AMg. 343.  
 antovarip. M. 343.  
 antovāsa. M. 230, 343.  
 antovisambha. Pkt. 343.  
 antosalla. AMg. 343.  
 antosālā. AMg. 343.  
 antosālāhūpto. AMg. 376.  
 antosindūria. M. 343.  
 antohūpto. AMg. 342, 365.  
 antohutta. M. 343.  
 antradi. A. 263, 359.  
 andareṇa. S. 275.  
 andeura. S. 275.  
 andolae. M. 457.  
 andohra. M. 596.  
 andohri. M. 596.  
 andhaāra. M. S. 167.  
 andhaāla. Mg. 167.  
 andhaālapūlida. Mg. 256.  
 andhaālapūlīdā. Mg. 375.  
 Andhagavaṇḍi. AMg. 49.  
 Andhagavanbho. AMg. 379.  
 Andhagavaṇḍissa. AMg. 379.  
 andhandhu. Pkt. 269.  
 andhayāsa. JM. AMg. 167.  
 andhayāriya. JM. 167.  
 andhala. AMg. 595.  
 andhalla. AMg. 595.  
 andhāra. M. A. 167.  
 andhāraa. A. 167.  
 andhāri. A. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 andhāria. M. 167.  
 andhāriya. JM. 167.  
 andhillaga. AMg. 595.  
 anna. AMg. JM. 282. M. S. (?) 225.  
 annam. AMg. JM. 350, 465, 519.  
 annanna. JM. 180, 353.  
 anna-m-anna. AMg. 533, 593.  
 annammi. JM. 432.  
 annayaram. AMg. 426.  
 annayarām. AMg. 68.  
 annayario. AMg. 433.  
 annayare. AMg. 433.

annayā. JM. 519.  
 annahā. AMg. 170.  
 annāyāruṇḍha. AMg. 160.  
 annārisa. JM. 245.  
 anne. PG. JM. AMg. 143, 173, 224, 433, 465.  
 annesin. AMg. JM. 433.  
 annesi. AMg. 516.  
 anno. AMg. 175.  
 apaccapivviseṣāṇi. S. 367.  
 apadicchira. Pkt. 596.  
 apadimna. AMg. 17, 220.  
 apaḍivajjamānā. S. 563.  
 apadisūṇamāṇā. AMg. 503.  
 apaduppanna. JM. 163.  
 apandide. S. 375.  
 apattianteṇa. JM. 487.  
 aparikkhada. S. 318.  
 apariggahamaṇa. AMg. 562.  
 aparinnāe. AMg. 593 and note 4.  
 aparinnāya. AMg. 593, note 4.  
 aparyāṇittā. AMg. 582.  
 apahūṇicamāṇa. AMg. 257.  
 apaścammī. Mg. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 apasū. AMg. 380.  
 apabutta. M. 184.  
 apāvanti. M. 560.  
 api. PG. 143, 169, 189.  
 apiittha. AMg. 517.  
 apivithā. AMg. 517.  
 apuṭṭha. AMg. 311.  
 apuṭṭhaṇa. AMg. 311.  
 apuṭṭhe. AMg. 17.  
 apuṭṭho. AMg. 17.  
 apuṇabbhava. JS. 343.  
 apuṇarāvattaga. AMg. 343.  
 apuṇarāvatta. AMg. 343.  
 apuṇarutta. AMg. 337, 343.  
 apuṇāgama. AMg. 343.  
 apuṇāgamaṇā. M. 343, 361.  
 apūma. AMg. 602.  
 apūramāṇammi. M. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 aporisīya. AMg. 61<sup>a</sup>, 124, 353.  
 apchar. Old Hindī, 328.  
 apcharā. Sundhī, 328.  
 app. AMg. 143.  
 appa. M. A. AMg. JM. JS. S. Mg. 277, 296,  
 343, 401.  
 appaṇṇi. A. 401.  
 appaṇḍaṇa. AMg. 157.  
 appam. AMg. 401.

- appaga. AMg. JS. 202.  
 appajja. Pkt. 276.  
 appaḍibaddha. JS. 218.  
 appaṇa. M. 92.  
 appanaam. Pkt. 401.  
 appaṇaiā. Pkt. 401.  
 appaṇaū. A. 401.  
 appaṇā. M. AMg. JM. S. 401.  
 appaniā. Pkt. 401.  
 appanem. A. 401.  
 appaṇeṇa. M. 401.  
 appaṇo. Mg. PG. M. AMg. JM. JS. D. A. 16, 224, 277 note 1, 324, 401, 465.  
 appanu. A. 401.  
 appaṇṇu. Pkt. 276.  
 appatao. AMg. 414 and note 1.  
 appatthata. PG. 189, 287.  
 appattapamsaṇu. M. 376.  
 appatthūpatthiyā. AMg. 71.  
 appanachandaī. A. 401.  
 appappaṇo. AMg. JM. 16, 401.  
 appaṇam. JM. 401.  
 appaṇaro. AMg. 414.  
 appavaso. M. 143.  
 appahō. A. 401.  
 appā. M. AMg. JM. JS. 94, 401.  
 appāu. Pkt. 401.  
 appāo. Pkt. 401.  
 appānaam. S. Mg. (false) 401.  
 appānaassa. M. 401.  
 appānam. M. AMg. JM. JS. Dh. 401, 461, 593.  
 appānarakkhi. AMg. 401.  
 appāpasamam. JS. 401.  
 appānassa. JM. 401.  
 appāṇa. AMg. 401.  
 appāne. M. 401.  
 appāṇenam. AMg. 401.  
 appāṇo. M. JM. 401.  
 appāsūpto. Pkt. 401.  
 appāhai. M. 286.  
 appāhaṭṭu. AMg. 577.  
 appāhi. Pkt. 401.  
 appāhia. M. 286.  
 appāhiṃto. Pkt. 401.  
 appāhiṇṇa. M. 286.  
 appāhei. M. 286.  
 appāheum. M. 286.  
 appāhenta. M. 286.  
 appia. M. 104, 287.  
 appiam. JM. 348.  
 appiā. A. 366.  
 appielum. AMg. 368.  
 appiṇai. AMg. JM. 108, 557.  
 appināmi. AMg. 557.  
 appiṇa. AMg. 156.  
 appiṇakaraṇā. AMg. 341.  
 appu. A. 34, note 4.  
 appulla. Pkt. 595.  
 appe. AMg. Pkt. (?) 401.  
 appei. M. 104.  
 appekacce. Pāl. 174, 279.  
 appagaiyā. AMg. 174, 279.  
 appege. AMg. 174, 279, 350, 361.  
 appeṇa. AMg. 401.  
 appeṇam. AMg. 401.  
 appesu. Pkt. 401.  
 appehi. Pkt. 401.  
 appo. Pkt. 401.  
 apposa. AMg. 154.  
 apphāha. M. 311.  
 apphundaī. Pkt. 535.  
 apphodaṇa. M. 311.  
 apphāsuṇa. AMg. 208.  
 abamjha. AMg. 269.  
 abambhacārīṇo. AMg. 405, 515.  
 abambhaṇṇa. Mg. 282.  
 abalā. S. 94.  
 abalāṇa. M. 519.  
 abāhirilla. M. 595.  
 abujja. AMg. 299.  
 abbamhaṇṇa. S. 282, 287.  
 abbavi. AMg. 175, 452, 515.  
 abbuddhasirī. Pkt. 196.  
 abbhāṇa. AMg. 234.  
 abbhāṇana. AMg. JM. 234.  
 abbhāṇāveī. AMg. 234.  
 abbhāṇgum. JM. 234.  
 abbhāṇgijja. JM. 234.  
 abbhāṇgida. Mg. 234.  
 abbhāṇgiyā. AMg. JM. 234.  
 abbhāṇgei. AMg. 234.  
 abbhāṇgejja. AMg. 234.  
 abbhāṇgeṭṭā. AMg. 234.  
 abbhāṇuṇṇissadi. S. 534.  
 abbhāṇuṇṇāda. S. 565.  
 abbhaththēma. M. 470.  
 abbhantaia. M. 279.  
 abbhārā. Pkt. 323, note 3.  
 abbhāikkhai. AMg. 492.

abbhāikkhantī AMg 492.  
 abbhāikkhāṇṇā. AMg. 492.  
 abbhāga. M 163.  
 abbhingāvei. AMg. 234.  
 abbhīṅgiyā. AMg. JM. 234.  
 abbhintara. AMg. 181.  
 abbhintaṇa. AMg 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 abbhutthanti. AMg. 309, 483.  
 abbhutthittā. AMg 582.  
 abbhuttheti. AMg. 483.  
 abbhuvagacchāvia. JM 552.  
 abbhuvagacchāviya. JM. 163.  
 abbhuvagaṇa. JM. 163.  
 abbhuvavaṇṇa S. Mg 163, 279.  
 abbhe AMg. 466, 506, 516.  
 abbhovagaṇiyyā. AMg. 77.  
 \*abbhasit 516  
 abbaṇanta. JM. 92.  
 abbattheti. PG. 103, 490.  
 abbaṇṇā. Pkt. 193.  
 abhaviṇṇa. AMg. 516.  
 \*abhaviṇṇit. 516.  
 abbhakāṇṇa. AMg. 590.  
 abbhikāṇṇissa. AMg. 405.  
 abbhikkhaṇṇa. AMg. 182.  
 abbhigāṇṇa. AMg. 512.  
 abbhigāṇṇa. AMg. 582.  
 abhiggāṇṇa. JM. 175.  
 abbiṇṇiyyā. AMg. 591.  
 abbiṇṇiyyāṇṇa. AMg. 592.  
 abbiṇṇiyyā. AMg. 831, 591.  
 abhinivvuda. AMg 219.  
 abhitappamāṇṇa. AMg. 175.  
 abhitāva. AMg. 175.  
 abhitthāṇṇa. AMg. 494.  
 abhitthāṇṇa. AMg. 494.  
 abhiduggaṇṇa. }  
 ā. } AMg. 175.  
 e. }  
 abhiddavap. AMg. 396.  
 abhiddā. AMg 175.  
 abhinikkhamantaṇṇi. AMg. 379.  
 abhinikkhamantaṇṇi. AMg 397.  
 abhinivvāṇṇa. AMg. 583.  
 abhinivvuda. AMg. 219.  
 abhinivvāṇṇa. AMg. 175.  
 abhibhaviadi. S. 536.  
 abhibhāse. AMg. 166.  
 abhimaṇṇi. P. 282.  
 abhirujjha AMg 331, 350, 590.

abhivaddhittā. AMg. 517.  
 abhivāyamiṇe AMg 17.  
 abhisamṭṭhāṇṇa. AMg. 494.  
 abhisamṭṭhā. AMg. 349, 587.  
 abhisamṭṭhā. AMg. 542, 503.  
 abhisamṭṭhā. AMg 578.  
 abhiṇṇa. AMg 577.  
 abhiṇṇa. AMg. 219.  
 abhiṇṇa. AMg. 499  
 abhi. AMg. 70.  
 abhiṇṇa. S 315.  
 abhi. AMg. 339, 516  
 abhet. Ved. 466.  
 abhiṇṇa. Pkt. 587  
 abhiṇṇa. Pkt. 587.  
 abhiṇṇa. Pkt. 193  
 abhiṇṇa. Pkt. 193  
 abhiṇṇa. Pkt. 193  
 amāṇṇa. AMg. 73, 398.  
 amacca Mg. 324.  
 amacce. PG. 83, 169, 363.  
 amanakkha. AMg. 306  
 amanāma AMg. 248.  
 amanāmeṇi. AMg. 368.  
 amanāmeṇi. AMg. 368.  
 amanāma. AMg. 276.  
 amadaṇṇa. S. 94, 185.  
 amamāṇṇa. AMg. 558.  
 amamāṇṇa. AMg. 562.  
 amarattāṇṇa. M. 597.  
 amarāṇṇa. AMg 558.  
 amarisa. M. 135.  
 amāṇṇa. M. 487.  
 amāṇṇa. AMg. 595.  
 amāṇṇa. AMg. 602.  
 amāṇṇa. AMg 405.  
 amāṇṇa. AMg 81.  
 amilāya. AMg. 508  
 amī. M. 432.  
 amuṇṇa. A. S. 432.  
 amugammi. AMg 432.  
 amuge. AMg. 432.  
 amugo. JM. 432.  
 amuṇṇa. M. 432.  
 amunī. AMg. 380.  
 amuṇṇa. Pkt. 432.  
 amummi. Pkt. 432.  
 amussa. Pkt. 432.  
 amū. Pkt. 432.  
 amūṇṇa. S. 404. Pkt. 432.





aṣṇamānā. AMg. 516.  
 aṣṇarūveṇaṃ. AMg. 430.  
 ayya. Mg. 280, 284, 366.  
 ayyautta. S. 284.  
 ayyapuliśa. Mg. 184.  
 ayyuā. Mg. 105.  
 ayyuna. Mg. 287.  
 aṣṇarāṇo. AMg. 386.  
 aṣṇa. M. 204  
 aṣṇavilāsa. M. 70.  
 aṣṇatṭha. PG. 193.  
 aṣṇaṇi. AMg. 429.  
 aranna. M. AMg. JM. A. 142.  
 araha. AMg. 140.  
 araham. JM. 396.  
 arahatṭha. M. JM. 142.  
 arahanta. AMg. JS. 140.  
 arahantaṃsi. AMg. 397.  
 arahantā. AMg. 397.  
 arahantāṇaṃ. JM. AMg. 140, 397.  
 arahante. AMg. JS. 397.  
 arahanteṇa. JS. 397.  
 arahantehip. AMg. 397.  
 arahā. AMg. 398.  
 aritṭha. Pāl. 142.  
 aritṭhanem. AMg. JM. 142.  
 aṣṇa. S. 56.  
 aṣṇilla. AMg. 595.  
 aṣṇa. S. 140.  
 aṣṇai. AMg. JM. M. Mg. 131, 140.  
 aṣṇai. AMg. 131.  
 aṣṇadi. S. 94, 140.  
 aṣṇanta. AMg. JS. (text) 140.  
 aṣṇantāṇaṃ. JM. JS. 140, 397.  
 aṣṇā. AMg. S. 16, 140, 398.  
 aṣṇāmi. S. (false) 98.  
 arunaṇḍha. AMg. 299.  
 aruḥa. JM. 140.  
 aruḥadi. S. (false) 140.  
 aruhanta. Pkt. 140.  
 aruṇi. AMg. 405  
 are. A. S. 25, 71, 338.  
 alaṃkaria. S. 581.  
 alaṃkariadi. S. 547.  
 alaṃkaranti. S. 509.  
 alaṃkārasaṃjō. S. 438.  
 alaṃkida. S. 96  
 alaṃghaṇi. S. 96.  
 Alacapura. Pkt. 354.  
 alajjira. M. 596.

aladdhapuvvo. AMg. 17.  
 aladdhuyam. AMg. 577, 598.  
 alaṣṇiyyamāna. Mg. 252, 324.  
 alasattapa. M. 597.  
 alaṣṇai. M. 558.  
 alaṣṇanti. M. 558.  
 alaṣṇi. S. 244.  
 alabantiāhē. A. 375.  
 alāu. AMg. M. 141, 186, 201.  
 alāuṇa. AMg. 141, 201.  
 alāvū. S. 141, 201.  
 alāhi. M. AMg. JM. 365.  
 alha. M. 80.  
 alhattapa. S. 80.  
 alṇa. AMg. JM. 80.  
 alḥadi. Mg. 140.  
 alihanta. Mg. 140, 397.  
 alihantam. Mg. 397.  
 alihantaśa. Mg. 397.  
 alihantāṇaṃ. Mg. 397.  
 alha. S. Mg. 80.  
 aliya. JM. 80.  
 ale. P. Dh. 23 note 2, 25, 256.  
 aloṇa. PG. JM. 154.  
 aloniya. JM. 154.  
 alolā. AMg. 85.  
 alla. M. AMg. 111, 294.  
 alliai. M. 170, 196, 197, 474, 482.  
 alliṇa. JM. 196, 474.  
 alliṇāve. AMg. 482, 551.  
 allivai. Pkt. 196, 485.  
 allina. M. JM. 196.  
 alhāda. Pkt. 330.  
 avaspa. M. 142, 164.  
 avaspaṇti. M. 142, 490.  
 avasakḥai. M. 499.  
 avasacchai. M. 326, 499.  
 avasajḥai. Pkt. 326.  
 avasāsa. M. S. 230.  
 avasnummi. S. 502.  
 avasūṇḍha. AMg. 507  
 avasṇa. AMg. (text) 269.  
 avakkamai. AMg. 142, 481.  
 avakkamadi. Mg. S. D. 142, 481.  
 avakkamanti. AMg. 481  
 avakkamamha. Mg. 470, 481.  
 avakkamāma. Mg. 470.  
 avakkamittā. AMg. 582.  
 avakkamējjā. AMg. 481.  
 avakkhai. M. 499.

avakkhanda. Pkt. 305.  
 avagacchidavva. S. 570.  
 avagacchīadi. S. 538  
 avagāsa JM. 230.  
 avagāsiya. AMg. 230.  
 avagijjhaya. AMg. 591.  
 avacijjanti. AMg. 536  
 avacuanha. S. 502.  
 avacinumo. S. 502  
 avacinissam. S. 531.  
 avacipedum. S. 502, 572.  
 avacipomi. S. 502  
 avajjhā M. 123, 177.  
 avejjhāo. A. 28  
 avāṇṇa. Mg. 276.  
 avāḍa. Pkt. 231.  
 avadakkha. Pkt. 36.  
 avadāḍha. AMg. 291.  
 avathidha. Pkt. 193.  
 avapeṇsam. S. 521.  
 avapīa. S. 590.  
 avapīda. S. Mg. 81.  
 avapedha. S. 471.  
 avapermi. S. 474.  
 avapesu. M. 467. S. 474.  
 avatīrya. Pkt. 589.  
 avatthā. Pkt. 307.  
 avatthāvidum. S. 578.  
 avatthide. Mg. 310.  
 avadagga. Pkt. 251, note 1.  
 avadāra. Pkt. (?) 154.  
 avadūiadi. S. 543.  
 avadhupa. S. 503, 591.  
 avandima. AMg. 602.  
 avabujjhase. AMg. 457.  
 avamukka. M. 566  
 avamāṇidapuddhaṇakāmuā. S. 376.  
 avayaḍḍha. AMg. 499.  
 avayaḍḍha. Pkt. 251, note 1.  
 avayya. Mg. 280.  
 avayyapadā. Mg. 275, 284.  
 avarajjhā. AMg. 175.  
 avaramuha. S. 269.  
 avaranha. M. AMg. JM. JS. S. 330.  
 avaraddha. S. 96.  
 Avaravideha. AMg. 156.  
 avatassup. S. 433.  
 avaiṇsa. A. 245.  
 avarānam. S. 433.  
 avarāhe. M. 173.

avanip. M. 123, 148, 177, 181, 243.  
 avanikka. Pkt. 566.  
 avanikkhadda. S. 318.  
 avanilla M. 123, 595.  
 avaiṇsa. M. A. 195, 311, 347  
 avaiṇsajavaiṇsa JM. 387.  
 avalambedi. Pkt. 349.  
 avalambassa S. 467.  
 avalambujjantam. M. 397.  
 avalambii. M. 596  
 avalambedi. Pkt. 349  
 avalambinā. M. 405.  
 avalambiderāvaṇahattha. S. 161.  
 avalāha. Mg. 366.  
 avale. Mg. 367a.  
 Avalodā. S. 376.  
 avallāva. Pkt. 196.  
 avavakkala. M. 62.  
 avasālovasappanā. Mg. 94, 229  
 avasakkējjā. AMg. 302.  
 avasappanti. AMg. 173.  
 avasāna. JM. 156.  
 avasāpe. JM. 366a.  
 avasāna. M. 184.  
 avassam. JM. S. 315.  
 avaha M. 123, 212.  
 avahattu. AMg. 577.  
 avahada. AMg. 219.  
 avahatthasabbhāvehi M. 368.  
 avahatthiṇa. M. 586.  
 avahada S. 219.  
 avaharadi. S. 477.  
 avaharadi. S. 537.  
 avaharadi. S. 537.  
 avaharasi. S. 537.  
 avaharāmi. S. 537.  
 avaharējjā. Pkt. 459.  
 avaharād. AMg. 341.  
 avahidā. S. 85.  
 avahīṇa. S. 120.  
 avahīṇanti. AMg. 537.  
 avahīramūṇa. AMg. 537.  
 avaho. M. 123.  
 avahoṇsa. M. 123, 177.  
 avahoṇsam. M. 212.  
 avahovāsa. M. 123, 177.  
 avahovāsam. M. 212.  
 avāvunda. S. 219.  
 avi AMg. JM M. S. 68, 143, 341, 342, 343,  
 349 and note 1, 427.

aviaṇḥam. M. 589.  
 avijāṇao. AMg. (text) 398.  
 (a)viñjāpurisā. AMg. 175, 357.  
 aviniddā. M. 169.  
 avinīda. S. 81.  
 avinṇāda. S. 565.  
 avitaham. AMg. 114, 349.  
 avida. Pkt. 22.  
 avidhūṇittā. AMg. 582.  
 avijāṇao. AMg. 396.  
 avēkkhaī. JM. 159.  
 avēkkhadi. S. 159.  
 avēkkhi. M. 84.  
 arvattabhāsino. S. 26, 405.  
 aśi. Avesta, 318.  
 aśi. Mg. 72.  
 aścalā. Mg. 138, 176, 301.  
 aśta. Mg. 290.  
 asaī. M. 96, 887.  
 asaim. AMg. 181.  
 asaittana. M. 597.  
 asaīhī. A. 387.  
 asaī. M. 560.  
 asam. AMg. 398.  
 asaṃthada. AMg. 219.  
 asaṃvuda. AMg. 219.  
 asakka. Pkt. 302.  
 asakkaṣa. AMg. JM. 76, 306.  
 asaṃkūlitha. AMg. 136.  
 asaṃkhejjahā. AMg. 451.  
 asaṅgānam. JS. 350.  
 asaccāmosa. AMg. 78.  
 asaṇṇihūṃto. AMg. 405.  
 asaddahanta. JM. 338.  
 asaddahanto. JM. 500.  
 asaddahamāna. AMg. 338.  
 asaddahamāṇe. AMg. 561.  
 asaddahāṇa. AMg. 338.  
 asantam. M. S. 397.  
 asantīe. AMg. 560.  
 asamaé. S. 94.  
 asamāhaḍa. AMg. 219.  
 asammi. Pkt. 418.  
 asara. M. 477.  
 asahattana. M. 597.  
 asahāṇi. S. 96.  
 asahia. M. 565.  
 (a)sāhū. M. 175.  
 Asi. A. 446.  
 asina. AMg. 101.

asiṇāttā. AMg. 133.  
 asiṇāna. AMg. 133.  
 asinād. AMg. 341.  
 asiniddha. AMg. 156.  
 asimmi. M. 379.  
 asiṣā. AMg. 464.  
 asiluttha. AMg. JM. 136.  
 asihśant. Avesta, 319.  
 asī. M. AMg. 72.  
 asī<sup>o</sup>. JM. 446.  
 asīm. AMg. 446.  
 asīma. AMg. (?) 449.  
 asī. JM. 446.  
 asuimāya. JS. 70.  
 asuddhamanassa. M. 409.  
 asubha. AMg. 156.  
 asurakumārattithio. AMg. 160.  
 asurakumāraraṇṇo. AMg. 400.  
 asurarāyā. AMg. 400.  
 asuraraṇṇo. AMg. 400.  
 asurarāyā. AMg. 71.  
 asuindā. AMg. 71.  
 asuonattthi. M. 347.  
 asusamprakkhapāa. S. 361.  
 asubhammi. M. JS. 21, 366\*.  
 Asūriya. AMg. 134.  
 asesa. M. 227.  
 aso. AMg. 432.  
 asoavūsaitta. S. 600.  
 asoga. AMg. JM. 202.  
 Asogasūṇi. JM. 383.  
 Asogasuri. JM. 383.  
 asogo. AMg. 131.  
 asoyatta. JM. 597.  
 astam. Mg. 310.  
 astavadi. Mg. 290.  
 astānastide. Mg. 310.  
 asti. Mg. 498.  
 aste. Mg. 290.  
 asmākam. AMg. (text) 314, 419.  
 asmāṇam. Mg. 419.  
 asmi. Pkt. 418.  
 asme. Mg. 419.  
 asmeḥim. Mg. 419.  
 assa. M. AMg. JM. S. Pālī, 64, 315, 417, 429.  
 assamedha. PG. 10, 189.  
 assūsaadi. S. 490.  
 assāsi. AMg. 461.  
 assim. AMg. S. 813, 348, 429.

- assu. S. 74.  
 asoṭṭha. AMg. 74, 152, 309.  
 aha. M. AMg. 131 note 2, 188, 432  
 ahaṃ. Pkt. 415. M. 417.  
 ahaṃ. All dialects including Dh. A. D. 34, 144,  
 173, 184, 345, 348, 349, 375, 415, 417, 418,  
 465, 498, 515, 516, 519  
 ahaṃ = adbah. AMg. 345.  
 ahaṃsi. AMg. 404.  
 ahake. Mg. 415, 417.  
 ahamma. Pkt. 415, 417, 418  
 ahayāṃ. JM. 415, 417.  
 ahara. M. 188.  
 aharōṭṭhā. AMg. 367.  
 ahavāṃ. M. 429.  
 abā. AMg. 18, 335.  
 ahākappam. AMg. 335.  
 ahākammānu. AMg. 404.  
 ahākammehiṃ. AMg. 404.  
 ahāṇupuvvīe. AMg. 335.  
 ahābuiya. AMg. 565.  
 ahāmaggaṃ. AMg. 335.  
 ahārāṇiṇiṇiṇi. AMg. 132 note 1, 335.  
 ahārāṇiṇiṇiṇi. AMg. 132, note 1.  
 ahārīhaṃ. AMg. 335.  
 ahāvarā. AMg. 172.  
 ahāsaṃthada. AMg. 219, 335.  
 ahāsaṃtā. AMg. 335.  
 ahāsuṇṇa. AMg. 335.  
 ahāsuṇṇa. AMg. 335.  
 ahijjissadi. S. 507, 549.  
 ahilā. A. 367.  
 ahijjissanti. M. 537.  
 ahicara. AMg. 345.  
 ahijai. Pkt. 77.  
 ahijjissadi. S. 534.  
 ahijja. M. 276. ཀྟོ. S. 276.  
 ahico. S. 276.  
 ahijthagā. AMg. 593.  
 ahijthagā. AMg. 252, 466.  
 ahinandiṇāpā. S. 563.  
 ahinava. M. 188, 196.  
 ahinvasiṇo. S. 405.  
 ahinādu. S. 536.  
 ahināpā. M. 276.  
 ahināpā. D. 185.  
 ahinpu. Pkt. 105, 276.  
 ahittā. AMg. 582.  
 ahibhūamāpā. S. 536.  
 ahibhūamāpā. S. 563.  
 ahimajju. Pkt. 283.  
 ahimañju. Pkt. 283.  
 ahimañju. Mg. 282, 283.  
 ahimañju. Mg. S. 251, 283.  
 humapka. Pkt. 246.  
 ahijāya. AMg. 361.  
 ahijāsae. AMg. 175, 499.  
 ahijāsijjanti. AMg. 163.  
 ahira. M. 82.  
 ahramidup. S. 575.  
 ahirāmatṭaṇa. S. 597.  
 ahirāmaṇe. AMg. 98.  
 ahiruhā. A. D. S. 590.  
 ahilāṇkhaī. Pkt. 202.  
 ahilāṇghai. Pkt. 202.  
 ahilāsanti. S. 275.  
 ahilāsapūraṭṭa. S. 600.  
 ahiluhā. Mg. 482.  
 ahiluhadu. Mg. 482.  
 ahiluhāmi. Mg. 482.  
 ahiluhā. Mg. 590.  
 ahilei. M. 474.  
 ahilēti. M. 474.  
 ahivattahmo. S. 455, note 1.  
 Ahivāṇṇu. Pkt. 251.  
 ahisālianti. Mg. 99.  
 ahisālianti. Mg. 99.  
 ahisalāhamāpā. M. 132.  
 ahuharai. M. 477.  
 ahe. AMg. 107, 345, 347.  
 ahigāṇṇi. AMg. 345.  
 ahedisāo. AMg. 345, 413.  
 ahebhāga. AMg. 345.  
 ahebhāga. AMg. 345.  
 aherepa. Dh. 25.  
 aheloga. AMg. 345.  
 ahevāya. AMg. 345.  
 ahesara. JM. 159.  
 ahesi. AMg. 516, 520 note 1.  
 ahesraṃ. AMg. 345.  
 aho. M. JM. AMg. 342, 345, 386, 413, 432.  
 ahōṭṭhā. AMg. 517.  
 ahologe. AMg. 345.  
 ahosiraṃ. AMg. 345.  
 ahosirā. AMg. 409.  
 ahikihū. Mg. 324.  
 ā  
 ā. M. 14, 429.  
 āa. M. JM. A. 167, 565.  
 āaa. M. JM. A. 164, 167, 184.

āai. A. 429.  
 āakkahi. A. 499.  
 āakkhu. A. 499.  
 āaccha. Dh. 468.  
 āacchadi. Mg. 324.  
 āacchadha. D. 471. S. 26.  
 āacchanti. S. 360.  
 āacchāmi. Mg. 233.  
 āacchia. S. 581.  
 āacchiūpa. S. 581, 584.  
 āacchiadi. S. 538.  
 āattanta. M. 289.  
 āaṇo. Pkt. 207, note 1.  
 āatta. S. 96.  
 āada. M. 204.  
 āadavanto. S. 569.  
 āadā. Mg. 94.  
 āadua. S. 581.  
 āantavvam. S. 275.  
 āamba. M. 295.  
 āambira. M. 137.  
 āammi. A. 121.  
 āarisa. Pkt. 135.  
 āava. M. 199.  
 āascadi. Mg. 324.  
 āascāmi. Mg. 233.  
 āahim. A. 429.  
 āahō. A. 429.  
 āasaanti. S. 490.  
 āasaitthā. S. 600.  
 āāsūa. M. 361.  
 āāe. AMg. 460.  
 āūp. AMg. 427.  
 āukkhai. AMg. 16, 18, 103, 492.  
 āikkhanti. AMg. 492.  
 āikkhamāpa. AMg. 492.  
 āikkhamāpā. AMg. 561.  
 āikkhaba. AMg. 456, 492, 561.  
 āikkhāmi. AMg. 492.  
 āikkhāmo. AMg. 492.  
 āikkhāhi. AMg. 492.  
 āikkhe. AMg. 492.  
 āikkhējā. AMg. 492.  
 āigghai. Pkt. 287, 483.  
 āiṇṇa. M. 184.  
 āittu. AMg. 577.  
 āidi. M. 204.  
 āiḍo. JM. S. 387, 488.  
 āiriya. AMg. 134, 151 and note 1.  
 āisaha. JM. 471.

āihī. A. 379.  
 āiṇṇap. JS. 381.  
 āiṇi. AMg. 353. JM. 381.  
 āihim. JM. 381.  
 āu. A. AMg. 155, 254, 355.  
 āuo. S. 411.  
 āūp. AMg. 411.  
 āumṭāvemī. AMg. 232, note 1.  
 āumṭeha (°hi). AMg. (false) 232, note 1.  
 āumṭāvemī. AMg. (false) 232, note 1.  
 āukkāya. AMg. 355.  
 āukāya. AMg. 355.  
 āukkāya. AMg. 355.  
 āukkhāe. M. JM. 407.  
 āukkhemassa-m-appaṇo. AMg. 353.  
 āujivā. AMg. 355.  
 āujivāo. AMg. 367.  
 āujja. Pkt. 130.  
 āuṭṭai. AMg. 232, note 1.  
 āuṭṭāmo. AMg. 232, note 1.  
 āuṭṭāvemī. AMg. 232, note 1.  
 āuṭṭittae. AMg. 232, note 1.  
 āuṭṭēnti. AMg. 232, note 1.  
 āuṭṭeha. AMg. 232, note 1.  
 āuddai. Pkt. 566.  
 āuṭṭaṇa. AMg. 232, 273.  
 āuṭṭiya. AMg. 232.  
 āuṭṭējā. AMg. 232.  
 āuteuvāṇavassāsarira. AMg. 355.  
 āudelāni. JM. 407.  
 āudi. M. 204.  
 āubahula. AMg. 355.  
 āummi. AMg. 169, 411.  
 āuṇṇammi. AMg. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 āuram. AMg. 593.  
 āulattāṇa. M. 597.  
 āulīamāpā. S. 563.  
 āulēsse. AMg. 355.  
 āusam. AMg. 396, 519.  
 āusantassa. AMg. 397.  
 āusantā. AMg. 397.  
 āusantāro. AMg. 390, 398.  
 āusante (°to). AMg. 396.  
 āusarira. AMg. 355.  
 āuso. AMg. S. 396, 411.  
 āussa. AMg. 411.  
 āū. AMg. S. 355 and note 3, 409, 411, 413,  
 414 note 2.  
 āūpam. Pkt. 355.  
 āuteuvāṇavassāto. AMg. 355.

- āṇāṁāṇa. M. 537.  
 āṇāṁāṇa JM. 537.  
 āṇa. A. 429.  
 āṇaṇāṇi. AMg. 367.  
 āṇe. AMg. 366a.  
 āṇ. AMg. 355, 367.  
 āṇṇa. Pkt 130.  
 āṇṇāṇi. AMg. 461.  
 āṇṇāṇi. AMg. 460.  
 āṇāṇāṇi. Mg. (text) 88.  
 āṇāṇāṇi. Mg. (text) 88.  
 āṇā. M. 184.  
 āṇa. AMg. 349.  
 āṇa. AMg. 375.  
 āṇacchadi. Mg. 233.  
 āṇacchā. S. 581.  
 āṇacchissai. AMg. 523.  
 āṇacchēṇā. Pkt. 459.  
 āṇacchēṇā. AMg. 349, 463.  
 āṇacchitae. AMg. 578.  
 āṇadua. S. 581.  
 āṇado. A. 192.  
 āṇantāresu (otāro). AMg. 390.  
 āṇantūṇa. S. 581, 584.  
 āṇantūṇa. P. 586.  
 āṇamaṇṇu. S. 105.  
 āṇamaṇṇa. AMg. 110, 138, 562.  
 āṇamissam. S. AMg. 523, 560.  
 āṇamissadi. S. 523.  
 āṇame. Mg. 429.  
 āṇamōttā. AMg. 582.  
 āṇamōssa. AMg. 119.  
 āṇaṇam. AMg. 334, 349, 353, 465.  
 āṇāṇa. AMg. 465.  
 āṇaṇadi. Mg. 233.  
 āṇaṇaṇu. Mg. 467.  
 āṇaṇadi. Mg. 233.  
 āṇāṇattha. AMg. 309.  
 āṇāṇā. AMg. 345.  
 āṇāre. AMg. 366a.  
 āṇāsa. AMg. JM. 70, 202.  
 āṇham. AMg. 88, 492.  
 āṇhavanā. AMg. 88, 202.  
 āṇhavanāhu. AMg. 850, 382.  
 āṇhaviṇṇanti. AMg. 85, 543, 551.  
 āṇhavitae. AMg. 88, 551, 578.  
 āṇhaviṇṇa. AMg. 88, 551.  
 āṇhavamāṇa. AMg. 88, 551.  
 āṇhāṇa. AMg. 353.  
 āṇhāṇa. AMg. 88.  
 āṇhāve. AMg. 88, 202, 279, 551.  
 ācakkha. S. 499.  
 ācakkhanto. Dh. 25, 88, 397, 492, 499.  
 ācakkhida. S. 499, 565.  
 ācanda°. PG. 288.  
 ācaridam. S. 421.  
 ācaskadi. Mg. 324, 499.  
 ācāria. S. 134.  
 ācāla. Mg. 134.  
 ācikkhati. Pāli, 492.  
 ācittāṇa. AMg. 455, 483.  
 ācemi. Mg. 504.  
 ādahai. AMg. 222, 223, 500.  
 ādahanti. AMg. 222, 223, 500.  
 ādhatta. M. AMg. JM. S. 223 and note 2, 286, 565.  
 ādhanti. AMg. 500.  
 ādhappai. AMg. JM. 223, 286, 535, 543, 548.  
 ādhaya. AMg. JM. 242.  
 ādhavaī. AMg. JM. 223, 286.  
 ādhavai. AMg. JM. 223, 286, 543.  
 ādhaha. AMg. 500.  
 ādhavaī. Pkt. 553.  
 ādhāi. AMg. JM. 223 and note 1, 500.  
 ādhāmāṇa. AMg. 500.  
 ādhāmi. AMg. JM. 500.  
 ādhāṇanti. AMg. 500.  
 ādhāṇamāṇa. AMg. 110, 500, 562.  
 ādhāha. AMg. 456, 500.  
 ādhāṇam. AMg. 456, 461, 500.  
 ādhua. Pkt. 223.  
 ādhūya. JM. 223.  
 āna. M. 92, 551.  
 \*ānaasu. } 474.  
 ohi. }  
 ānai. M. 170, 510.  
 ānaissadi. S. 521.  
 ānaṇ. JM. 173.  
 ānaṇa. M. 160.  
 ānatam. PG. 224, 349, 363.  
 ānatta. Pkt. 286.  
 ānatti. VG. M. AMg. A. S. Mg. 88.  
 ānattiyā. AMg. 88.  
 ānadha. S. 510.  
 ānanti. M. 170.  
 āṇandā. AMg. 71, 98.  
 ānandiye. AMg. 353.  
 ānapayati. Aśoka and Leṇa dialect, 8.  
 ānappa. AMg. 572.  
 ānapaṇi. AMg. 88, 248.

āṇavaṇa. AMg. 88.  
 āṇavaṇi. AMg. 248.  
 āṇaveri. AMg. JM. 88, 276, 551.  
 āṇavedi. S. Mg. 8, 88, 276, 543, 551.  
 āṇavedu. S. 551.  
 āṇavemāpa. AMg. 551.  
 āṇavasu. S. 551.  
 āṇasu. M. 170, 510.  
 āṇasu. JM. 128, 474.  
 āṇaha. M. 170, 456, 510.  
 āṇahi. A. 128, 474.  
 āṇā. M. AMg. JM. Pāli, 88, 273, 276.  
 āṇādi. Mg. S. D. 170, 510.  
 āṇāpū. AMg. 105.  
 āṇāpeti. Pāli, 8, 273.  
 āṇāmi. S. M. Mg. 170.  
 āṇāmettapphala. M. 196.  
 āṇāla. Pkt. 354.  
 āṇālakhambha. S. (?) 196, 354.  
 āṇālakhambha. S. (?) 196, 354.  
 āṇāvidavamp. S. 551.  
 āṇāsi. D. 170, 510.  
 \* āṇāsu. } 474.  
     ohi. }  
 āṇa. M. 81. AMg. (?) 595.  
 āṇya. JM. 81.  
 āṇmo. M. 170, 455, 510.  
 āṇyāṇi. JM. 367.  
 āṇillya. AMg. 595.  
 āṇia. S. 590.  
 āṇiāi. Pkt. 548.  
 āṇiadi. S. 170, 536, 548.  
 āṇiadu. S. 536.  
 āṇida. Mg. 81.  
 āṇidā. Pkt. 81. (JS or S. ?).  
 āṇugāmiyatta. AMg. 597.  
 āṇugāmiyattāo. AMg. 361.  
 āṇupuvveṇap. AMg. 182.  
 āṇe. M. AMg. S. 457.  
 āṇedi. S. 474.  
 āṇemi. M. 474.  
 āṇavedu. S. 144.  
 āṇesu. S. 467, 474.  
 āṇehi. JM. 367. S. 474.  
 āta. AMg. 88, 277.  
 āttao. AMg. 401.  
 ātteyao. PG. 10, 88, 253.  
 āda. JS. 88, 277.  
 ādaṃṣāmi. Dh. 228.  
 ādaṃṣāmi. Dh, (false) 25

ādarisa. AMg. 135  
 ādasamuttham. JS. 348.  
 ādā. JS. 65, 401.  
 ādāya. AMg. JS. 21, 591.  
 ādilla. AMg. 595.  
 ādillaga. AMg. 595.  
 ādisu. JS. 381.  
 ādika. PG. 70.  
 ādipi. JS. 381.  
 ādiya. JS. 70.  
 ādiyaḍe. JS. 457.  
 ādu. Pāli, S. Mg. 155.  
 āpuccha. AMg. JS. 21, 590.  
 āpitti. PG. 189.  
 āpittiyam. PG. 138, 388.  
 āpittiyam. PG. 138, 169, 253, 388.  
 \* āpidḍa. 122.  
 āpivanti. S. 483.  
 āpida. S. 122, 240.  
 āpucchau. AMg. 469.  
 āpucchantship. JM. 397.  
 āpucchūna. JM. 585, 586.  
 āpucchittā. AMg. 582.  
 āpucchittāṇam. AMg. 583.  
 āpucchya. JM. 590.  
 \* āpeda. } 122.  
 \* āpēḍḍa. }  
 āphāliṇa. M. 586.  
 āphāliṭṭā. AMg. 582.  
 ābandhantiā. M. 513.  
 ābandhiṇa. M. 586.  
 ābuḍḍa. M. 566.  
 ābharaṇa. M. 603.  
 ābhogao. AMg. 175.  
 āmantēṭṭā. AMg. 582.  
 āmarisa. M. S. 135.  
 āmalapantike. Mg. 357.  
 āmalisa. Mg. 135.  
 āmuai. M. 169, 485.  
 āmukka. M. JM. 566.  
 āmeja. M. AMg. JM. 122 and note 2, 240, 248.  
 āmelaga. AMg. 122, 240, 248.  
 āmelaya. AMg. 122, 240, 248.  
 āmelasa. M. 122, 240, 248.  
 āmeliya. AMg. 240.  
 āmōkkhāe. AMg. 460.  
 āmoḍa. Pkt. 238.  
 āmodaṇa. M. 238.  
 āya. AMg. 88, 277.  
 āyao. AMg. 401.



- āyanti. AMg. 487, 527.  
 āyamba. AMg. 295.  
 āyambila. AMg. 137.  
 āyambilaṣa. AMg. 137.  
 āyambiliya. AMg. 137, note 1.  
 āyayaoāpi. AMg. 367.  
 āyarantāṇam. JM. 397.  
 āyariya. AMg. JM. 81, 131, 134, 151.  
 āyariyānūvajjhāya. AMg. 157.  
 āyariyatta. AMg. 597.  
 āyariyattapa. AMg. 597.  
 āyariyassa. AMg. 181.  
 āyavam. AMg. 88, 348, 396.  
 āyā. AMg. 169, 401.  
 āyāṃsu. AMg. 516.  
 āyāṇsanti. AMg. 527.  
 āyāe. AMg. 401, 593.  
 āyāṇam. AMg. 401.  
 āyānā. AMg. 401, 438.  
 āyāpe. AMg. 401.  
 āyāmaṣṣeṣa. AMg. 160.  
 āyāmettāṇam. AMg. 583.  
 āyāra-m-aṭṭhā. AMg. 353.  
 āyāramanta. AMg. 601.  
 āyāhīpa. AMg. 65, 323.  
 āyivā. Mg. 144.  
 āyuo. PG. 253, 407.  
 āyup. VG. 253.  
 āyuttā. VG. 363.  
 āyudha. P. 190.  
 āra. AMg. 165.  
 ārakhādhiṭhate. PG. 156, 169, 189, 193 and 363.  
 āraddha. M. 270.  
 āraṇāla. AMg. 224.  
 ārabha. JM. 590.  
 ārabbhante. Pkt. 535.  
 ārabhe. AMg. 371.  
 ārambham. AMg. 460.  
 ārambhantassa. M. 397.  
 ārambhante. Pkt. (false for ārabbhante) 535.  
 ārambhā. AMg. 365.  
 ārambhia. S. 590.  
 āravindam. M. 348.  
 ārāmamaṇḍhe. JM. 366a.  
 ārāmāgāre. AMg. 366a.  
 āriya. AMg. 16, 184, 353.  
 ārisavayape. AMg. 16.  
 ārusiyānā. AMg. 350.  
 ārusiyāṇam. AMg. 315, 592.  
 ārusa. AMg. 315.  
 āruha. S. 482.  
 āruhaī. M. AMg. JM. 82, 482.  
 āruhadi. S. 482.  
 āruhadu. S. 469, 482.  
 āruhadha. S. 482.  
 āruhantehim. AMg. 397.  
 ārūdhāim. JM. 357.  
 āroviaroapesu. M. 371.  
 āroviya. JM. 590.  
 ārohadu. M. JM. 482.  
 ālakkhimo. M. 455.  
 ālambanā. AMg. 867.  
 ālambhiadi. Mg. 541.  
 ālaviadi. Pkt. 349.  
 ālāṇakkhambhesu. M. 143.  
 ālāvagā. AMg. 433, 439.  
 āladdha. Pkt. 303.  
 āladdhaa. M. 303.  
 ālndaa. S. 156.  
 ālhaī. M. 303.  
 ālhidukāma. S. 577.  
 ālāmāpa. M. 474.  
 ālīvana. AMg. 244.  
 ālīviya. AMg. 244.  
 ālumpaha. AMg. 471.  
 āluha. Mg. 482.  
 ālubadu. Mg. 482.  
 āladdhuam. Pkt. 303, 577, 598.  
 āloanta. M. 897.  
 āloujal. AMg. 417.  
 ālocittā. JS. 582.  
 āva. A. AMg. 254, 335.  
 āvai. A. AMg. 254, 413.  
 āvaikālap. AMg. 413.  
 āvaio. AMg. 413.  
 āvakaham. AMg. 335.  
 āvakahāo. AMg. 335.  
 āvakahāe. AMg. 335.  
 āvakahīya. AMg. 335.  
 āvajja. Pkt. 130, 245.  
 āvattamāpa. M. 289.  
 āvape. S. AMg. 366a, 367.  
 āvapnavasācala. Mg. 238.  
 āvatta. M. 288.  
 āvattamāpa. Pkt. 165.  
 āvanti. AMg. 335, 357, 396.  
 āvaṣā. JM. 413.  
 āvasantehim. AMg. 397.  
 āvasaha. AMg. 207.  
 āvahi. A. 254.

- āvāi. M. 497.  
 āvāē. M. 92.  
 āvāsam. AMg. 348.  
 āvindhā. JM. 489.  
 āvindhāsu. JM. 489.  
 āvindhāmo. JM. 489.  
 āvindhāvei. AMg. 489.  
 āvindhējā. AMg. 489.  
 āvilijā. AMg. 240.  
 āvilae. AMg. 240.  
 āvilijāpa. AMg. 240, 592.  
 āvutte. Mg. (?) 23, note 2.  
 āveda. S. 122, 240.  
 āveda. M. AMg. 304.  
 āvedhāpa. M. 304.  
 āvedhā. M. 304.  
 āvedhiya. AMg. 304.  
 āśamsā. Pkt. 358.  
 āsa. AMg. M. JM. 64, 68, 87, 315.  
 āsattae. AMg. 578.  
 āsarpgha. M. S. 267.  
 āsarpghai. M. 267.  
 āsarpghā. Pkt. 267.  
 āsarpgho. M. S. 169, 358.  
 āsarpam. Pkt. 349.  
 āsaṇā. S. 367.  
 āsatta. M. 270.  
 āsattamaṇa. A. 409.  
 āsattā. AMg. 74, 309.  
 āsannattā. JM. 309.  
 āsaṃyāi. AMg. 493.  
 āsarahe. Pkt. 68.  
 āsasai. M. 88, 315, 496.  
 āsasasu. M. 496.  
 āsasū. M. 496.  
 āsā. AMg. 367a.  
 āśēmāṇi. AMg. 563.  
 āśēmāṇa. AMg. 562.  
 āśādha. AMg. 242.  
 āśādhāḥim. AMg. 376.  
 āśāra. M. S. A. 111.  
 āsi. M. JM. AMg. S. Dh. 452, 498, 515 and  
 note 2, 519, 520 note 1.  
 āsiao. A. 28.  
 āsim. Pāl. 515, note 1.  
 āsimu (osa°). AMg. 516.  
 āsiṃja. AMg. 21.  
 āsittae. AMg. 465.  
 āsidavva. S. 570.  
 āsila. AMg. 244.  
 āsisam. S. (text) 411.  
 āsisā. S. 411.  
 āsisā. S. 361.  
 āsisā. S. 411.  
 āsisānam. S. 411.  
 āsisrabālamāuluggamāpa. M. 343.  
 āsi. M. AMg. JM. S. 411, 452, 515 and  
 note 3, 519.  
 āsiṇe. AMg. 175.  
 āsimu. Pkt. 515, note 3.  
 āsimo. Pkt. 515, note 3.  
 āsvisa. M. 227.  
 āsisam. JM. 411.  
 āsisā. Pkt. 411.  
 āsisā. S. 411.  
 āsisāḥim. S. 411.  
 āsupanna. AMg. 276.  
 āsējja. AMg. 21.  
 -ātesa. M. 227.  
 āsōttha. AMg. 74, 152, 309.  
 \* āsskadi. 480.  
 āha. AMg. 169, 518.  
 āhamsu. AMg. 174, 518.  
 āhacca. AMg. 591.  
 āhaṭṭu. AMg. 289, 577.  
 āhāda. AMg. 219.  
 āhaṇāmi. JM. 499.  
 āhania. S. 591.  
 āhaṇiṇa. M. 586.  
 āhaṇittā. JM. 582.  
 āhanūjjāsi. JM. 460, 464, 499.  
 āhapedha. Mg. 499.  
 āhattahijam. AMg. 335.  
 āhantum. AMg. 576.  
 āhammai. Pkt. 188.  
 āhammum. M. 540, 580.  
 āharaha. AMg. 178.  
 āhalapathāpeliṇi. Mg. 310.  
 āhalādu. Mg. 537.  
 āhākaḍa. AMg. 49, 219.  
 āhākaḍam. AMg. 335.  
 āhāpariggahīya. AMg. 335.  
 āhāramāya. AMg. 70.  
 āhāra-m-āṇi. AMg. 353.  
 āhāremāṇi. AMg. 563.  
 āhāremo. AMg. 455.  
 āhi. Pkt. 429.  
 āhiāi. M. 77.  
 āhiāiā. M. 385.  
 āhimsimsu. AMg. 516.

āhijāi. M. 77.  
 āhijai. AMg. 545.  
 āhijjanti. AMg. 545.  
 āhīndantena. Mg. 397.  
 āhītha. M. 308.  
 āhīyap. AMg. 349.  
 -āhu. Mg. 6.  
 āhu. AMg. 105, 518, 520 note 1.  
 āhū. AMg. 518.  
 āheracca. AMg. 77, 345  
 -āhū. A. }  
 -āho Mg. } 6.

## i

i. AMg. 93, 116, 126, 143, 341, 420.  
 ia. M. S. 116, 143  
 iap. S. 145, 348, 429, 431.  
 iammū. Pkt. 429, 432.  
 iarattha. Pkt. 293,  
 \* iarahū. 354.  
 iarā. M. 354.  
 iāhisa. A. 445.  
 ii. AMg. 116, 427,  
 io. JM. 174.  
 iū. S. Mg. D. 184.  
 ikkārassa. AMg. 443.  
 ikkikhūe. JM. 375.  
 ikkha. AMg. 341.  
 ikkhāga. AMg. JM. 84, 117, 321.  
 ikkhāgarāyā. AMg. 400  
 ikkhu. AMg. S. 117, 321.  
 ikkhūo. AMg. 379.  
 ikkhūyā. AMg. 117.  
 Ikṣvāku. AMg. JM. (false) 84,  
 igayāla. AMg. 445, 448.  
 igavisap. AMg. JM. 445.  
 igasatthim. AMg. JM. 446.  
 iguṇyāla. AMg. 445.  
 iṅgāra. AMg. 102 (text).  
 iṅgāla. AMg. 102, 257.  
 iṅgālaga. AMg. 102.  
 iṅgālasōlīyā. AMg. 244, note 6,  
 iṅgāli. S. 102.  
 iṅgiṇja. M. 276.  
 iṅgiṇṇu. Pkt. 276.  
 iṅgudanna. S. 276.  
 iṅgiyākāra. JM. 156.  
 iṅguṇa. AMg. (?) 102, 115.  
 iṅgudī. S. 102.  
 icpo. AMg. 143, 174.  
 iccatthap. AMg. JM. 174, 290.

iccāi. AMg. 174  
 iccee. AMg. 174.  
 icceelump. AMg. 174.  
 icceyāo. AMg. 174.  
 icceyāvanti. AMg. 174.  
 icceyāsūp. AMg. 174.  
 icceva. AMg. 174  
 iccevamp. AMg. 174.  
 icchai. M. 233, 480.  
 icchadi. JS. 203  
 icchahu. A. 106, 456.  
 icchāi. M. 169.  
 icchāmu. AMg. 346, 455.  
 icchā. M. 565.  
 icchūda. S. 565.  
 icchidasappāḍaṇṭṭā. S. 600.  
 icchīyā. AMg. JM. 565.  
 icchīyapaḍicchūyap. AMg. 349.  
 icchīyam. AMg. 349.  
 icchīadi. S. 538.  
 icchu. S. (?) M. JM. 117.  
 icchūnap. M. 381.  
 icche. S. 457.  
 ittagā. AMg. JM. 304.  
 ittaṇṇi. AMg. 304.  
 ittā. M. AMg. JM. 304.  
 ittha. M. 303.  
 itthap. M. 170.  
 itthu. S. 151.  
 iddhu. AMg. JM. 57, 333.  
 idḍhīe. AMg. 396.  
 ma. M. AMg. JM. 81, 173, 290, 357.  
 uap(om). M. AMg. JM. 143, 173, 349 note 1,  
 357, 431.  
 ōmo. M. AMg. JM. 175, 431.  
 inhum(om). M. 144, 429.  
 iti. AMg. 18, 116, 349 note 1.  
 ittae. AMg. 578.  
 ittake. Mg. 429.  
 ittia. S. Mg. 153, 434.  
 itto. AMg. 171, 197, 426.  
 ittha. AMg. 107, 173, 417, 429.  
 itthattha. AMg. 162.  
 itthā. Ved. 107.  
 itthāmitta. AMg. 109.  
 itthi. A. 107.  
 itthiā. S. A. 147. Mg. 810.  
 itthiṇṇa. M. 147.  
 itthiu. AMg. 99.  
 itthio. AMg. 99.

itthittāe. AMg. 364.  
 itthibhāva. AMg. 97.  
 itthiyā. AMg. JM. 147.  
 itthiyāo. AMg. 173, 402.  
 itthiyāhinto. AMg. 376.  
 itthilakkhana. AMg. 97.  
 itthilola. JM. 97.  
 itthiveya. AMg. 97.  
 itthusamsaggi. AMg. 97.  
 itthusu. AMg. 99.  
 itthuhm. AMg. 99.  
 itthi. AMg. JM. JS. S. M. 147, 160, 170, 387.  
 itthio. AMg. 387.  
 itthikallavatta. S. 97.  
 itthiṇa. S. 97.  
 itthiṇap. JM. 433.  
 itthiṇi. AMg. 358.  
 itthiradaṇa. S. 97.  
 itthirāyana. JM. 97.  
 itthivāu. AMg. 409.  
 itthivāyaṇa. AMg. 97.  
 itthiviggaha. AMg. 97.  
 itthiveya. AMg. 97.  
 itthisamsagga. JS. 97.  
 itthisu. AMg. 173, 387.  
 \*ittharatā. 212, 354.  
 itthi. A. 107.  
 itthi. A. 107, 429.  
 idap. M. AMg. S. Mg. 349, 429, 537.  
 idaradhā. S. 354.  
 idāp. AMg. Mg. JM. JS. S. 144, 348, 429.  
 idi. JS. 116.  
 idō. Mg. S. 95, 324, 336.  
 ido. S. Mg. A. 185, 324.  
 idha. S. Mg. A. 95, 266.  
 into. JM. 493.  
 inda. M. 268, 288, 366a.  
 Indaṇā. M. 395.  
 Indaṇo. M. 395.  
 Indaṇm. M. 395.  
 Indaṇsa. M. 395.  
 \*indaova. 168.  
 indakila. JM. 206.  
 indakhila. AMg. 206.  
 indagova. AMg. 168.  
 indagovaga. AMg. 168.  
 indagovaya. AMg. 168.  
 Indaggi. AMg. 380.  
 Indajjhaya. AMg. 299.  
 indaṇila. AMg. 160.

indaṇilaayasakusuma. AMg. 156.  
 Indapatta. Pāl. 214.  
 Indabhūṇipamōkkhāo. AMg. 376.  
 indiṇa. AMg. JM. JS. 162, 187.  
 indiyāuddesa. AMg. 160.  
 indūṇo. S. 379.  
 indova. Pkt. 168.  
 indovatta. Pkt. 168.  
 Indra. Pkt. 268.  
 ibbha. AMg. JM. 279.  
 imap. M. AMg. S. Mg. JM. P. 173, 348, 349, 418, 429, 430, 481, 515.  
 imapsi. AMg. 313, 366a, 430.  
 imamm. M. AMg. 430.  
 imaśsa. Mg. 430.  
 imaśsim. Mg. 348, 430.  
 imassa. S. 430.  
 imassim. S. 348, 430.  
 imā. M. S. (text) 424, 430.  
 imāi. JM. 430.  
 imāim. JM. S. AMg. 430.  
 imāē. JM. 430.  
 imāe. S. JM. 375, 430.  
 imāo. AMg. JM. M. S. 169, 430, 439.  
 imāpa. M. 430.  
 imānap. M. S. 430.  
 imāṇi. JM. AMg. 357, 423, 430.  
 imādo. S. Mg. 426, 430.  
 imāsim. AMg. JM. 108, 430.  
 imāhup. AMg. 430.  
 imiā. Pkt. 430.  
 imipā. JM. S. Mg. 128, 430.  
 imiā. M. 430 S. (false).  
 imiū. M. 430.  
 imiē. M. 430.  
 imio. JM. 430.  
 imipap. M. 430.  
 imise. AMg. 430.  
 imu. A. 430.  
 ime. AMg. JM. Mg. S. 131 note 2, 173, 175, 367a, 423, 430, 438, 439.  
 imeṇa. S. Mg. M. JM. AMg. 128, 430.  
 imeṇap. AMg. 430.  
 imesim. AMg. JM. 108, 430.  
 imesu. M. S. 430.  
 imesum. S. 430.  
 imehi. M. 430.  
 imehup. AMg. S. 430.  
 imo. M. S. 429, 430.  
 iya. AMg. JM. 116, 143, 187.

- iyaivaesaladdha. AMg. 116.  
 iyaccheyā. AMg. 116.  
 iyanayavādi. AMg. 116.  
 iyanuṇa. AMg. 116.  
 iyaṇṇānapatta. AMg. 116.  
 iyāni. AMg. 144.  
 iyaṇṇa. AMg. JM. JS. 144, 348.  
 ira. M. 184, 259, 338.  
 ira. AMg. JM. 143, 336, 345, 353.  
 Isalam. Mg. 348.  
 iscaṣe. AMg. Mg. 341, 427, 457.  
 isciadi. Mg. 233, 538.  
 isthiā. Mg. (?) 310.  
 isā. Mg. 87.  
 isi. AMg. S. 57, 102, 157.  
 isī. AMg. 350.  
 Isigutta. AMg. 57.  
 Isiguttiya. AMg. 57.  
 isijhaya. AMg. 299.  
 isinam. AMg. 381.  
 isinam. AMg. 99.  
 isipāhāra-m-āni. AMg. 172.  
 isiṇo. AMg. S. 380.  
 Isidatta. AMg. 57.  
 Isipāhāya. AMg. 57.  
 issassa. AMg. 379.  
 isiṇo. S. 380.  
 isiṇa. AMg. 381.  
 isiscumbia. S. 102.  
 isihim. S. 381.  
 isu. M. 117.  
 isubbhunnandam. M. (text) 102.  
 istiā. Mg. 147, 310.  
 issara. Mg. 87.  
 issā. S. 87.  
 ih' (comm. ah'). AMg. 517.  
 iha. M. AMg. JM. and other dialects, including D. and JS., but falsely in S. Mg. 173, 175, 181, 266, 348, 429.  
 iham. } AMg. JM. 181, 349.  
 om. }  
 ihaparaloṇa. JS. 266.  
 ihabhave. AMg. 361.  
 ihaṇṇa. AMg. JM. 181, 598.  
 \*iharaā. 212.  
 iharā. M. 212, 354.  
 ihaloio. S. 266.  
 ihaloga. JS. 266.  
 ihādavie. JM. 172.  
 ihāmya. AMg. 54.
- i
- iammū. Pkt. 426, 429.  
 issa. JM. 121.  
 inam. M. 184, note 3.  
 idikkha. Pāh. 121.  
 idisa. Mg. 121, 245.  
 idisāssa. Mg. 229.  
 idisa. Pāh. S. 121, 245.  
 irusa. Pāh. S. 121.  
 irusa. M. 121.  
 isala. Mg. 87, 256.  
 isa. M. S. 102.  
 isam. M. 102.  
 isattha. AMg. JM. 117, 148.  
 isara. AMg. JM. S. 87, 159.  
 isasamkamida. S. (false) 102.  
 isā. M. JM. S. 87, 170.  
 isālu. Pkt. 595.  
 isāsa. AMg. 162.  
 isasatthāna. AMg. 117.  
 isi. M. S. AMg. JM. (false) 102, 181.  
 isip. AMg. JM. 102, 181.  
 isipṇṇaṇṇaṇṇa. AMg. 278.  
 isicattira. S. 102.  
 isijalapessacca. M. 102.  
 isipuddāmuḍḍida. S. 102.  
 isipha. M. 102.  
 isitirechi. } S. 102.  
 ora. }  
 isudāredesadāvida. S. 102.  
 isidattha. M. 102.  
 isiparissantā. S. 102.  
 isimaṇṇanta. } S. 102.  
 Text 'mmu'. }  
 isimaṇṇida. S. 102.  
 isimasina. S. 102.  
 isiya. AMg. 102.  
 isiraabhinna. M. 102.  
 isivalida. S. 102.  
 isivatta. M. 102.  
 isiviasida. S. 102.  
 isivāsapa. JM. 102.  
 isivirala. S. 102.  
 isisamcaranacacūra. M. 102.  
 isisunijjanta. S. 102.  
 isi. AMg. (text) (?) 102.  
 isisa. M. S. 102, 156.  
 isisa. M. S. 102, 156.  
 isisajaradhāmaṇa. S. 102.  
 isisivalanta. M. 102.

iṣubbiḥjanta. M. 102.  
iṣthiap. Mg. 810.  
ihā. AMg. 323.  
ihāmiḡausabha. AMG. 157.

## u

u. AMg. JM. M. 173, 185.  
ua. Pkt. 155.  
uaa. M. 141, 164, 186.  
uaassa. M. 143.  
uaāriṇap. S. 405.  
uaūheūṇa. M. 586.  
uakidaṃ. S. 94.  
uagada. S. 96.  
uaṇadā. Mg. 367.  
uamahihara. M. 340.  
uarodhena. Dh. 25.  
uasindhu. M. 340.  
uaha. M. 180, 471.  
uahipo. M. 379.  
uahimmi. M. 312, 379.  
uahissa. M. 379.  
uahī. M. 169.  
uahiu. M. 85, 379.  
uiya. AMg. JM. JS. 187.  
uu. AMg. 57, 204.  
uunmi. } AMg. 312, 379.  
Text udu. }  
uumbara. AMg. 165.  
uuṛa. AMg. 157.  
uū. AMg. 380.  
uūṃ. } AMg. JM. JS. 187, 358.  
"m. }  
uūsu. AMg. 381.  
uūhala. M. 66.  
uei. AMg. 493.  
ueu. AMg. 493.  
uechūḍha. Pkt. 66, note 4.  
ukkaṇṭhā. M. 270.  
ukkara. S. M. AMg. 107.  
ukkaliyā. AMg. 270.  
ukkā. M. 296.  
ukkirai. M. 477.  
ukkuddai. AMg. 291.  
ukkersa. M. S. 107, 176.  
ukkosa. AMg. 112.  
ukkosaṃ. AMg. 112.  
ukkosiya. AMg. 112.  
ukkosiya. AMg. 376.  
ukkoseṇap. AMg. 112.

ukkha. Pkt. 320.  
ukkhāa. M. 80, 90, 270, 566.  
ukkhapida. S. 566.  
ukkhapidekkapāsa. M. 161.  
ukkhatta. AMg. JM. 90, 193, 566.  
ukkhammanta. M. 540.  
ukkhammanti. M. 540.  
ukkhammavva. M. 540.  
ukkhaya. JM. 270, 566.  
ukkhala. AMg. 66, 148.  
ukkhālaga. AMg. 66.  
ukkhā. AMg. 194.  
ukkhāa. M. 80, 90, 566.  
ukkhāṇo. Pkt. 402.  
ukkhāhip. AMg. 436, 439.  
ukkhitta. M. 270.  
ukkhivai. M. 319.  
ukkhuvia. M. 319.  
ukkhivium. M. 575.  
ukkhūḍa. M. 222, 568.  
uggakulāṇi. AMg. 367.  
uggatave. AMg. 409.  
uggatavo. AMg. 409.  
uggama. M. 270.  
uggamamāṇa. AMg. 480.  
uggamāṇa. M. 348.  
uggānti. M. 479.  
uggai. JM. 479.  
uggāhi. M. 522.  
ugge. A. 166.  
ugghāa. M. 270.  
ugghāḍai. Pkt. 553.  
ugghuṭṭha. M. 270.  
ughghāḍiadi. Pkt. 193.  
ucitāni. AMg. 465.  
ucidakāritṭapa. S. 597.  
ucadi. S. (text) 544.  
uccariṇap. M. 585.  
uccarapāsavaṇabhūmio. AMg. 438.  
uccārei. AMg. 559.  
uccai. Pkt. 502.  
ucciṇasu. M. 502.  
ucciṇedi. S. 502.  
ucciṇosi. S. 502.  
uccai. M. Mg. A. 502.  
uccu. M. Mg. A. 502.  
uccuṃ. M. Mg. A. 502, 574.  
uccenti. M. Mg. A. 502.  
uccha. Pkt. 320.  
ucchaṅga. M. AMg. JM. A. 233, 327.

ucchanna. Pkt. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ucchaliyā. JM. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ucchallai. M. CP. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ucchallanti. CP. 456.  
 ucchallanti. Pkt. 260.  
 ucchava. M. S. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ucchā. Pkt. 402.  
 ucchāna. } Pkt. 320, 402.  
   <sup>no.</sup> }  
 ucchādida. Dh. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ucchāha. M. S. A. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ucchābhattaka. S. 600.  
 ucchāhante. M. 457.  
 ucchutta. M. 319.  
 ucchulla. Pkt. 294.  
 ucchua. M. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ucchevaṇa. M. 334.  
 ucchu. M. AMg. JM. 117, 177, 321.  
 ucchuṇṇa. M. (?) 319.  
 ucchubha. AMg. 66.  
 ucchubhai. AMg. 66, 319.  
 ucchūḍha. M. AMg. 66 and note 4.  
 ujjaa. M. S. 57, note 1.  
 Ujjagāḍo. S. 386.  
 ujjagāḍihinto. JM. 381.  
 ujjala. M. 297.  
 ujjalatara. JM. 414.  
 ujjalla. Pkt. 197.  
 ujjallā. Pkt. 197.  
 ujjāpa. M. 280.  
 ujjāṇavanehip. A. 368.  
 ujjū. AMg. S. 57, 194.  
 ujjua. Pkt. 57.  
 ujjukaḍa. AMg. 57.  
 ujjuga. AMg. 57.  
 ujjugatta. JM. 597.  
 ujjumadiṇo. S. 388.  
 ujjuyā. AMg. 57.  
 Ujjenim. AMg. 85.  
 Ujjenihī. S. 386.  
 ujjoa. M. 334.  
 ujjoiyāṅga-m-āṅge. AMg. 353.  
 ujjōntā. AMg. 397.  
 ujjoviyā. AMg. 246.  
 ujjovēnta. AMg. 246.  
 ujjovemāṇa. AMg. 246.  
 ujjha. Pkt. 335, 420, 424.  
 ujjhatto. Pkt. 420.  
 ujjhando. Pkt. 275.  
 ujjhara. AMg. (text) 326.

ujjhasi. Pkt. 541.  
 ujjbāa. JM. 156.  
 ujjbāo. Pkt. 155.  
 ujjba. Mg. S. 102, 236, 324.  
 ujjhūm. AMg. 576.  
 ujjhehūm. Pkt. 420.  
 utta. AMg. 304.  
 uttiyā. AMg. 304.  
 uttiyā. AMg. 304.  
 utthā. JM. AMg. 84, 593 note 3.  
 utthai. A. S. 309, 333, 483, 524.  
 utthaha. JM. 483.  
 utthanta. Mg. 483.  
 utthabbhai. A. 308.  
 utthavesi. M. 551.  
 utthaha. JM. 309.  
 utthā. AMg. 360, 593.  
 utthāe. AMg. 593.  
 utthāpe. AMg. 93, 357.  
 utthāyā. AM. 593.  
 utthia. M. 309, 333.  
 utthiūm. JM. 573.  
 utthittā. AMg. 582, 593.  
 utthiūyā. AMg. JM. 309, 333.  
 utthiyāpam. AMg. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 utthissāmo. S. 524.  
 utthubhanta. AMg. 120.  
 utthubhaha. AMg. 120.  
 utthēi. AMg. JM. A. 309, 333, 483, 524, 593.  
 utthēttā. JM. 582.  
 utthedi. Mg. 483.  
 utthedu. S. Mg. 483.  
 utthedha. S. 483.  
 utthēnti. AMg. 593.  
 utthemi. JM. 483.  
 utthehi. JM. S. Mg. 309, 483.  
 utthēhinti. AMg. 524.  
 uḍu. AMg. M. 240.  
 uḍukhala. Pkt. 66, note 3.  
 uḍuvaī. AMg. 603.  
 uḍḍasa. Pkt. 222.  
 uḍḍavantaḥ. A. 375.  
 uḍḍāsa. Pkt. 222.  
 uḍḍinti. Pkt. 474.  
 uḍḍuhia. Pkt. 36.  
 uḍḍei. Pkt. 474.  
 uḍḍēūpa. M. 586.  
 uḍḍēnta. Mg. 474.  
 uḍḍēnti. Pkt. 474.  
 uḍḍha. AMg. JM. 83, 300.

uddhāo. AMg. 375.  
 uṇa. Pkt. M. JM. S. Mg. 57, 184, 342, 589.  
 uṇā. AMg. 342.  
 uṇāi. AMg. 342.  
 uṇehim. M. 184, note 3.  
 uṇo. M. 342.  
 uṇṇamante. M. 169, 397.  
 unṇa. M. 81.  
 unha. M. AMg. JM. S. Mg. 312, 314.  
 uphaa. A. 312.  
 uphattapa. A. 312.  
 uphāim. M. 341.  
 uphisa. Pkt. 312.  
 unhupha. S. 159.  
 uphe. AMg. 170, 366<sup>b</sup>.  
 uphōpha. S. 159.  
 utābo. AMg. 85.  
 utta. M. Mg. S. JS. 151, 337.  
 uttattha. M. 308.  
 uttama. M. AMg. JM. 101.  
 uttamaṅga. JM. 101.  
 uttamiddhi. AMg. 158.  
 uttambha. M. 308.  
 uttambhijai. M. 308.  
 uttambhida. S. 308.  
 uttambhijanti. M. 308.  
 uttamma. S. 282.  
 uttammai. Pkt. 488.  
 uttammia. S. 282.  
 uttara. AMg. 448.  
 uttarai. M. A. AMg. 170, 477.  
 uttarap. S. 519.  
 Uttarakurumāṇusaccharāo. AMg. 328.  
 uttarapa. AMg. 160.  
 uttaratara. AMg. 414.  
 uttarapaccatthimilla. AMg. 595.  
 uttarapuratthima. JM. 602.  
 uttaraphagguni. S. 62.  
 uttarāo. AMg. 375.  
 uttarāsāḍhāim. AMg. 376.  
 uttarāhi. Pkt. 365.  
 uttarijja. AMg. 160.  
 uttarittae. AMg. 578.  
 uttarittu. JM. 577.  
 uttarilla. AMg. 595.  
 uttarōṭṭhā. AMg. 367.  
 uttavanto. S. 569.  
 uttāṇap. S. 102.  
 uttārāhi. A. 553.  
 uttāsaittā. AMg. 582.

uttima. JM. 101 and note 1.  
 uttimaṅga. AMg. JM. 101.  
 uttuhia. Pkt. 86.  
 uttūha. Pkt. 58.  
 utthaia. M. 309.  
 utthaṅgia. Pkt. 505.  
 utthaṅghai. Pkt. 333, 505.  
 utthaṅghapa. M. 333.  
 utthaṅghi. M. 333.  
 utthaṅghia. M. 333.  
 utthambhita. M. 160.  
 utthala. M. 334.  
 utthaha. Pkt. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 utthallai. Pkt. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 utthalliya. Pkt. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 utthalliyaṃ. Pkt. 327<sup>a</sup>, note 4.  
 uttha. AMg. JM. 309.  
 utthida. S. 309, 333.  
 utthedu. S. 309, 333, 483.  
 utthehi. S. 309, 333, 483.  
 uḍaa. S. Mg. 141.  
 uḍaulla. AMg. 111, 161.  
 uḍaōlla. AMg. JM. 161.  
 udakādimp. PG. 189, 377.  
 udaga. } AMg. 141.  
   °gam. }  
 udagadāyārap. }  
   °dāyārassa. } AMg. 390.  
   °dāyāre. }  
 udagapasūṭṭāni. AMg. 367.  
 udagarayāne. AMg. 357.  
 udagassa. } AMg. 141.  
   °geṇa. }  
 Udagā. AMg. 896.  
 udaya. JM. 141.  
 udayamsi. AMg. 858.  
 udayādu. JS. 346, 365.  
 udarambharipo. S. 379.  
 udalabbhantala. Mg. 256.  
 udahi. AMg. 173.  
 udahīṇa. AMg. 381.  
 udāharapā. Pkt. 431.  
 udāharanti. AMg. 141.  
 udāharijjā. AMg. 460.  
 udāharittā. AMg. 517.  
 udāhare. AMg. 466. Pkt. 515.  
 udāhu. AMg. 85, 105, 518, 520 note 1.  
 udāhū. AMg. 518.  
 udīpa. AMg. 165.  
 ndirimsu. AMg. 516.



udu. S. M. (AMg. ?) 57, 204, 365, 379.  
 \*uduruhaī. 118.  
 udūkhala. Pkt. (?) 66.  
 udūhala. AMg. 66.  
 uddaveṣavva. AMg. 570.  
 uddāma. } M. Mg. 169, 402.  
           <sup>me.</sup> }  
 uddāmevva. Mg. (text) 402.  
 uddālai. S. 558.  
 uddāleukāma. AMg. 577.  
 uddivanti. S. M. 244, 560.  
 uddesa. AMg. 160.  
 uddha. M. JM. Mg. S. A. 83, 300.  
 uddhacūḍe. Mg. 350.  
 uddhaccha. M. 156.  
 uddhatṭu. AMg. 577.  
 uddhattha. M. 298.  
 uddhabbhua. A. 196.  
 uddhare. S. 462.  
 uddhareḍi. S. 462, note 1.  
 uddhāi. M. 165.  
 uddhumāa. M. 139.  
 uddhumāi. M. 139.  
 uddhumāia. M. 139.  
 uddhuvvamaṣihip. AMg. 536, 563.  
 unnaṣe. AMg. 85.  
 uparilikkhitam. } PG. 169, 189, 349, 363.  
                   <sup>ṇi.</sup> }  
 uppajjante. M. 457.  
 uppajjissanti. AMg. 527.  
 uppaṇṇasaddha. AMg. 333.  
 uppaṇṇantehi. AMg. 397.  
 uppala. M. 270.  
 uppahaṇṇam. JM. 182.  
 uppāeup. AMg. 465.  
 uppāten. AMg. 465.  
 uppāvei. Pkt. 334.  
 uppia. M. 104.  
 uppim. AMg. 123, 148, 181.  
 uppīlavējjā. AMg. 240.  
 uppus. M. 334.  
 uppuppiṣa. Pkt. 486.  
 uppei. M. 104.  
 upphāla. M. Mg. 270.  
 upphulla. M. 270.  
 abbāṇa. M. 296.  
 ubbandhia. S. 270, 513, 591.  
 abbha. JM. 83, 300, 335, 420.  
 ubbhada. M. 270.  
 ubbhatto. Pkt. 420.

-ubbhanta. JM. 367\*.  
 ubbhaya. JM. 300.  
 ubbhavaī. Pkt. 475.  
 ubbhia. M. 300.  
 ubbhijjadu. S. 546.  
 ubbhijjanti. S. 546.  
 ubbhundiup. AMg. 574.  
 ubbhiya. JM. 300.  
 ubbhuaī. Pkt. 475.  
 ubbhea. M. 270.  
 ubbheima. AMg. 602.  
 ubbheha. JM. 300.  
 ubbhehup. Pkt. 420.  
 ubhao. AMg. 123.  
 ubhaokūleṇam. AMg. 123.  
 ubhaopāsam. }  
                   <sup>sup.</sup> } AMg. 123, 212.  
                   <sup>se.</sup> }  
 ubhayassa. AMg. 173.  
 ubhayokālam. AMg. 123.  
 ubhayopāsam. AMg. 123.  
 ubhukkai. Pkt. 209.  
 ubbhuppa. Pkt. 193.  
 umbara. AMg. 165.  
 ummaggā. AMg. 104, 234.  
 ummādaṭṭa. S. 600.  
 ummi. AMg. 287.  
 ummilla. M. 566.  
 ummillai. Pkt. A. 197, 488.  
 ummillanti. M. 92.  
 ummukka. M. AMg. 566.  
 ummuggā. AMg. 104, 234.  
 ummuha. M. 278.  
 ummūla. M. 278.  
 ummūlāpa. M. 278.  
 ummūlanta. M. 491.  
 ummūlanti. M. 491.  
 ummūlenti. M. 491.  
 umha. Pkt. 335, 420.  
 umhatto. Pkt. 420.  
 umhavia. M. 312.  
 umhā. M. 312, 358.  
 umhāanta. M. 558.  
 umhāamāpa. M. 558.  
 umhāi. M. 558.  
 umhāla. M. 312.  
 umhehip. Pkt. 420.  
 uyaḥimmi. JM. 312, 379.  
 uyaḥu. AMg. 85.  
 uyyha. Mg. 236, 324 note 4.

- uyha. Pkt. 331, 335, 420.  
 uyhatto. Pkt. 420.  
 uyhe. Pkt. 420.  
 uyhehim. Pkt. 420.  
 uraada. Pkt. 307, 347.  
 uram. AMg. JM. M. 409, 465.  
 uramsi. AMg. 409.  
 uraparisappa. AMg. 347.  
 uramm. M. 409.  
 urasi. Pkt. 408.  
 urāla. AMg. 245.  
 urālā. AMg. 519.  
 urāliya. AMg. (false) 245, note 1.  
 urāle. AMg. 367a.  
 ure. M. AMg. 409.  
 ureṇam. JM. 465.  
 urehi. M. 409.  
 uro. M. 356.  
 urvāḥś. Avest. 320.  
 ulua. M. 80.  
 uluga. AMg. 80.  
 ulla. M. AMg. S. 111.  
 ullaa. M. 111.  
 ullanghējja. Pkt. 459.  
 ullapa. AMg. 111.  
 ullapiyā. AMg. 111.  
 ullaviri. M. 596.  
 ullāviri. M. 596.  
 ulham. Pkt. 111, note 1.  
 ullei. M. 111.  
 ullettā. JM. 111, 582.  
 ullukka. Pkt. 566.  
 ullukkai. Pkt. 566.  
 ulluñcida. S. 162.  
 ulhasanta. A. 397.  
 uva. Pkt. 546.  
 uvaarana. AMg. 162.  
 uvaārūpantaram. } S. 275.  
    'ndaram (incorrect). }  
 uvaattho. JS. 173.  
 uvasai. M. 184.  
 uvaūñjiṇam. AMg. 585.  
 uvaūdha. M. 164.  
 -uvaesaladdha. AMg. 116.  
 uvaogamaṃja. JS. 70.  
 uvakarṃsu. AMg. 516.  
 uvakkhada. AMg. 306.  
 uvakkhadāvinti. AMg. 559.  
 uvakkhadāvei. AMg. 219, 559.  
 uvakkhadāvēttā. } AMg. 559.  
    'dāventi. }  
 uvakkhadie. AMg. 559.  
 uvakkhadinti. AMg. 559.  
 uvakkhadiei. AMg. 219, 559.  
 uvakkhadenu. } AMg. 559.  
    'dējja. }  
    'deha. }  
 uvakkhiva. M. 319.  
 uvagaṇam. AMg. 182.  
 uvagacchanti. Pkt. 582, note 2.  
 uvagṇhaha. AMg. 512.  
 uvaghāyaya. JM. 157.  
 uvacarac. AMg. 349.  
 uvacarāmo. S. 455.  
 uvacijjanti. AMg. 536.  
 uvacitthe. AMg. 462.  
 uvacitthējjā. AMg. 462.  
 uvaciṇai. AMg. 502.  
 uvacipanti. AMg. 502.  
 uvaciṇāi. AMg. 502.  
 uvacimpasu. } AMg. 516.  
    -ṇa-(text). }  
 uvacipissanti. AMg. 531.  
 uvajjhāa. M. S. 155, 280.  
 uvajjhāo. Pkt. 155.  
 uvajjhāya. AMg. JM. 155, 157, 280.  
 uvaṭṭhāreha. AMg. 551.  
 uvaṭṭhārehi. AMg. 468.  
 uvaṭṭhiya. AMg. JM. 309.  
 uvaṇḍavvo. M. 204.  
 uvaṇḍassam. S. 521.  
 uvaṇia. M. 81.  
 uvaṇimantējjāhi. AMg. 461.  
 uvaṇimanteha. AMg. 456.  
 uvaṇimantehinti. AMg. 528.  
 uvaṇida. S. 81.  
 uvaṇide. M. 204.  
 uvaṇemo. AMg. 455.  
 uvaṇehi. AMg. S. 185, 474.  
 uvaṇehii. AMg. 521.  
 uvaṇehinti. AMg. 521.  
 uvaṭṭhāpā. AMg. 341.  
 uvaṭṭhida. M. S. 309, 310.  
 uvaṭṭhiddakkhaṇe. S. 322.  
 uvaṭṭhuppanti. S. 494.  
 uvadamsējjā. AMg. 460.  
 uvadamsēttāre. } AMg. 390.  
    'ro (text). }  
 uvadamsemāṇi. AMg. 568.  
 uvaḍḍiṭṭhe. M. 303.  
 uvaṇēttā. AMg. 582.  
 uvabhujjanto. Pkt. 535.

- uvabhuñjanto. Pkt. 535 (false).  
 uvabhuñjāna. JM. 586.  
 uvamadda. S. 291.  
 uvari. M. JM. S. 123, 148, 178, 181.  
 uvarialindaa. S. 162.  
 uvarim. M. AMg. JM. 123, 148, 178, 181.  
 uvarimdbūmaṇivasa. M. 182.  
 uvarimpuñchanio. AMg. 182.  
 uvaritthaa. Pkt. 84.  
 uvaridana. S. 123.  
 uvarilla. AMg. 595.  
 uvarujhadi. S. 546.  
 uvala. M. 199.  
 uvalabhante. AMg. 457.  
 uvalabbha. AMg. 590.  
 uvalambhiadi. } S. 541.  
     <sup>°</sup>blujai (text). }  
 uvali. Mg. 123, 148, 181.  
 uvalippilu. AMg. 549.  
 uvalimpijāsī. AMg. 460.  
 uvalhai. M. 482.  
 uvalhiya. AMg. 196, 474.  
 uvavajjissaha. AMg. 527.  
 uvavajjibhi. AMg. 527.  
 uvavattāro. AMg. 390.  
 uvavasida. S. 96, 303, 564.  
     <sup>°</sup>a. S. 519.  
 uvavāso. Pkt. 155.  
 uvaviśiśāṃ. Mg. 526.  
 uvaviśa. Mg. 308.  
 uvarisamha. S. 470.  
 -uvavā. M. 603.  
 uvaveyā. Pkt. 180.  
 uvasamadi. } Mg. 489.  
     <sup>°</sup>mmadi. }  
 uvasaggā. AMg. 172, 438, 515.  
 uvasaggāo. AMg. 426.  
 uvasamkamittu. AMg. 577.  
 uvasanta. JS. 83. AMg. 157.  
 uvasante. AMg. 175.  
 uvasappamha. S. 470.  
 uvasama. Pkt. 489.  
 uvasamado. JS. 99.  
 uvasamanti. JM. 489.  
 uvasamasu. AMg. 489.  
 uvasamāvei. Pkt. 552.  
 uvasamuddam. M. 169.  
 uvasamppajittāṇaṃ. AMg. 583.  
 uvasāmei. Pkt. 551.  
 uvastida. Mg. 310.  
 uvassayā. AMg. 367<sup>a</sup>.  
 uvaha. M. 123, 212, 471.  
 uvahammai. AMg. 178.  
 uvahara. S. 477.  
 uvaharantu. S. 477.  
 uvaharāmo. S. 455.  
 uvahasam. Pkt. 155.  
 uvahārūṇaṃ. Pkt. 595.  
 uvahārulla. Pkt. 595.  
 uvahujjanta. M. 546.  
 uvahuñjai. Pkt. 507.  
 uvāana. S. 162.  
 uvāeṇaṃ. JM. 465.  
 uvāehuṃ. Mg. 368.  
 uvāgacchai. Pkt. 68.  
 uvāgacchantittā. Pkt. 582, note 2.  
 uvāgacchittā. AMg. 578.  
 uvāgacchittā. AMg. 582 and note 2.  
 uvāgacchējāha. AMg. 463.  
 uvāgamissanta. AMg. 523.  
 uvānaha. S. 141, 354, 413.  
 uvālabhissam. S. 525.  
 uvālahassa. S. 467.  
 uvālahissam. S. 525.  
 uvāsake. Mg. 366b.  
 Uvāsagadasāṇaṃ. AMg. 442.  
 -uvikkhākāriṇo. JM. 341.  
 uvnti. }  
     <sup>°</sup>te. } AMg. 493.  
 uvei. AMg. 493.  
 uvēkkhia. }  
     <sup>°</sup>io. } M. 159, 180.  
 uvēnti. M. AMg. 173, 348, 493.  
 uvehamāṇa. AMg. 323.  
 uvehāe. AMg. 593.  
 uvehējā. AMg. 323.  
 uvvaṭṭana. AMg. 298.  
 uvvaṭṭiya. JM. 289, 298.  
 uvvaṭṭēja. AMg. 289.  
 uvvaṭṭēnti. AMg. 289.  
 uvvaṇa. M. (text) 296.  
 uvvatta. M. 603.  
 uvvattai. M. 289.  
 uvvattana. M. 298.  
 Uvvasi. S. 375.  
 uvvasia. M. 303, 564.  
 Uvvasiakkhara. S. 162.  
 uvvahaṇa. M. 298.  
 uvvahantam. S. 397.  
 uvvāai. Pkt. 487.  
 uvvāi. Pkt. 487.  
 uvviggā. M. AMg. JM. S. 276, 298.

- uvvīṇṇa. Pkt. 276.  
 uvvīvai. Pkt. 236, 482.  
 uvvīhai. AMg. 126, 489.  
 uvvīhittā. AMg. 126.  
 uvvīḍha. AMg. 126, 565.  
 uvvūtṭha. M. 51.  
 uvvūṇṇa. Pkt. 276.  
 uvvūtṭha. M. 303, 564.  
 uvvūḍha. M. AMg. 126.  
 uvvedhējja. AMg. 304.  
 uvvēlla. AMg. M. S. 107, 566.  
 uvvēllai. M. A. 107.  
 uvvēllanta. S. 107.  
 uvvēllida. S. 107.  
 uvvēllira. A. M. S. 107, 596.  
 uvveva. Pkt. 236.  
 uścaladi. Mg. 233.  
 usapa. P. CP. 243.  
 usabha. AMg. JM. 57, 157.  
 Usabhadatta. AMg. 57.  
 Usabhaṣya. JM. 57.  
 Usabhasena. AMg. 57.  
 usara. P. 256.  
 usaha. Pkt. 57.  
 usia. M. 303, 564.  
 usiṇa. AMg. 17, 183, 312.  
 usu. AMg. 117, 177.  
 usum. AMg. 126.  
 Usugāra. AMg. 117.  
 Usuṣāra. AMg. 117.  
 usussa. AMg. 126, 379.  
 usṇe. Mg. 357, 366<sup>b</sup>.  
 usma. Mg. 314.  
 \*ussaa. Pkt. 64.  
 ussagga. AMg. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ussāṅkhalaa. S. 218.  
 ussāṅkhalā. S. 71.  
 ussappini. } JM. AMg. 162, 327<sup>a</sup>.  
                   <sup>ṇi</sup>. }  
 ussava. AMg. 64, 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ussaviya. AMg. 64, 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ussaveha. AMg. 551.  
 ussasai. AMg. 64, 315, 327<sup>a</sup>, 496.  
 ussā. AMg. 154.  
 ussānttā. JM. 327<sup>a</sup>, 582.  
 ussāvedi. 64, 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ussāsa. AMg. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ussikkai. AMg. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ussiṇciyāṇam. AMg. 592.  
 ussiya. AMg. 64, 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ussua. S. 64, 327<sup>a</sup> and note 1.  
 ussumka. AMg. 74, 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ussuṣa. AMg. JM. 64, 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ussūpa. M. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 usscha. AMg. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 uḥṣan. Avest. 320.  
 ūā. AMg. 230, 335.  
 ūāsa. } Pkt. 155.  
           <sup>so</sup>. }  
 ūkā. Pāli, 335.  
 \*ūjjhā. 155.  
 ūḍha. M. 337.  
 ūpandia. Pkt. 155.  
 ūṇei. M. 474.  
 \*ūmbara. 165.  
 ūyaṭṭha. Pkt. 155.  
 ūraṇ. M. 184, note 3.  
 ūruṇsi. AMg. 379.  
 ūrutthambha. S. 308.  
 ūru-m-antara. JM. 353.  
 ūrū. AMg. 380.  
 ūrūsu. } S. 381.  
           <sup>ru</sup> (text). }  
 ūrūhū. AMg. 381.  
 ūśāśadu. Mg. 64, 315, 327<sup>a</sup>, 496.  
 ūśaa. AMg. JM. M. S. 64, 327.  
 ūśaḍha. AMg. 67, 304, 565.  
 ūsatta. AMg. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsarai. Pkt. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsalai. Pkt. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsalia. Pkt. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsaliya. Pkt. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsava. AMg. JM. M. S. 64, 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsaviya. AMg. 64, 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsaveha. AMg. 64, 327<sup>a</sup>, 551.  
 ūsasai. M. 64, 315, 327<sup>a</sup>, 496.  
 ūsasanta. M. 496.  
 ūsasanti. AMg. 64, 327<sup>a</sup>, 496.  
 ūsasamāne. AMg. 496.  
 ūsasā. M. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsasida. S. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsasiya. JM. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsasira. Pkt. 327<sup>a</sup>, 596.  
 ūsasējja. AMg. 496.  
 Ūsā. S. 64, 315.  
 ūsāra. Pkt. 111.  
 ūsāria. Pkt. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsāsa. M. A. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsitta. Pkt. 155. AMg. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsiya. AMg. JM. 64, 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsiyaḥjhaṣya. AMg. 299.

ūsisa. S. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsisaa. JM. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsua. M. S. 64, 327<sup>a</sup> and note 1.  
 ūsua. M. 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 ūsuga. Pkt. 596.  
 ūhaṭṭha. Pkt. 155.  
 ūhasia. Pkt. 155.  
 ūhasiam. Pkt. 155.  
  
 e. Pkt. 920.  
 eam. JM. 22, 348. M. 426.  
 eaguṇā. M. 340.  
 eammi. AMg. JM. M. JS. 313, 426.  
 eavisattā. }  
     °tti. } A. 386.  
     °tti. }  
 eassa. M. 426.  
 eassam. Pkt. 313, 348, 426.  
 eā. Pkt. (= etad) 424, 426.  
 eā°. A. (= eka) 435.  
 eāi. }  
     °a. } M. 426.  
     °o. }  
     °na. }  
     °nam. }  
 eāraha. M. A. 245, 435, 443.  
 eārahahī. } A. 443.  
     °hi. }  
 eārisa. Pkt. 245.  
 eārisam. S. 11.  
 eāvatthā. M. 341.  
 eāhi. Pkt. 426.  
 eāhinto. Pkt. 426.  
 ei. A. AMg. JM. JS. M. 170, 187, 348, 426, 493.  
 eiṇā. JM. 426.  
 eiṇhem. A. 146.  
 ei. Pkt. 424.  
 eie. JM. 426.  
 eiṇam. M. 426.  
 ee. AMg. JM. M. 149, 169, 174, 356, 426, 463.  
 eeja. Pkt. 356.  
 eeṇa. M. JM. Mg. S. 128, 426, 465.  
 eeṇam. AMg. 426.  
 eesi. AMg. JM. 426.  
 eesim. AMg. JM. 108, 426, 447.  
 eesu. M. AMg. JM. 426.  
 eesum. M. AMg. JM. 426.  
 eehi. M. JM. 426.

eehim. M. JM. 426.  
 eo. A. 28, note 2.  
 ep. A. 146, 429.  
 ekattha. S. 309.  
 ekala. A. 595.  
 ekalla. JM. 595.  
 ekaha. Pkt. 206.  
 ekāpāṇim. AMg. (text) 446.  
 ekātasa. CP. 245, 443.  
 ekātasatanthalam. CP. 256.  
 ēkka. Pkt. 91, 353, 435.  
 ēkkam. JS. Ph. 435.  
 ēkkatto. Pkt. 197.  
 ekkadaha. A. M. 245, 442, 443.  
 ēkkadiśam. Mg. 519.  
 ēkkapāsa. M. 161.  
 ēkka-m-ēkka. A. AMg. JM. M. 353.  
 ēkkammi. JM. M. 435.  
 ēkkalla. M. 595.  
 ēkkallaṇa. JM. 595.  
 ēkkavāram. JM. 451.  
 ēkkavisaī. AMg. 445.  
 ēkkavisam. AMg. JM. 445.  
 ēkkaviśāe. AMg. 447.  
 ēkkavise. AMg. 448.  
 ēkkaśam. Mg. 435.  
 ēkkasattarim. } AMg. JM. 245, 446.  
 eka° }  
 ekkasi. Pkt. 451.  
 ēkkasiam. Pkt. 451.  
 ēkkasam. JM. 451.  
 ēkkasimbali. Pkt. 109.  
 ēkkassim. S. 435.  
 ēkkahl. A. 435.  
 ēkkā°. AMg. JM. 435.  
 ēkkāpāṇim. AMg. 435, 446.  
 ēkkāra. Pkt. 306.  
 ēkkārāsa. AMg. 245, 435, 448.  
 ēkkārāsaṅgaviū. AMg. 411.  
 ēkkārāsama. AMg. 435, 449.  
 ēkkāvannam. } AMg. JM. 278.  
     °ṇṇ° (?) }  
 ēkkāsī. JM. 446.  
 ēkkāha. Mg. 366, 435.  
 ēkkūpapaṇa. AMg. 445.  
 ēkke. M. JM. 435.  
 ēkkenam. AMg. 435.  
 ega. AMg. JM. 91, 435.  
 egaakkhara°. JM. 156.  
 egao. AMg. JM. 451.

egaṃ. AMg. 448, 465, 593.  
 egaṃṃi. AMg. JM. 435.  
 egaṃsi. AMg. 359, 435.  
 egacakkhū. AMg. 411.  
 egaṭṭhi°. AMg. JM. 446.  
 egantacārissa. AMg. 405.  
 egapae. AMg. 171.  
 egam. JM. 348.  
 egamega. AMg. 202, 353.  
 egammi. AMg. JM. 435.  
 egayao. AMg. JM. 451.  
 egarūya. AMg. 159.  
 egavaū. AMg. 409.  
 egaviū. AMg. 411.  
 egavisā. AMg. JM. 445.  
 egavisāe. AMg. 447.  
 egassa. AMg. 465.  
 egā. AMg. JM. 435, 448.  
 egāgīno. JM. 405.  
 egārassa. AMg. JM. 435.  
 egāvannaṃ. AMg. JM. 265.  
 egāhaṃ. } AMg. 358.  
 °heṇa. }  
 egindiya. AMg. 158.  
 egūṇa. AMg. 158.  
 egūṇapaṭiṃ. AMg. 444, 446.  
 egūṇapannāsaima. AMg. JM. 444.  
 egūṇavipsā. A. 444.  
 egūṇavisaima. Pkt. 449.  
 egūṇavisam. AMg. 444.  
 egūṇavisama. Pkt. 449.  
 egūṇasaṭṭhiṃ. AMg. JM. 444, 446.  
 egūṇasattarim. AMg. JM. 245, 444, 446.  
 egūṇāṃ. AMg. JM. 182, 367.  
 egūṇāsiṃ. AMg. 444, 446.  
 egūruya. AMg. 159.  
 ego. AMg. 169, 173, 174, 435.  
 egenaṃ. JM. 435.  
 egesi. AMg. 435.  
 egesiṃ. } AMg. 349, 435.  
 °m. }  
 egehiṃ. AMg. 381.  
 egorūya. AMg. 195.  
 ēggā°. A. 435.  
 ēggārāha. A. M. 245, 435, 443.  
 ēggārāhahi. A. 443.  
 ēcchaṇa. A. 579.  
 ējjantim. AMg. 560, 561.  
 ējjamāṇa. AMg. 561.  
 ējjamāṇio. AMg. 169, 568.  
 ējjāsi. AMg. 460, 461, 493.

ējjāhi. AMg. 464, 493.  
 eḍanti. AMg. 240.  
 eḍantittā. Pkt. 582, note 2.  
 eḍittā. AMg. 240.  
 edei. AMg. 240.  
 eḍenti. AMg. 240.  
 eṇa. M. 429.  
 eṇaṃ. M. S. Mg. 431.  
 eṇhiṃ. AMg. JM. Mg. M. 22, 144, 184, 348, 429.  
 eta. Pkt. 197.  
 etam. PG. 426.  
 ēlavaī. Ved. 578.  
 etisa. P. 121, 245.  
 etesi. PG. 426.  
 ēttake. Mg. 429.  
 ēttāhe. A. M. 144, 426.  
 ēttia. M. A. S. 153, 434.  
 ēttika. Mg. S. 153.  
 ēttikeṇāvi. S. 143.  
 ēttiya. JM. 153.  
 ēttila. Pkt. 153, 434.  
 ētalliya. JM. 153.  
 ēttula. A. 153, 434.  
 ētto. AMg. Pkt. 143, 197, 426.  
 ēttha. Ā. D. P. M. AMg. JM. S. Mg. PG. 107, 119, 144, 173, 175, 193, 293, 417, 426, 429, 517.  
 ēttham. AMg. 349.  
 ētthu. A. 106, 107, 119, 293.  
 etthovara. AMg. 172.  
 etrula. A. 268.  
 ethi. A. 107.  
 edaṃ. Ā. D. Mg. S. 426. A. 429.  
 edasā. Mg. 426.  
 edasāṃ. Mg. 313, 314, 426. S. 348.  
 edassa. S. 426.  
 edassim. S. 313, 426.  
 edāṃ. S. Mg. 426.  
 edāe. Mg. S. 375, 426.  
 edāo. S. 426.  
 edāṇaṃ. S. 426.  
 edādo. } Pkt. 426.  
 °du. }  
 edārisa. } S. 245.  
 °si. }  
 °saṃ. S. 11.  
 edāvatttha. S. 96.  
 edāha. } Mg. 426.  
 °hi. }  
 edikka. Pāl. 121.

- edipā. S. Mg. 128, 426, 519.  
 edisa. Aśoka, 121.  
 edisa. Aśoka, Pāli, 121.  
 edihāsia. S. 60.  
 edē. S. 94, 425, 438.  
 ede. Mg. JS. S. 185, 203, 425, 426, 438.  
 edeṇa. Mg. S. 128, 173, 426.  
 edesu. S. 426.  
 edesum. S. 426.  
 edehim. S. Mg. 426.  
 edo. Pkt. 426.  
 eddaha. M. 121, 122.  
 eddhametta. M. S. 122, 262.  
 ēntāṇam. M. 397.  
 ēnti. AMg. M. 343, 493.  
 em. AMg. JM. 149.  
 emahālaya. AMg. 149 and note 1, 595.  
 emahāliyā. AMg. 149, 595.  
 emahiḍḍhiyā. AMg. 149.  
 emāi. JM. 149.  
 emāṇa. Pkt. 561.  
 emea. M. 149.  
 emeṇya. AMg. JM. 149.  
 emeva. AMg. JM. 149.  
 eṇam. AMg. JM. 94, 114, 174, 343, 349, 361, 423, 426, 593.  
 eṇammi. AMg. JM. 426, 465.  
 °m. AMg. 426.  
 eṇagga. JS. 60.  
 eṇam. AMg. 353, 516.  
 eṇammi. M. AMg. JM. JS. 313, 426.  
 eṇassa. AMg. JM. 426.  
 eṇā. JM. 426.  
 eṇāim. AMg. JM. 426.  
 eṇāe. JM. 426.  
 eṇāo. AMg. JM. 426, 438.  
 eṇāṇam. M. AMg. JM. 426, 439.  
 eṇāpi. AMg. JM. 426.  
 eṇāpūva. AMg. 341.  
 eṇārūva. AMg. JM. 341, 430.  
 °am. AMg. 173, 429.  
 °ā. AMg. 430.  
 °e. AMg. 173, 367<sup>a</sup>, 429.  
 eṇāvanti. AMg. 357, 396.  
 eṇāsim. AMg. JM. 108, 426, 439.  
 eṇāhim. AMg. JM. 426.  
 Erāvai. A. 60.  
 Erāvai. AMg. 465.  
 Erāvana. M. AMg. JM. S. 60, 161, 246.  
 Erāvaṇahattha. S. 161.  
 erikkha. Pāli, 121.  
 erisa. AMg. JM. M. S. Pāli, 121, 245.  
 erisae. AMg. 417.  
 erisap. } AMg. JM. 173.  
 °m. }  
 erisaya. AMg. JM. 121, 245.  
 erisia. A. 121, 245.  
 elaya. AMg. 240.  
 elāsuraḥimmi. M. 169.  
 elikkha. AMg. 121, 244.  
 elikkhaṇya. AMg. 121, 244.  
 elisa. Mg. 121.  
 elisa. AMg. 121, 244, 245.  
 eva. AMg. Mg. PG. JM. 11, 12, 18, 22, 68, 169, 173, 174, 324 and note 5, 349 and note 1.  
 eṇa. A. 261.  
 eṇāi. A. 261.  
 evaikkhutto. AMg. 149, 451.  
 evaiya. AMg. 149, 434.  
 evam. } AMg. JM. S. 90, 94, 114, 143, 173, 174, 300, 349, 361, 423, 461, 465, 518, 519.  
 °m. }  
 evamvaddakāhim. Mg. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 evaḍu. A. 434.  
 evadḍa. JM. 149.  
 evadḍega. JM. 149.  
 evadde. Mg. 434.  
 evaddhe. Mg. 434.  
 evamāḍikehi. PG. 349, 363.  
 evahī. A. 429.  
 evāhim. A. 261.  
 evāḍā. JS. 349.  
 evām. AMg. 68.  
 évva. 23. S. (false) 92.  
 évvaṇ. Dh. M. Mg. S. 90, 174, 185, 194, 519.  
 ésa. Mg. 426.  
 éśā. Mg. 145, 426.  
 éśē. Mg. 85, 94.  
 ése. Mg. 290, 357, 423 and note 4, 426, 429.  
 esa. AMg. Dh. JM. M. JS. S. 85, 94, 150, 169, 228, 356, 357, 426, 463.  
 esajja. AMg. 60, 61.  
 esapijjaṇ. AMg. 517.  
 esa-m-aggi. AMg. 353.  
 esa-m-aṭṭha. AMg. 353.  
 esa-m-āghāo. AMg. 353.  
 esamāṇa. AMg. 562.  
 esā. JM. D. P. S. 92, 94, 173, 358, 426.  
 esim. M. 108, 429.  
 esittae. AMg. 578.  
 esithā. AMg. 517.

esi. A. 165, 529.  
 esu. Dh. JM. 25, 228, 346, 426, 429.  
 esuhuma. AMg. 149.  
 ese. AMg. 426.  
 esō. S. 94.  
 eso. M. JM. JS. S. Ā. D. Dh. AMg. 25, 28,  
 94, 185, 228, 423, 426.  
 esovarae. AMg. 172.  
 ěssanti. AMg. 171, 529.  
 ěssāmi. AMg. 529.  
 eha. A. 166, 262, 263, 426.  
 ehañ. A. 352, 426.  
 ehaki. Pkt. 454.  
 ehattari. A. 245, 264, 446.  
 ehattariu. A. 447.  
 ehi. Pkt. 429. Ā. 468.  
 ehii. M. AMg. (203 note 4 ?), 529.  
 ehimp. AMg. Dh. 429.  
 ehijja. M. 529.  
 ehitī. Pkt. 203, note 4.  
 ehunti. JM. 529.  
 ehisi. M. 529.  
 ehī. JM. 165, 529. Pkt. 203, note 4.  
 ehū. A. 28, 263, 426.  
 ehō. A. 426.  
 eho. A. 28 note 2, 263.  
 ehūip. M. (text) 22.

o

o. M. 155.  
 \*oāava. 165.  
 oakkhaī. M. 499.  
 oattiyaṇap. AMg. 592.  
 oandaī. Pkt. 275, 485.  
 oaraṇa. M. 154.  
 oalla. Pkt. 197.  
 oallanta. } M. 197, 488.  
 °ti.  
 oāa. Pkt. 150.  
 oāava. Pkt. 165.  
 oāra. M. 154.  
 oāla. Pkt. 196.  
 oāsa. M. 155, 230.  
 oāso. Pkt. 155.  
 oi. A. 432.  
 oiṇṇā. AMg. 369.  
 oindhaī. JM. 489.  
 oka. Pāli, 155, note 5.  
 ōkkaṇī. Pkt. 335.  
 ōkkhala. Pkt. 66, 148.

ogaṇis. Gujārāṭi, 444.  
 ogāhaī. Pkt. 231.  
 ogāhaṇā. AMg. 173.  
 ogiṇhaī. AMg. 512.  
 ogiṇhittā. AMg. 582.  
 ogiṇhittāṇap. AMg. 583.  
 ōggaha. JS. 154.  
 ōggāla. Pkt. 196.  
 oghēttavva. AMg. 570.  
 ōcchundaī. Pkt. 535.  
 ōjjalla. Pkt. 197.  
 ōjjhara. M. AMg. 326.  
 ōjjhāa. } Pkt. 155.  
 °ao.  
 oja. Modern Indian, 155.  
 ōṭṭha. M. AMg. JM. 84.  
 ōṭṭhā. JM. 498.  
 oṇavia. M. 251.  
 oṇāmehi. D. 468.  
 oṇimilla. M. 566.  
 oṇimillacchāṇap. M. 870.  
 oṇiyaṭṭa. AMg. 333.  
 ōṭṭhaia. M. 309.  
 ōṭṭharaī. A. 505.  
 ōṭṭharaī. M. 505.  
 ōṭṭharia. M. 505, 589.  
 ōṭṭharaīraṭhū. Pkt. 589.  
 oḍamsaanti. M. (?) 204.  
 odaradi. S. 154, 477.  
 odaramba. S. 477.  
 odaria. S. 477, 590.  
 odala. Mg. 154, 477.  
 odalia. Mg. 477, 590.  
 oḍāra. S. 154.  
 oḍāredi. S. 553.  
 odhuṇia. S. 591.  
 odhuvvanti. M. 536.  
 ōppia. M. 104.  
 ōppupsia. Pkt. 486.  
 ōppusia. Pkt. 486.  
 ōppeī. M. 104.  
 obandhedi. S. 513.  
 oma. AMg. 154.  
 omarattāo. AMg. 367.  
 omajia. M. 244.  
 omāṇa. AMg. 154.  
 omugganimuggiṇa. AMg. 104, 234.  
 omuṇaī. AMg. 485.  
 omuṇittā. AMg. 582.  
 oṇaṇsi. AMg. 74, 315.



oṇarpi. } AMg. 405.  
 oṇassu. }  
 orasa. S. 61.  
 orāla. AMg. 245 and note 1.  
 orāliya. AMg. 245.  
 oruṇṇa. M. 566.  
 orohe. AMg. 417.  
 olagganti. S. 488.  
 oli. M. 154, 161.  
 olitta. AMg. 161.  
 eloanti. S. 275.  
 olla. AMg. M. JM. 111, 161.  
 olla. M. 111.  
 ollaṇa. M. 111.  
 ollaṇa. S. 111.  
 ollei. M. 111.  
 ova. Pkt. 150.  
 ovaṇāhi. M. 414.  
 evaggadi. Mg. 73.  
 evamma. AMg. 61.  
 ovaṇantehi. AMg. 397.  
 ovaṇāie. AMg. 169.  
 evā. AMg. 150.  
 ovāsa. Pkt. 165.  
 ovāḍaṣaḍaḍa. Mg. 256.  
 ovāsa. M. 230.  
 ovāṣai. AMg. 230.  
 ovāḥai. Pkt. 281.  
 ovijemāṇa. AMg. 240.  
 övvaṇāim. M. 184, note 3.  
 ośala. Mg. 477.  
 ośaladi. Mg. 154, 477.  
 ośaladha. Mg. 471, 477.  
 ośalia. Mg. 477, 590.  
 osakka. Pkt. 566.  
 osakkaḷ. AMg. 302, 315.  
 osakkanta. M. 302.  
 osadha. Pkt. 223.  
 osadha. S. 223.  
 osappiniussappini. JM. 162.  
 osappiniussappiniṇ. AMg. 376.  
 osara. JM. S. 154, 477.  
 osaraḷ. M. JM. 154, 477.  
 osaranta. M. 477.  
 osaramba. S. 477.  
 osarasu. M. 467, 477.  
 osaraha. JM. 477.  
 osaria. M. 477, 565.  
 esaha. M. AMg. JM. JS. S. 61, 223.  
 esaham. AMg. 465.

osahio. AMg. 99.  
 qsaḥio. AMg. 337.  
 osianta. M. 80.  
 ositta. Pkt. 155.  
 osā. AMg. 154.  
 osā. M. S. 154.  
 osukkhā. M. 302.  
 osukkhanta. M. 302.  
 osubbhanta. Pkt. 535.  
 osumbhanta. Pkt. 535.  
 osuṇa. AMg. 327.  
 osovaṇi. AMg. 78, 152.  
 ösa. AMg. 154.  
 obaṭṭha. Pkt. 155, 564.  
 obatta. Pkt. 194.  
 ohariāmi. S. 98.  
 ohala. Pkt. 66, 148.  
 ohasia. } Pkt. 155.  
 'ap. }  
 ohasiā. M. 170.  
 ohāia. Pkt. 261, 286.  
 ohāmai. Pkt. 261, 286.  
 ohāmiya. Pkt. 261, 286.  
 ohālia. Mg. 590.  
 ohāvai. M. 261, 286.  
 ohi. M. AMg. JM. 154.  
 ohināṇa. AMg. 417.  
 ohirāmi. S. 98.  
 ohua. Pkt. 286.  
 ohuppanta. M. 286.

k

kaa. A. M. 12, 49, 219, 603.  
 kaau. A. 49.  
 kaam. M. 5.  
 kaakajja. M. 429.  
 kaapa. Pkt. 222.  
 kaapibbharadasadisam. M. 603.  
 kaadhaḷavāvia. M. 603.  
 kaanta. M. 186.  
 kaamba. Pkt. 244.  
 kaali. M. S. 245.  
 kaavarāha. M. 156.  
 kai. A. AMg. JM. M. 12, 113, 164, 449, 603.  
 kai. Pkt. 423.  
 kaiava. M. 61.  
 kaiava. Pkt. 60.  
 kaiavam. Pkt. 254.  
 kaiā. M. 113.  
 kaiṇa. M. S. 380.

kañham. Pkt. 449.  
 kañda. M. 156.  
 kañma. M. 101 and note 1.  
 kañyava. JM. 61.  
 kañra. Ki. 61.  
 Kañlāsa. Pkt. 61.  
 kañvāham. Pkt. 255.  
 kañsa. A. 121, 166, 262.  
 kañsu. AMg. JM. 449.  
 kañhim. AMg. 449.  
 kañ. M. 380.  
 kañga. M. 381.  
 kañgam. M. 381.  
 kañhi. } M. 381.  
 °hi. }  
 kañ. A. 423.  
 kañcheaṇa. Pkt. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 kañra. S. (?) 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 kañla. M. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 kañlava. Pkt. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 kañsala. Pkt. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 kañha. Pkt. 209 and note 3.  
 kañhā. Pkt. 413.  
 kañśa. M. 158.  
 kañ. JM. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 kañ. JM. 123, 356, 428.  
 kañhinto. AMg. 123, 428.  
 kañkoḍa. M. 74, 287.  
 kañkoḷa. M. 74, 287.  
 Kañcipurā. Pkt. 10, 88.  
 kañdharā. M. S. 206.  
 kañsatāla. M. S. 83.  
 °laa. S. 167.  
 kañsapāi. AMg. 87.  
 kañsāla. Pkt. 167.  
 kañsi. AMg. 74, 350, 428.  
 kañapa. }  
 °na. } P. CP. 190, 243.  
 kañudha. Pkt. 209.  
 kañubha. Pkt. 209.  
 kañka. Pkt. 296.  
 kañkeṇapa. AMg. 287.  
 kañkeṇaṇḍaṇḍaṇḍa. AMg. 160.  
 kañkoḷa. }  
 °la (text). } M. AMg. 74, 233, 237.  
 kañkolaṇḍira. AMg. 157.  
 kañkha. AMg. JM. 318, 402.  
 kañgūni. AMg. 381.  
 kañguhē. A. 386.  
 kañca. S. 90. Pkt. 284.

Kañcāni. Mg. 386.  
 kañci. Pkt. 271.  
 kañcha. M. 318.  
 kañchabha. }  
 °bhi. } AMg. 208, 214.  
 kañchu. M. 603.  
 kañchulla. AMg. JM. 595.  
 kañja. M. Mg. 284, 287, 429, 572.  
 kañjai. AMg. 547.  
 kañjam. JM. 349.  
 kañjattbi. Mg. 290.  
 kañjanti. AMg. 509, 547.  
 kañjamāpa. AMg. 547.  
 kañjammi. JM. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 kañjaparavasa. S. 284.  
 kañjalaijja. M. 543.  
 kañjasiddhic. S. (false) 361.  
 kañjissai. AMg. 549.  
 kañaka. P. 243.  
 kañcapasālaḥim. M. 368.  
 kañcā. S. 282.  
 kañcua. M. 603.  
 °cu. }  
 °cuim. } S. 405.  
 kañcuābharanapamēttāo. M. 603.  
 kañcuīja. AMg. JM. 252.  
 kañcuipo. S. 405.  
 kañjakā. S. 282.  
 kañjā. P. 282.  
 kaññakā. Mg. P. 282.  
 kañṭa. Mg. 303.  
 kañtu. AMg. 289, 577.  
 kañṭha. PG. M. AMg. JM. Mg. Ph. 83, 193, 303.  
 kañḍa. AMg. Mg. PG. 10, 49, 92, 189, 203,  
 218, 219, 238, 244, 374.  
 kañda. M. 198.  
 kañakāḍanta. S. 553.  
 kañapa. Pkt. 222.  
 kañasi. Pkt. 238.  
 kañastalāṇam. Mg. 310.  
 kañua. Pkt. 581.  
 kañḍhaṇḍ. A. 454.  
 kañḍhami. A. 454.  
 kañḍhasi. }  
 °su. } M. 221, 281.  
 kañḍhia. A. 594.  
 kañḍhittu. JM. 577.  
 kañḍhiukāma. JM. 577.  
 kañḍheum. JM. 576.  
 kañḍhā. M. 221, 268, 281, 297.

- kadhamāṇa. M. 221.  
 kaḍhia. M. 221.  
 kaḍhiṇa. M. 198.  
 kadhiṇattana. M. 198.  
 kadhida. S. 221, 297.  
 kaḍhiāmāṇa. S. 221.  
 kaṇaakeriā. S. (false) 245.  
 kaṇaaha. A. 63, 264, 366.  
 kaṇailla. Pkt. 595.  
 kaṇakkana. M. 297.  
 kaṇagap. JM. 143.  
 Kaṇagajjhaya. AMg. 299.  
 kaṇagamatiu. Pkt. 203, note 4.  
 kaṇavira. } AMg. 258.  
     <sup>°raṇa.</sup> }  
 kaṇiāra. A. 258, 287.  
 kaṇiṭṭha. S. 414.  
 kaṇiṭṭhaga. AMg. 414.  
 kaṇiṭṭhamādamaba. S. 429.  
 kaṇiṭṭhayāra. AMg. 414.  
 kaṇiyāra. Pkt. 287.  
 kaṇiyasa. }  
     <sup>°sarp.</sup> } AMg. JM. 409, 414.  
     <sup>°so.</sup> }  
     <sup>°so.</sup> }  
 kaṇera. Pkt. Mar. Guj. Urdu, Hindi, 258, 287.  
 Kaṇeradatta. JM. 258.  
 kaṇeru. Pkt. 354.  
 kaṇero. Pkt. 258.  
 kaṇelisudā. S. 71.  
 kaṇṭa. OP. 191.  
 kaṇṭaila. AMg. 595.  
 kaṇṭailla. AMg. 595.  
 kaṇṭha. A. 100, M. 98, 272.  
 kaṇṭhacchēttā. AMg. 390.  
 kaṇṭhasuttaūrattha. AMg. 157.  
 kaṇṭhaha. A. 366.  
 kaṇṭhi. S. A. 5  
     <sup>°o.</sup> S. M. 5.  
     <sup>°o.</sup> Pkt. 458.  
 kaṇḍaijjanta. M. 543.  
 kaṇḍali. Pkt. 333.  
 kaṇḍaliā. Pkt. 333.  
 kaṇḍuyāe. AMg. 462.  
 kaṇḍūyaha. JM. 471.  
 kaṇṇa. M. S. 287, 297.  
 kaṇṇaā. S. 282.  
     <sup>°ṇṇaāo.</sup> S. 376.  
 kaṇṇaḍaa. A. 599.  
 kaṇṇapāuraṇā. AMg. 104.  
 kaṇṇā. AMg. S. 282, 360, 376, 498.  
 kaṇṇāim. M. 358.  
 kaṇṇāra. Pkt. 287.  
 kaṇṇuppala. M. 158.  
 kaṇṇero. Pkt. 258.  
 kaṇṇesu. M. 360.  
 kaṇṇovaghāḍiṇā. S. 405.  
 kaṇha. M. AMg. S. 52, 133, 312.  
 Kaṇha. M. AMg. JM. S. A. 52, 85, 312.  
 -Kaṇhāṇam. Mg. 360.  
 kaṭa. P. PG. 49, 219.  
 katasinā. P. 431, note 1.  
     <sup>°nānena.</sup> P. 133, 431 note 1.  
 kati. Pkt. 433, 436.  
 katipāham. Pāli, 255.  
 katta. A. 59. Pkt. 148.  
 kattiā. JS. 390.  
 kattāra. } AMg. JS. 390.  
     <sup>°rap.</sup> }  
 katti. } M. 271.  
     <sup>°.</sup> }  
 kattiṭṭāo. AMg. 436.  
 kattiō. M. 271, 387.  
 kattu. Pkt. 390.  
 katto. Pkt. 123, 197, 428.  
 kattha. All dialects. M. AMg. JM. A. &c.  
     107, 123, 166, 298, 428.  
 katthai. AMg. 543.  
 kada. JS. S. Mg. PG. 49, 85, 96, 203, 219.  
 kadama. S. Mg. 101.  
 kadamassim. S. 433.  
 kadarassim. S. 433.  
 kadahā. S. 245.  
 kadahūsuga. AMg. 162.  
 kadua. S. Mg. Dh. 22, 102, 113, 139, 581,  
     584, 590.  
 kadē. Mg. 85.  
 kado. Pkt. 123, 428.  
 kaddama. M. 283.  
 kadhaiśśam. } Mg. 523.  
     <sup>°śai.</sup> }  
 kadhaiśśam. S. 528.  
 kadham. Dh. S. Mg. P. 25, 113, 184, 190.  
 kadhā. Pkt. 113.  
 kadhitūna. P. 190, 586.  
 kadhidu. A. 192, 519.  
 kadhidum. S. 573.  
 kadhissam. S. 528.  
 kadhiadi. S. D. (?) 26, 535.  
 kadhiyadu. Mg. 543.

kadhedi. Mg 153, 203, 490.  
 kadhedu. S. 153, 203, 469, 490.  
 kedhesu. S. 203, 467, 490.  
 kadhehu. S. 33 note 7, 203, 468, 490.  
 kanta. A. 83.  
 kantai. AMg. 485.  
 kantappa. CP. 191.  
 kantassu. } A. 106, 366.  
 °tahō.  
 kantā. A. 364.  
 kanti. A. 100.  
 kanda. Pkt. 306.  
 kandai. AMg. 593.  
 kandatta. AMg. 597.  
 kandattae. AMg. 861.  
 kandanto. JM. 397.  
 kandamante. AMg. 397.  
 °to. AMg. 396.  
 kandara. Pkt. 222.  
 kandalāhinto. Pkt. 365.  
 kandalilla. M. 595.  
 kandā. A. 364.  
 kandāṇi. AMg. 367.  
 kandimṣu. AMg. 516.  
 kandua. M. S. 107.  
 kanyakāmāṭā. Pkt. (?) 41.  
 kapalla. Pāli. 91.  
 kappā. M. AMg. JM. S. 296.  
 kappammi. AMg. 313, 866\*.  
 kapparukkha. AMg. S. JM. 320.  
 kappāvemi. Ā. 552.  
 kappijjantam. S. 397.  
 kappide. Mg 519.  
 kappe. AMg. 68, 166.  
 kapphala. Pkt. 270.  
 kaphāda. Pkt. 208.  
 kabbaḍa. AMg. 287.  
 kabhalla. AMg. 91, 208.  
 kama. AMg. JM. 481.  
 kamaṭha. P. 190.  
 kamaḍha. M. 198.  
 kamanta. M. 481.  
 kamandha. Pkt. 250.  
 kamala. A. 251.  
 kamaḷa. P. 260.  
 kamalam. M. 143.  
 kamalattha. M. 309.  
 Kamalāmela. JM. 92.  
 °lā. JM. 357.  
 °lā. JM. 122.

kamalu. A. 179.  
 kamassa. M. AMg. JS. 404.  
 kamba. Pkt. 295.  
 Kambhāra. Pkt. 120, 267.  
 kamma. AMg. JS. S. Mg. 404, 423.  
 kammai. AMg. 481.  
 kammao. AMg. 404.  
 kammaṇ. M. Mg. AMg. J. S. 358, 404.  
 kammaggino. JM. 379.  
 kammaṇa°. } JM. 404.  
 ṇaṇ. }  
 kammaṇā. AMg. 404.  
 kammaṇi. S. 404.  
 kammaṇo. Mg (text) 404.  
 kammatorāṇaṇ. S. Mg. 404.  
 kammabhūmīo. AMg. 438.  
 kammam. AMg. 516.  
 kammammi. S. (false) 404.  
 kammasa. Pkt. 296.  
 kammāsāmārambhā. ĀMg. 357.  
 kammasu. AMg. 404.  
 kammā. }  
 °āṇa. } AMg. 404.  
 °āṇa. }  
 °āṇaṇ. }  
 kammāpāṇaphalā. AMg. 172.  
 kammāṇi. AMg. JS. 404 and note 1.  
 kammāra. AMg. 167.  
 kammāha. Mg. 404.  
 kammāhā. M. 264, 404.  
 kammī. M. AMg. JM. JS. 350, 428.  
 kammūṇaṇ. AMg. 104, 404.  
 kammūṇā. AMg. JM. 18, 104, 404 and notes 1 and 2.  
 kammunāu. } AMg. 104, 404.  
 °ṇo. }  
 kamme. AMg. JM. S. 93, 357, 404.  
 kammenaṇ. AMg. 404.  
 kammeṣu. Mg. 371, 401.  
 °su. S. 404.  
 °him. AMg. 404.  
 kammo. Pkt. 358.  
 kambā. Pkt. 428.  
 Kambhāra. Pkt. 120, 312.  
 kamhi. AMg. 428.  
 Kambhira. S. 120, 312.  
 kaḷa. AMg. JM. JS. S. 49, 219.  
 kaḷandha. Pkt. 250.  
 kaḷabalikamme. AMg. 402.  
 °kaḷamuddhāṇā. AMg. 402.

- kaṣamba. AMg 244.  
 kaṣambaga. AMg 244.  
 kaṣaumbaṣa. AMg 244.  
     <sup>buṣa</sup>. Text false.  
 kaṣaramṣi  
     <sup>mmi</sup>. } AMg 433.  
     <sup>rehiṃto</sup>. }  
 kaṣali. AMg. JM. 245.  
 kaṣasāvattā. AMg. 334.  
 kaṣāi. JM. 73.  
 kaṣya. Mg. M. 284, 287, 572.  
 kaṣyasti. Mg. 290.  
 kara. M. 8, 603.  
 karaala. M. 184.  
 karai. AMg 472, 509.  
 karaissam. } S. 533.  
     <sup>nti</sup>. }  
 karaū. A. 509.  
 karae. JM. 509  
 karno. AMg. 396.  
 karaṇa. A. 509, 579.  
 karaṇayāse. AMg. 364.  
 karaṇijja. AMg. M. JM. JS. (S. false) 91, 134,  
     138, 252, 571.  
 karaṇia. S. 91, 138, 144, 252, 571.  
 karattha. M. 309.  
 karadi. M. JM. AMg. JS. A. 21, 192, 203,  
     509.  
 karanta. M. 509.  
 karantahō. A. 397.  
 karanti. A. AMg. JM. 456, 509.  
 kararuham. } Pkt. 358.  
     <sup>ho</sup>. }  
 kararuhorampa. S. 161.  
 karali. Pkt. 245.  
 karavira. M. 258.  
 karasī. Pkt. 238.  
 karahi. A. 468, 509.  
 karahī. A. 456, 509.  
 karahu. } A. 471, 509.  
     Text oha. }  
 karāvā. Pkt. 553.  
 karāvā. Pkt. 552.  
 karāvijjai. Pkt. 543.  
 karāvīai. Pkt. 543.  
 karāvei. Pkt. 552.  
 karāhi. A. 468.  
 kari. A. 366\*, 461, 509, 594.  
 karia. S. 581.  
 kariaroru. M. 159, 386.  
 kariēvaū. A. 254, 570.  
 karunsu. AMg. 516.  
 karikarou. JM. 159.  
 karijai. Pkt. 547.  
 karijasu. A. 461, 547.  
 kariṇo. M. 405.  
 karitae. AMg. 578.  
 karitā. AMg. 582.  
 karidum. S. 574.  
 karidūna. S. JS. 581, 584.  
 karim. A. 454, 509.  
 karia. AMg. 80.  
 karisai. Pkt. 486.  
 karisittā. JM. 582.  
 karissai. JM. 533.  
 karissai. AMg. 73, 533.  
 karissam. M. JM. S. 533.  
 karissadi. S. 533.  
 karissanti. AMg. S. 533.  
 karissam. Pkt. 351.  
 karissasi. S. 533.  
 karissāma. M. 520, 533.  
 karissām. } AMg. JM. 341, 533.  
     <sup>mo</sup>. }  
 karissidi. Pkt. 520.  
 karihi. AMg. 533.  
 karihi. M. 533.  
 kariadi. S. 547.  
 kariadu. S. 11, 508, 547.  
 karianti. S. 547.  
 karije. A. 547.  
 karisa. M. 80.  
 karisu. A. 63, 315, 351, 532.  
 karihi. A. 63, 533.  
 karu. A. 468, 509.  
 karuṇa. JM. S. A. 257.  
 karuṇaa. M. 257.  
 karunā. M. AMg. JM. 257.  
 karuṇēkkamapa. S. 161.  
 karē. A. 461.  
 kare. AMg 466 note 1, 509.  
 kare. M. JM. AMg. 466 note 1, 472, 509.  
 karējja. AMg. 462.  
 karējjasu. JM. 461.  
 karējjā. AMg. 134, 459, 462, 509.  
 karējjāmi. AMg. 460.  
 karējjāsu. M. JM. 461.  
 karējjāba. D. M. 26, 463, 471.  
 kareṇa. M. 388.  
 kareṇu. AMg. S. 354.

- kareṇuṇā. JM. 354.  
 kaṭeti. 466, note 1.  
 karēṭṭae. ΔMg 578.  
 karēṭṭā. AMg. 582.  
     <sup>ṇam.</sup> AMg. 583.  
 karedi. Mg. JS. S. 21, 472, 509.  
 karedu. S. 509.  
 karedha. S. 509.  
 karēnta. M. JM. S. 509.  
     <sup>ṭassa.</sup> JM. 397.  
 karēntā. AMg 397  
 karēnti. M. JM. AMg. 341, 466 note 1, 509.  
     <sup>ṇa.</sup> S. 397, 421.  
     <sup>ṭo.</sup> S. 397.  
 karēppī. A. 300, 588.  
 karēppīṇu. A. 300, 351, 509, 519, 588.  
 kareṃāṇa. JM. AMg. 509.  
 kareṃāṇī. JM. 563.  
 kareṃāṇīo. JM. 563.  
 kareṃi. AMg. S. M. 26, 341, 509.  
 karemo. JM. AMg. S. 470, 509.  
 karēṃha. S. 455, 470, 509.  
 karēyya. PG. 253, 462, 509.  
     <sup>ṇyāma.</sup> PG. 253, 463, 509.  
 karevi. A. 300, 509, 588.  
 karesi. M. S. 509.  
 karesu. M. JM. AMg. S. 467, 509, 516.  
 karēssam. } AMg. 533.  
     <sup>ṇti.</sup> }  
 karēssāmo. JM. 533.  
 kareha. AMg JM. 471, 509.  
 karehāmo. JM 533  
 karehi. AMg JM. M. S. 468, 509.  
 karehi. AMg. JM. M. 533.  
 karehinti. AMg. JM. 533.  
 karehu. A. 471.  
 kala. Mg. 49, 402.  
 kaja. Mg. 219, 244.  
 kaṇṇa. M. (?) Pkt. 82.  
 kalāśśam. }  
     <sup>ṇadi.</sup> } Mg. 533.  
     <sup>ṇasi.</sup> }  
 kalāṇkilla. JM. 595.  
 kalāṇṭa. Mg. 91, 138.  
 kalatṭa. M. 288.  
 kalatṭe. Mg. 367<sup>a</sup> and note 2.  
 kalamba. M. AMg. 244.  
     <sup>ṇaya.</sup> AMg. 244.  
 kalavira. AMg. (?) 258.  
 kalavīla. Mg. 258, 402.  
 kalā. S. 429.  
 kaṇṇā. Pkt. 82.  
 kalāo. AMg 376.  
 kalāva. S. 97.  
 Kalāṇṇarāṇṇo. S. 400.  
 kaṇṇugi. A. 85  
 kaṇṇijhisi. M. 549  
 kaṇṇṭṭa. AMg. 238.  
 kaṇṇśśam. } Mg. 533.  
     <sup>ṇadi.</sup> }  
 kaṇṇi. A. 312, 379.  
 kaṇṇadi. Mg. 324 note 3, 547.  
     <sup>ṇdu.</sup> Mg. 547.  
 kaṇṇa. AMg. JM. 257.  
     <sup>ṇam.</sup> JM. 257.  
 kaṇṇsam. M. 14.  
 kale. Mg. 357.  
 kaṇṇedi. Mg. 509.  
 kaṇṇedha. Mg. 471, 509.  
 kaṇṇēntā. Dh. Mg. 71, 509.  
 kaṇṇemi. Mg. 509.  
 kaṇṇēṃha. Mg. 360, 470, 509.  
 kaṇṇera. Pkt. 149.  
 kaṇṇevara. Pkt. 149, 201.  
 kaṇṇeṇa. M. AMg. JM. A. S. D. A. 201.  
 kaṇṇesi. Mg. 324 note 3, 366<sup>b</sup>, 509.  
 kaṇṇesma. Mg. 470, note 4.  
 kaṇṇehi. Mg. 468, 509.  
 kaṇṇa. M. 286.  
 kaṇṇavatta. S. 97.  
     <sup>ṇttu.</sup> Dh. 351.  
 kaṇṇāṇe. AMg. 367<sup>a</sup>.  
 kaṇṇāra. AMg. 330.  
 kavai. Pkt. 473.  
 kavattia. Pkt. 246, 289, 290, 428.  
 kavadda. Pkt. 291.  
 kavapa. A. 428.  
 kavapahā. A. 428.  
 kavapa. } A. 428.  
     <sup>ṇa.</sup> }  
 kavandha. M. JM. A. 201, 250.  
     <sup>ṇdhā.</sup> A. 367<sup>a</sup>.  
 kavamm. S. (false) 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 kaṇṇa. A. 251.  
 kavala. M. AMg. S. Mg. A. 201.  
 kavaliṇṇa. M. 543.  
 kaṇṇalu. A. 179.  
 kavalla. AMg. 91, 208.  
 kavali. AMg. 208.  
 kavāṇṇantareṇam. M. 182.

- kavāla. AMg. 208.  
 kavāleṇa. AMg. M. 379, 388.  
 kavikacchuagapī. AMg. 162.  
 kavīṭṭha. AMg. 309, 333.  
 kavittha. AMg. Mg. 309, 333.  
 kavva. M. JM. S. 83, 286.  
 kavvaitta. Pkt. 600.  
 karvamm. Pkt. 22.  
     <sup>ṭha</sup>. A. 366.  
 karve. S. 22.  
 kaśā. AMg. 517.  
 kaṣṭa. Mg. 303.  
 kaśā. Dh. 25.  
 kaśṣim. Mg. 348, 428.  
 kaṣṭa. Mg. 303.  
 kasaṭa. P. 132, 303.  
 kasaṇa. AMg. M. S. 52, 133, 140, 312.  
 kasanapakka. Pkt. 52.  
 Kasanasia. Pkt. 52.  
 kasaṇīya. Pkt. 52.  
 kaśāitthā. AMg. 517.  
 kaṣṇa. AMg. JM. M. S. 52, 133, 140, 312.  
 kaṣilla. AMg. 595.  
 kaśia. Pkt. 466.  
 kasu. A. 106.  
 kaṣṭa. Mg. 303.  
 kaṣṭam. P. (text) 132.  
 kassa. Dh. 25. Pkt. 428.  
 kassava. PG. 10, 189, 199.  
 kassim. S. 264, 348, 428.  
 kassu. A. 106.  
 kaha. Pkt. 107, 428. M. 113.  
 kahaī. M. 491.  
 kaḥaittae. AMg. 578.  
 kaḥam. AMg. 175, 428.  
 kaḥantassa. AMg. 397.  
 kaḥanti. } M. 491.  
     <sup>ṭsi</sup>. }  
 kaḥasu. AMg. 467, 491.  
 kaḥaha. M. 491.  
 kaḥā. M. 491.  
 kaḥāvasūpa. JM. 156.  
 kaḥām. A. 83, 428.  
 kaḥāmi. } M. 491.  
     <sup>ṭmo</sup>. }  
 kaḥāvana. Pkt. (M. AMg. JM. S.) 263.  
 kaḥāhi. AMg. 491.  
 kaḥi. A. 428, 461, 491.  
 kaḥim. JM. 576.  
 kaḥim. All dialects, 94, 264, 313, 417, 428.  
 kaḥijjaī. M. A. 26, 543. AMg. 91.  
     <sup>ṭau</sup>. M. 543.  
 kaḥijjadi. M. A. D. 26, 91, 535, 548.  
 kaḥijjanta. } M. 543.  
     <sup>ṭti</sup>. }  
 kaḥissam. M. 528.  
 kaḥije. A. 543.  
 kaḥē. A. 428.  
 kaḥei. M. AMg. 153, 490.  
 kaḥsum. AMg. 465.  
 kaḥējjaḥa. JM. 463.  
 kaḥējjaṃo. JM. 463.  
 kaḥenti. M. 490.  
 kaḥem. JM. 490.  
 kaḥesi. AMg. 516, 518.  
 kaḥeha. JM. 490.  
 kaḥehinti. JM. 528.  
 kaḥehu. A. 471.  
 kaḥna. M. AMg. S. 52.  
 kaḥva. M. AMg. S. 25.  
 kā. JM. S. 92, 145, 185, 424, 428.  
 kā. M. 12.  
 kāṭṭhaa. S. 307.  
 kāmba. M. 244.  
 kāra. M. A. 207, 257, 367.  
 kāvva. M. 62, 570.  
 kāī. A. 428.  
 kāua. A. 251.  
 kāūṇa. Pkt. AMg. 139, 350, 584.  
 kāūṇam. Pkt. 139, 584.  
 kāum. AMg. JM. M. 62, 289, 348, 465, 574, 576.  
 kāūpa. M. JM. S. 22, 62, 152, 576, 581, 584, 586.  
 kāūnam. AMg. JM. 62, 152, 586.  
 kāe. Pkt. 428.  
 kāṇa. AMg. 364.  
 kāo. Pkt. 428.  
 Kāṇṇipurā. Pkt. PG. 10, 83, 169, 363.  
 kākāśi. Mg. 558.  
 kātha. CP. 191.  
 kūna. (<sup>ṭam</sup>) M. 428.  
 kāṇṇi. Pkt. 41.  
 kāṭūpa. VG. 62, 224, 586.  
 kāṭūnam. PG. 62, 152, 224, 585.  
 kāṭūnam. P. 62, 152, 586.  
 kāḍara. S. 207.  
 kāḍala. Mg. 207.  
 kāḍavva. JS. S. Mg. 62, 570.  
 kāḍum. Pkt. Mg. M. 62, 204, 289, 348, 519, 574.

- kādūpa. AMg. JS. S. 21, 62, 152, 350, 584, 586.  
 kāma. S. 577.  
 kāmattthīṇap. JM. 405.  
 Kāmadeva. AMg. 93.  
 kāmādheṇu-m-āṇa. JM. 353.  
 kāmanta. M. 491.  
 kāmambe. Pkt. 457.  
 kāmassa. M. S. 315.  
 kāmahō. A. 364, 315.  
 kāmāe. S. 282.  
 kāmāha. Mg. 63, 264, 315, 366.  
 Kāmidḍhīhūpto. AMg. 881.  
 kāmīṇap. M. S. 387.  
 kāmussa. JM. 405.  
 kāmua. M. S. 251.  
 kāmua. S. 376.  
 kāmūya. JM. 251.  
 kāmē. M. 491.  
 kāmēdup. S. 573.  
 kāmēnti. M. 491.  
 kāmemo. M. 455, 491.  
 kāmesu. M. 117.  
 kāmehi. } AMg. 350.  
   <sup>him (text).</sup>  
 kāmō. S. 94.  
 kāmō. A. 345.  
 kāya. AMg. 364.  
 kāyā. AMg. 350.  
 kāyāgutti. AMg. 156.  
 kāyaggirā. AMg. 196, 413.  
 kāyācēṭṭhammi. JS. 366.  
 kāyapijja. AMg. 572.  
 kāyara. AMg. 207.  
 kāyavva. AMg. JM. 62, 570.  
 kāyasā. AMg. 355, 364, 408.  
 kāyēṇa. Pkt. 355.  
 kāraṇā. S. 365.  
 kāraṇādo. S. 69.  
 kāraṇadi. JS. 203, 472.  
 kāraṇap. JM. 348.  
 kāravei. JM. 552.  
 kāravējjā. PG. 10, 189, 199, 253, 462.  
 kāravemi. } AMg. 552.  
   <sup>ha.</sup>  
   <sup>hi.</sup> AMg. 468.  
 kārapēyya. Pāl. 189.  
 kāraṇiyya. JM. 552.  
 kāravissap. AMg. 528.  
 kāraṇei. Pkt. 552.  
 kāri. S. 405.  
 kāria. P. 256.  
 kāriṇa. S. 584.  
 kārijjai. Pkt. 543.  
 kāriai. Pkt. 543.  
 kāre. AMg. 517.  
 kārei. JS. S. Mg. 472, 551.  
 kāreṭṭhā. AMg. 517.  
 kāredi. Mg. S. 472.  
 kāredup. S. 573.  
 kālaa. Pkt. 82.  
 kālao. AMg. 69.  
 kālap. AMg. 123.  
 Kālagam. AMg. 143.  
 kālapā. } Mg. 365.  
   <sup>ṇae.</sup>  
 kālaṇādo. Mg. 69, 365, 428.  
 kāladhammūpā. AMg. 404.  
 kālanna. AMg. 276.  
 kālapīṭṭha. } S. 53.  
   <sup>puṭṭha</sup>  
 kālamba. AMg. 244.  
 kālammi. M. JS. 21, 366.  
   <sup>mbi.</sup> JS. 366.  
 kālavuṭṭha. S. (?) 53.  
 —kālasamayāṇa. AMg. 366.  
 kālā. M.; also falsely in S. and Mg. 167.  
 kālāaru. M. 123.  
 kālāsa. A. S. 82, 165.  
 kālākāla. AMg. 156.  
 kālāgaru. AMg. 123.  
 kālāsa. A. S. 82, 165.  
 Kālāsā. AMg. 71.  
 Kālakkā. A. 194.  
 kālīpā. Mg. 405.  
 Kālī. AMg. 93.  
 kālu. A. M. 14 note 2, 34 note 4.  
 kāleṇap. AMg. 182.  
 Kālō. JM. 85.  
 kāsa. Pkt. 89, 428.  
 Kāsavagāṭṭehūpto. AMg. 369.  
 Kāsavā. AMg. 71.  
 Kāsāra. M. 608.  
 kāsi. AMg. 516.  
 Kāsibhūme. AMg. 99.  
 kāsī. AMg. 263, 516.  
 kāsū. A. 63, 106, 428.  
   <sup>so.</sup> Pkt. 428.  
   <sup>ha.</sup> Mg. 428.  
 kāhap. A. AMg. JM. M. 263, 315, 533.



- kāhala. Pkt. 207, 257.  
 kāhali. Pkt. 207.  
 kāhānu. A. AMg. JM. M. 263, 315, 533.  
     <sup>omo</sup>. JM. 533.  
 kāhāvāna. Pkt. 263.  
 kābi. AMg. JM. 533.  
 kābiu. AMg. JM. M. 533.  
 kāhup. Pkt. 428.  
 kāhunti. AMg. JM. 533.  
 kāhimi. A. AMg. JM. M. 151, 263, 315, 520,  
     533.  
 kāhisi. M. 533.  
 kāhita. JM. 533.  
 kābi. AMg. JM. 165, 263, 516, 533.  
 kābia. Pkt. 466.  
 kāhe. AMg. 428.  
 kua. M. (incorrect) 49.  
 kuaī. A. 49.  
 kuaū. A. 519.  
 kiappahūda. Dh. Mg. 476.  
 kī. A. 75.  
 kīp. All dialects. 11, 16, 22, 75, 113, 144,  
     145, 174, 175, 184, 185, 219, 275,  
     300, 342, 353, 422, 423, 428, 465, 515,  
     519.  
 kīpei. AMg. 350, 465.  
 kīpeūna. AMg. 162.  
 kīpnarānaṃ. AMg. 131.  
 kīpnimittam. S. Mg. 134.  
 kīpnarinda. AMg. 160.  
 kīpnaro. JM. 143.  
 kīppurisa. AMg. 131.  
 kīpsua. Pkt. 76, 119.  
 kīkindha. M. S. 802.  
 kīnkiṇī. M. S. 206.  
 kīnkiṇiā. S. 206.  
 kīccai. AMg. 542.  
 kīccai. AMg. 73.  
 kīccā. AMg. JS. 299, 465, 537.  
 kīcci. Pkt. 271, 485.  
 kījai. A. M. 287, 547.  
 kījaiū. A. 469, 550, 547.  
 kījaiū. A. 454, 547, 550.  
 kījadi. S. 547.  
 kījadi. S. 11, 547.  
 kījadi. S. 457, 547.  
 kījasu. A. 466, 467, 547.  
 kījahī. } Pkt. 547.  
     <sup>hi</sup> (text). }  
 kīttai. AMg. 289.  
 kīttamāna. AMg. 289.  
 kīttā. AMg. 289.  
 kīttāya. AMg. 289.  
 kītte. AMg. 289.  
 kīdi. Pkt. 258.  
 kīdikīyābhūya. AMg. 558.  
 kīddakara. AMg. 97.  
 kīddantā. JM. 397.  
 kīddā. AMg. JM. Mg. 90, 122, 194, 240.  
 kīddāe. AMg. 361.  
 kīnai. JM. AMg. M. 511.  
 kīnap. AMg. 396.  
 kīnadha. Mg. 511.  
 kīpanta. AMg. 511.  
 kīpantam. } AMg. 397.  
     <sup>to</sup>. }  
 kīnā. AMg. M. 128, 428.  
 kīnānu. JM. 511.  
 kīnāvae. AMg. 462, 551.  
 kīpāvei. AMg. 551.  
 kīnāvemāna. AMg. 551.  
 kīpittā. AMg. 582.  
 kīpūda. S. 511, 565.  
 kīpiya. JM. 511.  
 kīmsadi. S. 511, 534.  
 kīnīhāmo. JM. 511, 534.  
 kīpe. AMg. 462, 511.  
 kīpo. Pkt. M. 33, 428 and note 5.  
 kīpna. A. M. 59, 297.  
 kīppau. A. 136.  
 kīpha. AMg. 52, 133, 312.  
 kitapakarp. P. 191, note 2.  
 kīttaiṣṣam. Pkt. 520, 528.  
 kīttaihimu. M. AMg. JM. A. 315, 520,  
     528.  
 kīttayao. AMg. 396.  
 kītti. S. M. AMg. JM. A. 11, 83, 92, 98, 271,  
     288, 289, 428.  
 kīttia. Pkt. 434.  
 kīttia. S. 83.  
 kīttividdhiā. JM. 361.  
 kītti. A. 386.  
 kīda. S. Mg. 49, 219.  
 kīdam. A. 5.  
 kīdavantā. S. 396.  
     <sup>to</sup>. S. 396, 569.  
 kīdavisesaā. S. 227.  
 kīdāraparikammaṃ. S. 402.  
 kīdu. S. (?) A. 5, 49, 192.  
 kīdha. JS. A. 6, 103, 107, 113.

kinadha. S. 511.  
 kibbisa. AMg. 296.  
 kibbisīya. AMg. 296.  
 kim. S. M. AMg. 185, 517.  
 kimpa. AMg. 406.  
 kumihim. AMg. 381.  
 kira. M. JM. A. S. (false) 259.  
 kiranta. M. 477.  
     <sup>o</sup>am. A. 397.  
 kirāa. M. 230, 257.  
 Kirāda. S. 230, 257.  
 Kirāya. JM. 230, 257.  
 kuri. OP. 27.  
 kuriā. M. 185.  
 kiritāta. CP. 191, 256.  
 kirīya. AMg. 131.  
 kiriyavādap. AMg. 131.  
 kirīya. AMg. JS. 135.  
 kirīyāo. AMg. 439.  
 kirīyākiriyaṃ. AMg. 131.  
 kirīyāhim. AMg. 439.  
 kirīanta. S. 537.  
 kila. JM. S. 38, 259.  
 kilanijjap. } Pkt. 226.  
 kilapi<sup>o</sup>. }  
 kilanīyaṃ. Pkt. 226.  
 kilanta. M. AMg. JM. S. Mg. 136, 177.  
 kilante. } Mg. 145.  
     <sup>o</sup>ā. }  
 kilammai. M. 136, 177, 282, 527.  
 kilammadi. S. 136, 282.  
 kilammanta. JM. S. 136.  
 kilammada. S. 136.  
 kilammihii. M. 527.  
 kilammihisi. M. 527.  
 kilāma. M. A. 136.  
 kilāmēja. AMg. 136.  
 kilīṭha. JM. 136.  
 kilīṇa. M. S. 59, 136.  
 kilīṭta. } Pkt. 59.  
     <sup>o</sup>ti. }  
 kilīta. Pkt. S. ? (text) 136, 177.  
     <sup>o</sup>te. Mg. ? (text) 136.  
     <sup>o</sup>to. S. 515.  
 kilinnaū. A. 136.  
 kilimmai. } Pkt. 177.  
     <sup>o</sup>ihii. }  
 kilissaī. JM. 63, 136. Pkt. 177.  
 kilissanta. S. 136.  
 kilīva. AMg. 136, 201.

kilesa. S. 136.  
 kilesāṇala. S. 156.  
 kiṭa. A. 261.  
 kiṇaṇa. AMg. 367<sup>a</sup>.  
 kiṇailla. S. 595.  
 kiṇina. M. AMg. S. Mg. 50.  
 kiṇina. M. Mg. A. 101.  
 kiśoli. Mg. 402.  
 kiśa. AMg. M. S. 50.  
 kisala. Pkt. 150.  
 kiśam. AMg. 68.  
 kisoari. M. 157.  
 kussa. Pālī. 428.  
 kiśā. M. 103, 428.  
 kiḥa. A. AMg. JM. 6, 103, 107, 113, 466.  
 ki. A. 75, 424.  
 kiā. Pkt. 428.  
 kiā. Pkt. 428.  
 kii. Pkt. 428.  
 kiā. Pkt. 428.  
 kiēcā. AMg. 21.  
 kiḍailla. M. 595.  
 kiḍā. AMg. JM. 90, 240.  
 kiḍāpayata. Lepa-dialect 7.  
 kiḍissam. Pkt. 226.  
 kiṇissam. Mg. 511, 584.  
 kiḍa. S. Mg. A. 219.  
 kiḍikkha. Pālī. 121.  
 kiḍiśa. M. 121.  
 kiḍiśa. Pālī. S. 121, 245.  
 kiṛai. M. JM. 284, 547.  
 kiṛaū. M. JM. 469, 547.  
 kiṛae. M. 547.  
 kiṛate. P. 284, 457, 547.  
 kiṛadi. M. JM. JS. 21, 547.  
 kiṛanta. AMg. M. S. 537, 547.  
 kiṛanti. M. 547.  
 kiṛamāṇa. AMg. 547.  
 kiṛikkha. Pālī. 121.  
 kiṛisa. Pālī. S. 121.  
 kiṛihii. JM. 549.  
 kiḷa. S. 240.  
 kiḷai. JM. M. A. 226, 240, 268.  
 kiḷaissam. Pkt. 226.  
 kiḷae. AMg. 240, 457.  
 kiḷaṇa. AMg. 90, 240.  
 kiḷaṇaa. S. 90, 240.  
 kiḷaṇaṃ. Pkt. 226.  
 kiḷaṇam. Pkt. 226.  
 kiḷaṇādo. Pkt. 226.

- kilanīaṃ. Pkt. 226.  
 kiladi. A. 192, 240.  
 kilanta. AMg. JM. 173, 240.  
     <sup>ti</sup>. AMg. 240.  
     <sup>ti</sup>. A. JM. 100, 240.  
 kilantesu. JM. 397.  
 kilamāṇa. S. 240.  
 kilamāṇā. } Pkt. 226.  
 kiḷa°. }  
 kilamha. S. 240.  
 kiḷasi. S. 240.  
 kiḷā. M. S. 93, 240.  
 kilāpavvada. S. 90.  
     <sup>de</sup>. Pkt. 226.  
 kilāpavvadaperante. Pkt. 226.  
 kilāvaṇa. AMg. 90, 240.  
 kiḷhūṇa. JM. 240.  
 kiḷḷa. S. 240.  
 kiḷḷuṃ. Mg. A. 240.  
 kiḷḷā. JM. 92.  
 kiḷḷā. AMg. 240.  
 kiḷḷā. Mg. 121.  
 kiḷḷāṃ. Mg. 226.  
 kiḷḷāṃ. Mg. 240.  
 kiḷḷāṃ. S. 226, 240.  
 kiḷḷāṃ. Pkt. 226.  
 kiḷḷāṃ. S. 240.  
 kiḷḷi. M. 240.  
 kiḷḷemha. Ph. Mg. S. 240, 470, 472.  
 kiḷa. AMg. 296.  
 kiḷa. Mg. 428.  
 kiḷa. Pkt. 428. S. 515.  
 kiḷanti. AMg. 63, 296.  
 kiḷu. A. 533.  
 kiḷe. M. 103, 428.  
 kuari. M. 251.  
 kuṇkūvamāṇa. AMg. 558.  
 kukamniṇaṃ. AMg. 99.  
 kukkaḷ. Pkt. 197, 488.  
 kukkhi. AMg. S. 321.  
 kukkheas. Pkt. 84.  
 kucca. JM. S. D. 287.  
 kuccaṇiṇa. AMg. 327.  
 kucchi. AMg. JM. M. 321.  
 kuccia. AMg. 327.  
 kuccimi. AMg. 312, 379.  
 kuccimai. AMg. JM. M. 321.  
 kuccio. AMg. 379.  
 kuccheas. Pkt. 84.  
 kuṇḷiṇu. JM. 387.  
 kuḷja. } AMg. 206.  
     <sup>ya</sup>. }  
 kuḷjā. AMg. JM. 91, 459, 464, 508.  
 kuḷjhe. AMg. JM. 462.  
 kuṇcala. Pkt. 277.  
 kuṇjarā. A. 89, 367.  
 kuṇjarāṇi. AMg. 80.  
 kuṇjaro. AMg. 345.  
 kutumbaka. P. 225.  
 kuttaṇṇaṃ. S. 528.  
 kuttima. M. 125.  
 kuṭṭhi. AMg. 66, 304.  
 kudilāna. M. 370.  
 kudilla. } Pkt. 232, 595 note 6.  
     <sup>lla</sup>. }  
 kudumba. M. 198.  
 kuḍumbau. A. 352.  
 kuḍulḷi. A. 595.  
 kuḍḍa. M. 279.  
 kuḷa. M. 508.  
 kunai. A. AMg. JM. M. 6, 17, 51, 508.  
 kuṇai. AMg. 508.  
 kuṇai. M. 508.  
 kuṇadi. JS. M. 6, 21, 51, 508.  
 kuṇanta. JM. M. 508.  
 kuṇantassa. } JM. 397.  
     <sup>taṇa</sup>. }  
 kuṇanti. M. JM. 102, 508.  
 kuṇantena. JM. 397, 508.  
 kuṇanto. M. 397.  
 kuṇamāṇa. JM. 508.  
 kuṇamāṇi. JM. 563.  
 kuṇasi. M. 508.  
 kuṇasu. M. JM. 467, 508.  
 kuṇaba. JM. 508.  
 kunahu. } A. 471, 508.  
     <sup>ha</sup> (text). }  
 Kuṇāleṇa. JM. 173.  
 Kuṇālāe. AMg. 465.  
 kuṇiḷḷāsu. M. 461.  
 kuṇma. AMg. 103, 248.  
 kuṇhu. A. 106, 471, 508.  
 kuṇomi. Pkt. 508.  
 kuṇḷi. Pkt. 232.  
 kutumbaka. P. 225.  
 kutthasi. } M. (false) 281.  
     <sup>su</sup>. }  
 kudo. S. 185.  
 kuddiṭṭhi. JS. 196.  
 kuppai. M. 279, 488.

kuppara. M. 127, 287.  
 kuppala. Pkt. 277.  
 kuppaha. JM. 456.  
 kuppāsa. Pkt. 109. M. 287.  
 kuppisa. Pkt. 109.  
 kuppissam. M. 527.  
 kuppissadi. S. 527.  
 kuppe. S. 350, 460.  
 kuppējja. M. 350, 460.  
 kuppējja. AMg. 462.  
 kumara. M. JM. 81.  
 Kumaravāla. M. 81.  
 kumari. M. 81, 251.  
 kumaro. JM. 585.  
 kumāra. M. JM. A. S. 81.  
 Kumāranandi. PG. 224.  
 kumārīyāhi. AMg. 350.  
 kumārī. A. JM. M. S. 81.  
 kumārīo. S. 436.  
 kumārehi. AMg. 350.  
 kumārehiṃ. JM. 368.  
 kumāla. Mg. 81.  
 — kumuā. M. 603.  
 kumpala. Pkt. 277.  
 kumbhāra. AMg. A. 82, 167.  
 kumbhāi. A. 859.  
 kumbhakāra. AMg. 167.  
 kumbhakārāvaṇasaṃyā. AMg. 367.  
 kumbhagāra. JM. 167.  
 kumbhārāyāṇaṃsi. AMg. 386<sup>a</sup>.  
 kumbhaṇḍa. S. 127.  
 kumbhayāro. JM. 519.  
 kumbhāra. A. AMg. 82, 167.  
 kumbhilaā. Mg. 71.  
 kumbhāṇa. Pkt. 312.  
 kumma. AMg. M. 83.  
 kummāsa. AMg. 296.  
 kummo. AMg. S. 345, 508.  
 °kuraṃyāo. AMg. 166.  
 kuravaāadi. S. 558.  
 kurukurāadi. S. 558.  
 kurukurāanta. } S. 558.  
 °asi.  
 kurukuria. Pkt. 558.  
 kuruga. AMg. 156.  
 kuḷa. P. 260.  
 kuḷam. M. Dh. 340, 351.  
 kuḷagara. AMg. JM. 202.  
 kuḷagōttasa. PG. 363.  
 kuḷala. AMg. 80.

kulalao. AMg. 99.  
 kulavahūo. M. 387.  
 kulāim. AMg. 182, 367.  
 kulāp. AMg. 367.  
 kulāhiṃ. Mg. 264, 313, 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 kulu. Dh. 25, 256, 508.  
 kule. JM. Mg. 349, 367<sup>a</sup> and note 2.  
 kullāhi. M. 286.  
 kulha. Pkt. 242, 304.  
 kuvasah. AMg. 207.  
 kuviā. M. 14.  
 kuvide. AMg. 17.  
 kuvissam. S. 527.  
 kuvvai. AMg. 18, 508, 517.  
 kuvvai. AMg. JM. 73, 508.  
 kuvvam. AMg. JS. 348, 396, 508.  
 kuvvadi. AMg. JS. 21, 508.  
 kuvvade. AMg. JS. 21, 457, 508.  
 kuvvantam. JS. 508.  
 kuvvanti. AMg. JM. 508.  
 kuvvanto. JS. 508.  
 kuvvamāpa. AMg. 508.  
 kuvvabā. AMg. 71, 471, 508.  
 kuvvitthā. AMg. 517.  
 kuvvējja. AMg. 508.  
 kuvvējjā. AMg. 459, 508.  
 kuṣata. Avesta 318.  
 kusuma. AMg. S. 156, 367.  
 kusumadāṇo. S. 405.  
 kusumapaara. } Pkt. 196.  
 °ppaara.  
 kusumāhi. M. 365.  
 kusumehiṃ. S. 368.  
 kusumōtthaa. M. 161.  
 kuhaṇḍa. AMg. 127, 312.  
 kuhāḍa. AMg. JM. 239, 258.  
 kuhāḍāya. JM. 239.  
 kūḍakahāvaṇa. AMg. 263.  
 kūḍasāmali. AMg. 88.  
 kūḍāya. AMg. 361.  
 kūlāṃ. Pkt. 180.  
 kūvammi. Mg. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 kūhaṇḍa. AMg. 127, 312.  
 kṛdantahō. A. 47, 85, 192, 366.  
 kṛppi. A. 588.  
 kṛtta. A. 59.  
 kṛṇna. Pkt. 59 A P  
 ke. AMg. Mg. 126, 144, 357, 423, 515.  
 kei. AMg. 417, 423, 465.  
 kei. AMg. 78.

- keūra. Pkt. 126.  
 kēccira. } M. S. 149.  
     °ram. }  
     °rena. S. 149.  
 keḍbava. Pkt. 212. M. 60.  
 keṇa. AMg. 290. Pkt. 422.  
 keṇai. JM. 465.  
 kenāvi. M. S. 143, 172.  
 kēttia. M. S. A. 153, 434.  
 kēttiya. JM. 153.  
 kēttula. Pkt. 153, 434.  
 kēttula. A. 153. Pkt. 434.  
 kēttu. A. 107, 194, 293.  
 ketrula. A. 268.  
 kedava. S. 61.  
 kedummu. Mg. 379.  
 kēddaha. M. S. 121, 122.  
 kemahajuiya. AMg. 149.  
 kemahāgubbhāga. AMg. 149.  
 kemahābala. } AMg. 149.  
     °yasa. }  
     °liyā. AMg. 149, 595.  
     °sōkkha. }  
     °hiddhiya. } AMg. 149.  
     °hesakha. }  
 kera. A. M. 176, 434.  
 keraa. A. S. 176, 434.  
 keram. M. 176.  
 keraka. S. A. 176, 434.  
 kerava. Pkt. 61.  
 kerā. S. 176.  
 kerika. S. } 176.  
     °kā. S. A. }  
 kerisa. M. AMg. JM. S. 121, 245.  
 kerisaṇa. JM. 121, 245.  
 kela. Pkt. 166.  
 kelaa. Mg. 176.  
 kelaka. Mg. 176.  
 kelakūm. Mg. (text) 176.  
 Kelāsa. M. S. 61.  
 kelā. }  
     °hkā. } Mg. 176.  
     °hkāe. }  
 keliṣa. Mg. 121, 245.  
 keli. Pkt. 166.  
 keṇa. } A. 261.  
     °ai. }  
 kevaiya. AMg. 149, 434.  
 kevaiyā. AMg. JM. 466.
- kevaciram. } AMg. 149.  
     °cciram. }  
 kevatta. Pkt. 289.  
 kevaṭṭaa. Pkt. 289.  
 kevaḍu. Pkt. 434.  
 kevalaṇāṇissa. JS. 405.  
 kevali. AMg. 464, 466.  
 keṣeṣu. Mg. 229, 371.  
 kesa. S. 97. M. AMg. 227, 296, 402.  
 kesapa. OP. P. 191, 254.  
 kesariddaha. AMg. 354.  
 kesarilli. M. 595.  
 Kesavo. M. 169.  
 kesahi. A. 371.  
 kesum. AMg. JM. 108, 428.  
 kesua. Pkt. 76, 89, 119.  
 kesū. Sindhi 76.  
 keha. A. 166, 262.  
 kē. S. 94.  
 ko. M. S. P. 94, 144, 175, 428.  
 kougā. AMg. JM. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 kouya. AMg. JM. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 kouyāim. AMg. 367.  
 kouhalla. M. AMg. JM. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 kouhala. M. AMg. JM. 61<sup>a</sup>, 123.  
 kouhalla. AMg. JM. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 kōkkaī. Pkt. 197, 488.  
 kōkkunya. AMg. (F) 124.  
 kokhubbhamāga. AMg. 819.  
 koghaṭaka. Mg. 303.  
 kōcheasa. Pkt. 84.  
 kōcheaya. Pkt. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 kōja. AMg. 206.  
 kōṇca. M. 272.  
 kōṭṭarāo. JM. 345.  
 kōṭṭima. JM. 125.  
 \*kōṭṭha. 66, 304.  
 kōṭṭhake. Mg. 303.  
 kōṭṭhāgāle. Mg. 303.  
 kōṭṭh. AMg. 66, 304.  
 kōṭṭhāgāle. Mg. 303.  
 koḍarāo. M. 845.  
 koḍākodi. AMg. 448.  
 kodi. AMg. 97.  
 kodio. AMg. 99.  
 kodilla. Pkt. 232, 595 note 5.  
 kodi. PG. 189, 198, 448.  
 kodīa. M. 114, 885.  
 koḍio. AMg. 448.  
 koḍumbiyaibbha. AMg. 160.

köddha. AMg. 66.  
 kodha. AMg. 66, 304.  
 koḍhi. AMg. 66, 304.  
 kodhiya. AMg. 66, 304.  
 kōṭṭha. M. JM. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 kōṭṭhukakiraṇāntiḍ. A. 85.  
 kodūhala. S. 61<sup>a</sup>, 123.  
 kodūhalilla. S. 61<sup>a</sup>, 595.  
 kōppa. Pkt. 197.  
 kōppara. AMg. 127, 287.  
 kōppi. A. 594.  
 komuī. M. AMg. JM. 61<sup>a</sup>, 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 komuimahūsavaṃmi. JM. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 komuḍi. S. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 kola. M. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 kolaghariehiṃto. AMg. 369.  
 kolacupṇāl. AMg. 367.  
 kolasuṇaya. AMg. JM. 206.  
 kolikā. P. G. 61<sup>a</sup>, 363.  
 kōlḥāhala. Pkt. 242, 304.  
 kōlḥua. Pkt. 242, 304.  
 kova. M. 199.  
 kovap. JM. 182.  
 kovakāraṇāim. S. 498.  
 kośake. Mg. 303.  
 kośina. Mg. 17, 133.  
 kōśtake. Mg. 303.  
 kōśthāgāla. } Mg. 303.  
 kōśthāgālam. }  
 kośtake. Mg. (in MSS.) 303.  
 kośtagāla. Mg. (in MSS.) 303.  
 kośthake. Mg. 303.  
 Kosambi. } S. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 °biā. }  
 kosala. Pkt. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 Kosia. S. } 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 kosia. M. }  
 Kosika. PG. 61<sup>a</sup>, 227.  
 Kosiyaḡōṭṭehiṃto. AMg. 369.  
 kosi. AMg. 429.  
 kosiō. AMg. 386.  
 kosūna. AMg. 158.  
 kośēja. AMg. 252.  
 kōśthāgāla. } Mg. 303.  
 °am. }  
 kosthāgāla. Mg. (in MSS.) 303.  
 kohaṇḍa. Pkt. (AMg. S ?) 76, 89, 127, 312.  
 kōhandi. Pkt. 127.  
 kohaṇḍi. Pkt. 76, 89, 127, 312, 434.  
 kohala. Pkt. 61<sup>a</sup>, 123, 166.

kohaliyā. Pkt. 127.  
 kohaḷi. Pkt. 127.  
 kohaḷem. Marāṭhi, 127.  
 kohā. AMg. 365.  
 kohem. A. 146, 348.  
 kohenam. AMg. 182.  
 kohovantā. AMg. JM. 466.  
 kkhū. M. Mg. PG. S. 28, 85, 94, 376, 425  
 438, 519.  
 Kṣapra. Avesta 319.  
 kh  
 khaa. M. 318.  
 khaagāli. A. 85, 192.  
 khaayalalalā. Mg. 324.  
 khaia. Pkt. 81.  
 khaṭṭa. Pkt. 61.  
 khaṭya. JM. 81.  
 khaira. Pkt. 81, 82.  
 khaṭṭpā. M. 160.  
 khamdekōmdisa. PG. 125, 306, 406.  
 khamdharā. JM. 206.  
 khagga. M. 270.  
 khaggaśasabha. AMg. 157.  
 khaggam. Pkt. 358.  
 khaggahī. A. 368.  
 khaggo. Pkt. 358.  
 khajjihī. M. 549.  
 khajje. Mg. 462, note 2.  
 khaḍagavi. Pkt. 265.  
 khana. M. AMg. JM. S. Mg. 322, 324.  
 khaṇā. Mg. 350.  
 khaṇacumbiāl. Pkt. 180.  
 khananna. AMg. 276.  
 khaṇam. AMg. 143.  
 khaṇayanna. AMg. 276.  
 khaṇaha. AMg. 318, 471.  
 khaṇijjai. Pkt. 540.  
 khaṇiya. JM. 566.  
 khaṇḍa. A. 128.  
 khaṇḍa. M. 272.  
 khaṇḍaśo. Mg. 519.  
 khaṇḍissam. S. 528.  
 khaṇṇa. Pkt. 566.  
 khaṇṇu. Pkt. 90, 309.  
 khaṇṇua. M. 90.  
 khata. CP. 47, 191.  
 khatta. AMg. JM. 90, 566.  
 khatti. AMg. } 319.  
 °tia. S. }  
 khattiakumārā. S. 436.

- khattiā. JM. 319.  
 khattiya. AMg. 319.  
 khattiyāṇī. AMg. 319.  
 khanti. A. 165.  
 khandā. Pkt. 306.  
 khandatta. AMg. 597.  
 khandha. M. AMg. JM. 268, 306.  
 khandhattā. AMg. 361.  
 khandhamanto. AMg. 396.  
 khandhavāra. JM. 167.  
 khandhassu. A. 106, 366.  
 khandhāra. JM. 167.  
 khandhukkheva. M. 158, 214.  
 khandhepa. Mg. (?) 306.  
 khannamāpa. JM. 540.  
 khannamāṇī. JM. 563.  
 khappara. Pkt. 206.  
 kham. Pkt. 206, note 4.  
 khamā. M. AMg. JM. 322.  
 khamāe. AMg. 361.  
 khamāsamaṇa. AMg. 322.  
     <sup>o</sup>ṇo. Pkt. 366<sup>b</sup>.  
 khamasu. JM. 467.  
 khamāba. AMg. 471.  
 khamājjaba. JM. 463.  
 khambha. M. AMg. JM. S. A. 6, 214, 306,  
     308.  
 -khambhesu. } M. 143, 500.  
     <sup>hi</sup>. }  
 khamma. OP. 27, 191. Pkt. 540.  
 khammaī. Pkt. (JM.) 540 and note 3, 557.  
 khammihī. JM. 549.  
 khaṇa. JM. 566.  
 khaṇaresara. JM. 159.  
 khayye. Mg. 462.  
 khayyedi. Mg. 462, note 2.  
 khara. AMg. 156.  
 khalā. M. JM. 306.  
 khalāim. A. 359.  
 khalakkhalei. JM. 558.  
 khaladi. S. 306.  
 khalanta. M. 397.  
 khalantaā. Dh. 71, 306.  
 khalanti. Mg. 306.  
 khalapu. }  
     <sup>am</sup>. }  
     <sup>upā</sup>. } Pkt. 383.  
     <sup>upo</sup>. }  
     <sup>ū</sup>. }
- khalavaṇi. }  
     <sup>va</sup>. } Pkt. 383.  
     <sup>vuno</sup>. }  
     <sup>vū</sup>. }  
 khalā. M. 306.  
 khalida. S. 306.  
 khalīya. JM. 306.  
 khalu. AMg. JS. JM. 94, 465.  
 khalām. Pkt. 206, note 7.  
 khalihadaṇi. A. 207.  
     <sup>aṇi</sup>. A. 110, 242.  
 khalīḍa. Pkt. 110.  
 khavia. M. 96.  
 khaviasavvari. M. 379.  
 khavitta. AMg. 577.  
 khas. Zg. 27, note 7.  
 khasia. Pkt. 232.  
 khasīya. AMg. 206.  
 khaham. Pkt. 206, note 4.  
 khahacara. AMg. 206, 214.  
     <sup>ri</sup>. AMg. 206.  
 khahayara. AMg. 206.  
 khāa. A. 135. Pkt. 565.  
 khāai. A. 165.  
 khāi. A. 165. Pkt. 484.  
 khāiṇ. JM. 573.  
 khāma. AMg. 602.  
 khāra. Pkt. 82.  
 khāiśsam. Mg. (prose) 525.  
 khāu. A. 165.  
 khāgu. Pkt. 90, 120. AMg. JM. 309.  
 khādidum. S. 573.  
 khādum. Mg. 573.  
 khāma. M. S. 326.  
 khāra. AMg. JM. 321, 326.  
 khāa. Kalaṣa 27, note 7.  
 khāsiya. AMg. 206.  
 khāhi. A. 165.  
 khāhi. Pkt. 165, 525.  
 khāhi. Mg. (verse) 525.  
 khākhniya. AMg. JM. 206.  
 khākhni. AMg. JM. 206, 214.  
 khijjae. M. 457.  
 khitta. AMg. S. 84, 318, 319.  
 khippām. AMg. 68.  
 khivai. Pkt. 319.  
 khivasi. JM. 319.  
 khivahi. AMg. 319.  
 khividum. S. 319, 575.  
 khivei. JM. 319.

- khīna. M. AMg S. 326.  
<sup>ne</sup> AMg 169.  
khīra. AMg. JM. S. 319.  
khīrasamuḍḍa. S. 319.  
khīrī. Pkt. 319.  
khīroa. M. 319.  
khīrodaya. JM. 319.  
khīroya. JM. 319.  
khīla. AMg. 206. Pkt. 214.  
khīlaa. Pkt. 206.  
khu. Pkt. (PG. S. JS. M.) 28 note 5, 94, 144,  
148, 163, 185, 515, 519.  
khujja. M. AMg. JM. S. 206, 270.  
khujjatta. AMg. 206.  
khujjāṃ. AMg. 382.  
khujjīya. AMg. 206.  
khutta. Pkt. 564, 568.  
khuttai. JM. 549.  
khudia. M. 222, 568.  
khudio. M. 356.  
khudida. S. A. 222, 568.  
<sup>do</sup> S. 26.  
khudda. AMg. JM. 294, 319.  
khuddāa. Pkt. 294.  
khuddaga. AMg. 294, 319.  
khuddagaegāvaḥ. AMg. 161.  
khuddāya. AMg. JM. 294, 319.  
khuddāṃ. AMg. 486.  
khuddākhuddāyāo. AMg. 382.  
khuddāga. AMg. 70, 294.  
khuddāya. AMg. 70.  
khudḍa. AMg. 206, 291.  
khudḍīyā. AMg. JM. 294.  
khuppa. M. 319, 568.  
khutta. AMg. M. 286.  
<sup>to</sup> AMg. 206, 451.  
khudda. AMg. 294.  
khuddāya. AMg. 294.  
khunna. JM. 568.  
khuppa. Pkt. 286, 540.  
khuppanta. M. 286.  
khuppiśāse. AMg. JM. S. (?) 318.  
khubbhai. M. 319.  
khubhiya. AMg. 319.  
khura. M. AMg. 321.  
khurapatta. M. AMg. 321.  
khuro. AMg. 345.  
khuluha. Pkt. 139, 206.  
khuḥā. AMg. JM. S. 214, 318, 413.  
khuha. A. 319.  
khuhiya. AMg. 318.  
khūl. Zig. 27, note 7.  
khrta. CP. 47.  
khedaa. Pkt. 311.  
kheda. Pkt. 311.  
khēdda. AMg. JM. 90, 122, 206, 240.  
khēddaa. A. 90, 122, 206, 240.  
khēddai. Pkt. 206. A. 240.  
khēddā. AMg. 122.  
khētta. AMg. JM. JS. S. 84, 318.  
khēttāo. AMg. 69.  
khēttai } AMg. 367.  
<sup>imp.</sup> }  
khēttāni. AMg. 367.  
kheyanna. AMg. 276.  
kheja. AMg. 238.  
khejapa } S. 206 and note 2, 240.  
<sup>adi.</sup> }  
khelanta. A. 206.  
khelantā. S. 397.  
khejḍum. S. 206.  
khelei. AMg. 559.  
khelei. AMg. 238.  
khēlla. JM. 206, 240.  
khēllai. Pkt. 206, note 2.  
khellanti. A. 206, 240.  
khēllāvana. AMg. 206, 240.  
khēllāveṇa. JM. 206, 240.  
khēlha. A. 206.  
khokhubbhamāna. AMg. 198, 556.  
khōṭṭijjhu. JM. 549.  
khodaa. Pkt. 311.  
khoaasama. Pkt. 205, 449.  
khobhaiṃ. AMg. 319.  
khobhrttaa. AMg. JM. 319, 465.  
khoha. M. 319.  
gaa. A. M. 100, 164, 186, 364, 367, 367<sup>a</sup>.  
gaanā. Mg. 350.  
gaanāhi. M. 365.  
gaanē. M. 92.  
gaam. M. 85.  
gaammi. M. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
gaavaṇo. M. 409.  
gaavaṇa. M. 409.  
gaahī. A. 368, 371.  
gaa. M. 12, 186.  
<sup>imp.</sup> M. 358.  
gai. A. 594.  
ganda. M. A. 158.



- gaṇḍaa. A. 158.  
 gaṇḍalāsa. A. 100.  
 gaṇḍe. AMg. 385.  
 gaṇḍhambha. JM. 308.  
 gaṇḍu. AMg. JM. 439.  
 gaṇḍa. Pkt. 152.  
 gaṇḍā. } Pkt. 152, 393.  
     °o. }  
 Gaṇḍa. M. 61<sup>a</sup>, 240.  
 gaṇḍava. JM. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 gaṇḍ. JM. 85.  
 gao. JM. 519.  
 Gaṇḍasou. } AMg. 85.  
     °soḍ. }  
 gaṇḍhi. Pkt. 74.  
 gākana. CP. 191.  
 gaggara. Pkt. 245.  
 gaggari. Pkt. 62.  
 Gaṇḍasundhūo. AMg. 386.  
 gaccha. Mg. AMg. S. 233, 468.  
 gacchāi. M. 233. Pkt. 480, 523.  
 gaccham. AMg. 523. Pkt. 529, 531, 532, 533.  
 gacchamti. S. 560.  
 gacchatu. P. 455.  
     °te. P. 457.  
 gacchadu. D. 469.  
     °de. S. 457.  
 gacchantammi. S. (false) 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 gacchanti. S. 456.  
 gacchantesu. JM. 397.  
 gacchantehim. S. 397.  
 gacchamha. JM. S. 470.  
 gacchaśi. Mg. 233.  
 gacchahmi. Pkt. 454.  
 gacchāmi. Pkt. 454.  
     °mo. AMg. JM. 470.  
     °hi. AMg. 468.  
 gacchia. S. Mg. 581.  
 gacchi. Pkt. 523.  
 gacchittae. AMg. 578.  
 gacchithā. Pkt. 520.  
 gacchidum. S. 578.  
 gacchidūpa. S. 581, 584.  
 gacchinti. Pkt. 523.  
 gacchumi. Pkt. 523.  
     °mo. Pkt. 520, 523.  
     °si. Pkt. 523.  
     °ssam. Pkt. 520, 523.  
     °ssāmi. JM. 523.  
     °ssāmo. Pkt. 520, 523.  
     °ssidi. Pkt. 520. S. 523.  
     °ha. Pkt. 520, 523.  
     °hāmi. Pkt. 520, 523.  
     °hāmo. Pkt. 520, 523.  
     °hu. AMg. 523.  
     °hitthā. Pkt. 520. AMg. 523.  
     °hnti. Pkt. 523.  
     °hmi. Pkt. 520, 523.  
     °hmo. Pkt. 520, 523.  
     °hūsi. Pkt. 523.  
     °hūssā. Pkt. 520, 523.  
     °hūha. Pkt. 520, 523.  
 gacchiadi. S. 535, 538.  
 gacche. AMg. 460.  
 gacchei. Pkt. 523.  
 gacchējāha. AMg. 463.  
 gacchēmha. S. 472.  
 gacchehu. Pkt. 523.  
 gacchamhi. Pkt. 454.  
 gajjante. M. 457.  
 gajjahi. A. 456.  
 gajja. M. 287.  
 gajje. A. 166.  
 gaṇḍu. A. 192.  
 gaḍa. Mg. 219.  
 gadia. Mg. 581.  
 gadua. Pkt. 581.  
 gadda. } AMg. 289.  
     °ā. }  
 gaddaha. Pkt. 291.  
 gaḍduho. S. 291.  
 gadhai. Pkt. 212.  
 gaḍhiya. AMg. 221.  
 ganaanti. Pkt. 491.  
 gaṇai. M. A. 491.  
 gaṇaiśsam. Mg. 528.  
 gananti. M. 491.  
 gaṇantiē. A. 385, 491.  
 gaṇantie. M. A. 491.  
 gaṇarāyāno. AMg. 400.  
 gaṇavaī. M. 519.  
 gaṇasi. Pkt. 491.  
 gaṇāpa. AMg. 570.  
 gaṇāmi. Pkt. 491.  
 gaṇā. } S. 376.  
     °āo. }  
 gaṇiyā. Pkt. 30.  
 gaṇei. M. 490.  
 gaṇenta. M. 490.  
 gaṇesi. S. 490.

ganṭhai. Pkt. 333, 512.  
ganṭhi. M. AMg. JM. JS. S. D. 268, 333.

ganṭhiga AMg. 333.  
ganṭhicchea. Pkt. 333.  
ganṭhiccheda. AMg. 333.  
ganṭhicchedaṣa. AMg. 333.  
ganṭhibheṣa. } AMg. 333.  
da. }

ganṭhuma. AMg. 333.  
ganṭhilla. AMg. 333, 595 and note 6.  
ganṭhiścedaa. Mg. 333.

ā. Mg. 71.  
gaṇḍavacchāsu. AMg. 171.

gaṇi. CP. 191.

gatta. M. AMg. JM. 83.

gatvi. Ved. 588.

gaṭṭhiantī. S. (text) 548.

gada. Mg. 219.

gadā. M. S. 12, 515, 519.

gadidavanto. Mg. S. 569.

gadīe. S. 885.

gadua. S. Mg. Dh. 113, 139, 581 and note 2,  
590.

gaddabbha. JM. 291.

gaddabhilla. JM. 291.

Gaddabhillaṣāṣāṣa. JM. 430.

gaddabhī. S. 291.

gaddah a. } Pkt. 291.  
haṣa. }

hī. Dh. 291.

ganta. M. 397, 479.

gautā. AMg. JM. 390, 582

gantu. JM. 577.

gantup. Pkt. (JM.) 578, 576.

gantūna. AMg. JM. M. 350, 586.

gantūnam. JM. 585.

gantūna. P. 224, 586.

gantvā. Pāl. 582.

gantha. AMg. JS. 333.

ganṭhai. Pkt. 333.

ganṭhuma. AMg. 333, 602.

ganṭhibheṣa. AMg. 333.

ganṭhiantī. S. 548.

ganṭhu. Dh. 351.

gandhaūḍī. M. 164.

gandhao. AMg. 69.

gandham. M. 348.

gandhamanta. AMg. 601.

te. AMg. 397.

tāmp. AMg. 397.

gandhavaṭṭi. AMg. 289.

gandhahatṭhiṇā. AMg. 405.

inam. AMg. 405.

Gandhālie. S. 519.

gandhaddhua. A. 158.

nyā. AMg. 158.

gabbha. M. 287.

gabbhara. Pkt. 332.

gabbhādāṇaṣaṣaṣa-m-āṣāṣa. AMg. 367.

gabbhāṣa. AMg. 361.

gabbhiṇa. M. JM. 246, 406.

gabbhinīa. } Pkt. 385.

in. }

gamanūsua. M. 158.

gamana. CP. 191.

gamāgamāhinto. S. (false) 365.

gamiūna. AMg. 21.

gamijjāi. M. JM. AMg. 535.

gamijjanti. M. 538.

gamittae. AMg. 578.

gamidup. S. (?) 573.

gamidūna. JS. 584.

gamimo. M. 103 note 2, 455.

gamiyyate. P. 535.

gamira. Pkt. 596.

gamissap. Mg. 523.

gamissap. S. 523.

gamissadi. S. Dh. 523.

si. S. 523.

gamissāmi. JM. 523.

mo. AMg. S. 523.

gamihū. AMg. 523.

gamihī. A. 523.

gamīadi. S. 535.

du. S. 538.

gamēppi. A. 300, 588.

gamēppīṇa. A. 300, 351, 588.

gamesai. Pkt. 261.

gampi. A. 300, 588.

gampīna. A. 300, 351, 588.

gambhīna. M. 284.

gambhīra. Pkt. 134.

gamuṣai. M. JM. AMg. S. 535, 538, 540.

ai. M. 538.

gammanti. AMg. 538.

gammasu. M (?) 550.

gammihū. M. 538.

hisī. M. 550.

gaṣa-m-ai. AMg. 533, 580.

gaṣavayāna. JM. 409.

- gayāya. AMg. 172.  
 gayāl. JM. 357.  
 gayyadi. Mg. 287.  
 garaḍi. A. 599.  
 garahaī. AMg. 132.  
 garahaṇa. JS. 132.  
     <sup>o</sup>nā. AMg. 132.  
 garahasi. JM. 132.  
 garahaha. AMg. 132.  
 garahā. AMg. 132.  
 garahūmo. AMg. 132.  
 garahio. AMg. 131.  
 garahiya. AMg. JM. 132.  
     <sup>o</sup>ji. AMg. 357.  
 garāsa. A. 132.  
 garimā. Pkt. 358.  
 garuha. JS. 132.  
     <sup>o</sup>hasi. AMg. 132.  
     <sup>o</sup>hasu. JM. 132.  
 garihā. AMg. 132.  
 garibāmi. AMg. 132.  
 garu. Pāli 61a. Pkt. 123, note 1.  
 garua. M. S. A. 61a, 123, 139.  
 garuaare. M. 367a.  
 garuattapa. M. 123, 597.  
 garoadā. S. 123.  
 garuagunasaū. M. 367.  
 garuāai. Pkt. 558.  
 garuūi. Pkt. 558.  
 garua. M. 123.  
 garui. M. AMg. 123, 139.  
 garue. M. 367a.  
 garuei. M. 123.  
 garukka. JM. 123, 299.  
 garuḍa. M. S. 240.  
 garudavūha. JM. 240.  
 garuḥa. AMg. JM. 61a, 123.  
 garuḷa. M. AMg. JM. 226 note 3, 240.  
 garuḷajbhaya. AMg. 299.  
 garuḷaddhaḥa. JM. 299.  
 garuḷasattha. JM. 240.  
 garulo. Pkt. 226, note 3.  
 gaha. M. (false) 96.  
 gahē. M. 96.  
 gahijāsu. M. 461.  
 galuda. M. Mg. 240.  
 galulo. Pkt. 226, note 3.  
 galei. A. 34, note 4.  
 galoī. Pkt. 123, 127.  
 gallakka. S. 296.  
 gallakkappamānāhip. Mg. 366a.  
 gavap. Pkt. 393.  
 gavakkhahī. Pkt. 371.  
 gavakkhehū. Pkt. 371.  
 gavā. AMg. 393.  
 gavāni. AMg. 165.  
 gave. AMg. 393.  
 gavelaga. AMg. 240.  
 gavesai. Pkt. 261.  
 gavesantā. JM. 397.  
 gavyia. }  
     <sup>o</sup>i. } M. 596.  
 gaśca. Mg. 233, 468.  
 gaścānte. Mg. 350.  
     <sup>o</sup>tena. Mg. 397.  
 gaścamha. Mg. 233.  
 gaścaśi. Mg. 233, 455.  
 gaśca. Mg. 581.  
 gaściadi. Mg. 535.  
 gaśchasi. Mg. 233.  
 gaśśa. Mg. 233.  
 gasamm. S. 92.  
 gasijhū. M. 550.  
 gaha. A. M. 100, 287.  
 gahana. P. 225.  
 gahanam. PG. 287.  
 gahamū. Mg. 366a.  
 gahara. Pkt. 132.  
 gaharo. Pkt. 9.  
 gahavai. M. 134, 379.  
 gahavaiṇā. M. 379.  
 gahāya. AMg. JM. 591, 593.  
 gahia. JM. M. 82, 150, 564, 589.  
 gahū. M. 574.  
 gahiūga. AMg. JM. M. 21, 586.  
 gahijai. Pkt. 548.  
 gahida. JS. S. Mg. 11, 564.  
 gahidatthā. JS. 203.  
 gahidūna. JS. 584.  
 gahūya. AMg. JS. JM. 21, 564, 591.  
 gahūyap. Pkt. 422.  
 gahūyāṇuvayāṇi. JM. 357.  
 gahura. M. JM. 81.  
 gahūlattapa. A. 597.  
 gahūda. Mg. 564.  
 gahira. M. JM. 81.  
 gahira. Pkt. 134.  
 gaheū. AMg. 576.  
 gahēna. JM. 150.  
 gāna. Pkt. 165.

- gāadi. S. 479.  
 gāadha. S. 479.  
 gāanta. } M. 479.  
     <sup>ti</sup>. }  
 gāanteṣa. S. 397, 479.  
     <sup>tehiṃ</sup>. S. 397.  
 gāanto. S. 479.  
 gāāmi. S. 479.  
 gāi. M. 165, 479.  
 gāiā. M. 164.  
 gāuṃ. JM. 479, 578.  
 gāida. Mg. 565.  
 gāidaṃ. Mg. 479, 519.  
 gāidūṃ. S. 578.  
 gāiśśaṃ. Mg. 522.  
 gāiśśaṃ. S. 522.  
 gāi. M. 393.  
 gāu. A. (text) M. 254, 479.  
 gāuṣya. AMg. JM. 65, 80.  
 gāe. Mg. 457, 479.  
 gāedha. S. 479.  
 gāo. Pkt. 393.  
 gāgarī. Pkt. 62.  
 gāḍha. M. JM. S. 242.  
 gāṇa. Pkt. 165.  
 gāṇī. Pkt. 165.  
 gāma. AMg. 364.  
 gāmaṃ. JM. 519.  
 gāmacikkhallo. Pkt. 458.  
 gāmaṇi. Pkt. 383.  
 gāmaṇiutta. M. 97.  
 gāmaṇiṃ. Pkt. 383.  
     <sup>ṇiṇā</sup>. Pkt. 383.  
     <sup>ṇiṇo</sup>. Pkt. and M. 383.  
     <sup>ṇidhūāi</sup>. M. 519.  
     <sup>ṇissa</sup>. Pkt. 383.  
     <sup>ṇi</sup>. M. 383.  
     <sup>ṇiṇaṃ</sup>. M. 383.  
 gāmataruṇi. M. 85.  
 gāmaracohāe. M. 375.  
 gāmāgāmbhohake. PG. 287.  
 gāmiṇo. Mg. 405.  
 gāmilla. } Pkt. 595.  
     <sup>llā</sup>. }  
 gāmūsava. M. 158, 327<sup>a</sup>.  
 gāme. AMg. PG. M. 17, 287, 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 gāmeṇi. Pkt. 161.  
 gāmeyikā. VG. 253, 363.  
 gāmelua. Mg. 595.  
 gāmēllaga. AMg. 595.  
 gāmo. AMg. 17.  
 gāya. AMg. 87, 292.  
 gāyai. JM. 479.  
 gāyaṃ. AMg. 462.  
 gāyantiā. AMg. 397, 479.  
 gāyanti. JM. AMg. 479.  
 gāyantehiṃ. AMg. JM. 397, 479.  
 gāyanto. JM. 397.  
 gāyamāṇe. AMg. 479.  
 gāyari. Pkt. 62.  
 gāra. AMg. 142.  
 gārattha. AMg. 142.  
     <sup>tthā</sup>. AMg. 381.  
     <sup>tthiya</sup>. AMg. 309.  
     <sup>tthehi</sup>. AM. 369.  
 gārava. M. AMg. JM. 61<sup>a</sup>, 123.  
 gāravāa. M. 361.  
 gāraviya. JM. 61<sup>a</sup>.  
 gāraba. A. 245.  
 gārabhāi. M. A. 443.  
 gāri. AMg. 142.  
     <sup>risu</sup>. AMg. 99.  
 gāva. A. 254.  
 gāvanta. A. 254.  
 gāvā. } Pkt. 402.  
     <sup>vāno</sup>. }  
 gāvi. A. AMg. JM. 8, 393.  
 gāhassa. A. 359.  
 gāhā. M. 12.  
     <sup>hāpaṃ</sup>. Pkt. 180.  
     <sup>hāvai</sup>. AMg. JM. 78.  
     <sup>hāvaiṇā</sup>. AMg. 379.  
     <sup>ṇi</sup>. AMg. JM. 78.  
     <sup>hāvaissa</sup>. M. 379.  
 gāhāvai. AMg. 379, 396.  
 gāhi. AMg. 522.  
 giṃṭhi. Pkt. 74.  
 giṇṇanta. M. JM. 538.  
 giṇṇanti. JM. 538.  
 giṇṇabhi. AMg. 527.  
 giṇṇhe. JM. AMg. 462.  
 giṭṭhi. S. 74.  
 giṇṇadi. JS. 512.  
 giṇṇai. AMg. JM. 512.  
 giṇṇai. Pkt. 119.  
 giṇṇae. JM. 512.  
 giṇṇadi. JS. 330.  
 giṇṇantam. AMg. 397.  
 giṇṇanti. AMg. 512.  
 giṇṇaha. JM. AMg. 275, 471, 512.

- gīṇhabhi. JS. 512.  
 gīṇhāmo. AMg. 470.  
 gīṇhāvimsu. AMg. 516.  
 gīṇhāhi. AMg. 512.  
 gīṇhiṃ. AMg. 574.  
 ginhiukāma. AMg. 577.  
 gīṇhiūpa. JM. 585.  
 gīṇhittae. JM. AMg. 465, 578.  
 gīṇhittā. JM. 582.  
 gīṇhissāmo. AMg. 534.  
 gīṇhei. AMg. 512.  
 gīṇhedī. JS. 512.  
 giddha. AMg. JM. S. Mg. 50, 116.  
 giddhi. AMg. 50, 66.  
 giddhiya. AMg. 50.  
 gindu. A. 107.  
 gimba. A. 267, 312.  
 gimba. M. AMg. Mg. S. A. 83, 312, 314, 358, 366<sup>a</sup>, 376.  
 gimbakālasamayāmsi. AMg. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 giyyate. P. 252, 457, 538.  
 girā. Pkt. 413.  
 girāo. AMg. 413.  
 girāṇap. AMg. 413.  
 girāṇip. AMg. 413.  
 girāḍisu. M. 387.  
 girigubhamsi. AMg. 366<sup>a</sup>, 375.  
 giriguhāe. AMg. 375.  
 girīṇaia. M. 385.  
 girīṇo. M. 379, 380.  
 girinagare. JM. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 girimmi. M. JM. 379.  
 girilulioahi. M. 157.  
 girisingahū. A. 369.  
 girisu. AMg. 99, 382.  
 girissa. M. AMg. 379.  
 girihē. A. 379.  
 giri. M. 380.  
 girio. S. 380.  
 girīṇa. M. 381.  
 girivara. AMg. 70.  
 girisu. M. 381.  
 gilāi. AMg. 186, 479.  
 glāpa. AMg. 78, 136.  
 gūhavante. Mg. 569.  
 gūhiṇo. AMg. 405, 417.  
 gihūda. Mg. 564.  
 gihīda. S. 11, 564.  
 gīdaṃp. M. 12.  
 gīdāṃp. M. 12.  
 gīdā. M. 12.  
 gidio. S. 387.  
 giya. AMg. JM. JS. 187, 380.  
 giyaraiṇo. AMg. 380.  
 gūṃcha. M. 74, 301.  
 gūṃṭhi. Pkt. 74.  
 gucecha. S. 74.  
 gujha. JM. 381.  
 gujjhaa. Pkt. 331.  
 guda. Mg. 240.  
 gudāba. Sakāia dialect. Mg. 70, 240.  
 guḍodapa. S. 161 and note 1.  
 guṇa. AMg. 367<sup>a</sup>.  
 guṇaṇṇua. M. 105.  
 guṇao. AMg. 69.  
 guṇatthi. AMg. 156.  
 guṇaṇṇa. S. 105.  
 guṇaṇṇua. M. 105.  
 guṇamanta. A. AMg. 397, 601.  
     <sup>to</sup>. AMg. 396.  
 guṇavade. } S. (false) 396.  
               <sup>do</sup>. }  
 guṇavanta. A. 397.  
 guṇavayyida. Mg. 287.  
 guṇasāḷho. M. 405.  
 guṇasilae. Pkt. 68.  
 guṇasiluṇṇa. JM. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 guṇabī. A. 368.  
 guṇā. M. 89, 365, 367<sup>a</sup>.  
 guṇāṃp. M. AMg. S. 358.  
 guṇiṇo. M. 405.  
 guṇilla. Pkt. 595.  
 guṇe. JS. M. 113, 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 guttisū. AMg. 99.  
 guttha. M. 564.  
 gunaganayutta. P. 225.  
 gunis. Old Hindi 444.  
 gunena. P. 225.  
 guppha. AMg. 296.  
 gubhai. Pkt. 200.  
 gumagumanta. AMg. 558.  
 gumagumāyā. } AMg. 558.  
               <sup>āyanta</sup>. }  
 gumike. PG. 10, 189, 296, 363.  
 gumma. AMg. S. Mg. 296.  
 guyha. Pkt. 331.  
 guruṇa. M. 164.  
 gurno. JM. 381.  
 gurūṇo. AMg. 173. S. 379. JM. 380, 381.  
 guruvī. Pkt. 139.

- gurū. JM. AMg. 71, 72, 380.  
 gurūo. JM. 381.  
 gurūhim. S. 381.  
 gula. AMg. JM. 240.  
 gulagulēnta. AMg. 558.  
 gulugulāīya. JM. 558.  
 gulugulēnta. AMg. 558.  
 gulodana. Mg. 240.  
 guhai. Pkt. 200.  
 guhāo. AMg. 436.  
 guhāe. AMg. 427.  
 gr̥hai. A. 47, 512.  
 gr̥hēppīṇu. A. 28, 47, 512, 588.  
 gr̥hanti. A. 28, 47, 512.  
 gējjha. M. AMg. S. 109, 119, 572.  
 gējjhai. AMg. 548.  
 gēṇḍuī. Pkt. 107.  
 gēṇḍuka. Pāl. 107.  
 gēṇha. Dh. M. JM. Mg. S. 25, 468, 512.  
 gēṇhai. M. JM. AMg. A. 119, 330, 512.  
 geṇhan. M. 512.  
 gēṇhadi. S. Mg. 330, 512.  
 gēṇhadu. Mg. S. 512.  
 gēṇhadha. S. 512.  
 gēṇhanta. M. 512.  
 "ti. M. JM. 512.  
 gēṇhasi. JM. S. 512.  
 gēṇhaha. Pkt. 275. JM. 512.  
 gēṇhāvēmi. JM. 552.  
 gēṇhāhi. JM. 512.  
 gēṇha. S. A. Mg. 22, 512, 589, 591.  
 gēṇhiṇu. JM. 574.  
 gēṇhiṇa. JM. 586.  
 gēṇhijai. Pkt. 548.  
 gēṇhidavva. S. 512, 570.  
 gēṇhiduṇṇa. S. 512, 574.  
 gēṇhiya. JM. 591.  
 gēṇhiṣadi. S. 534.  
 gēṇhiṣam. S. 534.  
 gēṇha. Pkt. 466, 515.  
 gēṇhējjā. AMg. 512.  
 gēṇhēppi. A. 588.  
 gēṇhēppīṇu. A. 588.  
 gēṇhēmha. Dh. 472.  
 gēṇhēsu. JM. 512.  
 gēṇḍna. M. S. 107, 202.  
 gēṇhanti. S. 512.  
 geria. M. 60, 118.  
 geruṇa. AMg. 60, 118.  
 gelanna. AMg. 78.  
 gevōjja. AMg. 252.  
 gesma. Ved. 470.  
 gehi. AMg. 66.  
 gehe. S. 366a.  
 gehehūnto. AMg. 369.  
 goarhoi. M. 14, note 2.  
 golla. Pkt. 595.  
 gōccha. M. 125, 603.  
 gōcchaa. M. 125.  
 gōcchāa. M. 515.  
 gōṭṭhāgāle. Mg. 303.  
 gōṭṭhillaya. JM. 595.  
 gōṭṭhi. M. 303.  
 goda. AMg. A. PG. 61a, 240, 406.  
 godā. M. 244.  
 goṇa. Mg. 92.  
 goṇaṅgula. AMg. 127, 260.  
 goṇattāe. AMg. 364, 393.  
 goṇa-m-ai. AMg. 353, 380.  
 goṇāṇṇa. Mg. 258, 393.  
 goṇikka. Pkt. 598.  
 goṇi. A. JM. 8, 393.  
 goṇio. JM. 387.  
 gono. JM. AMg. Mg. 8, 393.  
 gotā. A. 8.  
 gōṭṭa. AMg. 87.  
 gōṭṭasa. PG. 288.  
 Gothubha. AMg. 208.  
 Gothūbha. AMg. 208.  
 godāsehiṇto. AMg. 369.  
 Gopinta. CP. 191. P. 254.  
 gopotālikā. A. 8.  
 gomāo. Mg. 165.  
 goya. AMg. 87, 292.  
 goyamā. AMg. 71, 93, 396.  
 gorava. M. S. 61a, 123.  
 gori. Pkt. 599.  
 gorihē. A. 388.  
 Golasamajasa. PG. 253.  
 Golā. M. 244.  
 Golāḍa. M. 164.  
 Golai. M. 85.  
 Golāūra. M. 164.  
 Golisa. PG. 406.  
 galicalana. CP. 256.  
 gōlhā. Pkt. 242.  
 gōlhāphala. Pkt. 242.  
 gova. AMg. 168.  
 govaddhana. S. 291.  
 govaddhana. Pkt. 291.

govallave. PG. 169, 363.  
 govāladārao. Ā. D. 345.  
 gosāsacandanamaia. JM. 438.  
 gohim. Pkt. 393.  
 gohe. Dh. 25.

## gh

ghaa. M. 49.  
 ghakkūṇa. S. (text) 584.  
 ghaṭṭa. Mg. (?) 436.  
 ghaṭṭha. AMg. 49. Pkt. 214.  
 ghaḍai. M. 14, 212.  
 ghaḍadi. A. 192.  
 ghaḍāvai. Pkt. 553.  
 ghaḍāvehi. S. 552, 553.  
 ghaḍia. M. 198.  
 ghaḍiāhi. M. 365.  
 Ghaḍukka. Mg. 150.  
 ghaṇa. M. 603.  
 ghatta. AMg. 281.  
 ghattūṇa. S. 584.  
 ghamma. CP. 191.  
 ghammatī. Pāli. 183, 266.  
 ghaya. AMg. JM. 49.  
 gharanittana. S. 597.  
 gharammi. JM. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 gharasūṇipi. M. 92.  
 gharahi. A. 264, 313, 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 gharā. M. 365.  
 gharinā. M. 335.  
 gharillaa. M. 595.  
 gharillī. M. 595.  
 gharu. A. 364.  
 gharoila. AMg. (text) 168.  
 gharola. Pkt. 168.  
 gharolī. Pkt. 168.  
 gharoliyā. AMg. 168.  
 ghassai. Pkt. (text) 482.  
 ghāa. M. 164.  
 ghāaṇa. Pkt. 209.  
 ghāṇao. AMg. 69.  
 ghāṇindiyā. AMg. 158.  
 ghās. Hindi, 27, note 7.  
 ghia. S. Mg. 49.  
 ghimsu. AMg. 6, 101, 105, 372, 379.  
 ghida. S. Mg. 49.  
 ghisai. Pkt. 103, 209, 482.  
 ghuṭṭa. Mg. (?) 436.  
 ghumaghumāadi. S. 558.  
 ghurughuranti. JM. 558,

ghulaghulāmāna. Mg. 558.  
 ghūr. Hindi, 27, note 7.  
 gheṇa. S. M. 584, 586.  
 ghēkkūṇa. S. (text) 584.  
 ghēkkūṇa. S. (text) 584.  
 ghēccāmo. JM. 212, 328, 534.  
 ghēttavva. M. AMg. JM. 212, 570.  
 ghēttuṇa. M. 212, 584.  
 °ṇam. M. 212, 584.  
 ghēttup. M. JM. 212, 574, 576.  
 ghēttūṇa. M. AMg. JM. S. Mg. 22, 212, 584, 586.  
 ghēttūṇam. M. 585.  
 ghēttūnam. P. 586.  
 ghēppai. M. AMg. JM. A. 107, 212, 286, 534, 548, 580.  
 ghēppae. M. 548.  
 ghēppati. Pāli, 548.  
 ghēppanta. M. 548.  
 ghēppantu. M. JM. A. 548.  
 ghēppahi. A. 456.  
 ghēppinup. M. 580.  
 ghēppijjai. AMg. 548.  
 ghēppihii. JM. 549.  
 ghēppejā. AMg. 462, 548.  
 ghōtta. Mg. (?) 436.  
 ghodā. A. 367.  
 ghoratave. AMg. 409.  
 gholira. M. S. 596.  
 ghōsehi. Mg. 468.  
 ghosa. M. 227, 287.  
 ghosam. AMg. 603.  
 ghru. } A. (text) 268.  
 ghruva }

## o

oa. AMg. 25, 27, 131, 141, 270, 341, 350, 357, 423, 441, 448, 465, 571. JM. 357. M. 14, 16, 343. Mg. 348. PG. 94, 143, 169. P. 431 note 1.  
 caai. M. 465 and note 5, 472.  
 caia. S. 590, note 1.  
 caīṇa. AMg. JM. 586, 590 note 1.  
 Caitta. Kī. 61. Pkt. 281.  
 caittā. AMg. 582, 590 note 1.  
 caittāṇam. AMg. JM. 583, 590 note 1.  
 caittu. AMg. 577, 590 note 1.  
 °caiya. JM. 590 note 1.  
 caissanti. AMg. 280.  
 caūālisa. Pkt. 75. A. 445.

“cc. AMg. 173.”

Should come after “einap” in Part GDXXVIII.,  
Vol. XXXIV., April, 1905.





caulāṣā. A. 76, 166.  
 caū. Pkt. 439.  
 caukka. M. AMg. JM. 302.  
 caukkiā. S. (text) 302.  
 caugguṇa. M. 166, 439.  
 caujāma. M. 439.  
 caūthha. Pkt. 290, 449.  
 caṇḍaūp. AMg. 446.  
 caūnham } M. AMg. JM. 439, 447.  
 nha. }  
 caūthha. M. AMg. JM. A. D. 166, 290, 449.  
 caūthhā. AMg. 449.  
 caūthhī. M. JM. 449.  
 caḍasa. AMg. 439, 443.  
 caḍasama. Pkt. 449.  
 caḍḍasa. AMg. JM. 166, 439, 443, 448.  
 caḍḍasaṇham. AMg. 443.  
 caḍḍaha. A. 166, 448.  
 caḍḍisaṇ. M. 439.  
 caḍḍā. 305, 439.  
 caḍḍāya. AMg. 305, 439.  
 caḍḍāya. AMg. JM. 16, 305, 439.  
 caḍḍāpaha. S. (text) 305.  
 caḍḍāma. A. M. 439.  
 caḍḍāma. AMg. JM. 439.  
 caḍḍāṣaṇ. AMg. JM. 166, 287, 445.  
 caḍḍāheṇa. AMg. 853.  
 caḍḍāṇsa. AMg. 74, 439.  
 caḍḍāṇḍu. AMg. 439.  
 caḍḍāṇḍa. M. 439.  
 caḍḍāṣi. JM. 446.  
 caḍḍāṣiṇ. AMg. 439, 446.  
 caḍḍāṣiṇa. AMg. 439, 449.  
 caḍḍāṣiṇo. AMg. 447.  
 caḍḍāṇḍi. AMg. 439.  
 caḍḍā. AMg. 439.  
 caḍḍāṇḍiṇ. AMg. 439.  
 caḍḍāṇḍi. AMg. JM. 265, 446.  
 caḍḍāṇḍi. AMg. JM. 265, 273.  
 caḍḍā. M. 439.  
 caḍḍā. AMg. 449.  
 caḍḍā. A. 445.  
 caḍḍāṣiṇa. AMg. 449.  
 caḍḍāṣiṇ. Pkt. 34. A. 445.  
 caḍḍāṣiṇa. A. 166, 445.  
 caḍḍā. Pkt. 166.  
 caḍḍā. AMg. 451.  
 caḍḍā. JM. 85.  
 caḍḍā. JM. 376,

caḍḍā. A. 441.  
 am. A. 445.  
 caḍḍā. AMg. 448.  
 caḍḍā. A. 448.  
 caḍḍā. AMg. JM. 446.  
 caḍḍā. M. 99.  
 caḍḍā. Pkt. 30.  
 caḍḍā. Pkt. 30.  
 caḍḍā. D. 439.  
 caḍḍā. AMg. JM. 99, 439.  
 am. AMg. JM. 439.  
 amto. Pkt. 439.  
 caḍḍā. M. 447.  
 caḍḍā. S. (text) 329.  
 caḍḍā. JM. 245, 264, 446.  
 caḍḍā. AMg. 451.  
 caḍḍā. Pkt. 439.  
 caḍḍā. AMg. JM. 99, 438, 439.  
 caḍḍā. Pkt. 439.  
 caḍḍā. Pkt. 439.  
 caḍḍā. Pkt. 439.  
 su. Pkt. 439.  
 sum. Pkt. 439.  
 sumto. Pkt. 439.  
 hi. Pkt. 439.  
 hmp. Pkt. 439.  
 cae. AMg. 280.  
 cae. Pkt. 472.  
 caḍḍā. A. 462.  
 caḍḍā. A. 588, 590 note 1.  
 caḍḍā. M. 556.  
 caḍḍā. JM. 556.  
 caḍḍā. M. 556.  
 caḍḍā. M. 556.  
 caḍḍā. S. 376.  
 caḍḍā. M. 287.  
 caḍḍā. Pkt. (A.) 82.  
 caḍḍā. AMg. 405.  
 caḍḍā. Pkt. 556.  
 caḍḍā. M. AMg. JM. 289.  
 caḍḍā. AMg. 405.  
 caḍḍā. AMg. JM. 405, 466.  
 am. AMg. 405.  
 caḍḍā. S. 289.  
 caḍḍā. A. M. 82, 167.  
 caḍḍā. AMg. 167.  
 caḍḍā. AMg. 465.  
 caḍḍā. AMg. 162.  
 caḍḍā. M. S. 202.  
 caḍḍā. M. 202.  
 caḍḍā. M. S. 202.

cakkhijanta. S. 202.  
 cakkhundiya. AMg. 162.  
 cakkbianta. S. 202.  
 cakku. AMg. 411.  
 cakkuhundiya. AMg. 162.  
 cakkhump. AMg. 411.  
 cakkhunamp. AMg. 396.  
 cakkhunmi. JM. 411.  
 cakkhurisaṃyam. AMg. 465.  
 cakklusā. AMg. 408, 411.  
     °ssa. AMg. 411.  
 cakkhū. AMg. 411.  
     °ūmp. AMg. 411.  
 cakkhūo. AMg. 69, 411.  
 caghatu. Asoka. 465.  
 caṅgattanamp. Pkt. 349.  
 caṅgimāa. M. 375.  
 caṅgimāi. M. 375.  
 cacapa. P. OP 243.  
 cacana. CP 191.  
 caccara. M. AMg. JM. CP. 191, 256, 299.  
 caccari. S. 237.  
 caccikka. S. 194. Pkt. 598.  
 caccalai. Pkt. 216.  
 caju. A. 352, 454.  
 °cappa. AMg. JM. 590, note 1.  
 caḍḍhū. A. 455.  
 caḍḍitā. JM. 582.  
 caḍḍula. M. 198.  
     °amp. M. 143.  
 candapsuno. M. 379.  
 caṇḍāla. Mg. 364.  
 Caṇḍāladilammi. Mg. 366.  
 caṇḍālaha. A. 63, 264, 366.  
 catasso. S. 439.  
 catunham. PG. 439.  
 catta. AMg. 280.  
 cattara. M. S. 299.  
 cattā. AMg. JM. JS. 21, 445, 582, 590 note 1.  
 cattāri. Pkt. AMg. PG. M. JM. 10, 83, 169,  
     173, 175, 298, 367, 439, 448, 515.  
 cattāro. Pkt. 439.  
 cattāli. Mg. 298, 439.  
 cattālisāma. Pkt. 449.  
 cattālisamp. } AMg. JM. 75, 76, 257, 445.  
     °sā.  
 cattālisuttaram. AMg. 448.  
 catto. Pkt. 357.  
 cadasso. S. 439.  
 cadukkiā. S. 302,

caduttha. S. 290, 449.  
 cadunnamp. S. Mg. 439.  
 caduttha. S. Mg. 290, 449.  
 caduppadha. S. 305.  
 cadummuhahō. A. 372.  
 cadussanudda. S. 329, 439.  
 cadussāla. S. 329.  
 cadussālaa. S. 329, 439.  
 canda. Pkt. 268.  
 candaa. M. (false) 96.  
 Candāuttassa. S. 498.  
 candaē. M. 96.  
 Candanaa. D. 360.  
 candana-m-ādiehup. AMg. 353.  
 Candasiimā. } S. 383.  
     °no  
 Candaseharāhi. S. (false) 365.  
 candā. A. 364.  
 candāhūmpo. S. (false) 365.  
 candiā. S. 103.  
 candima. AMg. 103.  
 candimaē. A. 375.  
 candimā. M. A. Pāli. AMg. 103, 280, 358.  
 candō. JM. 92.  
 cando. AMg. 345.  
 candra. Pkt. 268.  
 caphalayā. Pkt. 71.  
 Camarā. AMg. 71.  
 campao. AMg. 131.  
 campāe. AMg. JM. 375.  
 campāvanni. A. 165.  
 camma. M. 404.  
     °amp. M. 358.  
     °ampst. AMg. 404.  
 cammacchirattāe. AMg. 364.  
 cammāim. M. 404.  
 cammāta. D. 167.  
 camme. Mg. 358.  
 caṃṇi. AMg. 280.  
 caṃyantassa. AMg. 397.  
 caṃyanti. AMg. 280, 456.  
 caṃyāhi. AMg. 280.  
 carapa. Pkt. AMg. A. 257 and note 5.  
 carantā. JM. 397.  
 cari. A. 461.  
 carittādo. JS. 345, 365.  
 carima. AMg. JM. JS. 101 and note 1.  
 carissamp. AMg. 173.  
 care. AMg. 460, 462, 466, 515.  
 carējjasi. AMg. 460.

calai. Pkt. 488.  
 calamptēṇa. S. 397.  
 calaṇa. P. CP. M. AMg. JM. S. A. 243, 256,  
 257 and notes 2, 3, 5.  
 calanatala. M. 184.  
 calanā. Pkt. 257, note 4.  
 °e. M. 367a.  
 °eṣu. Mg. 371.  
 calanto. M. 397.  
 calā. Mg. 71.  
 calī. A. 594.  
 calīḥ. JM. 113.  
 calittāha. Mg. 264.  
 calidavanto. S. 569.  
 calē. Mg. 92.  
 callai. Pkt. 197, 488.  
 cavaī. Pkt. 478.  
 caviḍā. Pkt. 80, 288.  
 cavilā. Pkt. 80, 238.  
 caviśa. A. 166.  
 cavedā. M. AMg. 80, 238.  
 casī. PG. 313, 429.  
 cā. AMg. 516.  
 cāi. AMg. 92.  
 cāno. M. 405.  
 cāi. JM. 280.  
 cāisehi. A. 447.  
 cāukkoṇa. AMg. 78.  
 cāugghaṇṭa. AMg. 78.  
 °ṇṭe. Pkt. 68.  
 cāujjāma. AMg. 78.  
 Cāṇḍā. A. 251.  
 cāuddāhā. A. 443.  
 cāuraṅgi. AMg. 78.  
 cāuranta. AMg. 78.  
 Cāṇakka. S. 279.  
 Cāṇakkammi. S. (false) 366a.  
 Cāṇakke. S. 498.  
 cāta. CP. 191.  
 cāttāri. PG. 83. Pkt. 10.  
 Cāmundā. S. 251.  
 cāyālisam. JM. 257. Pkt. 445.  
 cāri. A. 439.  
 cāridahā. A. 439, 442, 443.  
 cāripā. A. 439.  
 cāruttanāgam. Pkt. 349.  
 cāla. AMg. 445.  
 cālitṭae. JM. 465.  
 cālitṭāha. Mg. 63, 366.  
 cāli. AMg. 445.

cālisa. A. JM. 257, 445.  
 cālissāhassa. JM. 445.  
 Cāludattavināśā. Mg. 361.  
 Cāludattaśā. Mg. 366.  
 °ttākam. }  
 °ttākena } Sakāra dialect, 70.  
 °ttāke. }  
 Cāludattāha. Mg. 256, 366.  
 cālelup. JS. 573.  
 cāva. M. 199.  
 ci. P. 428.  
 cia. Pkt. 336.  
 cucehaa. S. 327.  
 cucehai. AMg. 327. Pkt. 555.  
 cussaa. S. 327.  
 ciura. M. (false) 206.  
 cikicchudavva. S. 327, 555.  
 cikissaa. S. 327.  
 cikura. Pkt. 206.  
 cikkhalla }  
 °ap. } AMg. 206 and note 7.  
 cikkhili. A. 206, note 7.  
 cikkhilla. AMg. 206.  
 cikhilla. AMg. 206.  
 cieca. Pkt. 206, note 7.  
 ciecā. AMg. 216, 280, 587, 590 note 1.  
 ciecāna. AMg. 280, 299, 587, 590 note 1.  
 cijjanti. AMg. 536, 545.  
 ciṭṭa. Mg. 303.  
 ciṭṭah. Mg. 483.  
 ciṭṭitrā. Mg. 483.  
 ciṭṭha. S. Mg. A. 185, 303, 468, 483.  
 ciṭṭhai. M. AMg. JM. 216, 483.  
 ciṭṭhai. M. D. 483.  
 ciṭṭhae. JM. 457, 483.  
 ciṭṭham. AMg. 348, 396, 483.  
 ciṭṭhad. A. S. 192, 216, 483.  
 °du. S. 185.  
 °dha. S. 483.  
 °nti. AMg. 175, 483.  
 °nte. AMg. 457, 483.  
 °ndi. S. (?) 275.  
 °mha. JM. S. (Pkt) 455, 470, 483.  
 °ha. JM. 471, 483.  
 ciṭṭhāmi. S. 483.  
 ciṭṭhittae. AMg. 465, 483, 578.  
 ciṭṭhittāṇa. AMg. 350, 583.  
 ciṭṭhiyavva. AMg. 483, 570.  
 ciṭṭhiissam. S. 524.  
 ciṭṭhiessadi. S. 524.

cīṭhissāmo. AMg. S. 524.	cintei. M. AMg. 490.
cīṭthe. AMg. 462, 483.	°eum. M. 490.
cīṭthēja. Pkt. 459.	°ēnti. M. JM. 490.
cīṭthējā. AMg. 462, 483.	°emi. S. 490.
cīṭthējāba. AMg. 463.	°emo. S. 455, 490.
cīṭthbanti. } °di. S. (?) 275.	°esi. Pkt. 427. M. JM. 490.
cinaī. Pkt. 502.	°ehu. S. 490.
cīṇanti. AMg. 502.	cindāulam. S. 275.
cīnā. JM. 128.	cindha. Pkt. 119. M. AMg. JM. 267, 380.
cīnā. AMg. 502.	cindhajhaya. AMg. 299.
cīnāsu. AMg. 516.	cindhāla. JM. 267.
cīṇijā. Pkt. 502, 536, 545.	cindhya. JM. 267.
cīṇissanti. AMg. 530.	cimīṭha. AMg. 248.
cīṇihī. Pkt. 502, 531.	cimidha. AMg. 207, 248.
cīṇṇam. M. AMg. JM. 267.	cimmaī. Pkt. 261, 536.
cīṇha. Mg M. S. A. 119, 267, 330.	cimmihi. Pkt. 536, 549.
cīṭta. M. JM. 288, 360.	cīyatta. AMg. 184, 216, 280.
cittaphalaa. S. 200.	ciraadi. S. 490.
cittaphalaam. S. 519.	cirajivittāṇa. M. 597.
cittamanta. AMg. 601.	cirāusā. JM. 411.
°ntam. AMg. 348.	cirehu. M. 102.
cittalebe. S. 375.	Cilaa. M. 230, 257.
cittavanto. S. 397.	cilāadi. Mg. 455, 558.
Cittavammo. S. 402.	Cilāryā. AMg. 230, 257.
Citta Sambhūyanāmaṇḍo. JM. 402.	Cilāi. AMg. 230, 257.
cittāhī. A. 264, 366.	cilāihim. AMg. 887.
cittahm. AMg. 376.	Cilāda. M. 230.
°citta. AMg. 353.	Cilāya. AMg. 230, 257.
cintaantassa. S. 397, 490.	Cillarekakodumke. PG. 363.
cintaanto. S. 490.	civitha. AMg. 248.
cintai. M. A. 491.	cividha. AMg. 248.
cintaissadi. S. 528.	civvai. Pkt. 261, 536, 545.
cintae. JM. 457.	civvihu. Pkt. 536, 549.
cintanta. M. 491.	cīsta. Mg. 303.
cintantassa. JM. 397.	cīṣṭadi. Mg. 303.
cintantāpa. M. 397.	°du. Mg. 23.
cintantāhā. A. 397, 491.	cīṣṭa. Mg. 303.
cintayantāpa. JM. 490.	cīṣṭadu. Mg. (?) 23.
cintayanto. JM. 490.	cīṣṭha. Mg. 185, 303.
cintayanto. P. 397, 490.	cīṣṭhadi. Mg. 45, 216, 303, 483.
cintayamāpī. P. 490, 568.	cīṣṭhadu. Mg. 23, 185.
°nī. P. 224.	cīṣṭhiśāpa. Mg. 524.
cintāmaṇipahndiṇo. S. 380.	cihura. M. 206 and note 7.
cintuṇ. JM. 573.	cihula. Mg. 206.
cintuṇa. JM. 590.	ci. AMg. 165.
cintiyam. JM. 519.	cīa. M. 165.
cintissadi. S. (?) 523.	cimūta. CP. 27, 191.
	civandaṇa. AMg. 165.

- civalāim. Mg 182.  
 cīvale. Mg. 357.  
 cūai. Pkt. 301.  
 cukka. M S. 566.  
 cukkai. Pkt. 566.  
 cukkadi. S. 566.  
 cūecha. Pkt. 216.  
 cūṇa. M. AMg. JM. S. Mg. A. 83, 287.  
 cumbiam. Pkt. A. 85.  
 cumbivi. A. 588.  
 cūya. AMg. 279.  
 Culaṇipīyā. }  
     <sup>o</sup>ā. } AMg. 391.  
 cūlāsī. JM. 446.  
 culla. Pkt. 294 AMg. JM. 325.  
 cullatāyā. JM. 325.  
 cullapiu. AMg. JM. 325.  
 cullamānyā. AMg. 325.  
 Cullasayāya. AMg. 325.  
 Cullahimavanta. AMg. 325.  
     <sup>o</sup>tassa. AMg. 397.  
     <sup>o</sup>tāo. AMg. 397.  
     <sup>o</sup>te. AMg. 397.  
 cūlloḍa. AMg. 325.  
 cūḍullā. A. 595.  
 cūḍaladāp. S. 203.  
 cūra. A. 287.  
 cūraissam. AMg. 528.  
 cea. S. 92.  
 ceie. Pkt. 68.  
 ceiṇya. AMg. JM. 134.  
 ceiṇyāim. AMg. 367.  
 ceu. Pkt. 356.  
 cēcā. AMg. 216, 280, 587, 590 note 1.  
 cēcāṇa. AMg. 280, 299, 587, 590 note 1.  
 ceda. Pkt. 356.  
 cedā. Mg. 366<sup>b</sup>.  
 cedāaccāṇa. S. 156, 361.  
 cede. Mg. 219, 366<sup>b</sup>.  
 cetiya. Pāli, 134.  
 Cēṭṭa. M. JM. AMg. 60, 61.  
     <sup>o</sup>amma. JM. 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 cēndha. Pkt. 119, 267.  
 ceṇyāsā. AMg. 408.  
 ceṇyāsāmo. AMg. 528.  
 cēllira. M S. (text) 107.  
 ceva. S. Mg. (false) 92. AMg. 341, 441.  
 co. A. 166, 439.  
 coālisā. Pkt. 75.  
 coālisahā. A. 166, 445.  
 coālisā. A. 76.  
 coijjantā. JM. 397.  
 cōggūṇa. Pkt. M. 166, 439.  
 cōṭṭisam. AMg. JM. 166, 445.  
 cōṭṭha. M. 166, 449.  
 cōṭṭhi. M. JM. 449.  
 cōddasa. AMg. JM. 166, 439, 443, 448.  
 cōddasānham. AMg. 443.  
 cōddasama. AMg. 166. Pkt. 449.  
 cōddasasamaṇasāhassio. AMg. 376.  
 cōddasahim. AMg. 443.  
 cōddasā. M. 439.  
 cōddase. AMg. 367<sup>a</sup>.  
 cōddaha. Pkt. M. 166, 439, 443.  
 coṇḍāṇisam. AMg. JM. 166, 257, 445.  
 coṇḍāṇisā. AMg. 445.  
 cora. Pkt. 36.  
 corapallio. AMg. 386.  
 coravijjāo. AMg. 387.  
 corasayāni. JM. 367.  
 corasenāvaṇṇo. JM. 437.  
 corāsi. AMg. 446.  
 corāsim. AMg. 439, 446.  
 coria. M. S. 134, 590.  
 colaante. Mg. 397.  
 oovattarim. AMg. JM. 245, 265, 446.  
 covisa. A. 166, 445.  
 covisa. A. 445.  
 cōvṇāra. Pkt. 166. M. 439.  
 cosatṭhi. AMg. JM. 446.  
<sup>o</sup>cuia. M. JM. 92, 356, 401, 405.  
 coiṇya. JM. 92.  
 coea. M. S. 92.  
 cceva. JM. AMg. 92, 96, 423.  
 coharu. AMg. (text) 327.  
 cohobham. PG. 189, 193, 319.  
     oh  
 cha<sup>o</sup>. Pkt. AMg. A. 23, 211, 441, 448.  
 chaannam. Pkt. 441.  
 chaṇḍim. }  
     <sup>o</sup>hmo. } Pkt. 441.  
 chaia. Pkt. 568.  
 chailla. M. S. A. 595.  
 chaūma. AMg. 139. Pkt. 277.  
 chaūmattha. AMg. 139.  
 chaṭṭila. M. 595 and note 1.  
 chaehim. Pkt. 441.  
 chaṇḍkāla. CP. 191.  
 chaṇḍmāsa. M. JM. 441.  
     <sup>o</sup>sa. M. S. 441.

chammasiṃ. AMg. 269, 441.  
 chammuha. M. A. 269, 441.  
 chakka. AMg. JM. 270, 451.  
 chakkatthaga. AMg. 270.  
 chakkokḥṣae. AMg. 448.  
 chakkhanda. Pkt. 441.  
 chakhanda. JM. (false) 441.  
 chagguṇa. M. S. 270, 441.  
 chagguṇaa. M. S. 270, 441.  
 chaṇḍikā. P. 256.  
 chaṇḍ°. AMg. 270, 341, 441.  
 chaṇḍarapa. S. 270, 441.  
 chaṇḍabala. OP. 191, 256.  
 chajjiva. AMg. 270.  
 chatṭha. Pkt. 211, 449.  
     °ā. AMg. 449.  
 chatṭhū. S. 446.  
 chaḍḍakkhara. Pkt. 441.  
 chaḍḍai. Pkt. 291.  
 chaḍḍasi. AMg. 291.  
 chaḍḍii. Pkt. 291.  
 chaḍḍijjai. } JM. 291.  
                 au. }  
 chaḍḍida. JS. 291.  
 chaḍḍiya. JM. 291.  
 chaḍḍiyalliyā. AMg. 291.  
 chaḍḍi. JM. 291.  
 chaḍḍen. JM. 291.  
 chaḍḍējja. AMg. 291.  
 chaḍḍevuṇṇa. A. 291, 588.  
 chana. M. AMg. JM. 318, 322.  
 chaṇḍantaṇ. AMg. 313.  
 chaṇḍaha. AMg. 471.  
 chaṇḍāva. AMg. 318.  
 chaṇḍe. AMg. 318.  
 chaṇḍa. Pkt. 568.  
 chaṇḍaṇṇi. AMg. 441, 446.  
 chaṇḍaṇṇi. AMg. 446.  
 chaṇḍaṇṇa. Pkt. 441.  
 chaṇḍavai. A. 446.  
 chaṇḍa. Pkt. 441.  
     °haṇḍ. AMg. JS. 441.  
 chaṇḍajjaṇṇa. AMg. 299.  
 chaṇḍarhiṇṇa. A. 447.  
 chaṇḍala. AMg. 270, 441.  
 chaṇḍavaṇṇa. Pkt. S. 103, 211, 442.  
 chaṇḍāri. AMg. 448.  
 chaṇḍavaṇṇa. Pkt. 103, 211, 442.  
 chaṇḍisaṇṇa. } AMg. JM. 270, 441, 445, 448.  
                 °saṇḍ. }

chatṭisuttaram. AMg. 448.  
 chattiseṇṇa. AMg. 447.  
 chattovāhaṇa. AMg. 141, 354.  
     °vehim. AMg. 368.  
 chatṭri. Pkt. 103.  
 chaddisṇṇa. AMg. 270, 413, 441.  
 chandamniroḥena. AMg. 182.  
 chande. AMg. A. 409.  
 chandena. A. 409.  
 channaṇṇi. JM. 446.  
 channavai. JM. 441.  
 chap°. AMg. 341, 441.  
 chappaa. M. 270, 441.  
 chappana. A. 270, 273.  
 chappannapa. AMg. JM. 270, 273, 441.  
 chappaya. JM. 270, 441.  
 chabbhāya. AMg. 270, 441.  
 chabbhū. S. 270.  
 chamā. Pkt. 322.  
 chamī. Pkt. 211.  
 chamma. Pkt. 277.  
 chāra. Pkt. 328.  
 charu. AMg. 327.  
 chaḥ°. Pkt. 211, 441.  
 chala. M. 233.  
 chalamsa. AMg. 74, 240, 441.  
     °siya. AMg. 74, 240.  
 chalasi. AMg. 240, 441.  
 chalasiṇṇa. AMg. 446.  
 chalasi. AMg. 448.  
 chalāyaṇa. AMg. 240.  
 chaluchuppa. AMg. 369.  
 challūya. AMg. 148.  
 chavi. M. 233.  
 chavi. Pkt. 595.  
 chavviha. AMg. 451.  
 chavvisa. A. 441, 445.  
     °vvisaṇṇa. AMg. JM. A. 270, 441, 445.  
 chasu. Pkt. 441.  
 chassaṇṇa. AMg. 327a.  
     °ā. AMg. 448.  
 chaba. A. 263, 441.  
 chahavisa. A. 441, 445.  
     °saṇḍ. A. 447.  
 chabā. AMg. 451.  
 chabī. Pkt. 180.  
     °ṇṇa. AMg. 441.  
 chā°. Pkt. 70, 441.  
 chā. M. S. Mg. 69, 186, 233, 255. Pkt. 328.  
 chāilla. Pkt. 595.

- chāo. Pkt. 441.  
 chāgala. S. 231.  
     <sup>°li</sup>. Pkt. 281.  
 chāna. A. 165.  
 chāta. Pālī, Pkt. 328 and note 2.  
 chāpa. Pālī, 211.  
 chāyap. Pkt. 328, note 2.  
 chāyā. AMg. JM. 255.  
 chāyāo. AMg. 875  
 chāyālisap. AMg. 441, 445.  
 chāra. AMg. A. 321, 326.  
 chāriya. AMg. A. 321.  
 chāribhūya. AMg. A. 321.  
 chāla. Pkt. 231. Mg. 233.  
 chālā. Mg. 231.  
 chālī. Pkt. 231.  
 chāva. Pkt. 201. AMg. 211.  
 chāvaa. Pkt. 211.  
 chāvattāp. AMg. JM. 265, 441, 446.  
 chāvattarap. AMg. JM. 265, 441, 446.  
 chāsu. Pkt. 441.  
 chāhattari. A. 245, 264, 446.  
 chāhā. M. 206, 255.  
 chāhup. Pkt. 441.  
 chāhī. M. 206, 255.  
 chikka. Pkt. 124. M. 566.  
 chippai. M. JM. A. 280, 546.  
 chippanti. M. S. 546  
 chippassadi. S. 546, 549.  
 chittha. Mg. 303.  
 chidā. AMg. JM. 294.  
 chiddijūhi. JM. 549.  
 chinṇāsavamandalehi. M. 368.  
 chitta. AMg. M. 84, 318, 319.  
 chudda. M. AMg. JM. 294.  
 chudda. M. 294.  
 chundai. M. AMg. 506.  
 chindamāna. }  
     <sup>°si</sup>. } AMg. 506.  
     <sup>°ha</sup>. }  
 chundāmi. AMg. JM. 506.  
     <sup>°vae</sup>. AMg. 552.  
     <sup>°hi</sup>. AMg. 506.  
 chundiūnap. JM. 585.  
 chindittu. JM. AMg. 506, 577.  
 chundiya. AMg. 591.  
 chunde. AMg. 506.  
     <sup>°ei</sup>. JM. 506.  
     <sup>°ejjā</sup>. AMg. 506.  
 chinnāhi. AMg. 376.  
 chippa. M. AMg. 211.  
 chippai. Pkt. 542.  
 chippāla. } Pkt. 211.  
     <sup>°lua</sup>. }  
 chippindī. Pkt. 211.  
 chippira. Pkt. 211.  
 chiratta. AMg. 211.  
 chuiā. AMg. 211.  
 chilla. Pkt. 294  
 chivai. M. 319. Pkt. 566.  
 chivādī. AMg. 211.  
 chivijjai. Pkt. 542.  
 chihā. } Pkt. 311.  
     <sup>°hai</sup>. }  
 china. M. AMg. S. 326.  
 chiya. } AMg. 124.  
     <sup>°amāna</sup>. }  
 chira. M. 319  
 chirabirāli. AMg. 241, 319.  
 chisu. Pkt. 441  
 chui. Pkt. 211.  
 chuccha. Pkt. 216.  
 chuddha. Pkt. 66.  
 chubbhāi. } AMg. 66.  
     <sup>°antu</sup>. }  
 chubhai. JM. AMg. 66, 120, 319.  
     <sup>°antu</sup>. AMg. 66, 819.  
 chubhattā. AMg. 66.  
 chubhēja. AMg. 66.  
 chura. Pkt. 321.  
 churamaḍḍi. Pkt. 321.  
 churabattā. Pkt. 321.  
 chuhai. M. JM. 66 and note 4, 120, 319.  
 chulā. M. AMg. JM. 22, 211, 318, 413.  
 chubāiya. Pkt. 318.  
 chuhāmi. JM. 66.  
 chuhia. Pkt. 211.  
 chūdha. M. AMg. JM. 66, 333, 565.  
 chea. M. 233.  
 chejjanti. M. 543.  
 chehattari. A. (text) 446.  
 chēccham. Pkt. 532.  
 chētta. M. 84, 318.  
 chēttā. AMg. 582.  
     <sup>°āhi</sup>. M. 365.  
     <sup>°ūpa</sup>. JM. 586.  
 chedaa. Mg. 233.  
 chediūpa. JM. 586.  
 chediānti. S. 543.  
 chedma. Ved. 466.



chēppa. M. AMg. 91, 211.  
 chēppāhinto. Pkt. 365.  
 chehā. Mg. 231.  
 choḡā. A. 238.  
 choliā. JA. 238.

## j

jaai. A. M. 165, 473.  
 jaam. M. 395.  
 jaadi. S. 473.  
 jaadu. S. 473.  
 jaammī. M. 395.  
 jaarakkhaṅga. M. 340.  
 jaasiri. S. 195, note 1  
 jaasiriē. S. 195, note 1.  
 jassiri. S. 195, note 1.  
 jaassu. A. 395.  
 jāviāsi. S. 551.  
 jāi. M. AMg. JM. JS. S. D. Dh. A. 113, 164,  
 166, 175, 252, 517.  
 jāiā. M. 113, 121.  
 jāitta. Pkt. 61.  
 jāisa. A. 81, 121, 166, 245, 262.  
 Jāupāda. M. 97.  
 Jāupā. M. AMg. JM. 179, 251.  
 Jāupāsangaa. M. 97.  
 jae. M. 395.  
 jao. Pkt. 427.  
 Jānpā. A. AMg. JM. M. 179, 251.  
 Jāupāda. M. 97.  
 jam. A. S. AMg. JM. 166, 185, 423, 427, 465,  
 516, 519.  
 jampijadi. S. 11, 296.  
 jamṣa. AMg. 173.  
 jamṣi. AMg. 74, 75, 174, 350, 427.  
 jamṣi. AMg. 75, 175, 427.  
 jakkha. M. AMg. JM. 252.  
 jakkhinda. AMg. 160.  
 jagai. AMg. 73, 395.  
 jagam. { AMg. 395.  
 ma. }  
 jagadi. { JS. 395.  
 tu. }  
 jaganissiehi. AMg. 371.  
 jagayassa. AMg. 413.  
 jagi. { A. 395.  
 u. }  
 jage. AMg. 395.  
 jaggantu. M. 556.  
 to. A. 397.

jaggāvai. AMg. 556.  
 jaggāvia. M. 556.  
 jaggedha. S. 556.  
 jaggeva. A. 254, 556, 570.  
 jaggesa. M. 556.  
 janghā. M. 272.  
 jaṅghāo. AMg. 360.  
 jacchāi. Pkt. 480.  
 jagana. Pkt. 191. P. CP. 243.  
 jajjara. Dh. M. 25, 287.  
 jajjariāu. A. 85, 346.  
 jajjavathāvehi. S. 309.  
 jattha. AMg. 565.  
 jatthi. S. M. (false) 255.  
 Jādāo. S. 379.  
 jaḡāla. Pkt. 595.  
 jadipo. AMg. 405.  
 jadila. Pkt. 209.  
 jadha. Pkt. 66, 67, 565.  
 jadhara. M. S. 257.  
 jaḡbala. Pkt. 257.  
 japa. S. 97.  
 japaadi. S. 490.  
 jansittā. AMg. 582.  
 japā. AMg. 350.  
 janagā. AMg. 357, 360.  
 janajogge. Pkt. 30.  
 japani. JM. 92.  
 japassu. M. 14, note 2.  
 japā. JM. 437.  
 japāo. Pkt. 367.  
 jamda. S. 565.  
 janu. A. 346.  
 jage. S. (?) 366a.  
 jagei. M. 490.  
 jagedi. S. 490.  
 enti. M. 490.  
 jagehup. M. Mg. (MS.) S. 184, note 3, 236, 368.  
 jagehi. JM. 165, 528.  
 japo. S. 95.  
 jāpna. M. Mg. S. 276.  
 jannai. AMg. 276.  
 Jannāsēni. Mg. 276.  
 janhu. Pkt. 330.  
 jattu. A. 106, 293.  
 jatteha. M. D. 26, 471.  
 jatto. Pkt. 427.  
 jattha. AMg. M. JM. JS. S. D. 16, 107, 173,  
 293, 427, 465.  
 jatru. A. 268.

- jad. AMg. 341, 427.  
 jadi. Ā. S. 185, 252.  
 jadinam. JS 381.  
 jado. Pkt. 427. S. 429.  
 jadru. A. 427.  
 jadha. MS. 103, 119, 203, 252.  
 jadhā. S. JS. 113, 203, 252, 361.  
 jantavo. AMg. 380, 381.  
 jantuno. AMg. 348, 380.  
 jantusu. AMg. 99.  
 janna. AMg. 276.  
 jannāna. AMg. 517.  
 jappanti. AMg. 296.  
     <sup>°</sup>ti. S. 296.  
 jappasi. S. 296.  
 jappiena. M. 296.  
<sup>°</sup>jappiṇi. S. 296.  
     <sup>°</sup>ida. S. 296.  
     <sup>°</sup>idum. S. 296.  
     <sup>°</sup>issadi. S. 296.  
 jappemi. S. 296.  
     <sup>°</sup>si. S. 296.  
 jam. AMg. 349.  
 jamailla. Pkt. 595.  
 amagasamaga. AMg. JM. 202.  
 Jamadaggi. Mg. (MS.) 237.  
 jamalagā. JM. 360.  
 jami. A. 404.  
 Jamuṇā. S. 179, 251.  
 Jamuṇāsamgama. S. 97.  
 jampaī. M. JM. 260, 296.  
 jampaṇa. S. 296.  
 jampantam. JM. 397.  
 jampantā. Amg. 296, 397.  
     <sup>°</sup>teṇa. JM. 296, 397.  
 jampamūṇā. Pkt. 563.  
     <sup>°</sup>māṇā. Pkt. 563.  
 jampasi. Dh. S. 296.  
 jampase. M. 457.  
 jampia. JM. 296.  
 jampiṇi. A. 296.  
 jampiṇam. JM. 585.  
 jampie. M. 296.  
 jampiena. M. 296.  
 jampidum. Dh. 296.  
 jampimo. M. 108, 455.  
 jampira. M. A. 296, 596.  
 jampirahā. A. 375.  
 jampissam. S. 296.  
 jampiadi. S. 11.  
 Jambudipamhi. Soga dialect, 7.  
 Jambuddiva. AMg. JM. 298.  
 Jambū. AMg. 71, 379.  
 jambū. M. 272.  
     <sup>°</sup>ūṇa. M. 348.  
 jambhanta. M. 397.  
 jambhāṇi. Pkt. 487.  
 jambhāi. Pkt. 487.  
 jamma. M. 278, 540.  
 jammai. Pkt. 540, 557.  
 jammaṇ. M. AMg. JM. 404.  
 jammaṇa. AMg. JM. 404.  
     <sup>°</sup>am. AMg. 404.  
 jammado. S. 69, 404.  
 jammantare. S. 156.  
 jammantala. Mg. (MS.) 236.  
 jammassa. AMg. 404.  
 jammāo. AMg. 404.  
 jammu. M. AMg. JM. JS. 350, 366.  
 jamme. JM. S. 366, 404.  
 jammepa. S. 404.  
 jammo. Pkt. 858.  
 jambhā. Pkt. 427.  
 jaṇai. AMg. JM. 478.  
 jaṇahatthummi. JM. 357.  
 jaṇittha. AMg. 517.  
 jara. M. 297.  
 jai. Pkt. 477.  
 jaraggavā. AMg. 393.  
 jaradha. M. 198.  
 jarā. AMg. 73, 175.  
 jarijjai. S. 537.  
 jala. Skt Pkt. 8.  
 jala. P. 260.  
 jalaī. M. 268, 297.  
 jalap. M. 348.  
 jalapa. JM. 367.  
     <sup>°</sup>nammi. AMg. 366.  
     <sup>°</sup>uthimmi. M. 379.  
 jalanta. AMg. 366, 397.  
 jalahara. M. 184.  
 jalahip. M. 348.  
     <sup>°</sup>himmi. M. 379.  
     <sup>°</sup>hu. A. 365.  
 jalāhinto. S. (false) 365.  
 jaho. JM. 113.  
 jale. AMg. 465.  
 jalōllaam. M. 111.  
 jaloha. JM. 161 and note 1.  
 jalto. Pkt. 197.

- jalpataki. Pkt. 454.  
 Javana. AMg. 154.  
 Javapūyā. AMg. 154.  
 jaśam. Dh. 228, 409.  
 jaśam. Dh. M. AMg. 25, 409.  
     <sup>o</sup>msi. AMg. 405.  
 Jasavaddhana. JM. 347.  
 Jasavamma. M. 347.  
 jasasā. AMg. 408.  
     <sup>o</sup>ssa. JM. 409.  
     <sup>o</sup>ssim. AMg. 405.  
     <sup>o</sup>ssino. AMg. 405.  
     <sup>o</sup>ha. A. 409.  
 jasāim. Pkt. 182.  
 jasu. A. 100, 106, 427.  
 jaso. M. 345, 356.  
 Jasoā. JM. 347.  
 Jasoāḥ. Pkt. A. 85.  
 jassa. AMg. JM. 350, 429, 498.  
 jassammi. AMg. 427.  
     <sup>o</sup>msi. AMg. 74.  
     <sup>o</sup>mmi. A. 427.  
 jassim. Pkt. S. 75, 364, 348.  
 jassedha. JS. 172.  
 jasseha. JS. (text) 172.  
 jaha. M. AMg. JM. A. A. 26, 103, 107, 113,  
     173, 252, 427.  
 jahai. AMg. 67, 500, 565.  
 jahaka. Vedic. 70.  
 jahapa. M. 188.  
 jahapabbharāsa. A. 100.  
 jahadi. JS. 500.  
 jahanna. AMg. 112.  
 jahanneṇam. AMg. 112.  
 jahā. M. AMg. JM. 114, 126, 367, 423, 427,  
     463, 516.  
 jahāi. AMg. 350, 500.  
 jahāp. A. 83, 427.  
 jahāka. Vedic. 70.  
 jahādi. JS. 500.  
 jahāya. AMg. 591.  
 jahārha. JM. 140.  
 jahāvatta. JM. 333.  
 jahāsi. AMg. 500.  
     <sup>o</sup>hi. AMg. 500.  
 Jahi. Pkt. 118.  
 jahl. A. 75, 427.  
 jahim. All dialects, 75, 264, 313, 427.  
 Jahipthila. Pkt. 118, 257.  
 ahittā. AMg. 582.  
 jahi. A. 75, 427.  
 Jahu. Pkt. 118.  
 Jahupthila. Pkt. 118, 123, 257.  
 jahē. A. 427.  
 jahe. AMg. 500.  
 jī. Pkt. 424, 427.  
 jāai. M. 487.  
 jāae. D. 457.  
 jāanti. M. 14.  
 jāao. M. 376.  
 jāi. Pkt. (AMg.) 165, 179, 437, 527.  
 jāandha. AMg. 162.  
 jāāriya. AMg. 162.  
 jāūpa. AMg. 21.  
 jāī. Pkt. 179, 180.  
 jāmp. AMg. 427.  
 jājarāmarapehi. AMg. 175.  
 jājarāmarapehim. AMg. 73.  
 jāijai. A. 544.  
 jāidūpa. JS. 584.  
 jāimarapamoṇṇāse. AMg. 361.  
 jāisu. AMg. 99.  
 jāi. A. 165.  
 jātsaraī. A. 367.  
 jāū. A. 152.  
 jāe. S. 427.  
 jāo. M. JM. S. 169, 175, 376, 427.  
 jāmp. AMg. 427.  
 jāgarai. AMg. 556.  
 jāgaranti. AMg. 556.  
 jāgaramāpassa. AMg. 556.  
 jāgaramāpie. AMg. 556, 563.  
 jāgarittae. AMg. 578.  
 jācemi. Mg. 504.  
 jāvalyamāna. AMg. 558.  
 jāna. M. JM. AMg. JS. S. Mg. 276, 427, 510.  
 jānai. JM. AMg. A. S. Mg. M. 510.  
 Jāpāia. M. 385.  
 jāpāḥ. A. 352, 454, 510.  
 jāpao. AMg. 396.  
 jāpam. M. JM. S. AMg. 396, 427.  
 jāpadi. S. JS. 21, 510.  
 jāpadha. S. Mg. 510.  
 jāpantam. S. 275, 397.  
     <sup>o</sup>tassa. M. 397.  
     <sup>o</sup>tā. M. 397.  
     <sup>o</sup>ti. AMg. 73.  
     <sup>o</sup>to. S. 397.  
     <sup>o</sup>dā. M. 275.  
     <sup>o</sup>di. S. 275.

- jāṇappavarap. Pkt. 68.  
 jāṇamāṇa. AMg. 510.  
 jāṇami. Pkt. 454.  
 jāṇayā. AMg. 396.  
 jāṇavattā. S. 367.  
 jāṇasi. JM. AMg. S. M. 510.  
 jāṇasu. }  
     <sup>se.</sup> } M. 457, 510.  
 jāṇaha. JM. AMg. 456, 510.  
     <sup>hu.</sup> A. 510.  
 jāṇā. M. AMg. 510.  
 jāṇāli. S. JS. 21, 510.  
     <sup>du.</sup> S. 510.  
 jāṇāmo. S. AMg. Mg. M. 455, 510.  
 jāṇāvīruṇ. JM. 551.  
 jāṇāvīyaṇ. JM. 551.  
 jāṇāvet. JM. 551.  
 jāṇāveup. M. 573, 551.  
 jāṇāsī. Mg. (MS.) 236.  
 jāṇāsī. JM. AMg. S. 510.  
 jāṇāhi. AMg. S. Mg. 468, 510.  
 jāṇi. Pkt. (A.) 179, 594.  
 jāṇia. M. S. 565, 591.  
 jāṇiaī. A. 548.  
 jāṇia. A. 350.  
 jāṇiu. A. 565.  
 jāṇiur. 576.  
 jāṇiukāma. AMg. 577.  
 jāṇiūna. M. AMg. JM. 586.  
 jāṇijai. Pkt. 548.  
 jāṇijā. AMg. JM. 91, 122, 459.  
 jāṇittā. AMg. JS. JM. 21, 582.  
 jāṇittāyariyassa. AMg. 172.  
 jāṇittu. AMg. JM. 577.  
 jāṇida. S. 565.  
 jāṇidam. S. 421.  
     <sup>davva.</sup> S. 570.  
     <sup>dup.</sup> S. 574.  
 jāṇmi. M. 454, 510.  
 jāṇimo. Pkt. 108, note 2. M. 510.  
 jāṇīya. AMg. 591.  
     <sup>yavva.</sup> AMg. 570.  
     <sup>ssam.</sup> M. S. 534.  
     <sup>ssadi.</sup> S. 534.  
     <sup>ssāmo.</sup> AMg. S. 345, 534.  
     <sup>hu.</sup> AMg. 534.  
     <sup>hsi.</sup> M. A. 534.  
 jāṇiaī. Pkt. 548.  
     <sup>adi.</sup> S. 548.  
     <sup>adu.</sup> S. 548.  
 jāṇu. A. 510.  
 Jāṇua. S. 118.  
 jāṇua. M. 118.  
 jāṇūm. AMg. 360.  
 jāṇe. M. S. AMg. 457, 510.  
 jāṇei. JM. 510.  
 jāṇējā. AMg. JM. 91, 122, 367, 459.  
 jāṇadi. S. 510.  
 jāṇohu. A. 106, 510.  
 jāḍasaṇḍheup. S. 368.  
 jāḍi. JS. 203.  
 jāḍisa. S. 245.  
 jāḍisi. S. 245, 252.  
 jāṇimo. M. 455.  
 jāṇ. Pkt. 68.  
 jāma. A. 261.  
 jāmahī. A. 261.  
 jāṇā. AMg. 433.  
 jāṇūna. M. 55.  
 jāṇiūya. JM. 55.  
 jāṇātukasa. PG. 55, 189.  
 jāṇādā. S. 391.  
 jāṇādūa. S. 55.  
 jāṇādūṇā. S. 391.  
 jāṇādūṇo. S. 391.  
 jāṇādusadda. S. 55.  
 jāya. AMg. 64.  
 jāyamsi. AMg. 366a.  
 jāyateyaṇ. AMg. 409.  
 jāyatnāme. AMg. 402.  
 jāyade. JS. 203, 457.  
 jāyaveyaṇ. AMg. 409.  
 jāyasaḍḍha. AMg. 333.  
 jāyā. AMg. 375.  
 jārisa. AMg. JM. 245, 252.  
 jārisaya. AMg. 245.  
 jāla. M. 161, 236.  
 jālā. M. 167, 185.  
 jālevi. A. 588.  
 jālehi. S. 468.  
 jāloh. M. 161.  
 jālovaḍḍiṇam. S. 405.  
 jāva. JM. 173.  
 jāva. A. 261.  
 jāvaitha. AMg. 517.  
 jāvam. AMg. 181.  
 jāvanti. AMg. 175, 357, 396.  
 jāsm. AMg. JM. 108, 427.  
 jāsu. A. 63, 106, 425, 427. AMg. 467.  
 jāhā. A. 427.

- jāhu. JM. 529.  
 jāhup. Pkt. 427.  
 jāhū. A. 470.  
 jāhe. Pkt. 425, 427, 428.  
 ū. A. 150, 336, 427.  
 ūai. M. 82, 482.  
 °u. M. 482.  
 ūta. M. 482.  
 ūti. M. 482.  
 jūndie. AMg. 16.  
 jūghia. Pkt. 287, 483, 565.  
 jina. Mg. (MS.) 236.  
 jina. Pkt. 427.  
 jinaī. M. JM. AMg. A. 473, 511.  
 unadi. S. 473.  
 jūnantassa. AMg. 397, 473.  
 jūanti. M. 473.  
 Jinamadammū. JS. 366a.  
 jūpavāyane. AMg. 417.  
 jūā. Pkt. 128, 427, 428 AMg. 516.  
 jūādi. Dh 203, 473, 511.  
 °mi. AMg. 473.  
 °hi. AMg. 182, 473.  
 °hup. AMg. 182.  
 jūpi. Pkt. 427.  
 jūpa. A. 473, 565.  
 jūpūp. JM. 473, 576.  
 jūpūpa. JM. 586.  
 jūijjai. Pkt. 473, 536.  
 jūpittā. AMg. 582.  
 Jūginda. AMg. JM. JS. 158.  
 jūissai. JM. 521.  
 jūñjja. AMg. 473.  
 jūñjipi. A. 300, 588.  
 jūpo. AMg. 518.  
 jūpa. M. S. 58.  
 jūpi. A. 594.  
 jūta. JM. 194.  
 jūttia. Pkt. 153, 434.  
 jūtha. A. 103, 113.  
 jūbhā. M. AMg. JM. JS. S. 65, 332.  
 jūbhāo. AMg. 69, 375.  
 jūbhūndīya. AMg. 158, 332.  
 jūbhūdia. A. 158.  
 jūbhūdu. A. 332.  
 jūmai. Pkt. 482, 488.  
 jūmaī. Pkt. 482, 488.  
 jūyalva. JM. 156.  
 jūva. A. 34 note 4, 143, 261, 336.  
 jiva. A. (text) 261.  
 jivaī. A. 352, 454.  
 jivai. Pkt. 473, 536.  
 jissā. M. 103, 427.  
 jha. A. 103, 118.  
 jhā. A. 114.  
 ji. Pkt. 424.  
 jia. M. 186, 427.  
 jīadi. Mg. (MS.) 237.  
 °du. S. 482.  
 °nta. M. 482.  
 °nte. D. 397.  
 °si. M. 482.  
 jīā. M. S. 138, 427.  
 jīāmi. S. 482.  
 °mo. S. 482.  
 °vesu. S. 552.  
 jīi. Pkt. 427.  
 jīe. M. 427.  
 jīmūta. OP. 191.  
 jirai. Pkt. 284. S. 537.  
 jiva. AMg. S. 345, 482.  
 jivadi. S. 482.  
 jivantehup. AMg. 397.  
 jivaloṣam. JM. 143.  
 jivāup. AMg. 367.  
 jivāpi. AMg. 367.  
 jivāmo. AMg. 455.  
 jivāva. S. 552.  
 jivāvidā. S. 552.  
 jivāviadi. S. 543, 552.  
 jivāvedu. S. 552.  
 jivāvehu. S. 552.  
 jivāup. M. 143.  
 jivūp. AMg. 576.  
 jiviukāma. AMg. 577.  
 jivie. M. AMg. 169, 357.  
 jividasavvassepāvi. S. 143.  
 jividukāma. S. 577.  
 jive. AMg. 345, 367a.  
 jiveam. S. 460, 482.  
 jivēja. M. 482.  
 jivējā. M. 462.  
 jise. AMg. JM. 103, 427.  
 jihā. M. AMg. JM. JS. S. 65, 332.  
 jihāo. AMg. 69.  
 ju. A. 425, 427.  
 jua. AMg. 90.  
 juattana. M. 597.  
 juaiāo. S. 400.  
 juala. M. 164, 186.

juā. M. JM. S. 403.  
 juāṇa. M. 403.  
 juāṇā. M. 403.  
   <sup>o</sup>ṇena. M. 403.  
   <sup>o</sup>nehi. M. 403, 519.  
 juḥe. AMg. 396.  
 juṇcechāi. M. 215, 328, 555.  
   <sup>o</sup>asu. M. 555.  
   <sup>o</sup>ida. S. 555.  
 juo. JM. 85.  
 jugavap. AMg. 181.  
 jugi. A. 85.  
 jugucchāi. Pkt. 215, 555.  
 jugucchaṇiā. S. 555.  
 jugucchanti. S. 555.  
 jugucchā. Pkt. 215, 328.  
 jugucchedi. S. 328, 555.  
 jugga. M. AMg. 277.  
 juḥai. M. 279, 506, 507, 546.  
 juḥae. M. 457, 507, 546.  
 juḥadi. S. 507, 546.  
 juḥade. JS. 457, 546.  
 juḥanta. M. 507, 546.  
 juḥha. M. AMg. JM. S. A. 280.  
 juḥhaī. Pkt. 488.  
 juḥhantahō. A. 397.  
 juḥhāmo. AMg. 470.  
 juḥhe. A. 421.  
 juḥjai. AMg. 507.  
 juḥjanti. AMg. 350.  
 juḥjamāṇa. AMg. 507.  
 juḥje. AMg. 507.  
 juḥṇa. M. AMg. JM. S. 58, 120, 566.  
 juḥṇaga. JM. 58.  
 juḥṇiā. AMg. 58.  
 jutta. M. 270.  
 juttām. AMg. 68.  
 juttie. AMg. (text) 396.  
 juppaī. Pkt. 231, 286, 535, 546.  
 jumma. AMg. 277.  
 juva. AMg. 90.  
 juvai. M. JM. 90.  
 juvai. M. JM. 90.  
 juvam. AMg. 403.  
 juvadi. S. 90.  
 juvadiesalajjāvattā. S. 600.  
 juvala. AMg. 231, 286.  
 juvalaṇa. AMg. 231, 286.  
 juvaliā. AMg. 231, 286,  
 juvā. M. JM. S. 403.

juvāna. AMg. 403.  
 juvāṇā. AMg. 403.  
   <sup>o</sup>ṇam. AMg. 403.  
   <sup>o</sup>ne. AMg. 403.  
   <sup>o</sup>no. M. JM. 403.  
 Juhittura. S. A. 118, 257.  
 Juhittula. AMg. 118, 257.  
   <sup>o</sup>lla. AMg. 118 (text).  
 juhunnāmi. AMg. 501.  
 jūā. AMg. 230, 335.  
 jūda. Dh. 203.  
 jūdām. Dh. 351.  
 jūdakalassa. Dh. 25.  
 jūdiara. Dh. 25.  
 jūdiala. Dh. 203.  
   <sup>o</sup>assa. Dh. 519.  
 jūdialu. Dh. 346.  
 jūdha. S. 221, 252.  
 jūdhā. S. 221.  
 jūyā. AMg. 230, 335.  
 jūva. AMg. 230, 335.  
 jūha. M. AMg. JM. A. 188, 221, 252.  
 jūham. JM. 465.  
 jūhāo. JM. 85.  
 jūhā. M. 221.  
 jūhiyā. AMg. 221.  
 jē. A. 166.  
 je. AMg. A. M. JM. 16, 28, 141, 150, 175,  
   250 note 8, 336, 357, 427, 425 note 2, 465,  
   515.  
 jeṇa. M. 536.  
 jem. A. 427.  
 jeṭṭha. AMg. JM. S. 414.  
 jeṭṭhaṇa. AMg. 414.  
 jeṭṭhāmūlamāsamme. AMg. 366a.  
 jena. M. AMg. JM. Mg. A. 172, 173, 417  
   note 3, 324, 427.  
 jeṇāpiyāham. JM. 172.  
 jenān. Pkt. 68, AMg. 427.  
 jeṇāham. AMg. JM. 172.  
 jēṭṭa. Pkt. 61.  
 jēṭṭia. M. 153. Pkt. 434.  
 jēṭṭala. Pkt. 153, 434.  
 jēṭṭula. A. 153. Pkt. 434.  
 jēṭṭhu. A. 106, 293.  
 jetrula. A. 268.  
 jedu. S. 473 and note 1.  
 jēddaha. M. 121, 122, 262.  
 jēppi. A. 300, 588.

jemaī. Pkt 482, 488.  
 jeṛa. A. 261, 336.  
 jera. S. A. 11, 90, 95, 150, 336.  
 jevadu. Pkt. 434  
 jēvra. S. 90, 95, 194, 336.  
 jesi. JM. AMg. 427.  
 jesip. AMg. JM 108, 427.  
 jeha. A. 166, 262.  
 jehimto. AMg. 427.  
 jō. S. 95.  
 jo. M. A. S. AMg. PG 10, 14, 34 note 4,  
 144, 169, 253, 359, 427, 519.  
 joana. M. 164.  
 joantākā. A. 397.  
 joantūhe. A. 386.  
 joi. A. 461.  
 jōā. A. 34, note 4.  
 joiṃ. AMg. 411.  
 joiṃjā. A. 454.  
 joiṃhāṃ. AMg. 407.  
 joiṃā. AMg. 411.  
 joisa. Mg. (MS.) 237.  
 joisamp. AMg. 411.  
 joisangaviū. AMg. 411.  
 joisama. AMg. 407.  
 joisām. AMg. 411.  
 joisinda. AMg. 158.  
 joi. AMg. 411.  
 joedi. A. 246.  
 jogasā. AMg. 364.  
 jogovagaenam. AMg. 376, note 4.  
 jōgga. M. 279.  
 jodam. Pkt. 9.  
 jodo. Pkt. 9.  
 -joniēhūto. AMg. 369.  
 Jōṃiṃā. AMg. 154.  
 jōṃiau. AMg. 99.  
 jōṃhā. M. AMg. JM. S. D. A. 334.  
 jōṃhā. M. 375.  
 jōṃhāi. M. 375.  
 jōṃhāla. A. 334. Pkt. 595.  
 jōṃhiā. S. 334.  
 jōṃṃasae. AMg. 448.  
 jōṃṃasasāṃ. AMg. 448.  
 jōṃṃasasāṃ. AMg. 447, 448.  
 jōṃṃāṃ. AMg. 450.  
 jōṃṃāṃ. JM. 397.  
 jōṃṃana. M. AMg. JM. S. A. 61\*, 90, 252.  
 jōṃṃanam. AMg. 357.  
 jōṃṃanaga. AMg. 90.

jōṃṃanagtha. JM. 309.  
 jōṃṃanammi. M. 313, 350, 366\*.  
 jōṃṃāṃ. M. 184, note 3.  
 jōṃhaha. D. 471.  
 jōṃ. AMg. 423, 427.  
 jōṃ. AMg. 182, 367.  
 jōṃ. AMg. 423.  
 ṃ. AMg. 423.  
 jō. AMg. 423.  
 jōra. S. Mg. (false) 11, 95, 336.  
 jōvra. Mg. S. 23, 85, 95, 324 note 5, 336.  
 jōṃ. A. 268, 427.

jh

jhamkhaī. Pkt. 214.  
 jhamchana. CP. 191.  
 jhamhara. Pkt. 214.  
 jhamila. Pkt. 209.  
 jhamajjhamanta. Mg. (MS.) 236.  
 jhamti. Mg. (MS.) 236.  
 jhamtha. Pkt. 209.  
 jhampaī. Pkt. 326.  
 jhampaī. JM. 326.  
 jhampa. AMg. 326.  
 jhampittā. AMg. 326.  
 jhamprya. JM. 326.  
 jhamya. AMg. JM. 299.  
 jhamaa. Pkt. 326.  
 jhamai. Pkt. 326.  
 jhamra. Pkt. 211, 326, 596.  
 jhamrei. JM. 326, 369.  
 jhamā. Pkt. 211.  
 jhami. M. JM. 165, 280, 326, 479.  
 jhamja. AMg. 479.  
 jhamvi. A. 588.  
 jham. JS. 479.  
 jhamā. JS. 390.  
 jhami. JS. 479.  
 jhamā. AMg. 326.  
 jhamanta. AMg. 326.  
 jhamāve. AMg. 326.  
 jhamē. AMg. 326.  
 jhamya. AMg. JM. 326.  
 jhamadi. JS. 479.  
 jhamasi. JM. 479.  
 jhamāṃ. JM. 479, 563.  
 jhamā. Pkt. 211.  
 jhami. M. AMg. 326.  
 jhamā. A. 326, 454.  
 jhamae. M. 326, 457.

jhujjanta. M. JM. 326.

°nti. M. 826.

°nti. S. 326.

jhijjāmi. JM. 326.

°mo. M. 326.

jhijjhisi. M. 326, 549.

jhūyāi. AMg. 134, 280, 326 and note 3, 479.

jhryāmi. AMg. 479.

°yāi. AMg. 479.

°yanti. AMg. 326, 479.

°yamāṇa. AMg. 479.

°yasi. AMg. 479.

°yaha. AMg. 479.

°yāmi. AMg. 479.

jhīyāsi. AMg. 479.

jhīṇa. M. S. A. 326.

jhujjhaī. Pkt. 214.

jhūṇi. A. 104, 299.

jhūṣittā. AMg. 209.

jhūsiya. AMg. 209.

jhūsira. AMg. 209 note 2, 211, 596.

jhūṣaṇā. AMg. 209.

jhūṣittā. AMg. 209.

jhūṣittāṇaṃ. AMg. 583.

jhūsiyā. AMg. 209 and note 1.

jhēṇḍua. Pkt. 107.

jhodaī. Pkt. 326.

jhodia. Pkt. 326.

jhōṇḍaliā. Pkt. 326.

ñ

ñāna. P. 276.

ṭ

tagara. Pkt. 218.

ṭaṅkaṇā. AMg. 143.

taṅkissam. Mg. 221.

ṭaṅkukkariyā. JM. 92.

tamaruka. CP. 191, 256.

ṭimpa. CP. 191.

ṭimbaru. Pkt. 124, 218.

ṭimbaruṇa. Pkt. 124, 218.

ṭimburiṇi. Pkt. 218.

ṭiritillai. Pkt. 558.

ṭuṭṭai. M. A. 279, 292.

tuṭṭuṇṇanto. Pkt. 556.

tūvara. Pkt. 218.

tṭhia. A. 100.

ṭh

ṭhaṇyā. JM. 309.

ṭhakkā. CP. 191.

ṭhaddha. M. 333.

ṭhaṇyā. AMg. 360.

ṭhambha. Pkt. 308.

ṭhavahu. A. 471.

ṭhavi. A. 461, 594.

ṭhavia. S. 594.

ṭhaviṇṇa. JM. 576.

ṭhaviṇṇa. JM. 536.

ṭhaviṇṇanti. M. 551.

ṭhaviṇṇasu. A. 461.

ṭhavitṭā. JM. 582.

ṭhavitṭu. JM. 577.

ṭhavira. M. S. 166.

ṭhavije. A. 543.

ṭhaveri. M. JM. AMg. A. 81, 153, 309, 551, 553.

ṭhavētṭā. AMg. 582.

ṭhaveha. JM. 471.

°hu. A. 309, 551.

ṭhahatu. Pāli. 333.

ṭhāi. Pkt. (JM.) 483, 487.

°ai. JM. 483.

°anti. Pkt. (JM.) 483, 487.

ṭhāi. M. JM. 309, 483, 487.

ṭhāiṇa. JM. 309, 586.

ṭhāittae. AMg. 483, 578.

ṭhāṇṇi. AMg. 483.

ṭhāṇa. M. AMg. JM. S. JS. A. 309.

ṭhāṇa. AMg. 99, 365.

ṭhāṇa. AMg. 357, 367, 438, 439.

ṭhāṇṇi. AMg. 357, 438.

ṭhāṇṇi. AMg. 357, 438.

ṭhāṇṇi. AMg. 309.

ṭhāṇi. AMg. 405.

ṭhāṇe. AMg. 357.

ṭhādum. S. 573.

ṭhāṇanti. JM. 483, 487.

ṭhāvaī. M. 553.

ṭhāvia. S. 590.

ṭhāveī. AMg. A. 158, 309, 551, 553.

ṭhāvem. JM. 309, 551.

ṭhāsi. Pkt. (AMg. P) 264, 516.

ṭhāha. JM. 309, 483.

ṭhāhi. Pkt. (AMg.) 264, 516.

ṭhāhi. Pkt. 466.

ṭhia. M. 95, 145, 309.

ṭhi. M. AMg. JM. 309.

ṭhi. M. 385.

ṭhi. M. 28.

ṭhi. AMg. JS. 21, 359, 587.



thijai. Pkt. 539.  
 thittbadi. S. (text) 483.  
 thuda. S. 309.  
 thudi. S. 309.  
 thudo. A. 192.  
 thūya. AMg. JM. 309.  
 thiaī. Pkt. 539  
 thina. Pkt. 151.  
 thera. Pkt. (M. AMg. JM. S.) 166, 308.  
 theri. M. 166.

## ḍ

ḍamkh. AMg. 212.  
 ḍamkhpem. Marāthī, 212.  
 dakka. M. JM. AMg. 222, 566.  
 ḍajjhai. M. AMg. JM. 212, 222.  
 ḍajjhae. JM. 222, 457.  
 ḍajjhanta. M. AMg. 222.  
     °ti. M. AMg. JM. 222.  
     °tu. AMg. 222.  
 ḍajjhamāpa. AMg. JM. 222.  
     °ṇī. AMg. JM. 222.  
     °ṇie. AMg. 563.  
 ḍajjhasi. M. 222.  
     °su. M. 222.  
 ḍajjhanti. JM. 222.  
 ḍajjhuhu. JM. M. 214, 222, 549.  
     °hisi. M. 222, 549.  
 dattha. M. 222.  
 ḍaḍḍha. M. 222.  
 daddhaa. M. 222.  
 daddhāḍi. Pkt. 222.  
 daḍḍa. JM. 222.  
 dabbha. Pkt. 222.  
 Dāmotara. CP. 191.  
 ḍambha. Pkt. 222.  
 ḍambhia. Pkt. 222.  
 ḍara. Pkt. 222.  
 daraī. Pkt. 222.  
 ḍasoī. Pkt. (JM.) 222, 484.  
 dahai. M. 222.  
 dhaḍḍahante. Mg. 397.  
 dahapa. M. JM. 222.  
 dahara. AMg. JM. 222.  
 dahaha. AMg. 222, 471.  
 ḍahinup. M. 222.  
 ḍāhiupa. M. 222.  
 ḍahijjā. AMg. 222.  
 ḍabe. JM. 222, 462,  
 ḍahējjā. AMg. 222.

ḍāla. AMg. 359.  
 ḍālā. A. 359.  
 ḍālāī. A. 359.  
 ḍālaga. AMg. 359.  
 ḍālī. A. 359.  
 ḍāha. M. AMg. 222.  
 ḍumbhaehi. AMg. 350.  
 ḍumbhijālu. AMg. 350.  
 ḍuṅgarahī. Pkt. 371.  
 dola. Pkt. 222.  
 dolā. Pkt. 207 note 1, 222.  
 dolāia. M. 222.  
 dola. Pkt. 222.  
 ḍohala. AMg. JM. 222, 244.

## ḍh

ḍhampissam. P. 221.  
 ḍhampkupa. Pkt. 107, 212, 267.  
 ḍhamḍballai. JM. (?) 556.  
 ḍhamḍholai. JM. (?) 556.  
 ḍhakka. Pkt. 221.  
 ḍhakkai. }  
     °di. } M. JM. S. Mg. 221, 309.  
 ḍhakkā. CP. 191.  
 ḍhakkāda. Mg. 221.  
 ḍhakkei. M. 221.  
 ḍhakkeṇpa. JM. 221, 586.  
 ḍhakkedha. Mg. 221.  
 ḍhakkem. JM. 221.  
     °hu. S. 221.  
 ḍhajjai. M. S. 212, 219.  
 ḍhajjadi. S. 212, 219.  
     °dn. S. 212.  
     °nta. S. 212.  
 ḍhaṅka. AMg. 213, 223.  
 ḍhaṅkani. Mg. 221.  
 ḍhaṅkiśsam. Mg. 221.  
 ḍhaṅkha. M. 213, 223.  
 ḍhaṅkharasaso. Pkt. 213 note 3.  
 ḍhaṇa. A. 100.  
 ḍhayyadi. Mg. 212, 219.  
 ḍhiika. AMg. 213, 223.  
 ḍhimkupa. AMg. 107, 212, 267.  
 ḍhilla. M. 150.  
 ḍhumḍhullai. }  
     °anto. } Pkt. 556.  
 ḍhēhki. AMg. 213, 223.  
 ḍhēmkupa. Pkt. 107, 212. AMg. 267.  
 ḍhēlla. Pkt. 150.  
 ḍhoḍjjaha. JM. 463.

- n
- na. M. S. Mg. A. AMg JM. D. 14 note 2,  
45 note 3, 94, 100, 113, 131, 169, 170, 172,  
184 note 3, 185, 219, 224, 357, 417, 421, 455,  
456, 457, 487 note 3, 510, 517, 519, 548.
- naai. M. 474.
- naana. Pkt. 224.
- naanaṃ. Pkt. 358.
- naanamahu. S. 379.
- naanaṃ. M. 367.
- naano. Pkt. 358.
- naanti. M. 474.
- naante. Mg. 474.
- naara. M. 186.
- naarja. M. D. 114, 385.
- naariē. Pkt. 385.
- naario. M. 387.
- naare. S. 417.
- naalido. Mg. 386.
- naia. S. 474, 590.
- naiaḍa. M. 97.
- naigāma. Pkt. 196.
- naiggāma. Pkt. 196.
- naipūṇja. M. 97.
- naipūra. M. 97.
- naipūrasocchahe. M. 366<sup>a</sup>.
- naiphena. M. 97.
- naissam. Mg. 521.
- naissōtta. M. 97.
- naissadi. S. 521.
- naissadha. S. 521.
- naī. Pkt. (M.) 164, 224, 385.
- naia. Pkt. 385.
- naia. Pkt. 385.
- naia. M. 385.
- naie. Pkt. 385.
- naio. M. 387.
- naikauha. M. 97.
- naivea. S. 97.
- nam. AMg. JM. S. M. Mg. Dh. Ā. A. 16,  
22, 71, 145, 150, 175, 224, 350, 369, 416,  
417, 423, 431, 463, 465, 476, 498, 519.
- nakkha. M. 194.
- nakkhatte. AMg. JM. 17, 366<sup>a</sup>.
- °nakkhānam. Pkt. 193.
- naḡarehimto. AMg. 369.
- naḡalantala. Mg. 256.
- naḡgoha. AMg. JM. 287.
- naḡala. Pkt. 260.
- naḡula. AMg. 127, 260.
- naḡūla. AMg. 260.
- naḡūh. AMg. 127.
- naḡola. AMg. 127, 260.
- naḡoh. AMg. 127, 260.
- naḡohya. AMg. 127, 260.
- naḡrā. M. 365.
- naccaī. M. 280, 488, 596.
- naccantassa. CP. 397.
- naccanti. A. 100.
- naccamha. Mg. 470.
- naccā. AMg. 587.
- naccānaṃ. AMg. 587.
- naccūmo. Mg. 470.
- nacca. M. 565.
- nacciṃ. M. 573.
- naccadavva. S. 570.
- nacciri. M. 596.
- naccissam. S. 527.
- naccissadi. S. 527.
- nacce. A. 166.
- naḡai. Pkt. M. JM. AMg. 276, 543.
- naḡai. Pkt. 548.
- naḡaa. S. AMg. 279, 289.
- naḡai. AMg. 289.
- naḡayam. AMg. 463.
- naḡhūna. P. 303.
- naḡāla. M. 260, 354.
- naḡtamcara. Pkt. 270.
- naḡta. M. 55.
- naḡtuke. Mg. 292.
- naḡthi. M. AMg. JM. JS. S. Mg. (text) 45  
note 3, 143, 170, 173, 498.
- naḡthike. Mg. 292.
- naḡthūna. P. 303.
- naḡihī. S. 386.
- naḡaguniyā. AMg. 171.
- naḡajuena. AMg. 171.
- naḡaso. AMg. 171.
- naḡāhip. AMg. 171.
- naḡadā. A. 469.
- naḡantu. M. 471.
- naḡabutta. M. 171.
- naḡahuppanta. M. 171.
- naḡapsagattāe. AMg. 364.
- naḡai. Pkt. 548.
- naḡhe. AMg. 409.
- naḡapsittā. AMg. JS. 21, 74, 582.
- naḡakkāra. M. 306, 347.
- naḡantānaṃ. Mg. 397.
- naḡaha. M. 471.

ṇamahū. A. 106.  
 ṇamimo. M. JM. 108, 455.  
 °ṇamula°. Mg. 256.  
 ṇamējja. M. 462.  
 ṇamō. AMg. 175.  
 ṇamo. M. JS S Mg. 408.  
 ṇamoṣāra. Pkt. 316.  
 ṇammo. Pkt. 357.  
 ṇaṣare. Pkt. 68.  
 ṇaṣarie. AMg. 385.  
 ṇaṣa. M. 366\*.  
 naravaipo. M. 379.  
 narasimha. S. 76.  
 ṇarā. A. 82.  
 ṇarinda. JS, S. A. 158.  
 ṇarenda. S. 159.  
 ṇala. Mg. AMg. 256, 364.  
 ṇalaka. Mg. 256.  
 ṇalāda. M. AMg. JM. 260, 354.  
 ṇalini. Pkt. 224.  
 ṇalinda. Mg. 158.  
 ṇallai. M. 170.  
 ṇavai. Pkt. 251, 548.  
 ṇavakhi. A. 206.  
 ṇavanaūim. AMg. 442.  
 ṇavanavānaga. Pkt. 442.  
 ṇavataḷi. A. 350.  
 ṇavadaha. A. 442, 444.  
 ṇavantāhā. A. 251, 397.  
 ṇavama. Pkt. (D.) 103, 449.  
 ṇavayūra. AMg. JM. 306, 347.  
 ṇavara. M. A. 184.  
 ṇavarap. M. A. 184.  
 ṇavari. M. A. 184.  
 ṇavavahūkesakālva. S. 97.  
 ṇavahā. AMg. 451.  
 ṇavahī. A. 251, 456.  
 ṇavahutta. M. 171.  
 ṇavelā. M. 161.  
 ṇavvai. Pkt. 548.  
 ṇavvai. Pkt. 548.  
 ṇaṭike. Mg. 292.  
 ṇa-ahapadiboha. M. 171.  
 ṇa-ahāloa. M. 170.  
 ṇasti. Mg. 170.  
 ṇaṭike. Mg. 292.  
 ṇassa. JM. 68.  
 ṇassai. Pkt. 488.  
 ṇassadi. S. 63, 815.  
 ṇaha. M. AMg. 188, 194.

ṇahaara. Pkt. 301, 347.  
 ṇahaala. M. 347.  
 ṇabaalāu. M. 346, 365.  
 ṇahap. M. 356, 409.  
 ṇahaṅga. M. 347.  
 ṇahappahāvalaiaṇa. M. 162.  
 ṇahamm. M. 409.  
 ṇahavatttha. M. 347.  
 ṇahasirikaṇtha. M. 98.  
 ṇabāhi. M. 409.  
 ṇahāhoa. M. 347.  
 ṇahuddeso. M. 347.  
 ṇahuppala. Mg. 158.  
 ṇahe. M. 409.  
 ṇā. M. 565.  
 ṇāakka. A. 194.  
 ṇāagu. A. 192.  
 ṇāarāena. S. 400.  
 ṇāascadi. Mg. 170.  
 ṇāiuiha. AMg. 163.  
 ṇāio. AMg. 381.  
 ṇāim. AMg. A. 6.  
 ṇāijjē. Pkt. 548.  
 ṇāinnā. AMg. 171.  
 ṇāi. A. 152.  
 ṇāulabbāva. M. 169.  
 ṇāūpa. M. 586.  
 ṇāe. Pkt. 431.  
 ṇāga. M. 170.  
 ṇāgakannā. S. 376.  
 ṇāgadā. S. 170.  
 ṇādāla. M. 260.  
 ṇāṇammi. M. JS. 21, 350.  
 ṇānādo. JS. 365.  
 ṇāṇarū. AMg. 380.  
 ṇāṇi. JS. 405.  
 ṇāda. S. 565.  
 ṇādavva. JS. 570.  
 ṇādā. JS. 390.  
 ṇādi. S. (P) 21.  
 ṇādidūra. S. 170.  
 ṇādidūla. Mg. 170.  
 —ṇānissa. JS. 405.  
 ṇāma. M. S. Mg. 143, 404.  
 ṇāmae. AMg. 126.  
 ṇāman. M. S. Mg. 358, 404.  
 ṇāmī. M. 170.  
 ṇāme. M. 404.  
 ṇāmeṇa. AMg. JM. 404.  
 ṇāmeṇap. AMg. 404.

nāya. Pkt. 187.  
 nārāa. M. 82, 186.  
 nārela. S. 129.  
 nārihadi. S. 170.  
 nālamkidā. S. 170.  
 nālavai. M. 170.  
 nālhata. Pkt. 129.  
 nāheri. M. 129.  
 nāva. A. 394.  
 nāvam. M. 152, 394.  
 nāvā. AMg. 394.  
 nāvia. Pkt. 210 and note 2.  
 nāvīda. S. Mg. 210, 313.  
 nāsīāe. Mg. 375.  
 nāsa. M. 282.  
 nāsai. M. 63, 315, 488.  
 nāsae. JS. 462.  
 nāsapa. Pkt. 224.  
 nāsantaahō. A. 366.  
 nāsanti. M. 63.  
 nāsasu. M. 63.  
 nāsikā. Dh. 519.  
 nāham. M. JS. S. 170.  
 nāhala. Pkt. 260.  
 nāhū. AMg. 534.  
 nāhim. Pkt. 431.  
 nāhisi. AMg. 534.  
 nāhikamala. M. 70.  
 nā. M. 81, 92, 186, 187, 565.  
 nāmsapa. M. 74.  
 nācchāi. M. 499.  
 nācchae. M. 457, 499.  
 nācchanta. M. 499.  
 nācchamāpa. M. 499.  
 nācchaha. M. 499.  
 nācchāmi. M. 499.  
 nācchesi. M. 499.  
 nātta. M. 52.  
 nāttai. M. 289.  
 nāttaissadi. S. 289, 528.  
 nāttadu. S. 289.  
 nāttasu. S. 289.  
 nāttāidump. S. 573.  
 nāttāvehi. S. 289.  
 nāttiadi. S. 289.  
 nāttiadu. S. 289.  
 nāttā. M. 564.  
 nādi. Mg. 94.  
 nāndhapa. Pkt. 201.  
 nāpāpe. Mg. 367\* and note 2.

nāmeūpa. M. 586.  
 nāmep. A. 34 note 4.  
 nāja. A. M. Mg. 238, 240.  
 nālā. A. 260.  
 nālāvia. M. 240.  
 nālā. M. 240.  
 nāstāpādo. Mg. 310.  
 nūti. M. 493.  
 nūūjīadi. S. 546.  
 nūūjīasi. S. 546.  
 nūūjīami. S. 546.  
 nūddai. Pkt. 566.  
 nūpa. M. 186. AMg. S. 116, 388.  
 n upattapa. S. M. 298, 597.  
 nūpie. S. 375.  
 nūpu. Dh. 25.  
 nūra. A. 126.  
 nūoe. S. 345.  
 nūyājivāpa. AMg. 173, 465.  
 nūpajjanta. Pkt. 118.  
 nūmeja. Pkt. 248.  
 nūkka. Pkt. 302.  
 nūkkāiava. A. 302.  
 nūkkankāḍa. AMg. 302.  
 nūkkana. AMg. 302.  
 nūkkanta. S. 303.  
 nūkkama. Mg. S. 302, 481.  
 nūkkamai. M. 302, 481.  
 nūkkamadi. S. Mg. 302, 481.  
 nūkkamanta. S. 302.  
 nūkkamantassa. Dh. S. 302, 397.  
 nūkkamamha. S. 481.  
 nūkkamāmi. S. 481.  
 nūkkamaia. Dh. S. 302, 590.  
 nūkkamidup. S. 302.  
 nūkkampa. M. S. 302.  
 nūkkampā. S. 95.  
 nūkkammāhi. M. 365.  
 nūkkāmaissāmi. S. 302, 528.  
 nūkkārāpa. M. JM. 302.  
 nūkkīpasu. S. 511.  
 nūkkīva. M. S. 302.  
 nūkkīdamp. Mg. 302.  
 nūkkīde. Mg. 302.  
 nūkkha. Pkt. 302, 306.  
 nūkkhattikada. S. 319, 329.  
 nūkkhama. Mg. 302.  
 nūkkhamai. M. 302, 481.  
 nūkkhitta. M. 319.  
 nūkkhivā. M. 319.

- nikkhivudum. M. S. 319, 575.  
 nigalavadi. S. 240.  
 niggaṃ. M. 85.  
 niggaṇṭhida. S. 512.  
 niggaṇṭhidagaṇṭhura. S. 533.  
 niggaḍḍa. S. 581.  
 niggamamagga. S. 287.  
 nigghaṇa. M. 287.  
 nigghosa. M. 247.  
 nigghasa. AMg. 202.  
 nicca. M. 301.  
 niccala. M. S. A. 301.  
 niccā. S. 301.  
 niccintai. A. 359, 367.  
 niccinda. S. 275.  
 niccu. A. 351.  
 niccēṭṭha. M. AMg. 301.  
 niccūga. AMg. 157.  
 nicchaa. A. 301.  
 nicchara. CP. 191.  
 nicchalla. M. 301.  
 nicchida. S. 301.  
 nijaṇi. M. 536.  
 nijjitta. AMg. 194.  
 nijjhara. M. S. 287, 326.  
 nijjharai. JM. 326.  
 nijjhā. Pkt. 589.  
 nijjhāi. M. 479.  
 nijjhāṇeṇhamuddham. Pkt. 589.  
 nijjhādi. S. 479.  
 nijjhānti. S. 479.  
 nijjhāi. JS. 479.  
 nijjhāida. S. 565.  
 nijjhāidā. S. 479.  
 nijjhāido. S. 479.  
 nijjhāidi. S. 538.  
 nijjhoḍaṇi. Pkt. 526.  
 nijjhānti. Pkt. 198.  
 nijjhāi. M. 309, 483.  
 nijjhāṇa. AMg. 334.  
 nitthura. M. 257, 303.  
 nitthula. Pkt. 257.  
 nitthuhia. Pkt. 120.  
 nidala. S. 260.  
 nidālā. A. 260.  
 nidāla. M. AMg. JM. S. 103, 260 and note 1,  
 854.  
 nidila. S. 260.  
 nipa. M. 278.  
 nipāṇa. M. 278.  
 nipāra. AMg. 167.  
 nipunnā. M. 159.  
 nipunnāda. S. 159.  
 nipuneha. A. 313.  
 nipunnāda. S. 159.  
 nipihaga. AMg. 231.  
 nipuvijanti. M. 330, 473, 536.  
 nipuvīda. S. 265, 330.  
 nipuvīdo. S. 473.  
 nipuvīdi. S. 330, 473, 536.  
 pidam. Mg. M (false) 174, 429.  
 piddaṇ. A. 375.  
 piddaṇi. A. 599.  
 piddattana. M. 597.  
 piddabēṭṭā. AMg. 222.  
 piddā. S. M. 102, 119, 288.  
 piddādi. S. 479.  
 piddāla. Pkt. 595.  
 piddālu. Pkt. 595.  
 piddakka. S. 329.  
 pidha. M. AMg. JM. 140, 270, 318.  
 piddhapakāma. S. 376.  
 piddhaṇā. M. 367.  
 piddhūma. M. 288.  
 pinta. M. 493, 603.  
 pinti. M. 493.  
 pipanna. M. 305.  
 pipasaṃpa. M. 305.  
 pipakkha. M. 305.  
 pipacchima. M. 305.  
 pipatta. M. 305.  
 pipasara. M. 305.  
 pipaha. M. 305.  
 pipivāsa. M. 305.  
 pipiḍa. M. 240.  
 pipphaṇa. M. 305.  
 pipphanda. M. S. 305.  
 pipphala. M. S. 305.  
 pipphura. M. 305.  
 pibandha. M. 513.  
 pibandhāṇi. JS. 358.  
 pibuḍḍa. M. 566.  
 pibbandha. S. 237.  
 pibbhacchida. Pkt. 193.  
 pibbhara. M. 287, 603.  
 pibbhatsida. Pkt. 193.  
 pima. Pkt. 118, note 2.  
 pimaṇi. Pkt. 118, 261.  
 pimaṇṇi. Pkt. 118.  
 pimaṇṇasū. Pkt. 118.

nīmajjhisi. Pkt. 118.  
 nīma. M. 118 and note 2.  
 nīmittam. S. Mg. 361.  
 nīmilla. M. 566.  
 nīmillaī. Pkt. 488.  
 nīmihāī. Pkt. 180.  
 nīmei. M. 118.  
 nīmela. Pkt. 122.  
 nīmesi. M. 502.  
 nīmba. M. 247.  
 nimbaphala. M. 184.  
 nīmma. A. 149, 194.  
 nīmmakkha. S. 320.  
 nīmmalā. M. 143.  
 nīmmavesi. M. 551, 553.  
 nīmmāanta. S. 487.  
 \*nīmmāia. S. 591.  
 nīmmāya. S. (false) 11, 591.  
 nīṣa. Pkt. 187.  
 nīṣampattā. AMg. 74.  
 nīṣampei. } AMg. 74.  
     <sup>°seha.</sup>  
 nīṣamasā. AMg. 364.  
 nīṣamā. JS. 365.  
 nīṣāga. AMg. 254.  
 nīṣṣādamāpāha. Mg. 866.  
 nīṣyāhala. Mg. 11, 236.  
 nīrakkhā. A. 367\*.  
 nīraṣṣajāna. M. 234.  
 nīrantara. M. S. 341.  
 nīrantaram. M. 519.  
 nīrandaram. S. 275.  
 nīravēkkha. M. 341.  
 nīralamba. M. 341.  
 nīrikkhāṇa. M. 341.  
 nīrucchava. S. 327\*.  
 nīruṇṇhai. M. 485, 507.  
 nīruvama. A. 341.  
 nīrūsua. M. 341.  
 nīlāda. M. AMg. 103, 260, 35.,  
 nī(līśkaṇ)de. Mg. 275.  
 nīliamāṇa. S. 474.  
 nīlukka. M. S. 566.  
 \*nīllaccha. See nēlaccha, 66.  
 nīllajja. M. 287.  
 nīva. M. 199.  
 nīvatṭāhā. A. 370.  
 nīvadantā. M. 397.  
 nīvadida. S. 218.  
 nīvattamāṇa. S. 289.

nīvattamāṇā. S. 563.  
 nīvatṭāvēmi. S. 552.  
 nīvatṭassadi. S. 289.  
 nīvasantahī. A. 397.  
 nīvasantehum. A. 368.  
 nīvasirīē. Pkt. 385.  
 nīvastide. Mg. 310.  
 nīvāraṇā. M. 361.  
 nīvārema. Mg. 470.  
 nīvārehmi. Mg. 470.  
 nīvia. M. 118.  
 nīviḍa. M. 240.  
 nīvidha. M. 240.  
 nīvutta. M. 52.  
 nīveapaṭṭā. S. 600.  
 nīvedidum. S. 573.  
 nīvedemi. Pkt. 454.  
 nīvēdēma. S. Dh. Mg. 470.  
 nīvēdēmh. Pkt. 454.  
 nīvesa. M. 182.  
 nīvesā. M. 365.  
 nīvvakkala. Mg. 62.  
 nīvvattamha. S. 289.  
 nīvvattedu. S. 289.  
 nīvvattehu. S. 289.  
 nīvvarijjae. M. 457, 537.  
 nīvvāanta. M. 487.  
 nīvvāanti. M. 487.  
 nīvvā. M. 487.  
 nīvvāpaṭṭā. S. 600.  
 nīvvādi. JS. 487.  
 nīvvāvaṣṣam. S. 551.  
 nīvvāvida. S. 551.  
 nīvvāvedi. S. 551.  
 nīvvāvēnti. M. 551.  
 nīvvāheum. M. 573.  
 nīvvīsesammi. S. (false) 366\*.  
 nīvvīsesāpi. S. 367.  
 nīvvua. M. 51, 219.  
 nīvvuda. S. 51, 96, 219.  
 nīvvudi. M. 204.  
 nīvvudilāhā. S. 361.  
 nīvvubhai. M. 541.  
 nīvvūdha. M. S. 163.  
 nīvvēllai. M. A. 107.  
 nīśi. Mg. 413.  
 nīśidadu. Mg. 469.  
 nīśca. Mg. (°cca. text) 801.  
 nīścala. Mg. 301.  
 nīśśahda. Mg. 329.

nīśalidaśśa. Mg. 565.  
 nisamsattapa. S. 597.  
 nisauka. A. 64.  
 nisauku. A. 100, 351.  
 nisadha. AMg. 67, 222, 304.  
 nisanna. M. 96.  
 nisaṇṇā. M. 375.  
 nisannitti. M. (false) 96.  
 nisanmai. M. 489.  
 nisammanta. M. 489.  
 nisammanti. M. 489.  
 nisammasu. M. 489.  
 nisasia. M. 350.  
 nisārenda. M. 159.  
 nisiara. M. 164.  
 nisaiu. A. 346.  
 nisirāhi. AMg. 235.  
 nisidha. AMg. (?) S. (false) 221.  
 nisidha. Pkt. (?) 221.  
 nisiha. AMg. (?) S. (false) 221.  
 nisunahu. A. 503.  
 nisupia. A. 594.  
 nisubbhanta. Pkt. 535.  
 nisumbhanta. Pkt. 535.  
 niskama. Mg. 302, 481.  
 niskamadi. Mg. 302, 481.  
 niskamantānam. Mg. 397.  
 niskida. Mg. 302.  
 nisphala. Mg. 305.  
 nissiqeha. S. 140.  
 nissiqehāo. S. 376.  
 niha. M. 102.  
 nihaammi. M. 366a.  
 nihampa. M. 74, 206 note 3.  
 nihampsapa. M. 74, 206 note 3.  
 nihaṇa. Pkt. 224.  
 nihaṇadi. JS. 499.  
 nihaṇanti. M. 499.  
 nihaṇitum. JM. 573.  
 nihaṇittā. AMg. JS. 21, 582.  
 nihaṇemi. M. 499.  
 nihammai. M. 188, 540.  
 nihammanti. M. 540.  
 nihasa. M. 206 and note 3.  
 nihasapa. M. 206 and note 3.  
 nihaa. M. 206.  
 nihaṇa. Pkt. 224.  
 niḥum. Pkt. 72, 379.  
 niḥitta. M. 194, 286.  
 niḥittā. A. 286.

nihippanta. M. 286.  
 nihua. M. 51.  
 nihuana. Pkt. 224.  
 niḥuda. S. 51.  
 niḥudadara. S. 414.  
 niḥelapa. Pkt. (AMg). 206, 266.  
 nīa. M. 81.  
 nīaame. M. 367a.  
 nīadi. S. Mg. 536.  
 nīi. M. JM. 493.  
 nīda. M. 90, 122, 240.  
 nīpai. Pkt. 493 and note 4.  
 nīmiya. AMg. JM. 62.  
 nīpēṇa. JM. 62.  
 nīṇeha. Mg. JM. 474.  
 nīda. S. Mg. 81.  
 nīdavadi. S. 569.  
 nīdmunabuddhiṇa. S. 388.  
 nīdētti. S. (false) 96.  
 nīnti. M. (?) 493.  
 nīma. AMg. 248.  
 nīmi. Pkt. 261.  
 \*nīmo. Pkt. 493.  
 -nīla. AMg. 156.  
 nīluppala. S. 158.  
 nīva. A. 248.  
 nīvi. Pkt. 261.  
 nīśasada. Mg. 64, 315, 496.  
 nīśaṇka. M. 64, 329.  
 nīśapiā. Pkt. 149.  
 nīśapi. Pkt. 149.  
 nīśaraī. Pkt. 264.  
 nīśaradi. S. 477.  
 nīśarahi. A. 264, 455.  
 nīśavatta. S. 276.  
 nīśasai. M. 64, 315, 496.  
 nīśasadi. S. 64, 315, 496.  
 nīśasanta. M. 496.  
 nīśasanti. S. 496.  
 nīśasia. S. 591.  
 nīśasiā. M. 350.  
 nīśaha. M. S. 64, 80, 329.  
 nīśāṇṇa. A. 251.  
 nīsi. M. 493.  
 nīseṣa. JM. 329.  
 nīha. 493.  
 nīhammai. Pkt. 188.  
 nīhammia. Pkt. 188.  
 nīharaī. Pkt. 264.  
 nu. S. M. Mg. 94.

ṇaṭṭhubhū. Pāl. 120.  
 ṇattarap. AMg. 171.  
 ṇaṭṭṭham. Mg. 303.  
 ṇamaī. Pkt. 118, 261.  
 ṇumajja. M. 118, 248.  
 ṇumajja. M. AMg. 118, 248, 566.  
 numanta. Pkt. 118.  
 ṇumanna. Pkt. 118.  
 ṇullaī. M. AMg. 194, 244.  
 nuvaṇṇa. Pkt. 118.  
 ṇū. Pkt. 493, note 4.  
 nūra. A. 126.  
 ṇūpa. Pkt. 224.  
 ṇūpaṃ. S. Mg. 150, 224.  
 ṇūvurām. S. (false) 126.  
 ṇe. M. AMg. 345, 361, 415, 419, 431.  
 ṇea. M. 170.  
 ṇei. M. 153, 474.  
 neura. All dialects, 126.  
 ṇeurakeura. A. 126.  
 ṇeurakeūram. S. 126.  
 ṇeurilla. M. 126, 595.  
 ṇeula. Mg. 126.  
 ṇegagunovaree. AMg. 171.  
 ṇegaonttasu. AMg. 171.  
 ṇegaso. AMg. 171.  
 ṇegāṃ. AMg. 171.  
 ṇegehi. AMg. 171.  
 ṇeochaī. M. 170.  
 ṇeochadi. S. 170.  
 ṇējām. M. 460.  
 ṇedālī. Pkt. 260.  
 ṇēdda. Pkt. (M.). 90, 122, 194, 240.  
 ṇepa. M. JM. A. 431.  
 ṇetā. AMg. (text) 390.  
 ṇetāro. AMg. (text) 390.  
 nedap. S. Mg. M. 174, 300, 429.  
 nedu. S. 153, 474.  
 nedūpa. AMg. JS. 21, 584.  
 nedha. S. Mg. 456, 474.  
 ṇenti. M. 474, 493.  
 ṇemha. S. Mg. 470, 474.  
 neya. Pkt. (JS.) 187, 572.  
 neyā. AMg. 390.  
 neyāro. AMg. 390.  
 neiaiehimto. AMg. 369.  
 neraiyatiāe. AMg. 364.  
 nelaccha. Pkt. 66  
 \*ṇēllaccha 66. (See nelaccha.)  
 neva. AMg. JS. 170.

nevaccha. M. S. 280.  
 nevacchakalāa. M. 375.  
 nevacchakalāi. M. 375.  
 nevalā. Pkt. 161, note 1.  
 ṇēscadi. Mg. 170.  
 nest. M. 474.  
 ṇeha. M. A. Mg. D. 140, 313.  
 nehamaia. M. 70.  
 nehālu. Pkt. 313, 595.  
 nehi. JM. S. 474.  
 nehi. M. 521.  
 nehup. JM. 431.  
 nehma. Mg. S. 474.  
 ṇo. AMg. S. JM. 357, 415, 419, 465.  
 ṇoṇṇa. M. AMg. (text) 244.  
 ṇodaraḍi. S. 170.  
 ṇomālā. M. S. 154.  
 ṇomallā. M. S. 154.  
 nomāhe. S. 224, 375.  
 ṇollai. M. AMg. 194, 244.  
 ṇollavehanti. AMg. 528.  
 ṇollāvūpa. AMg. 244.  
 ṇollavehanti. AMg. 244.  
 ṇollia. M. 244.  
 ṇolli. M. 244.  
 ṇöllenti. M. 244.  
 nohala. Pkt. 260.  
 nohaliā. M. 154.  
 nobā. Pkt. 148, note 60.  
 ṇhavana. JM. 313.  
 ṇhavanaa. S. 313.  
 ṇhaviūna. JM. 313.  
 ṇhaviūṇam. JM. 585.  
 ṇhāa. M. 313.  
 ṇhāāmī. Mg. 314.  
 nhāi. Pkt. 313, 487.  
 ṇhāia. S. 313.  
 nhāittā. JM. 313, 582.  
 nhāissam. S. 313, 529.  
 nhāu. AMg. 255.  
 nhāpa. M. AMg. JM. JS. S. A. 268, 313.  
 ṇhāpittā. AMg. 313.  
 ṇhāpei. AMg. 313, 559.  
 nhāpenti. AMg. 313, 559.  
 ṇhāda. S. 313.  
 ṇhādum. S. 313.  
 ṇhāde. Mg. 314.  
 ṇhāmo. JM. 313, 487.  
 ṇhāya. AMg. JM. 313.  
 ṇhāru. AMg. JM. 255.



- nhāruṇi. AMg. 255.  
 ṇhāruṇie. AMg. 361.  
 ṇhāvaanto. M. 313.  
 nhāvayando. M. (text) 313.  
 ṇhāvia. Pkt. (M.) 210, 247, 268, 313.  
 ṇhāvinti. JM. 313.  
 ṇhāviya. AMg. JM. 313.  
 nhāviyā. AMg. 210, 313.  
 ṇhāvei. AMg. 313.  
 ṇhāvēnti. AMg. 313.  
 ṇhāvesu. JM. 313.  
 nhāveha. AMg. 313, 551.  
 ṇhusā. AMg. 148 and note 6, 313.  
 †  
 tai. M. S. A. (text) JM. 113, 416, 420, 421.  
 taia. M. 82, 91, 184, 449.  
 tajamp. Pkt. (M. 7) 113 and note 2.  
 taiā. Pkt. (M. 7) 113 and note 2, 121.  
 tai. A. 420, 421.  
 taip. A. 421.  
 taijī. A. 91, 134, 449.  
 taiitto. Pkt. 420.  
 taiya. AMg. JM. 82, 91, 184, 449.  
 taiyā. AMg. 113.  
 taiaa. A. 81, 121, 166, 245, 262.  
 tai. A. AMg. 106, 379, 409, 420, 421, 438.  
 tai. AMg. 379.  
 taiuvaṭṭa. Pkt. 166.  
 taiūsī. M. 164.  
 tae. AMg. M. JM. S. Mg. D. 16, 420, 421, 425.  
 tao. Pkt. (JM. AMg. JS.) 175, 357, 408, 425, 438, 518.  
 taohimto. AMg. 425.  
 tam. M. AMg. JM. JS. S. Mg. Ph. A. D. A. 14, 16, 92, 94, 143, 145, 169, 171, 174, 250 note 8, 350, 367, 417, 420, 421, 423, 425, 427, 429, 463, 554.  
 tapm. AMg. JS. 379, 425.  
 tapsa. M. AMg. 74, 334.  
 tapsi. AMg. 74, 174, 313, 350, 366\*, 425.  
 takkara. AMg. JM. 306.  
 takkarattana. AMg. 306, 597.  
 takkriyānam. AMg. 592.  
 takkissadi. S. 528.  
 takkei. A. 490.  
 takkemi. Mg. S. 150, 287, 490.  
 takkhai. Pkt. 318.  
 takkhaṇukhaaharihatthu-kkhittabhēmbhalā. M. 214.  
 takkbā. Pkt. 402.  
 takkhaṇi. Pkt. 318.  
 takkbāpo. Pkt. 402.  
 taggadamaṇāe. S. 409.  
 tacca. AMg. JS. 281, 299, 449.  
 taccam. AMg. 451.  
 taccamosa. AMg. 78.  
 taccānam. AMg. 281.  
 tacehim. AMg. 281, 368.  
 tacchai. Pkt. 216, 318.  
 tacehanti. AMg. 504.  
 tacchiya. AMg. 313, 505, 565.  
 tajau. A. 454.  
 tajajai. Pkt. 385.  
 tajjējā. AMg. 460.  
 tajāka. CP. 191.  
 taṭṭha. M. 308.  
 taṭṭhā. AMg. 390.  
 tatthighadaṇā. M. 55.  
 taṭṭhūna. P. 190, 308.  
 taṭṭha. CP. 47.  
 taṭṭahitapaka. 47.  
 taṭṭhā. CP. 191.  
 taṭṭa. M. 198.  
 tadāga. AMg. S. 231, 240.  
 tadi. M. JM. AMg. 240, 603.  
 tadibbhāva. M. 340.  
 taḍḍiā. AMg. 240.  
 taḍḍivimalasariisa. AMg. 603.  
 tadi. M. 395.  
 taḍḍi. Pkt. 291.  
 taṇa. PG. 49.  
 taṇaulla. JM. S. A. M. AMg. 49, 595.  
 taṇaō. JM. 92.  
 taṇaga. M. AMg. 49.  
 taṇamāya. AMg. 87.  
 taṇahā. A. 264, 370.  
 taṇā. AMg. 367.  
 taṇāae. M. 457.  
 taṇāim. Pkt. 180.  
 taṇām. AMg. 68.  
 taṇua. M. 96.  
 taṇuāai. M. 558.  
 taṇuāae. M. 558.  
 taṇuāi. M. 558.  
 taṇui. M. 139.  
 taṇuētti. M. (false) 96.  
 taṇumajjhānam. Pkt. 180.  
 taṇnyai. S. (text) 255.  
 taṇula. M. 196.

taṇulla. M. 196.  
 taṇuvī. Pkt. 139.  
 taṇha. M. 92.  
 taṇhāchuhāo. JM. 360.  
 tatta. Pkt. 565.  
 tattatave. AMg. 409.  
 tattabhavaṃ. Pkt. 293.  
 tattastehim. Mg. 368.  
 tattassu. A. 366.  
 tattilla. S. M. D. 595.  
 tattū. A. 106, 293.  
 tatto. Pkt. (S). 197 and note 1, 414, 420, 421, 425.  
 tattha. M. AMg. JM. S. Mg. P. S. 107, 293, 308, 350, 425, 431 note 1, 516, 519, 565.  
 tatthabhavaṃ. S. 293, 396.  
 tatthabhavadā. S. 293, 396.  
 tatthabhavado. S. 293, 396.  
 tatthabhodī. S. 293.  
 tatthastehim. Mg. 310.  
 tatthūna. P. 190, 303.  
 tatra. A. 268.  
 tadao. S. Mg. 425.  
 tadajhavasīyā. AMg. 341.  
 tadapṭhovaṭṭā. AMg. 341.  
 tadappīyakaraṇa. AMg. 341.  
 tadāvaraṇijja. AMg. 341.  
 tadia. S. Mg. 82, 91, 449.  
 taditadiya. AMg. 340.  
 tadubhaya. AMg. 341.  
 taduvikkhākāriṇo. JM. 341.  
 tado. Mg. S. 185, 425.  
 taddiasindu. M. 158.  
 tadru. A. 268, 425, 427.  
 tadha. JS. Mg. 103, 118, 203, 350.  
 tadhā. S. Mg. 95, 113, 203.  
 tanu. CP. 224.  
 tappadhamaṃyā. AMg. 270.  
 -tappanesuṃ. CP. 225.  
 tam. M. AMg. 348, 349.  
 tamao. AMg. 409.  
 tamam. AMg. 409.  
 tamamsi. AMg. 409.  
 tamapasara. Mg. 11.  
 tamaraapiara. M. 347.  
 tamasi. AMg. 408.  
 tamassa. S. 409.  
 tamāo. AMg. 409.  
 tamādai. Pkt. 554.  
 tamapubandha. M. 347.

tamālakasapo. M. 356.  
 tamissā. JM. 315.  
 tamugghā. M. 347.  
 tame. AMg. 356.  
 tameṇa. M. 409.  
 tamo. M. 356.  
 tamba. M. AMg. 295, 307.  
 tambakimi. Pkt. 295.  
 tambaga. AMg. 295.  
 tambarattī. Pkt. 295.  
 tambavaṇṇi. M. S. 295.  
 tambasiha. Pkt. 295.  
 tambā. M. 295.  
 tambīya. AMg. 295.  
 tambira. M. 137, 295.  
 tambirā. Pkt. 137.  
 tambola. M. AMg. JM. JS. S. 127.  
 tambolaṃyā. AMg. 127.  
 tamboli. AMg. 127.  
 tambōlla. Pkt. (text) 127.  
 tammaṇe. AMg. 409.  
 tammaṇo. JM. 409.  
 tammi. M. AMg. JM. JS. 313, 350, 366\*, 425.  
 tamhaivijjo. AMg. 172.  
 tamhā. S. Mg. AMg. JS. 425.  
 tamhād. AMg. 341.  
 tamhi. JS. 366\*, 425.  
 taṃyā. AMg. 350.  
 taṃyatta. AMg. 597.  
 taṃyattāe. AMg. 361.  
 taṃyappavāla°. AMg. 413.  
 taṃyā. AMg. JM. 358, 367, 413, 519.  
 taṃyāo. AMg. 413.  
 taṃyāpaṃ. AMg. 413.  
 taṃyāpi. AMg. 358, 413.  
 taṃyāpāṇae. Pkt. 358.  
 taṃyāmanta. AMg. 413.  
 taṃyāmanto. AMg. 396.  
 taṃyāsuha. AMg. 413.  
 taṃyāsuhāe. Pkt. 358.  
 tarsi. Dh. AMg. M. 25, 349 note 1, 477.  
 taraṅgapahare. M. 367\*.  
 taraccha. AMg. 123.  
 taracchi. AMg. 123.  
 taraṇi. Pkt. 358.  
 taratama. AMg. 414.  
 taranti. AMg. 173, 477.  
 taraṇa. Pkt. 226.  
 taraha. M. 456.

- tarāśai. A. 132.  
 tarūm. AMg. 576.  
 tarijāi. M. 537.  
 tauttae. AMg. 578.  
 tarittu. AMg. 577.  
 tarissanti. AMg. 522.  
 tarihinti. AMg. 522.  
 taruarahī. A. 371.  
 tarupahō. A. 372.  
 tarupiu. M. 85.  
 tarupihō. A. 372, 387.  
 tarupiu. M. 387.  
 tarupipam. M. 387.  
 tauupo. S. 380.  
 taruttapa. M. 597.  
 taruhū. A. 180, 381.  
 taruhē. A. 379.  
 tarū. M. JM. 72.  
 tarūpa. M. 381.  
 taladi. Dh. 25.  
 talavēṇṭa. Pkt. 53.  
 talavēṇṭaa. Pkt. 53.  
 talavēṇṭa. Pkt. 53.  
 taḷā. M. 231.  
 taḷāam. Pkt. 226, note 3.  
 taḷāam. Pkt. 226, note 3.  
 taḷāga. AMg. JM. 231, 240.  
 taḷāya. AMg. 97, 231.  
 taḷāra. Pkt. 167.  
 taḷāva. AMg. 231, 240.  
 tali. A. 366a.  
 taḷi. A. 240.  
 taḷi. A. 395.  
 talūma. AMg. 248.  
 talūna. Mg. 225.  
 talūni. P. 225.  
 talējjā. AMg. 460.  
 tava. AMg. JM. Mg. S. 23, 95, 173, 307, 420, 421.  
 tavaccaraṇa. JM. S. 301, 347.  
 tavanijjamatiu. Pkt. 203, note 4.  
 tavalova. AMg. 347.  
 tavaśśi. Mg. 315.  
 tavaśśinī. Mg. 315.  
 tavaśśi. Mg. 405.  
 tavasā. AMg. JS. 408.  
 tavasi. S. 408.  
 tavassi. JM. S. 315.  
 tavassim. AMg. 405.  
 tavassinim. JM. 348.  
 tavassinī. JM. S. 315.  
 tavassigo. AMg. 405.  
 tavassissa. AMg. 405.  
 tavassi. AMg. JM. S. 405.  
 tavassisu. AMg. 405.  
 tavāvi. S. Mg. 143.  
 tavia. Pkt. 565.  
 tavu. A. 106, 346, 409.  
 tave. AMg. 356, 409.  
 tavesu. AMg. 409.  
 tavo. JM. 356.  
 tarokamma. AMg. JM. 347.  
 tavovana. S. 347.  
 tavovanaṇim. S. 182.  
 taśśa. Mg. 315, 425.  
 taśśim. Mg. 313, 348, 425.  
 tasa. PG. 169, 425.  
 tasakāō. AMg. 92.  
 tasaghāda. JS. 203.  
 tasanāmehi. AMg. 371.  
 tāsasu. CP. 442.  
 tasiya. AMg. 565.  
 tasu. A. 106, 315, 425.  
 tassa. M. AMg. JM. JS. S. Ph. 126, 173, 315, 425, 498, 515, 519.  
 tassamdhicāri. AMg. 327a.  
 tassankipo. AMg. 327a, 405.  
 tassanni. AMg. 327a.  
 tassim. Pkt. (S. AMg.) 184, 264, 313, 348, 425.  
 tassu. A. 106, 315, 425.  
 taha. M. AMg. JM. A. Mg. JS. (text) 92, 100, 103, 107, 113, 143, 173, 350, 425.  
 tahā. A. 425.  
 taham. AMg. 114.  
 tahakkāra. AMg. 196.  
 tahappagārāim. AMg. 367.  
 taham. AMg. 114, 349.  
 tahā. M. AMg. 113, 114, 355.  
 tahāim. A. 83, 425.  
 tahāgaṇi. AMg. 355.  
 tahāgaṇāo. AMg. 367.  
 tahi. Pkt. 425.  
 tahiehim. AMg. 281, 368.  
 tahē. A. 425.  
 tahim. (All dialects) 264, 313, 425.  
 tahimto. Pkt. 420.  
 tahiya. AMg. 281.  
 tahyānam. AMg. 281.  
 tahē. A. 375, 425.

- tahō. A. 315, \*366, 425.  
 tahosuyāro. AMg. 172.  
 tahka. Pkt. 324, note 2.  
 tahko. Pkt. 324, note 2.  
 tā. M. JM. JS. S. Mg. Ph. Ā. D. A. 424, 425, 519.  
 tāim. (All dialects) 367, 425, 465.  
 tāipam. AMg. 99.  
 tān. M. 376.  
 tāū. A. 152.  
 tāṣ. A. S. 425, 519.  
 tāṣe. AMg. JM. S. Mg. 425.  
 tāo. (All dialects) 169, 366<sup>b</sup>, 376, 425.  
 tāgandhattāe. AMg. 341.  
 tāṭhā. CP. 76, 304.  
 tāḍaidum. S. 240, 573.  
 tāḍaiśśam. Mg. 240, 528.  
 tāḍaiśśam. S. 240.  
 tāḍapa. M. Mg. 240.  
 tāḍia. M. S. 240.  
 tāḍjumanā. M. 240, 577.  
 tāḍijjamāna. JM. 240.  
 tāḍida. Mg. A. S. JM. 240.  
 tāḍiṣya. JM. 240.  
 tāḍiṣadi. S. 240.  
 tāḍianta. S. 240.  
 tāḍiamāna. S. 240.  
 tāḍedi. S. 240.  
 tāḍedha. Mg. 240.  
 tāṇa. Pkt. (M. A.) 14, 425, 458, 519.  
 tāṇam. A. M. S. JM. 370, 425.  
 tāṇāe. AMg. 361.  
 tāṇāya. AMg. 361.  
 tāṇi. AMg. JM. 357, 367, 425, 438.  
 tāṭisa. P. 190, 245.  
 tāḍakapṇassa. S. 519.  
 tadia. S. Mg. 184.  
 tāḍisa. S. 245.  
 tāḍiṣi. Mg. 245.  
 tāḍisi. S. 245.  
 tāphāsattāe. AMg. 349.  
 tāṃ. Pkt. (AMg.) 68, 425.  
 tāma. A. 261.  
 tāmai. M. 232.  
 Tāmalinā. AMg. 405.  
 tāmahī. A. 261.  
 tāmotara. P. OP. 27, 190, 191, 256.  
 Tāmotaro. P. 345.  
 tāyattisagā. AMg. JM. 438.  
 tāyattisagāṇam. AMg. 447.  
 tāyattisā. AMg. 447.  
 tāyattisā. AMg. 438, 445.  
 tāyattisāe. AMg. 447.  
 tāyassa. JM. 173.  
 tārasattāe. AMg. 341.  
 tārimāṣ. AMg. 376.  
 tāṛsa. M. AMg. JM. S. 245.  
 tārisaga. AMg. 245.  
 tārisagamsi. AMg. 74, 366<sup>a</sup>.  
 tārisie. Pkt. 245.  
 tārise. AMg. 16.  
 tāriso. Pkt. (M.) 356, 458.  
 tārivattāe. AMg. 341.  
 tālajjhadiṇividdha. AMg. 299.  
 tālana. AMg. 240.  
 tāladdhaṣya. AMg. 299.  
 tālayanti. AMg. 240, 350, 490.  
 tālavinta. AMg. 53, 333.  
 tālavēṇṭa. M. AMg. 53, 333.  
 tālavēṇṭaa. Mg. 53.  
 tālavēṇṭa. Pkt. 53.  
 tālā. M. S. (false) Mg. (false) 14, 167.  
 tālha. Mg. 240.  
 tāljjamāna. AMg. 240.  
 talṣya. AMg. 240.  
 tālṣyaṇṭa. AMg. 53, 333.  
 tālṣyaṇṭaka. AMg. 53.  
 tālṣa. Mg. 245.  
 tālṣe. Mg. 16.  
 tālei. AMg. 240, 490.  
 tālējā. AMg. 240.  
 tālēnti. AMg. 240, 490.  
 tālemāna. AMg. 240.  
 tālemo. JM. 345, 455.  
 tāleha. AMg. 240, 471, 490.  
 tāṣa. A. 261.  
 tāva. M. AMg. JM. S. Mg. 185, 339, 466.  
 tāvam. AMg. 181.  
 tāvanṇa. S. 154.  
 tāvattisaga. AMg. 445.  
 tāvattisagā. AMg. JM. 254, 438.  
 tāvattisāya. JM. 445.  
 tāvattisāyā. AMg. JM. 438.  
 tāvattisā. AMg. 254, 438.  
 tāvannattāe. AMg. 341.  
 tāvaparakkhaṇā. M. 361.  
 tāsa. PG. M. A. 94, 315, 425.  
 tāsi. AMg. 425.  
 tāsim. AMg. JM. 108, 425, 436.  
 tāsu. A. JM. S. 68, 106, 315, 425.

tāha. Mg. 315, 425.  
 tāhā. A. M. 264, 425.  
 tāham. A. 370.  
 tāhi. Pkt. (?) 425.  
 tāhim. M. AMg. JM. 425.  
 tāhe. M. AMg. JM. 357, 425, 426, 428.  
 ti. Pkt. (PG. AMg. (text) M. S.) 11, 22, 92,  
 98 and note 1, 116, 143, 411, 428, 438.  
 Tiaḍā. M. 375.  
 tiasisa. Pkt. 158.  
 tiija. Pkt. (M. AMg.) 90, 449, 450.  
 tikkha. M. AMg. JM. S. Mg. A. 312.  
 tikkhaara. M. 414.  
 tikkhattapa. S. 312.  
 takkhambūlakaṇa. Mg. 137.  
 takkhābūlakaṇa. Mg. 137.  
 takkhāla. A. 312.  
 takkhatta. AMg. 457.  
 tikkhei. A. 312.  
 tukhatta. AMg. 451.  
 tigicchaī. AMg. 215, 327, 555.  
 tigicchaga. AMg. 215, 327.  
 tigicchaddaha. AMg. 354.  
 tigicchaya. AMg. 215, 555.  
 tigicchā. AMg. 215, 327.  
 tigicchīya. AMg. 215.  
 tigga. Pkt. 277.  
 tiṭṭha. P. 190.  
 tiṇa. AMg. JM. JS. S. A. 49.  
 tiṇam. JM. 143.  
 tiṇā. Pkt. (A.) 128, 425, 428.  
 tiṇamp. Pkt. (S. Mg.) 91, 436, 438, 439.  
 tiṇṇi. Pkt. (all dialects) 91, 417, 436, 438,  
 448.  
 tiṇha. Pkt. (AMg.) 312, 438, 465.  
 tiṇham. JM. AMg. 265, 438, 447.  
 tinhi. Pkt. 438.  
 tiṇho. Pkt. 312.  
 titikkhae. AMg. 457.  
 titṭṭa. Mg. 153, 434.  
 titṭṭisam. AMg. JM. A. 153, 445.  
 titṭha. M. AMg. JM. JS. S. 58, 83, 97.  
 titṭhayare. JS. 367.  
 titṭhayarehim. AMg. 447.  
 titṭhiā. Mg. 290.  
 titṭhiēhim. Mg. 290.  
 tiḍha. A. 103, 113.  
 tinta. A. 564.  
 tiṇni. AMg. JM. 173, 265, 438, 447.  
 tippamāṇa. AMg. 175.

tamma. Pkt. 277.  
 tūya. AMg. JM. 451.  
 tiyāham. AMg. 353.  
 tiyāheṇa. AMg. 353.  
 tiyyate. P. 91, 252, 457, 474, 535, 545.  
 tirae. M. JM. 457, 537.  
 tirakkariṇi. S. 306.  
 tirakkāra. S. 306.  
 tiranhumī. (Nāsik Leṇa dialect) 7.  
 taranhummi (Leṇa dialect) 7.  
 taranhumhi (Nāsik Leṇa dialect) 7.  
 turikkha. AMg. JM. 151, 369.  
 tirikkhajonehīṃto. AMg. 369.  
 turikkajonṭhiṃ. AMg. 160.  
 tirikkhajonyāitṭhiṃ. AMg. 160.  
 tirikkhattapa. AMg. 597.  
 tirikkhesūvannā. JM. 172.  
 turiccha. S. 151.  
 turicchi. M. S. A. 151, 233.  
 tiriya. AMg. JM. JS. 134.  
 tiriyam. AMg. 75, 134.  
 tiriyambhāgi. AMg. 75, 182.  
 tiriyampvāya. AMg. 75, 182.  
 tiriyā. AMg. 75, 184.  
 tūlachup. AMg. 368.  
 tilagacōddasaga. JM. 202.  
 tilapiṭṭha. AMg. 350.  
 tiḥsi. Mg. 151, 233.  
 tūlehūṃto. AMg. 369.  
 talodaadāṇa. S. 361.  
 tulla. AMg. 90.  
 tillhakara. AMg. 447.  
 taṇa. A. 34 note 4, 261.  
 tavaṇkūṇi. Pkt. 74.  
 tivhi. AMg. JS. 451.  
 tivihe. JS. 366.  
 tisattakkhatta. AMg. 451.  
 tisahē. A. 375.  
 tisū. M. 438.  
 tise. AMg. 425.  
 tista. Mg. 290.  
 tissā. M. 103 and note 1, 425.  
 tiha. A. 103, 113.  
 tiha. AMg. 451.  
 tihākajjamāna. AMg. 549.  
 tihi. Pkt. (A.) 180, 381.  
 tihim. AMg. JM. 438, 439.  
 tihiṃto. Pkt. 438.  
 tihiṇyapammi. JM. 350, 366.  
 ti. Pkt. 424.

t̥a. A. M. 82, 165, 425, 449.  
 t̥ā. M. 425.  
 t̥i. M. 425  
 t̥ie. JM. A. M. AMg. P. 150, 175, 366<sup>a</sup>, 367, 425.  
 t̥iṣa. AMg. 142.  
 t̥iṣauppanna-m-anā-gaṣāṃ. AMg. 358.  
 t̥irai. M. JM. 58, 284, 537.  
 t̥irae. M. JM. 58, 284, 457.  
 t̥isa. Pkt. 449.  
 t̥isaima. Pkt. 449  
 t̥isai. AMg. 445.  
 t̥isam. AMg. JM. A. 75, 76, 445, 447, 448.  
 t̥isakkharā. A. 445.  
 t̥isap̥ham. Pkt. 447.  
 t̥isā. AMg. JM. A. 75, 76, 445.  
 t̥isāe. AMg. 447.  
 t̥isu. M. 438.  
 t̥isum. M. 438.  
 t̥isum̐to. Pkt. 438.  
 t̥ise. AMg. JM. 103, 425, 448.  
 t̥ihup. Pkt. 438.  
 t̥u. JS. M. AMg. JM. S. D. A. 106, 185, 367, 420, 421, 423, 425, 427, 598.  
 t̥ua. S. 421.  
 tuap. S. 515.  
 tuaradu. S. 139.  
 tuarāvedī. S. 139.  
 tuarāvedu. S. 139.  
 tui. Pkt. (S. M.) 416, 420, 421.  
 tuitto. Pkt. 420.  
 tue. M. Mg. Ā. D. S. 22, 420, 421, 519.  
 tum. Pkt. 420, 421.  
 tukkā. CP. 191.  
 tuṅgō. M. 356.  
 tuccha. Pkt. 216.  
 tucchaarahāsahē. A. 375.  
 tucchattapa. M. 597.  
 tucchamajjhahē. A. 375.  
 tujha. JM. S. Ā. D. M. 11, 22, 173, 416, 420, 421.  
 tujhā. Pkt. 420.  
 tujhap. M. JM. 420, 421.  
 tujhānap. Pkt. 420.  
 tujhatto. Pkt. 420.  
 tujhammi. Pkt. 420.  
 tujhaha. A. 420, 421.  
 tujhisum. Pkt. 31, 128, 420, 422.  
 tujhu. A. 106, 351, 420, 421.  
 tujhe. Pkt. (A.) 420, 421.

tujhesu. Pkt. 31, 420.  
 tujhehum. Pkt. 420.  
 tutta. JM. 564.  
 tuttaī. Pkt. (M. AMg.) 279, 292.  
 tuttaī. AMg. 292.  
 tuttaū. A. 292, 564.  
 tuttantu. AMg. 292.  
 tuḍai. Pkt. (AMg.) 258, 486.  
 tudyā. AMg. 222, 258.  
 tuḍa. Mg. 125.  
 tuṇha. Pkt. (M. JM.) 81, 90, 133.  
 tuṇhikka. Pkt. (M. JM.) 90, 133, 194.  
 tuṇhā. AMg. (?) 314.  
 tumulla. Pkt. (AMg.) 595, note 6.  
 tappo. Pkt. 9.  
 tuppaha. P. 422.  
 tūphe. (Aśoka) 422.  
 tubbha. Pkt. (AMg.) 173, 416, 420.  
 tubbhāp. Pkt. (AMg. JM.) 420, 421, 422.  
 tubbhatto. Pkt. 420.  
 tubbhammi. Pkt. 420.  
 tubbhā. Pkt. 420.  
 tubbhānap. Pkt. 420.  
 tubbhe. Pkt. (AMg. JM.) 420, 422.  
 tubbhesu. Pkt. 420.  
 tubbhehim. Pkt. (AMg. JM.) 420, 422.  
 tubbhāp. Pkt. 193.  
 tubbbhehim. Pkt. 193, 422.  
 tuma. Pkt. 416, 420.  
 tumai. Pkt. 420.  
 tumaē. Pkt. (M. JM.) 420, 421.  
 tumap. (All dialects but Dh. A.) 348, 420, 421, 515, 519.  
 tumam̐si. AMg. A. M. (?) 420, 421.  
 tumatto. Pkt. 420.  
 tumammi. Pkt. (M. JM.) 420, 421.  
 tumā. Pkt. 420.  
 tumāi. Pkt. (M.) 420, 421.  
 tumāim. AMg. 357, 422.  
 tumāre. Pkt. 420.  
 tumāe. M. 421.  
 tumāo. Pkt. (M.) 420, 421.  
 tumānap. Pkt. 420.  
 tumātu. P. 346, 420.  
 tumāto. P. 346, 420, 421.  
 tumāhi. Pkt. (M.) 420, 421.  
 tumāhim̐to. Pkt. (M. S.) 420, 421.  
 tume. M. JM. AMg. 420, 421, 519.  
 tumesu. Pkt. 420.

- tumehim. AMg. 420, 422.  
 tumo. Pkt. 420.  
 tumpā. P. 422.  
 tumbaviṇiṇa. AMg. 598.  
 tumbiṇiḥ. A. 386.  
 tumburu. Pkt. 124.  
 tumbhisum. Pkt. 31, 128, 420, 422.  
 tumma. Pkt. (M.) 420, 421.  
 tummi. Pkt. 420.  
 tummehim. Pkt. 420.  
 tumha. Mg. JM. A. M. 314, 416, 420, 421, 422.  
 tumhā. A. 420, 422.  
 tumham. Pkt. (M. JM. AMg.) 420, 421, 422.  
 tumhakera. S. 178.  
 tumhatto. Pkt. 420.  
 tumhammi. Pkt. 420.  
 tumhasu. Pkt. 420.  
 tumhahā. A. M. 264, 420, 422.  
 tumhā. Pkt. 420.  
 tumhānam. M. AMg. JM. S. Mg. 314, 420, 422.  
 tumhāra. Pkt. 434.  
 tumhārisa. M. JM. S. 92, 245, 312.  
 tumhārisāhinto. S. (false) 365.  
 tumhāsu. Pkt. A. 420, 422.  
 tumhāhā. M. 422.  
 tumhē. M. 85, 96.  
 tumhe. Mg. M. JM. S. A. AMg. P. 185, 312, 314, 420, 422.  
 tumhesu. Pkt. 31, 420.  
 tumhehi. A. 128, 519.  
 tumhehi. A. 180, 420, 422.  
 tumhehi. M. 422.  
 tumhehim. JM. S. 420, 422.  
 tuyāṭṭējja. Pkt. 459.  
 tuyha. Pkt. 331, 420, 421.  
 tuyhatto. Pkt. 420.  
 tuyhe. Pkt. (Mg.) 420, 422.  
 tuyhehim. Pkt. 420.  
 tura. M. 186.  
 turaahī. A. 368.  
 turaāi. M. 358.  
 turahō. A. 372.  
 turia. M. A. D. A. 152.  
 turiap. M. 26.  
 turida. S. 152.  
 turiya. AMg. JM. 152.  
 turiyattapa. JM. 597.  
 turukka. AMg. JM. 303.  
 tulha. Mg. 152.  
 tulūska. Mg. 302.  
 tullā. M. 286.  
 tuva. Pkt. 416, 420, 421.  
 tuvam. Pkt. 420.  
 tuvatto. Pkt. (S.) 420, 421.  
 tuvammi. Pkt. 420.  
 tuvaia. MS. 139.  
 tuvarai. Pkt. 139.  
 tuvaradi. S. 139.  
 tuvaladu. S. 139.  
 tuvaranta. S. 139.  
 tuvaramba. S. 139.  
 tuvaiaṇti. S. 139.  
 tuvarāma. S. 455.  
 tuvarāmo. Pkt. 470.  
 tuvarāvedi. S. 139.  
 tuvaladu. Mg. 139.  
 tuvalēsi. Mg. 139.  
 tuvā. Pkt. 420.  
 tuvānam. Pkt. 420.  
 tavi. M. 420, 421.  
 tuvesu. Pkt. 420.  
 tusiṇiṇa. AMg. JM. 81, 90, 133.  
 tusu. Pkt. 420.  
 tassadi. S. 63.  
 tassanti. S. 275.  
 tuha. M. JM. S. A. Mg. 416, 420, 421, 448.  
 tuham. Ph. AMg. JM. M. 206, 420, 421.  
 tuhatto. Pkt. 420.  
 tuham. JM. 348.  
 tuhammi. Pkt. 420.  
 tuhā. Pkt. 420.  
 tuhānam. Pkt. 420.  
 tuhāra. Pkt. 434.  
 tuhu. A. 106.  
 tuhū. A. 206, 352, 420, 421.  
 tūhū. A. 421, note 2.  
 tuhesu. Pkt. 420.  
 tūpailla. AMg. 595.  
 tūpi. S. 127.  
 tūthike. PG. 58, 139, 363.  
 tūpa. Marāṇhi 9.  
 tūra. M. AMg. JM. S. A. 284.  
 tūrātu. P. 346.  
 tūrātō. P. 95, 336.  
 tūrātō. P. 69, 346.  
 tūrtha. 58.  
 tūlila. M. 595.  
 tūsai. M. 63, 488.

tūsedī. JS. 63, 488.  
 tūpa. Pkt. (M.) 58, 120.  
 tūhāmp. M. 85.  
 tṛnu. A. 47.  
 tē. M. 92.  
 te. (All dialects) 185, 357, 367<sup>a</sup>, 417, 420,  
 421, 423, 425, 436, 463, 519, 554.  
 tea. Pkt. 559.  
 teavai. Pkt. 559.  
 teālisā. AMg. JM. 438, 445.  
 teccā. AMg. 78, 119, 215, 327.  
 teindīya. AMg. 119, 162, 438.  
 teisa. A. 119, 153, 445.  
 teu. AMg. 355.  
 teukāīya. AMg. 355.  
 teukāya. AMg. 355.  
 teujīva. AMg. 355.  
 teuphāsa. AMg. 355.  
 teusaiīra. AMg. 355.  
 teū. AMg. 355, 409.  
 teūpam. Pkt. 355.  
 teepa. AMg. 409.  
 teenam. AMg. 409.  
 teo. AMg. (text) JM. 355, 356.  
 temp. A. 425.  
 tejamsi. AMg. 74.  
 tepa. Mg. AMg. JM. JS. M. 34, 95, 129, 150,  
 173, 290, 307, 417 note 3, 423, 425, 519.  
 teṇaiim. AMg. 446.  
 teṇai. JM. 446.  
 teṇam. AMg. 182, 849 note 1, 425.  
 teṇam. AMg. 68, 425.  
 teṇāvi. JM. S. 143, 172.  
 teṇya. AMg. 134, 307.  
 teṇe. AMg. 349.  
 teti. P. 190, 474.  
 tēttahē. A. 426.  
 tēttia. M. Mg. A. 153, 434.  
 tēttīla. Pkt. 153.  
 tēttisa. AMg. 438.  
 tēttisam. AMg. JM. A. 119, 153, 445.  
 tēttisāe. AMg. 447.  
 tēttula. Pkt. (A.) 153, 434.  
 tēttthu. A. 106, 293.  
 tetula. A. 268.  
 tēddaha. Pkt. (M.) 121, 122, 262.  
 tana. Pkt. 307.  
 tēndīya. AMg. 119, 162, 438.  
 tēbbho. AMg. 425.  
 teya. AMg. JM. JS. 187.

teyam. JM. 409.  
 teyamsi. AMg. 74.  
 teyamsi. AMg. 405.  
 teyasī. AMg. JM. 366<sup>a</sup>, 408.  
 teyasum. AMg. 405.  
 teyākumma. AMg. 64.  
 teyālisam. JM. 119, 445.  
 teyāsīe. AMg. 446.  
 terasa. AMg. 119, 153, 245, 443.  
 terasama. AMg. 449.  
 terasi. AMg. 443.  
 teraha. A. AMg. M. 119, 153, 245, 433, 443.  
 telōkka. M. AMg. 196.  
 tēlla. M. AMg. JM. 60, 90, 194.  
 tēllam. AMg. 429.  
 tēlloa. S. 196.  
 tēllōkka. M. S. 196.  
 teva. A. 261.  
 tevai. A. 261.  
 tevatthāmp. AMg. 265, 447.  
 tevatthāpam. JM. 447.  
 tevatthum. AMg. JM. 119, 265, 446.  
 tevatthīnam. JM. 265.  
 tevatthe. AMg. 448.  
 tevadu. Pkt. 434.  
 tevaṇṇam. AMg. JM. 265, 273.  
 tevattarim. AMg. JM. 245, 265, 446.  
 tevara. P. 190.  
 tevānvanassai<sup>a</sup>. AMg. 355.  
 tevisama. JM. 449.  
 tevisam. AMg. A. JM. 119, 153, 438, 445,  
 447.  
 teviāe. AMg. 447.  
 teviśe. AMg. 448.  
 tesatthum. AMg. JM. 119, 446.  
 tesu. AMg. 425.  
 tesim. AMg. JM. JS. 16, 108, 175, 371, 425.  
 tesim. AMg. 446.  
 tesii. JM. 446.  
 tesu. Pkt. M. JM. S. 425.  
 tesup. S. 425.  
 teha. A. 166, 262.  
 tehi. Pkt. (?) 425.  
 tehim. JM. 368, 425.  
 tehimto. AMg. JM. 425.  
 to. M. AMg. JM. Mg. A. S. 14 note 2, 142,  
 144, 425.  
 toḍai. Pkt. 436.  
 toṇa. AMg. 127.  
 toṇira. M. 127.



- tōṇḍa M. 125.  
 tovaṭṭa. Pkt. 166.  
 tośide. Mg. 144.  
 tosavā. Pkt. 552.  
 tosiṭṭai. M. 543.  
 tohara. A. 434.  
 tohāra. Pkt. (A.?) 434.  
 tṭam AMg. 423, 425.  
 tṭu. M. AMg. JM. PG. S. JS. 14 note 2, 85,  
 92, 95, 96, 102, 116, 143, 145, 148, 158, 169,  
 176, 203, 374, 376, 403, 414, 423, 463, 465,  
 521, 533.  
 tṭha. M. 85, 96, 498.  
 tṭhaṇa. M. 160.  
 tṭharu. AMg. 327.  
 tṭhalisū. M. 387.  
 tṭhalisup. M. 387.  
 tṭhu. AMg. 498.  
 tramp. A. 28, 268, 425, 427.  
 th  
 tha. M. JM. 145, 175.  
 thaṭa. M. 309.  
 thaiṭup. M. 309.  
 thaissam. M. 309.  
 thaiṭḍa. M. 307.  
 thaei. M. 309.  
 thaesu. M. 309.  
 thaketi. Pal. 221, 309.  
 thakkei. Pkt. 488.  
 thakkissai. JM. 309.  
 thagaissam. Mg. 221.  
 thaggha. Pkt. 88, 333.  
 thaggho. Pkt. 88, note 1.  
 thaḍḍha. Pkt. 333.  
 thaṇa. M. 307.  
 thaṇahara. M. 184.  
 thaṇaharābimto. S. (false) 365.  
 thaṇayakumārāitṭhō. AMg. 169.  
 thaṇula. M. 595.  
 thananti. AMg. 456.  
 thanti. A. 309, 488, 487.  
 thappu. A. 594.  
 thamḍha. M. AMg. S. 308.  
 thambha. M. 308.  
 thambhijai. Pkt. 308.  
 thambhūya. AMg. JM. 92, 308.  
 tharatharanti. M. JM. 360, 558.  
 tharatharānta. S. 558.  
 tharatharānā. Urdū, 558.  
 tharathare. M. 207, 558.  
 tharathare. S. 207, 558.  
 tharatharēnti. M. 558.  
 tharatharēmp. Marāṭhī, 558.  
 tharatharvump. Gujarāṭhī, 558.  
 tharu. AMg. 327.  
 thala. M. 268, 307.  
 thalailla. M. 595.  
 thale. AMg. 465.  
 thava. Pkt. 307.  
 thavaa. M. 201.  
 thavaiya. AMg. 201.  
 thavua. MS. 166.  
 thaha. Pkt. 88, 333.  
 thāu. A. 251.  
 thāu A. (text) 251.  
 thāna. M. 309.  
 thāṇijja. AMg. 309.  
 thāṇu. M. JM. 309.  
 thāma. Pkt. 251.  
 thāmatthāma. M. 268.  
 thāmavamp. AMg. 396.  
 thāyanti. JM. 309.  
 thāvarehimp. AMg. 371.  
 thāvalaa. Mg. 310.  
 thāha. M. AMg. A. 88, 333.  
 thāhn. M. 524.  
 thia. S. 309.  
 thii. M. 309.  
 thiṇṇa. Pkt. 90, 151.  
 thiṇṇaa. M. 90, 151.  
 thida. S. 309.  
 thidi. S. 309.  
 thippai. Pkt. 180, 207.  
 thumpa. Pkt. 207.  
 thiyā. AMg. 147.  
 thiyāu. AMg. 376.  
 thira. M. 307.  
 thirapēmmo. M. 402.  
 thī. AMg. A. 147.  
 thipa. Pkt. 90, 151.  
 thibhi. AMg. 387.  
 thui. M. 307.  
 thuṇa. M. 387.  
 thukkārījjamāṇi. AMg. 563.  
 thupa. M. 494.  
 thupijai. JM. 536.  
 thupittu. JM. 577.  
 thupimo. M. 494.  
 thupiya. JM. 494, 591.  
 thupa. Mg. 310, 494.









PRESIDENT'S  
SECRETARIAT  
LIBRARY